

**M.C.L.I.** See LITERARY INSTITUTE, METHODIST COLLEGE.

**MABERLY.** See ELLISTON.

**MCANDREW.** See ARGENTIA BASE; MARQUISE.

**MACARTHUR, ALLAN** (1884-1971). Gaelic musician and storyteller. Born MacDale, Codroy Valley, son of Lewis and Jenny MacArthur. MacArthur helped keep Gaelic language and oral tradition alive in the Codroy Valley into the 1970s.

Recognized for his keen memory, his music, his stories, his step-dancing and his sense of humour, MacArthur was a living source of local knowledge as well as of facts and legends of Scotland among residents of the Codroy Valley. All members of his household spoke Gaelic until the 1960s, but by the time of MacArthur's death in September, 1971, his children, like most others in the Valley, spoke Gaelic only rarely. MacArthur was a primary source of information for Margaret Bennett's study of Scottish traditions in western Newfoundland, *The Last Stronghold*. M. Bennett (1989). BWC

**MCBAY (alt. MCBEY), PETER** (1823-1911). Policeman. Born Linlithgow, Scotland. At the age of 16 McBay enlisted in the British Army. He served in Gibraltar and the West Indies before joining the Newfoundland Companies, stationed in St. John's, in 1848. He was pensioned from the army c.1859 and joined the constabulary. In 1861 Sergeant McBay was posted to Carbonear, where he remained in charge of the local constabulary for the next 20 years. Transferred to St. John's in 1882, he was head constable until his retirement. H.M. Mosdell (1923), E.R. Seary (1977), *ET* (June 19, 1911). RHC

**MACBRAIRE, JAMES** (1757-1832). Merchant. Born Londonderry, Northern Ireland. Married Elizabeth Bower. MacBraire was one of the most successful merchants in Newfoundland in the early 1800s. He was also a founder of the \*Benevolent Irish Society *qv* in 1806 and served as its president for many years.

MacBraire came to Newfoundland after having served in the British Army during the American Revolutionary War. After being discharged in 1780 he was apprenticed as a clerk with William Danson and Co., a Bristol firm trading out of Harbour Grace. He later became a trader at Harbour Grace and the agent for another Bristol firm, that of Joseph Bower, whose daughter he married. Around 1800 MacBraire purchased premises in St. John's and soon became one of the town's most important merchants. He played a leading role in the formation of a Society of Merchants in 1807 and was elected its president. MacBraire established a branch of his business at King's Cove *qv* c.1806. Although he largely left King's Cove in the hands of his agent, his trade there grew rapidly and became the most important part of his business, which also expanded to the Southern Shore, in Placentia Bay, and into supplying trappers and fishermen of Notre Dame Bay.

In 1806 MacBraire joined with some of the prominent Irish merchants and army officers of St. John's to form the B.I.S., with MacBraire as its first treasurer. He became president in 1810 and was elected perpetual president in 1819, although by that time he had left Newfoundland. "Probably the greatest philanthropist of his generation in Newfoundland" (*DCB V*), MacBraire, though a Protestant and merchant, was particularly popular among the Irish fishermen. When he left St. John's on July 10, 1817, it was to the sound of heart-felt tributes from the Irish community. He retired to Berwick-upon-Tweed, from whence he continued his Newfoundland business activities, also remaining president of the St. John's B.I.S. until 1823. MacBraire died at Berwick on March 24, 1832. The King's Cove business was continued by his son until 1839. Lawton and Devine (1944), J.W. McGrath (1970), *DCB V*, *DNLB* (1990), Newfoundland Historical Society (James MacBraire). RHC

**MCBRIDE, JAMES** (1794-1877). Merchant. Born Scotland. Married Anne Hounsell. McBride was the principal owner of the St. John's firm of McBride and Kerr from 1821 to 1864.

McBride originally came to Newfoundland as agent for a Scottish merchant, Thomas Boag. When the business became insolvent in 1821, McBride and two other employees of Boag (Robert and George Kerr) founded their own company trading in fish and fishery supplies. This firm became one of the larger firms in St. John's, with premises on Water Street at what later became known as McBride's Hill. McBride and Kerr supplied a number of local dealers on the southern shore of the Avalon Peninsula, eventually acquiring several ships and supplying vessels to the seal hunt. The firm also did some business in building supplies (which is known because their lumber yard was burnt in the great fire of 1846).

McBride was appointed commissioner of lighthouses and justice of the peace in 1834. In 1837 he took the lead in forming the Newfoundland Joint Stock Banking Co.; his brother and partner, Peter, became a director of the Bank of British North America (see FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS). He retired to Greenock to manage the Scottish end of the firm's trade in 1841. The firm of McBride and Kerr was wound up and taken over by a nephew, Robert Kerr McBride, and James Goodfellow *qv* in 1864. Keith Matthews (1980), Paul O'Neill (1976), *Evening Herald* (July 1, 1893). RHC

**MCCALLUM** (inc. 1981; pop. 1986, 243). A fishing community near the western entrance to Bonne Bay on the south coast, just west of Bay d'Espoir (see HERMITAGE BAY). Located at the head of Bonne Bay Harbour, McCallum is sheltered from all winds by Taylor, Poole and Daniel islands. Originally known as Bonne Bay, reflecting its early history when French fishermen from St. Pierre and Miquelon began frequenting the area in the 1500s, the community was renamed McCallum in the first decade of this century,



McCallum

after Henry Edward McCallum, governor of Newfoundland from 1898 to 1901.

Maritime Archaic Indians, Paleo-Eskimos, Beothuk and Micmac all likely visited the McCallum area before migratory fishermen from England, Spain and Portugal began arriving to join the French. Significant permanent settlement, however, did not begin until the end of the Seven Years' War, when St. Pierre and Miquelon were turned over to the French, forcing English settlers and merchant establishments there to relocate. For the most part, this relocation occurred to the westward along the south coast, as suitable eastern locations were already occupied. As the year-round fishery flourished, servants were recruited from the Channel Islands and southwest England by Poole and Jersey merchants. Westward migration of settlers from settled eastern communities was also occurring. When Newfoundland's first *Census* was taken in 1836, Bonne Bay reported a population of 63 and was one of the largest settlements in the area at the time. The year before, on a visit to the community, Archdeacon Edward Wix reported that "there was, I regret to state, a case in this settlement of habitual intemperance in a female." An 1869 report to the Newfoundland House of Assembly noted that Bonne Bay had "about 30 families carrying on the codfishery all the year round;

also salmon in small quantities, and sold to traders." Income was supplemented by selling bait to American and French fishing vessels. Supplies were obtained from trading ships collecting catches along the coast for mercantile firms operating out of such settlements as Harbour Breton, Jersey Harbour and Ramea; as well as from American and French traders in the area. By 1891 there was a population of 121. But by 1901 it had dropped to 63, as people moved on to other nearby coves.

This exclusively Church of England community supported a church from 1877 and a school from 1881. Principal family names there at this time were Blake, Feaver, Fudge, Parsons, Poole and Simms. By the early 1900s a business was operated by Jude Nash. At this time the population of McCallum began to increase again, with 82 people living there by 1911. After Confederation, with roads and services being provided elsewhere, McCallum seemed more isolated than ever. A government commission, appointed to investigate the potential of the south coast, concluded that "the western section, from Pushthrough to Lock's Cove, is rapidly declining and there is no valid reason for these settlements continuing." Another government report in 1960 claimed that at McCallum "earnings were low as is the standard of living . . . [with]

living space severely restricted" (Wells). Consequently, the community was targeted for resettlement. But unlike people in most other communities in the area, McCallum's residents, except for four families, refused to leave and, with more people resettled there, the population jumped from 88 in 1945 to 190 in 1961.

In 1991 there was still no direct road link to the outside world; the nearest connection to the Province's road network was at Hermitage-Sandyville about 25 km away by ferry. Therefore the arrival of Marine Atlantic's coastal boats was still a community event, as it had been in most Newfoundland outports during the early years of Confederation. The fishery remained the economic backbone of the community. A small fish plant was operated there by Clarenville Ocean Products. Children attended St. Peter's All-Grade School, operated by the Bay d'Espoir Integrated School Board. Principal family names there in 1990 were Chapman, Durnford, Feaver, Fudge, Poole, Riggs, Simms and Wellman. John Dollimount (1968), W.G. Handcock (1977), Robert Wells (1960), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Mar. 1, 1975), *JHA* (1869), *List of Missions of the Church of England in Newfoundland and Labrador* (1877?), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936), *Report of the South Coast Commission 1957* (1957), *Sailing Directions Newfoundland* (1986), *Statistics: Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program* (1975). BWC

**MCCALLUM, HENRY EDWARD** (1852-1919). Governor. Born Yeovil, Somerset, son of Major H.M. and Eleanor (Britton) McCallum. Educated Royal Military College, Woolwich. Married Maud Creighton. In 1899 McCallum was appointed the seventeenth resident Governor of Newfoundland.

Succeeding a controversial governor, Sir Herbert Murray *qv*, in 1900, McCallum refused Prime Minister Robert Bond's request for dissolution of the House of Assembly, a general election having been deferred until that fall. Continued friction with the Bond Cabinet led to his recall to England the next year. He was later governor of Natal and Ceylon, retiring in 1913. McCallum was created C.M.G. in 1887, K.C.M.G. in 1898, and B.C.M.G. in 1904. He died in England in 1919. Gordon Duff (1964), Alex A. Parsons (1964), *DNLB* (1990). FAY PADDOCK



Sir Henry McCallum

**MCCARTHY, FELIX** (1861-1944). Priest. Born Carbonear, son of Richard and Hannah McCarthy. Educated Carbonear; Quebec; Foreign Missionary College of All Hallows, Dublin.

McCarthy was ordained on June 24, 1884, served as parish priest at Harbour Grace and Fortune Harbour, and attended to the Roman Catholic missions in the

Strait of Belle Isle. In 1889 he began a 54-year appointment as parish priest in Carbonear, where he saw the completion of St. Patrick's Church, a convent and a school.

After 1912 McCarthy was vicar-general of the diocese of Harbour Grace, as well as domestic prelate, and was named prothonotary apostolic in 1929. He celebrated his diamond jubilee in the priesthood just before his death in September 1944. James A. Beresford (interview, Oct. 1990), Charles Pedley (1863), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). CSK

**MCCARTHY, MICHAEL J.** (1932- ). Educator; author. Born St. Jacques, son of Thomas J. and Julia (Fewer) McCarthy. Educated Terrenceville; Memorial University; University of Ottawa. Married Ann Hamlyn.

McCarthy taught in Roman Catholic schools at Cape St. George, Shalloway Cove, Riverhead, Fogo, Long Harbour, St. John's and Manuels and was several times a principal. Later he served as school inspector, language arts coordinator, district superintendent, and assistant director of instruction with the provincial Department of Education.

A frequent contributor to local magazines, on four occasions he was awarded first prize in the Newfoundland history section of the provincial Arts and Letters Competitions. He also produced several plays and documentaries for CBC radio. In 1982 McCarthy published the historical work, *The Irish in Newfoundland, 1623-1800*. He has also published three novels for junior readers:

*The Journey Home* (1978), *The Treasure of Kelly's Island* (1983) and *Escape* (1989). He collaborated with Frank Galgay *qv* on volumes one and two of *Shipwrecks of Newfoundland and Labrador* (1987; 1990), on *A Christmas Box* (1988), and on *Buried Treasures of Newfoundland and Labrador* (1989), and with Alice Lannon on *Fables, Fairies and Folklore* (1991). Michael J. McCarthy (interview, 1991). BWC



Michael J. McCarthy

**MCCARTHY, MICHAEL J.** (1912-1977). Businessman. Born St. Jacques, son of Christopher and Lucy (Drake) McCarthy. Educated St. Jacques; Memorial University College. Married Isabelle Warren. McCarthy, the Port au Port delegate to the National Convention, was one of 16 delegates supporting the original resolution to have confederation with Canada placed on the referendum ballot.

McCarthy began his career as a teacher at Mainland, where he built his own school and then went door-to-door recruiting students. Involved with the Co-operative movement from the 1930s, he was manager of the Lourdes co-operative when recruited by local resi-

dents in 1946 to run for election to the Convention. Successful with hardly any campaigning, McCarthy supported confederation and served as a member of the Agriculture and Mining Committees.

Following Confederation, McCarthy became superintendent of Atlantic Gypsum Mines at Flat Bay. Described as an intellectual possessing "exceptional math skills," he died at Lourdes on November 20, 1977. M.F. Harrington (letter, June 1990), J.R. Smallwood (1973), *DNLB* (1990). BWC

#### MCCARTHY, VINCENT P.

(1919-1986). Judge. Born Red Island, Placentia Bay, son of James and Julia (Reddy) McCarthy. Educated Red Island; St. Bonaventure's College; Dalhousie University. Married Teresa (Healey) McCarthy.



Vincent McCarthy

McCarthy served with the Newfoundland Constabulary from 1936 to 1939. After service in the Newfoundland Regiment in World War II he attended St. Bonaventure's College and later graduated from Dalhousie University with a law degree. On returning to Newfoundland he worked with the provincial Department of Justice and was appointed assistant deputy minister of Justice in 1967. In 1970 he was made deputy minister and remained in the position until 1977, when he was appointed judge in the District Court. *ET* (June 25 and 26, 1986), *Newfoundland Information Service* (June 25, 1986). GMW

**MCCARTY, ROBERT** (?-1769). Naval officer; governor. Viscount Muskerry of Cork and titular Earl of Cancarty. Born Ireland. Appointed the fifth Governor of Newfoundland on April 5, 1733, McCarty was the first person of Irish descent to serve in that position.

By the time McCarty became Governor, permanent settlement of Newfoundland was well under way and efforts were being made to suppress the power of the fishing admirals. The practice of appointing local magistrates and law-keepers had been carried out since Henry Osborne *qv* was appointed Newfoundland's first governor in 1729 and McCarty was directed to ensure that the authority of these officials was respected. After two years he returned to Ireland and continued in his naval career until 1741. He later settled in France and spent the remainder of his life in revelry. McCarty died in Boulogne in September 1769. Gordon Duff (1964), Paul O'Neill (1975), *DNLB* (1990). csk

**MCCLOY, PAUL** (1963- ). Athlete. Born St. John's, son of Mae and Alexander McCloy. Educated Memorial University. McCloy began his involvement in sports as a figure skater, but soon found his niche in cross-country and middle-distance running. He was



McCloy at the 1986 Commonwealth Games

first chosen St. John's male athlete of the year in 1979 and first competed in the world junior cross-country championships in 1982. A string of Canadian and international achievements followed throughout the 1980s, most frequently in competitions at distances of 5,000 or 10,000 metres. He was also Canadian cross-country champion five consecutive times. In 1988 McCloy represented Canada in the Olympic Games at Seoul, Korea. Although he regarded his thirtieth-place finish in the 10,000 metres as a disappointment, he posted a personal best time in the event. By 1990 he had set 18 provincial or national records and had been hailed as one of the best athletes Newfoundland had ever produced. Paul McCloy (interview, June 1990), *DNLB* (1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Paul McCloy). JJH

**MCCORMACK, JOHN J.** (1905- ). National Convention delegate. Born St. Joseph's, son of Patrick and Elsie McCormack. Educated St. Bonaventure's College. Married Mary Kennedy. As National Convention delegate for St. Mary's, McCormack supported responsible government.

McCormack was a fisherman and small businessman at St. Joseph's when he was elected a member of the Convention by acclamation in 1946. He was later a telegraph and wireless operator at St. John's, then an accountant and office manager for Fishery Products Ltd. at Trepassey. McCormack retired to St. Joseph's in 1972. M.F. Harrington (letter, Mar. 1990), *DNLB* (1990). RHC

**MCCOUBREY, JOHN WILLIAMS** (c.1806-1879). Printer; newspaper publisher. Born Waterford, Ire-

land, son of Andrew McCoubrey. Married Elizabeth Watts. McCoubrey founded the *Times and General Commercial Gazette* in 1832 and was editor and proprietor of the newspaper for nearly 50 years.

McCoubrey came to Newfoundland in 1823 as an apprentice to printer Robert Lee. He began publishing the *Times* in August 1832 and was proprietor, editor and publisher of the paper until his death (except for a brief period in 1849). When McCoubrey founded the *Times*, there were three other weekly or semi-weekly papers in St. John's: the *Royal Gazette*, the *Public Ledger* and the *Newfoundlander qqv*. McCoubrey's *Times* was essentially conservative, but attempted to be politically neutral as partisan disputes increasingly filled local papers. After his death the *Times* was taken over by John W. McCoubrey Jr., while the job printing aspect of the family business was managed by another son, Robert. Devine and O'Mara (1900), Suzanne Ellison (1988), Paul O'Neill (1976), *ET* (Oct. 11, 1879), *Royal Gazette* (Oct. 14, 1879). RHC

**MCCOWEN, JOHN ROCHE** (1844-1908). Policeman; administrator. Born Kilrush, County Clare, Ireland, son of T.A. McCowen. Married Elizabeth Netten. In 1895 McCowen was appointed Inspector-General of the Newfoundland Constabulary, a capacity in which he was responsible for modernizing not only the Constabulary, but also the St. John's fire department.



J. R. McCowen

Before coming to Newfoundland McCowen had served for three years in the British Army and nine years in the Royal Irish Constabulary. He arrived in St. John's in October 1871 to join the Terra Nova Constabulary, organized to replace the British garrison which had left Newfoundland in 1870. During his seven years with the Constabulary McCowen was five times recognized by the government for "special and meritorious services" and in 1878 received the medal of the Royal Humane Society of Great Britain for his role in rescuing the crew of a schooner jammed in ice.

An active supporter and friend of Prime Minister William Whiteway, McCowen was appointed Governor of the Newfoundland Penitentiary in 1879. McCowen introduced the idea of having prisoners

make brooms, which were sold to help finance the institution. Following the 1892 fire in St. John's, he was made honorary secretary of the fire relief committee. His subsequent recommendations resulted in his being named chairman of a Board of Fire Commissioners, whose mandate was to manage the existing volunteer fire brigade while attempting to set up a permanent department with paid personnel. McCowen left his position at the Penitentiary in 1895, returning to the Constabulary as Inspector-General of a force which was to number 89 members by 1905.

In 1903 McCowen became the first Newfoundlander to be made a Companion of the Imperial Service Order. He died in Montreal on February 8, 1908, while being treated for pleuro-pneumonia. H.Y. Mott (1894), *DCB XIII, DNLB* (1990), *NQ* (June 1902), Smallwood Files (J.R. McCowen). BWC

**MCCREA, ROBERT BARLOW** (1823-1897). Army officer. Born United Kingdom. Educated Royal Military Academy, London. Author of *Lost Amid the Fogs: Sketches of Life in Newfoundland, England's Ancient Colony*.

In December 1861 McCrea received the unpleasant news that he was being posted to Newfoundland. Enjoying the routine of London life after serving in Sri Lanka, Greece and Jamaica between 1842 and 1859, the posting to St. John's as part of a general reinforcement of the British North American garrison was accepted only with reluctance. Expecting to find what he described as a dismal "fish-and-fog-land," McCrea little knew that Newfoundland would become one of his favourite postings.

Serving first as battery commander and later as garrison commander, McCrea discovered a rich social life among hospitable people. The declining economy brought on by recent problems in the fishery only served to pique his interest in the colony, as did the political and domestic conflicts often arising out of religious differences. Together with the beauty of the landscape and the scope of recreational activities (such as hunting and fishing) he was able to enjoy on the Island, these interests inspired McCrea to write his 1869 commentary on the colony and its people. Promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1863, McCrea was soon after appointed Commander of the Royal Artillery in Quebec. Receiving "that fatal order to 'move on'," he departed Newfoundland with much regret in May 1864. R.B. McCrea (1869), Patrick O'Flaherty (1979), *BN V, DCB XII*, Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Robert McCrea). CSK

**MCCURDY, EARLE** (1950- ). Journalist; trade unionist. Born Halifax, son of Sherburne G. and Elizabeth (Jefferson) McCurdy. Educated Prince of Wales Collegiate; Memorial University. Married Charlotte Strong. Beginning his career as a reporter with the *Evening Telegram* in 1973, McCurdy left the paper in 1977 to become editor of the Newfoundland Fishermen, Food and Allied Workers Union organ, *Union Forum*. In 1980 he was elected secretary-treasurer of the Fishermen's Union. During the 1980s McCurdy



Earle McCurdy

served on various labour-related committees at the provincial, national and international levels, notably as Canadian Commissioner to both the North Atlantic Salmon Conservation Organization and the Northwest Atlantic Fisheries Organization. McCurdy was elected secretary-treasurer of the Newfoundland and Labrador Federation of Labour in 1990. Earle McCurdy (letter, Dec. 1990). BWC

#### MCCURDY, SHERBURNE GRAHAM (1924- )

Educator. Born Old Barns, Nova Scotia, son of Raymond and Margaret (Crowe) McCurdy; father of Earle McCurdy *qv*. Educated Nova Scotia; Dalhousie University; University of Alberta. Married Elizabeth Jefferson. From 1957 to 1959 McCurdy was president of the Newfoundland Teachers' Association (N.T.A.) and in 1961-62 was president of the Canadian Teachers' Federation (C.T.F.).



S. G. McCurdy

McCurdy was a teacher in Nova Scotia before being appointed principal of Prince of Wales College in 1950. He was principal for 12 years. In 1964 he was appointed supervisor of education for United Church schools in St. John's, a position he held until 1967 when he became professional secretary of the N.T.A. In 1970 he was appointed president of the Alberta College in Edmonton. In 1983 McCurdy received the C.T.F.'s Special Recognition Award for his service to education at the provincial, national and international levels. *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (May 21, 1983), *Who's Who in Newfoundland Centennial Edition* (1968). BWC

**MACDERMOTT, HUGH J.** (c.1880-1949). Congregationalist minister. Married Gertrude Hall. After training at Harley College in London, MacDermott was sent to Newfoundland in 1904 as the first Congregationalist minister in Pool's Cove, Fortune Bay.

As a missionary for 30 years, MacDermott earned a country-wide reputation. Although not a qualified doctor, he used his training in medical work and was assisted by his wife (a trained nurse) in helping the sick of all denominations. His opinions on health and welfare conditions were highly regarded by the department of Public Health and Welfare. MacDermott and his wife



Rev. Hugh MacDermott

also introduced weaving into the area as a means of supplementing income. While in Pool's Cove MacDermott also helped the people of the community build a new schoolhouse and a church in 1913. Known throughout Fortune Bay as "Dr. Mac," he served the area for 30 years. Before returning to England in the early 1940s he wrote a most interesting account of his Newfoundland experiences, *MacDermott of Fortune Bay* (1938). H. MacDermott (1938), John Parsons (letter, Jan. 1991), Nigel Rusted (1985), *DN* (Nov. 12, 1947; Feb. 28, 1949). CSK

**MACDONALD, ALASTAIR A.** (1920- ). Teacher; poet. Born Aberlour, Banffshire, Scotland, son of George L. and Williamina (Strathdee) Macdonald. Educated Aberlour School; Aberdeen University; Oxford University; Victoria University of Manchester. Macdonald came to Newfoundland in 1955 and taught in the department of English at Memorial University until 1987, during which time he established an international reputation as a poet.

Macdonald has published poetry in many national and international periodicals and anthologies, as well as four collections of poetry: *Between Something and Something* (1970), *Shape Enduring Mind* (1974), *A Different Lens* (1981) and *Towards the Mystery* (1985); a fifth volume with drawings by the poet, *A Figure on the Move*, was published in 1991. He is also author of scholarly editions and articles and a satirical novel, *Flavian's Fortune* (1985). In 1991 Macdonald resided in St. John's. That year he was listed in the *International Authors' and Writers' Who's Who* and was selected to appear in a forthcoming *Who's Who in Poetry and Fiction of the U.S. and the Commonwealth*. Dawe and Miller (1989), Alastair Macdonald (letter, Nov. 1990), *A Guide to the Archival Holdings of the Centre for Newfoundland Studies Memorial University Library* (1989), *MUN Gazette* (May 14, 1985). BWC

**MACDONALD, AUBREY** (1911-1984). Broadcaster; journalist. Born Bonavista, son of John and Ellen (Moore) MacDonald. Educated Placentia; St. Peter's, Nova Scotia; St. Bonaventure's College. Married Elisabeth Wright. "Aubrey Mac," Newfoundland's first sports broadcaster, had worked for over 45 years in

radio when he died in St. John's on September 26, 1984.

In 1932 MacDonald was working for the Avalon Telephone Co. in a building on McBride's Hill, St. John's, when the Dominion Broadcasting Co. began operating from the same building. Thus was his interest in broadcasting whetted and by 1937, under the name of Ted Baker, he was an unpaid, part-time sports announcer on station VOGY, which operated from the sixth floor of the Newfoundland Hotel. When Dominion Broadcasting was nationalized as the Broadcasting Corporation of Newfoundland (BCN) the next year, MacDonald was taken on full-time.

Using his real name, MacDonald performed almost every on-air role, but gradually specialized as a sports announcer, hosting "Heartbeats of Sports" for 15 years. Aubrey Mac later became a newscaster and disc jockey and in the late 1940s a columnist with the fledgling *Sunday Herald*, the forerunner of the *Newfoundland Herald*. In the 1950s Aubrey Mac became a popular after-dinner speaker renowned for his rendition of "Casey at the Bat."

The Canadian Broadcasting Corporation absorbed the BCN in 1949 and on the first anniversary of Newfoundland's union with Canada MacDonald represented the Province on-air in Toronto. Over the next couple of decades, he exercised considerable influence on amateur sport, becoming a charter member of the St. John's Athlete of the Year Committee. In addition to broadcasting the annual St. John's Regatta for over 20 years, MacDonald broadcast numerous other local sporting events.

In later years Aubrey Mac hosted the half-hour morning show "Mac's Music," which after his retirement he continued as "Nice and Easy" — the title revealing his relaxed approach to his work, as did his famous sign-off line for his Heartbeats program: "If you can't take part in sport, be a good one anyway." Philip D. Hiscock (1986), *ET* (Sept. 27, 1984), *Newfoundland Herald* (Oct. 6, 1984), *Newfoundland Herald TV Week* (Dec. 4, 1979), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Aubrey MacDonald). BWC

**MACDONALD, GORDON** (1885-1966). Governor. Born Gwaenysgor, Wales, son of Thomas and Ellen Macdonald. Macdonald was governor of Newfoundland from 1946 to 1949.

A coal miner, Macdonald gained recognition for his leadership of the Welsh Co-operative Movement and the Miner's Federation in the 1920s. He was a Labour Member of Parliament from 1929 until 1942, when he became regional controller for North Wales for the Ministry of Fuel and Power.

Macdonald's tenure as governor coincided with the National Convention and the confederation referenda. Many proponents of responsible government believed that he favoured the confederate cause. Macdonald's tenure ended in 1949 when Newfoundland entered Confederation. After he left Newfoundland an acrostic poem appeared in the *Evening Telegram*, ostensibly in his praise but in fact the first letter of each line spelled

"THE BASTARD" (see ACROSTIC, CELEBRATED).

On his return to Britain Macdonald was created first Baron of Gwaenysgor. In 1950 he was leader of the British delegation to the Commonwealth conference on aid to Southeast Asia. He died in Prestatyn, Wales, on January 20, 1966. Gordon Duff (1964), Alex A. Parsons (1964), *DNLB* (1990). FAY PADDOCK



Gordon MacDonald



Governor MacDonald takes the wheel

**MCDONALD, IAN DONALD HARTLAND** (1942-1977). Educator; historian. Born Montreal. Educated Toronto; Memorial University; Oxford University; University of London. Married Rosalee Fowler. McDonald, a member of the history department at Memorial University from 1972 to 1977, specialized in twentieth century Newfoundland history.

Graduating from Memorial in 1965 with a joint honours degree in history and philosophy, McDonald was awarded the Rothermere Foundation Fellowship. He returned from his studies in England in 1971, and worked briefly as a broadcaster with the CBC before joining the history department.

At the time of his untimely death on December 25, 1977 at St. John's, McDonald was finishing a major work on William Coaker, based on his doctoral thesis. The unfinished manuscript was later edited by James K. Hiller and published in 1987 under the title "*To Each His Own*": *William Coaker and the Fishermen's Protective Union in Newfoundland Politics, 1908-1925*. McDonald was also in the process of completing a book on Newfoundland's Commission of Government era. Ian D.H. McDonald (1987), *ET* (Dec. 27, 1977), *MUN Gazette* (Jan. 1978). BWC

**MACDONALD, JAMES HECTOR**. (1925- ). Clergyman; Archbishop of St. John's. Born

Whycocomagh, Nova Scotia. After completing his high school education in New Brunswick, MacDonald entered the novitiate in North Dartmouth, Massachusetts. Following study in the University of Notre Dame, he returned to New Brunswick for further theological studies. Ordained priest in 1953, he was appointed archbishop of St. John's in 1991.

MacDonald served as a priest in Montreal and in 1956 became director of the Holy Cross Minor Seminary at St. Joseph, New Brunswick. In 1969 he served as a pastor in Waterloo, Ontario and in 1974 was appointed dean of Waterloo County priests. In 1978 he was appointed auxiliary bishop of Hamilton and four years later became Bishop of Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island. Mac-



Archbishop J.H. MacDonald

Donald served on a committee of the Canadian Congress of Catholic Bishops that dealt with sexual abuse, helped to revise the Church's adult religious education programs, and served as national spiritual director of the Catholic Women's League. In 1991 he was appointed Archbishop of St. John's after Pope John Paul II accepted the resignation of Archbishop Alphonsus Penney *qv*, following the release of an archdiocesan report which concluded that the Church had not adequately responded to allegations of sexual abuse of children by some priests and Christian Brothers in the St. John's archdiocese. James H. MacDonald (interview, Feb. 1991), Roman Catholic Archdiocese of St. John's (letter, Feb. 1991). GMW

**MACDONALD, JAMES SCOTT** (fl. 1928-1956). Diplomat. Born Goldenville, Nova Scotia. Educated Sherbrooke, Nova Scotia; Queen's University. MacDonald worked with the Department of External Affairs in Ottawa, Geneva and Paris before he was appointed High Commissioner to Newfoundland in 1944. During his stay MacDonald offered quiet encouragement to several Newfoundlanders interested in exploring the possibility of confederation with Canada and advised his government on local politics and on a strategy for the referenda of 1948. After Confederation he served as Ambassador to Brazil, Yugoslavia and Austria. Peter Neary (1988), J.R. Smallwood (1973), *Canadian Who's Who* (1958-60). RHC

**MCDONALD, JACK** (1915- ). Farmer. Born St. John's, son of Thomas and Mary (Ryan) McDonald. Educated St. John's. Married Mary Tracey. A resident of Kilbride, McDonald in 1982 became the first Newfoundland farmer to be named to the Atlantic Agricultural Hall of Fame. In 1986 he was appointed to the Livestock Feed Board of Canada.

McDonald began selling his farm produce door-to-door, but was soon wholesaling to St. John's hospitals

and the railway. In 1944 he was involved in the founding of the Newfoundland Dairymen's Association. A member of its executive for over 30 years, he served at various times as the Association's president and vice-president. In 1950 he played a key role in the formation of the St. John's Area Agricultural Society and served as its president for 25 years. McDonald helped to form the St. John's Eastern Farmers Cooperative in 1967 and later was one of 16 farmers who started the Sunshine Dairy.

In 1977 McDonald received the Queen's Medal for his 25 years of voluntary service to agricultural societies in Newfoundland. In 1990 he was still a full-time farmer in Kilbride. Thomas McDonald (interview, Nov. 1990), *Sunday Express* (Feb. 6, 1987). BWC

**MCDONALD, JOANNE**. (1952- ). Athlete. Born St. John's, raised by foster parents, John and Hilda St. Croix. From 1973 to 1984 McDonald was one of the Province's most successful athletes in Canadian and international competition.

McDonald spent much of her childhood in rehabilitation centres and hospitals receiving treatment for spina bifida. Wheelchair sports offered both therapy and an outlet for her physical skills. McDonald won her first national slalom competition in 1973, shortly after becoming involved in wheelchair sports. In 1982 she set a world record at the Pan-American Wheelchair Games and had been twice recognized as Newfoundland and Labrador Female Athlete of the Year by the time she ceased competing at the national level in 1984.



Joanne McDonald



Apart from the example provided by her athletic achievements, McDonald has also worked to improve conditions for the physically handicapped in the Province. She has worked with the Provincial Recreation Advisory Council for Special Groups and as a rehabilitation counsellor with the Canadian Paraplegic Association. In 1986 McDonald joined the federal Department of the Secretary of State as a social development officer. Marion White (1986), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Joanne McDonald). JJH

**MACDONALD, JOSEPH FABER** (1932- ). Roman Catholic bishop. Born Little Pond, Prince Edward Island, son of Henry James and Anna Mae (Quinn) MacDonald. Educated Prince Edward Island; University of Prince Edward Island; St. Paul's University Seminary, Ottawa. MacDonald worked with the Royal Bank from 1950 to 1956. Earning a commerce degree in 1959, he entered St. Paul's in preparation for the priesthood. Ordained in 1963, he served in Prince Edward Island for 17 years and worked with the national Commission for Social Affairs and Christian Education. For five years he was national spiritual director for the Catholic Women's League of Canada. He was appointed Bishop of Grand Falls in January 1980. J.F. MacDonald (letter, 1991), *DN* (Mar.28, 1980), *ET* (Mar. 26, 1980). CSK

**MACDONALD, KENNETH MALCOLM** (1880-1962). Engineer; delegate to the National Convention. Born Greenspond, son of Dr. John and Mary (Crocker) Macdonald. Educated Methodist College, St. John's. Married (1) Katie Blandford; (2) Cora Harvey. As National Convention delegate for Grand Falls, Macdonald supported confederation.

Macdonald worked with the Reid Newfoundland Co. and as a marine engineer before becoming shipping superintendent for the Botwood Railway (operated by the Anglo-Newfoundland Co.) in 1913. He later worked in a variety of management positions with the AND Co., mostly in Botwood. In 1946 he and Malcolm M. Hollett were elected to the National Convention as delegates for Grand Falls. Macdonald died at Botwood on January 27, 1962. M.F. Harrington (letter, Mar. 1990), *DNLB* (1990). *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). RHC



Kenneth MacDonald (rear)

MacDonald enriched the diocese during his episcopal term by directing the construction and improvement of schools, including Harbour Grace Academy. Several parish churches were also erected and he finished work on the Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception at Harbour Grace. Following the destruction of the Cathedral by fire in 1889, MacDonald began the construction of a new Gothic-style church, which still served Harbour Grace in 1991. He had to contend with denominational conflicts within the diocese. Severe enough to escalate into the "Harbour Grace Affray" of 1883, the tensions eventually led to some deaths (see HARBOUR GRACE).

MacDonald supported the efforts of Bishop Howley of St. John's in 1904 to obtain the status of an ecclesiastical province for Newfoundland, with St. John's as the archi-episcopal see. He acted as senior suffragan to Archbishop Howley at the conferring of the Pallium in 1905. As a monument to this first conferring of the Pallium in Newfoundland, there is in St. John's Basilica a stained-glass window portraying MacDonald, Howley and Bishop Neil McNeil of St. George's.

MacDonald resigned in 1906 due to failing health. He received the honorary appointment of Titular Archbishop of Gortyna not long before his death in 1912. *DNLB* (1990), Archdiocesan Archives (The Centenary of the Diocese of Harbour Grace; Harbour Grace-Grand Falls Diocese). CSK

**MACDONALD, ROBERT GEAR** (1874-1943). Pharmacist; poet. Born St. John's, son of Henry George and Mary (Gear) MacDonald. Educated Methodist College, St. John's. Married Jennie S. Clouston. MacDonald, a prominent member of a St. John's literary elite around the turn of the century, wrote "substantial volumes of verse . . . but little real poetry" about life in Newfoundland (O'Flaherty).

MacDonald, who began his career with McMurdo's pharmacy in 1889, was a director and joint manager of the firm by 1920, but resigned within three years to found his own company, R.G. MacDonald Ltd., Chemists and Druggists. He served as president of the Newfoundland Pharmaceutical Society and was president of the Pharmacy Board in 1923.



Robert Gear MacDonald

MacDonald's poetry was published mostly in the *Newfoundland Quarterly*, but also in international periodicals. In 1908 he released a volume of his work entitled *From the Isle of Avalon*. Patrick O'Flaherty (1979), J.R. Smallwood (1975), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). BWC

**MCDONALD, WILLIAM BERNARD** (1895-1985). Businessman. Born Colliers, son of Thomas and Johannah (Whalen) McDonald. Educated Colliers.

**MACDONALD, RONALD** (1835-1912). Roman Catholic bishop. Born Malignant Brook (Maryvale), Nova Scotia. MacDonald was consecrated on August 21, 1881 at Pictou, Nova Scotia, where he had served as parish priest for many years. Appointed as the third Bishop of Harbour Grace, he arrived in Newfoundland the next September.

McDonald was a school teacher for four years in White Bay North, prior to becoming a clerk with John Reeves and Son at Englee. After Reeves died in 1950, McDonald became general manager of the firm, a position he held until his retirement in 1979.



Bernard McDonald

In 1948 McDonald became the first mayor of Englee, after helping to establish the community's first council — a rare achievement in outport Newfoundland prior to Confederation. McDonald died on July 11, 1985 at St. Anthony. Baxter Gillard (letter, June 1989), *DNLB* (1990), *Newfoundland Who's Who 1952* (1952). BWC

**MACDONNELL, JAMES RONALD** (1890-1924). Educator; politician. Born Harbour Main, son of Richard MacDonnell *qv*. Educated St. Bonaventure's College; National University, Dublin; King's Inn, Dublin. Married Stella Pieroway. During his brief political career in the 1920s MacDonnell emerged as a staunch opponent of women's suffrage.

He taught school at Torbay before attending university in Ireland. Upon graduation MacDonnell studied law until returning to Newfoundland as assistant superintendent of Roman Catholic schools, a position he held until he entered politics in the 1919 general election.

Representing the district of St. George's, MacDonnell became one of only two Liberal Reform candidates from Roman Catholic districts to be elected in 1919. However, he declined the agriculture portfolio in the Squires administration to join his co-religionists in opposition. His commanding performances in the House of Assembly seemed to promise a political future, and his defeat in the 1923 general election was considered only a temporary setback. MacDonnell returned to his district and began farming, but his health deteriorated. He died November 25, 1924 at St. John's. S.J.R. Noel (1971), J.R. Smallwood (1973), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Nov. 26, 1924). BWC

**MACDONNELL, RICHARD J.** (1841-1928). Businessman; politician; magistrate. Born Clonmere, County Cork; father of James R. MacDonnell *qv*. At an early age MacDonnell emigrated to St. John's to live with an uncle, who was involved in building the Basilica of St. John the Baptist.

MacDonnell was living in Brigus by 1861. He established a business at Harbour Main and was builder of several Conception Bay churches. In 1882 MacDonnell entered politics and was elected to the House of Assembly as a supporter of Prime Minister William Whiteway. Re-elected as a Liberal in 1885, he did not run in the 1889 general election.

He unsuccessfully attempted political comebacks in the 1893 and 1897 general elections, first for the Con-

servative party and then for the Liberals. In 1897 he joined the Reid Newfoundland Co. and the next year went to British Columbia where he worked on the Crow's Nest Pass with the Canadian Pacific Railway. He returned to Newfoundland in 1901 and was appointed magistrate at St. George's, a position he held until 1922 when poor health forced his retirement.

He received the Grand Cross of the Papal Order *Pro Ecclesia Pontificus* in 1919 in recognition of his services to the Roman Catholic Church. He also received an M.B.E. for his service to the community. MacDonnell died at St. George's on September 3, 1928. *Daily News* (Sept. 6, 1928), *Monitor* (Aug. 1966), *Year Book and Almanac of Newfoundland* (1921). BWC

**MCDUGALL, LAUCHIE** (1896-1954). Farmer; trapper; "wind watcher." Married Emily Moore. For three decades, McDougall, a legend on Newfoundland's southwest coast, was engaged by the railway as a "human wind gauge."

Just after marrying in the early 1930s, the McDougalls established a homestead at Wreck House, an uninhabited area noted for strong winds — sometimes reaching as high as 140 km per hour as they funnelled down the Table Mountains. These winds sometimes lifted rail cars off the tracks. McDougall was contracted to telephone Port aux Basques when he determined it was unsafe for trains. When officials once failed to heed his warning, 22 cars were blown off the tracks. Claiming he could smell wind, McDougall eventually earned himself the title "Gale Sniffer Extraordinary to the Newfoundland Railway."



Lauchie McDougall

Following his death, the reporting was continued by his wife until 1972, when she moved to Port aux Basques. A plaque was later erected at the Canadian National terminal in Port aux Basques commemorating McDougall's services. A.R. Penney (1981), *DNLB* (1990), *Newfoundland Herald* (Oct. 9, 1982). BWC

**MCDOUGALL'S GULCH** (pop. 1966, 5). A resettled railway-siding community, about 20 km northwest of Port aux Basques. *Census* records have variously referred to the community as Wreck House *qv*, McDonald's Gulch and McDougall's Siding.

The first *Census* reference for the McDougall's Gulch area occurred just after the railway was put through in the late 1890s. Two families comprising a population of 15 were recorded at Wreck House in 1901. Ten years later other settlers had moved to the area, the 1911 *Census* recording three families at McDonald's Gulch and one at Wreck House. The population of McDougall's Gulch never exceeded the 1956 figure of 20.

The community name no doubt originated with the McDougall family, Seary placing a Laughlin McDougall at nearby Cape Ray as early as 1871. Eventually the homestead of Lauchie McDougall *qv* became known locally as Wreck House and the settlement as McDougall's Gulch or McDougall's Siding. Residents of McDougall's Gulch sustained themselves by fishing and farming in summer, and by logging and trapping in winter. The community was never large enough to support a school or church.

By 1975 McDougall's Gulch had been abandoned. According to the *List of Electors* for that year, the last families to live there were Barrys and one family each of McDougalls and Osmonds. John J. Mannion (1977), E.R. Seary (1977), *Census* (1901-1956), *List of Electors* (1971, 1975), *Statistics: Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program* (1975). BWC

**MACDUFF, JACK** (1950- ). Athlete. Born Halifax, son of Jim and Eileen MacDuff. Educated Lunenburg; Acadia University; Memorial University. Married Janet Murphy. In March 1976 MacDuff, Toby MacDonald, Doug Hudson and Ken Templeman won Newfoundland's first Canadian men's curling championship. MacDuff, an air traffic controller, moved to Newfoundland in 1971, the year after he skipped Acadia University to the Atlantic intercollegiate curling championship. Joining Memorial's curling team that year as mate, he again was a member of Atlantic



Jack MacDuff, Toby McDonald, Doug Hudson and Ken Templeman

Canada's top intercollegiate team. The team also won the provincial men's championship, but at the national championships held in St. John's won only three matches. In 1976 he skipped his first Newfoundland team all the way to the national championship and was named the tournament's all-star skip. The next year he moved to Moncton. *ET* (March 1976 *passim*; Feb. 21, 1991). BWC

**MCEVOY, JOHN BERNARD** (1902-1972). Lawyer. Born St. John's, son of Michael and Frances (Ryan) McEvoy. Educated St. Bonaventure's College; Dalhousie University. Married Olive Moore. McEvoy was chosen as chairman of the National Convention in 1947 and was one of the group who signed the Terms of Union between Newfoundland and Canada on December 11, 1948.



J.B. McEvoy, signing the Terms of Union

After graduating from Dalhousie law school, McEvoy was a legislative librarian in Nova Scotia for five years. He was admitted to the bar of Newfoundland in 1935 and returned to St. John's, practising briefly with the firm of Squires, Curtis, McEvoy and Saunders before opening his own practice the following year. McEvoy was appointed King's Counsel in 1946. In 1947 he became the third chairman of the National Convention, after the resignation of F. Gordon Bradley *qv*.

Although he was neutral on the question of Newfoundland's future form of government during the Convention proceedings, McEvoy came out in favour of confederation during the second referendum campaign of 1948. He was awarded an O.B.E. in 1949. McEvoy retired from his legal practice in 1967 and died in St. John's on October 13, 1972. M.F. Harrington (letter, March 1990), Peter Neary (1988), J.R. Smallwood (1973), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Oct. 16, 1972). RHC

**MCGEARY, JOHN** (1760?- ?). Methodist missionary. Born Ireland. In 1785, on receiving from Newfoundland an urgent plea for a minister, John Wesley (the founder of Methodism) sent John McGeary, who had been ordained three years previously. The lay preacher

making the request was a Conception Bay merchant, John Stretton *qv*, who with three friends had kept Methodism alive in Newfoundland for the 13 years since its introduction by Rev. Laurence Coughlan *qv*.



Rev. John McGeary

McGeary arrived in Newfoundland in October 1785, the first ordained Methodist minister to what Stretton had described as "this poor, benighted coast" (cited in Parsons). He had to travel his circuit, which ran from Port de Grave to Old Perlican, mainly on foot, for there were no roads or bridges and very few horses. McGeary was not well suited by temperament to handle his difficult charge. Moreover, he was often faced with hostility from the settlers, most of whom had come from southern Ireland or the English West Country, where Methodism was practically unknown. McGeary made his headquarters at Carbonear and in 1788 built a church there. In that first year he deeply offended many of his flock by marrying a young local woman without obtaining the consent of her father. This turn of events must have contributed to his decision to leave Newfoundland later in the year. In 1790 he was back in Carbonear, but seems to have stayed only a few months before returning to England. The following year he left the ministry. Jacob Parsons (1963), William Wilson (1866), Naboth Winsor (1970), *DNLB* (1990). RUTH KONRAD

**MACGILLIVRAY, HENRY DARROCH.** (1899-1967). Investment dealer. Born Toronto, Ontario, son of Dougald and Harriet (Howard) MacGillivray. Educated Halifax. Married Doris Alderdice. MacGillivray joined the Canadian Armed Forces in 1916 and fought in Belgium. Following the war he worked with the Canadian Imperial Bank of Commerce in Halifax. Later joining Royal Securities in Halifax, he was sent to St. John's and remained with that company until the branch was closed in 1932. The next year he and Frederick Cornell opened an investment dealership, Cornell, MacGillivray Ltd., with offices in St. John's and Halifax. MacGillivray was a director of several Newfoundland companies and president of Colonial Cordage Co. He was a member of the Royal Commission on Education and Youth (the Warren Commission) until his death in September 1967. Doris MacGillivray (interview, March 1991), *Newfoundland Who's Who 1952* (1952). GMW



H.D. MacGillivray

**MCGRATH, DESMOND THOMAS** (1935- ). Clergyman. Born Corner Brook. Educated Corner Brook; St. Francis Xavier University; St. Augustine's, Toronto. McGrath was a parish priest at Port Saunders in 1970, when he founded the Northern \*Fishermen's Union (N.F.U.) *qv*, the forerunner of the Newfoundland \*Fishermen, Food and Allied Workers Union (N.F.F.A.W.) *qv*.

After his ordination in 1961 McGrath returned to Newfoundland to be an assistant priest in Corner Brook, where he remained until becoming parish priest at Port Saunders in 1968. In 1969 he was instrumental in organizing a meeting of fishermen with a view to forming a union and the next year contacted a former university classmate Richard Cashin *qv*. On April 25, 1970 the N.F.U. was formed at a meeting in Port au Choix. McGrath and Cashin soon called a strike of fishplant workers at Port au Choix. The disappointing outcome of the strike convinced both leaders that a broader base of support was needed in order to bring about a fundamental change in the traditional relationship of fish merchants and workers. Thus by October the groundwork was laid for the N.F.U. to amalgamate with the Canadian Food and Allied Workers Union, and the N.F.F.A.W. was formed.



Father Des McGrath

Father McGrath continued to be deeply involved as an advisor and organizer for the fledgling union, although he did not hold any union office. He became a frequent commentator on labour and social affairs and in 1977-78 was chairman of the People's Commission on Unemployment for the Newfoundland Federation of Labour. In 1982 he was appointed to the federal government's Task Force on the Atlantic Fisheries, chaired by Michael Kirby.

In 1984 he was appointed parish priest at Lourdes. From then on he gradually withdrew from public life. He was awarded an honorary doctorate by Memorial University in 1984. Gordon Inglis (1985), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Oct. 18, 1984), *MUN Gazette* (May 17, 1984). BWC

**MCGRATH, JAMES ALOYSIUS** (1932- ). Politician; Lieutenant-Governor. Born Buchans, son of Patrick and Mary (Cole) McGrath. Educated at St. Patrick's Hall School, St. John's. Married Margaret Smart. Following more than 30 years of public service, McGrath was appointed Lieutenant-Governor in 1986.

In 1939 McGrath moved with his family to St. John's, where he became active in the Responsible Government League. In 1949 he left Newfoundland and a year later joined the Royal Canadian Air Force. He returned to Newfoundland in 1953 and worked as

advertising sales manager with CJON. In 1955 he was elected secretary of the provincial Progressive Conservative association and ran unsuccessfully in the general election of 1956. The next year he was elected federal member for St. John's East — only the third Newfoundland Conservative to be elected to Parliament. He held the seat for two terms, but was defeated by Liberal Joe O'Keefe in the 1963 general election. In 1968 he again won the seat and over the next ten years earned a reputation for his mastery of parliamentary procedure and debate. Prime Minister Joseph Clark appointed him Minister of Fisheries and Oceans in 1979.



*James A. McGrath*

In opposition after 1980, McGrath served as a member of the joint committee on the constitution. In 1986 he chaired an all-party special committee on reform of the House of Commons. He subsequently received the Churchill Society Award for the advancement of parliamentary democracy. One of his special concerns was to reform legislation concerning advertising aimed at children. McGrath was honoured many times throughout his career; in 1979 he was awarded an honorary doctorate by St. Francis Xavier University and in 1987 became one of only six people in Canada to hold life membership in the Commonwealth Parliamentary Association. *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (James A. McGrath). *FAY PADDOCK*

Theresa Power; (2) Kate McCarthy; (3) Mary Aylward.

A fisherman in Placentia Bay and on the Grand Banks, in 1885 McGrath was elected MHA for the district of Placentia and St. Mary's. Becoming an expert on the south-coast fisheries, he was appointed to the Fisheries Commission charged with monitoring and preserving local fish stocks. In 1890 he had also succeeded D.W. Prowse as commissioner of the Bait Protection Service. On the return to power of the Liberal party in 1893 McGrath was re-elected and appointed chairman of the Board of Works. Two months after the election the Reform Party charged 15 Liberal members with partisan use of public funds. Among those accused and found guilty, McGrath was unseated and disqualified from running again. In a by-election held in 1894 he was replaced as Liberal MHA by his younger brother, Richard T. McGrath *qv*. The following year he was appointed governor of the Newfoundland Penitentiary. McGrath died in Halifax while en route from Boston to Newfoundland. See ELECTIONS: General Election #17. H.M. Mosdell (1923), D.W. Prowse (1895), *DCB XIII*, *DNLB* (1990). *CSK*



*James F. McGrath*

**MCGRATH, JAMES J.** (1857-1934). Born St. John's. McGrath was president of the Longshoremen's Protective Union *qv* (L.S.P.U.) from 1905 to 1920 and did much to establish it as the most powerful labour organization in St. John's prior to World War I.

A St. John's waterfront labourer, McGrath joined the L.S.P.U. soon after it was founded in 1903 and was elected president in 1905. Under his presidency the L.S.P.U. adopted militant policies that were successful in having shipowners accept union hiring practices for St. John's harbour and in achieving wage increases for longshoremen. McGrath also took a leading role in other organizations attempting to improve the lot of city workers, including the Newfoundland \*Industrial Workers' Association *qv* in the closing years of World War I and the Dominion Cooperative Building Association, which attempted to provide affordable housing in the 1920s. He also served on the St. John's municipal commission 1914-16 and on the committee that established Mount Carmel cemetery. He became a customs collector in 1920 and died in St. John's on Oct. 2, 1934 from injuries suffered on falling from a ladder. Baker *et al* (1982), *ET* (Oct. 3, 1934). *RHC*

**MCGRATH, JAMES MICHAEL FRANCIS** (1902-1975). Medical doctor; politician. Born St. John's, son of Mary (Aylward) and James Francis McGrath *qv*. Educated St. Bonaventure's College; National Univer-

**MCGRATH, JAMES FRANCIS** (1859-1902). Politician. Born Argentia; son of Richard McGrath. Educated Ouderin; St. Bonaventure's College. Married (1)

sity of Ireland; Kentucky State University. Married Anita M. Kearney. Father of Janet Kelly *qv*.

After completing his studies in Ireland in 1927 McGrath served for a decade as district medical officer for St. Mary's Bay. Like many other outport doctors, he also served as local stipendiary magistrate (between 1928 and 1935). In 1938 he established the Avalon Health Unit at Harbour Grace and was its director until 1943, when he became assistant deputy minister of health.

McGrath's political career began in 1956 when he was appointed Minister of Health by Premier Joseph R. Smallwood, in which capacity he helped to institute the Janeway Children's Hospital. Holding the Health portfolio until 1967, McGrath spent one year as Minister of Finance, retiring from cabinet in 1968. First elected to the House of Assembly as a Liberal in 1956, he was returned four times as member for St. Mary's before his retirement from public life in 1971. Shortly before McGrath's death he had a volume of his poems published privately. A second volume of poetry, *Words were our Toys*, was published posthumously by Jespersion Press in 1982. J.M.F. McGrath (1982), *DN* (July 22 & 25, 1975), *DNLB*, *NQ* (Spring 1961), *Who's Who Newfoundland Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (James Michael McGrath), Newfoundland Historical Society (Dr. Jim McGrath).  
CSK



Dr. James M.F. McGrath

**MCGRATH, PATRICK THOMAS** (1868-1929). Journalist; politician. Born St. John's, son of William and Mary (Birmingham) McGrath. Educated St. John's. In 1891 he left his job as a druggist to work as a reporter with the *Evening Herald qv*, serving as editor from 1893 to 1897. In that position he played an important role in helping the Conservative party, led by James S. Winter, to defeat the Liberals in the 1897 general election.

Following his reports of the 1892 St. John's fire to the *London Times*, McGrath became internationally known as a correspondent to the *New York Times*, Reuters news agency, the Associated Press and the *London Times*. He published an account of *Newfoundland in 1911* and wrote a number of pamphlets on Newfoundland. An obituary in the *New York Times* commented that, "He never relinquished his eager personal quest for interesting news. Newfoundland is not a locality to which the outside world ordinarily looks for exciting occurrences, but McGrath succeeded in putting it on the journalistic map" (cited in Foran).

In Newfoundland McGrath became a writer feared by his opponents. Like most journalists of his day he

took an active role in partisan politics and he worked hand-in-hand with legislators in policy matters. When Winter attended the International Joint Commission in 1898 McGrath acted as his private secretary and he prepared Newfoundland's case during fisheries disputes with France and the United States. In 1900 he switched his support from the Conservatives to the Liberals when Winter resigned in the wake of controversy over the Reid railway contract. However, when Edward P. Morris split with Prime Minister Robert Bond in 1907 McGrath resigned from the *Herald* and started his own paper, the *Evening Chronicle qv*, in order to help Morris and the People's Party.

McGrath was appointed assistant clerk of the House of Assembly in 1897 and was chief clerk from 1900 until 1911. He was appointed to the Legislative Council in 1912 and in 1916 became its president. He resigned in 1919, but was re-appointed in 1925. McGrath is perhaps best known for his work in compiling detailed background materials for Newfoundland's case in the Labrador boundary dispute *qv*, which culminated in a 1927 Privy Council decision favouring Newfoundland. He was created a Knight Commander of the Order of the British Empire in 1918. E.B. Foran (*BN II*, 1937), *DNLB* (1990), *NQ* (April 1912; April 1916; July 1929), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). GMW



P. T. McGrath

**MCGRATH, RICHARD T.** (1868-1934). Politician. Born Oderin; son of Richard McGrath, father of Bishop Richard T. McGrath and Helena Frecker *qqv*. In 1890 McGrath began work as customs sub-collector at LaManche and Oderin in Placentia Bay and at the age of 26 was the Liberal MHA for the district of Placentia and St. Mary's, having won the by-election held to replace his disqualified brother, James F. McGrath *qv*. Representing the district until his defeat in 1897, McGrath then served for more than 20 years as stipendiary magistrate at Oderin (except for the years 1900 to 1904, when he served another term as Liberal MHA for the Placentia and St. Mary's district). From 1919 until his death at the age of 64 he was a customs inspector in St. John's. G.E. Gunn (1966), Archives (A-7-1). CSK

**MCGRATH, RICHARD T.** (1912-1987). Priest. Born Oderin, Placentia Bay, son of Brigid and Richard T. McGrath *qv*. Educated St. Bonaventure's College; St. Augustine's Seminary, Toronto; Catholic University of America, Washington, D.C. McGrath was Bishop of St. George's from 1970 to 1985.

After completing his theological training, McGrath was ordained in 1936 and studied sociology in the

Catholic University of America. He served as parish priest in St. John's at St. Patrick's and the Basilica parish. When St. Bride's College, Littledale, became formally affiliated with Memorial University in the training of teachers, McGrath represented it on the University Senate. He also served for some time as parish priest at Witless Bay.

Before his consecration as Bishop of St. George's in 1970, McGrath served as chancellor and secretary to Archbishop Patrick J. Skinner *qv* and as vicar-general for the archdiocese of St. John's. After 15 years as Bishop, McGrath's failing health forced him to resign in 1985, two years before his scheduled retirement. Williamina Hogan (1986), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (May 11, 1987). CSK



Bishop R.T. McGrath

appointed Governor of Lagos (Nigeria), where he served until he was appointed to Newfoundland.

Himself a survivor of the disease, MacGregor made a concentrated effort to combat tuberculosis in Newfoundland. He also took a keen interest in Dr. Wilfred Grenfell's medical mission and in 1905 was the first governor to visit the northern coast and Labrador (see HEALTH). MacGregor was instrumental in settling the long-standing dispute between Britain and the United States over American fishing rights in Newfoundland, mediating between Prime Minister Robert Bond, who was determined to protect the Newfoundland fishing industry, and a home government reluctant to press the Americans. In 1908 he succeeded in getting the parties to agree to refer the dispute to an international tribunal.

MacGregor became embroiled in political controversy when the 1908 election resulted in a tie between Bond's Liberal Party and the People's Party led by Edward P. Morris. Refusing to grant Bond a dissolution, MacGregor invited Morris to form a government. When the Morris government was defeated on the reconvening of the House he granted a dissolution, thereby incurring the wrath of the Liberals, who interpreted the action as favouritism.

In 1910 MacGregor became Governor of Queensland. Created K.C.M.G. in 1889, in 1907 he became the only person to be made G.C.M.G. while governor of Newfoundland. He retired to Aberdeen in 1914 and died on July 3, 1919. Gordon Duff (1964), R. B. Joyce (1971), Alex A. Parsons (1964), *DNLB* (1990). FAY PADDOCK

**MACGREGOR, WILLIAM** (1846-1919). Governor. Born Towie, Scotland, son of John and Agnes (Smith) MacGregor. Educated University of Glasgow; University of Aberdeen. Married (1) Mary Thompson; (2) Mary Jane Cocks. MacGregor was the nineteenth resident governor of Newfoundland, serving from 1904 to 1909.

MacGregor practised medicine for a short time in Glasgow and Aberdeen, before beginning his career in colonial administration in 1872 as medical officer for the Seychelles. Following a term as chief medical officer for Fiji (1875-1888), he was appointed administrator of British New Guinea and in 1899 was

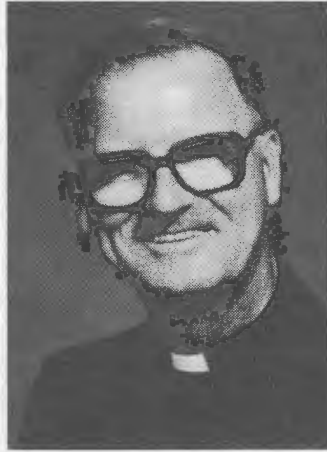
**MCHUGH, GERARD GABRIEL** (1931- ). Christian Brother. Born Jerseyside, son of Philip and Margaret (Power) McHugh. Educated Placentia; Iona College; St. John's University, New York. McHugh served as



Sir William MacGregor (second from right), during his 1905 visit to Labrador

the international Superior General of the Congregation of Christian Brothers between 1978 and 1990.

Entering the Congregation of Christian Brothers in 1950, McHugh began teaching in the United States in 1952. Returning home soon after, he taught at Holy Cross School in St. John's from the mid-1950s until the early 1960s and was principal of St. Michael's High School in Grand Falls between 1962 and 1967. Becoming Canadian novice master for the Brothers in 1968, McHugh held this position until his



Brother G. McHugh

appointment as provincial superior of the Canadian Province of Christian Brothers in the early 1970s. He was first elected to his international position as superior general in 1978 and was re-elected in 1984. In 1990 McHugh was carrying on private study while on leave in Boston. Margaret McHugh (interview, Oct. 1990), *DN* (Mar. 20, 1984), *DNLB* (1990). csk

**MCISAAC, HAZEL A.** (1934- ). Politician; municipal employee. Born Robinsons, daughter of Amanda (White) and John Gillam. Educated Robinsons; St. Georges's. Married Maurice McIsaac. In the 1975 general election McIsaac was the successful Liberal candidate for the district of St. George's, becoming the first woman since Confederation and only the second in Newfoundland's history to be elected to the House of Assembly.



Hazel (Gillam) McIsaac

McIsaac was manager-clerk of the town of St. George's at the time of her upset of Progressive Conservative incumbent Alex Dunphy. Despite the fact that 1975 was International Women's Year, McIsaac insisted that she did not want women to vote for her simply "because she was a woman [and that she] was not the liberated type although I've nothing against it." McIsaac was defeated in the 1979 election by Ronald Dawe. In 1987 she again became town clerk of St. George's and in 1989 unsuccessfully sought the Liberal nomination in the district. Hazel McIsaac (interview, September 1990), *DN* (Sept. 17, 1975), *ET* (Sept. 17, 1975), *WS* (Sept. 17, 1975). bwc

**MCIVERS** (inc. 1971; pop. 1986, 738). A fishing and logging community located on the north shore of the Bay of Islands *qv* near its mouth. The community embraces five coves. Original settlement was on the area's most level land at Blanchard's Cove, which also

has the best harbour, and at McIvers Cove. Neck Cove, Rattler Cove and Lower Cove are backed by cliffs.

Some of the earliest visitors to this area were likely Montagnais Indians from the Quebec lower north shore, who, long before settlement occurred in the Humber Arm, were engaged by the French to trap fur seasonally. Later Micmac Indians from Cape Breton also trapped in the area. It is also likely that French migratory fishermen visited the McIvers area when they fished the mouth of Humber Arm in the 1700s.

Temporary settlers began arriving by the late 1700s. Although there is no record of the McIver surname in the community, it is likely that the community took its name from an early visitor. Local tradition holds that the first settler in the area, a Mr. Anderson who fished seasonally from Neck Cove, did not arrive until the 1880s. However, when Bishop Edward Feild visited the Bay of Islands in 1849 a Mr. Park (who was married to an Indian from Burgeo) lived at "MacIver's Cove." A man named Blanchard, probably a Frenchman, was another early settler. The Lovell family, directly from England, settled at Lower Cove.

The first record of permanent settlement at McIvers appeared in the 1891 *Census* when 40 people were recorded, many of them from Burgeo and Grand Bank. Residents had built a school by 1901 and this attracted some settlers from nearby Goose Arm and Red Rocks. Local legend has it that some original settlers were sailors who jumped ship to avoid service in the navy. Family names in 1935 were Beverley, Blanchard, George, Lovell, Morgan, Park and Parsons.

McIvers afforded land to build and farm on, while the local waters were fished for cod, salmon, herring and lobster. Trade at first was conducted with Halifax merchants; later, supplies were purchased from local merchants at Summerside and Curling. Before the establishment of the Corner Brook paper mill in the 1920s, the fishery was the economic mainstay of the community. At first the population increased slowly, but by 1945 it had jumped from 117 in 1921 to 292. From then on, forestry became the economic backbone of McIvers as the community became almost completely dependent on the Corner Brook mill. An even



McIvers



more dramatic population increase occurred in the 1970s and 1980s as workers at Corner Brook were attracted by cheap residential land only 30 km from the city.

In 1990 a few residents worked in local service industries and some at farming and fishing. Children attended the North Shore Elementary School at Meadows and Templeman High School at Gillams. D. Anger (1988), John J. Mannion (1977), Wanda Park (1973), J.R. Smallwood (1941), *Census (1891-1986)*, *DA (Dec. 1979)*, *Corner Brook and the Bay of Islands (n.d.)*, *Newfoundland Directory 1936 (1936)*, Stacey Collection. BWC

#### MACKAY, ALEXANDER MCLELLAN (1834-1905).

Engineer; politician. Born Nova Scotia. Married Elizabeth O'Neill. Mackay played important roles in the development of the telegraphic, electrical and telephone systems in Newfoundland.

Chief electrician of the Nova Scotia Telegraph Company by 22 years of age, Mackay came to Newfoundland as superintendent of the Atlantic (later Anglo-American) Telegraph Company, owned by Cyrus Field *qv*. He also made a contribution in the field of "telephony," installing the first telephone on the Island at the St. John's General Post Office in 1878. By 1885 a public telephone service had been established. It was also in 1885 that Mackay played a role in making electricity available for public use. He was the first president of the St. John's Electric Light Company, which began the widespread generation of electricity on October 17.



A.M. Mackay

Mackay was elected to the House of Assembly as a supporter of William Whiteway in 1879 and later served in Whiteway's cabinet. He renounced Whiteway's party in 1885 over the Harbour Grace Affray and helped to rally Protestant support for the Reform Party of Robert Thorburn. Mackay was appointed to the Legislative Council by Thorburn and sat in that body until accusations of improperly investing public funds forced him to resign in 1896. Mackay returned to politics as Conservative MHA for Port de Grave in 1900. At the time of his death in 1905 he still held the position of superintendent of the Anglo-American Telegraph Company. Stanley Carew (*BN IV*, 1967), J.T. Meaney (*BN I*, 1937), Paul O'Neill (1975; 1976), D.W. Prowse (1895), *DNLB (1990)*, Centre for Newfoundland Studies (A.M. Mackay). CSK

#### MACKAY, ROBERT ALEXANDER (1894-1979).

Educator; federal civil servant. Born Woodville, Ontario, son of Andrew and Margaret (Jamieson) MacKay. Educated University of Toronto; Princeton University. Married Mary Kathleen Junkin. MacKay

was teaching at Dalhousie University when in 1946 he published a major study on Newfoundland, *Newfoundland: Economic, Diplomatic and Strategic Studies*. Working for the Department of External Affairs, he participated in negotiations leading to the Terms of Union between Canada and Newfoundland. He later served as ambassador to the United Nations, Norway and Iceland. From 1961 to 1971 he was visiting professor of political science at Carleton University. MacKay received the Order of Canada in 1970. He died in Ottawa on November 25, 1979. R.A. MacKay (1946), W. Andrew MacKay (interview, June 1991), J.W. Pickersgill (*BN III*, 1967), *Canadian Who's Who (1964-1966)*. CSK

#### MCKAY, SMITH (1817-1889). Businessman; politician.

Born Pictou, Nova Scotia. Married Susan Lock. After making Newfoundland's first large copper discovery in 1857, McKay, in partnership with Charles F. Bennett *qv*, opened the country's first major mine at Tilt Cove in 1864. He later represented the district of Twillingate and Fogo in the House of Assembly (1869-74 and 1882-89).

McKay came to Newfoundland in July 1844 and by 1850 was involved in the fish supply and export trade out of St. John's. Over the next seven years he developed partnerships with two other St. John's merchants — first a Mr. McKenzie and later Daniel J. Henderson — and was involved in the seal and whale fisheries as well as salvage work. McKay himself commanded some of the company's ships: in 1853 he took the *Clara* to the front and that summer hunted hump-backed whales in St. Mary's Bay aboard the *Snipe*.

McKay next developed a partnership with Bennett and became involved in mineral exploration. In addition to Tilt Cove, he was active in several other mining ventures in Notre Dame Bay and White Bay until 1882 when he declared bankruptcy. McKay and Bennett also worked together politically. In 1869 he was elected MHA as an anti-confederate for Twillingate and Fogo, a district in which he was one of the largest employers.

The McKay-Bennett partnership eventually dissolved over debts incurred in the Tilt Cove operation. Bennett successfully sued McKay in the Newfoundland Supreme Court, no doubt contributing to his 1882 bankruptcy. In the general election of that year McKay supported Prime Minister William V. Whiteway and the next year was appointed chairman of the Board of Works. Following the Harbour Grace Affray, he gave his support to Robert Thorburn and the Reform Party. He remained chairman of the Board of Works until his death in St. John's on December 8, 1889. H.M. Mosdell (1923), Tom Philbrook (1966), J.R. Smallwood (1975), *DCB XI*, *DNLB (1990)*. BWC

#### MACKAY, WILLIAM ALEXANDER (1873-1934).

Engineer; businessman. Born St. John's, son of Elizabeth (O'Neill) and Alexander M. Mackay *qv*. Educated Pictou, Nova Scotia. Married Amy Blacklaw.

In 1889 Mackay began employment in St. John's as a messenger for the Anglo-American Telegraph Com-

pany. He began a four-year term as electrical superintendent of the St. John's Street Railway Company in 1898 and in that capacity was involved in the construction of the street car system and of a hydro station at Petty Harbour. In 1917, after establishing the Sydney Mines Electric Company, he and Gower Mackay formed the Hydro-Electric Smelting Co. Ltd. and attempted, unsuccessfully, to promote the reopening of an abandoned copper mine at Little Bay, Notre Dame Bay. Returning to Newfoundland in 1920, he began promoting other economic schemes, but with little success.

Keenly interested in Newfoundland's economic development, in 1924 he organized an annual Mercantile and Industrial Fair in St. John's. From 1929 until his death in 1934 he was manager of the Crosbie Hotel, owned by a company he had promoted. Melvin Baker (*NQ*, Fall 1989), Baker *et al* (1990), *DNLB* (1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (William Mackay). CSK

**MCKAY'S** (pop. 1986, 222). A fishing and farming community about 2 km inland from the southern shore of St. George's Bay, between Jeffrey's and Cartyville *qqv*. Fishermen originally settled at the mouth of the Barachois River in the late 1770s. In 1990 fishermen's rooms were still located on the sand bar there.

Early records give the community name variously as Second Barachois River, Middle Brook or Middle Barachois. The modern name originated with an early settler, although local tradition varies concerning who the original McKay was. The usual version is that in the late 1890s the community was named after Archie McKay, who either sold land to the Newfoundland Railway or succeeded in getting a railway stop at "McKay's Pit." This tradition, however, maintains that McKay was not the community's first settler. A "Nannie Hulan" (likely Ann Hulan *qv*) from the Channel Islands is said to have settled at Second Barachois River in 1762. The area was certainly settled by 1835, when Church of England archdeacon Edward Wix visited "the Barrisways," which included Middle Brook. He reported the settlers to be

"of Jersey extraction . . . mixed with emigrants from . . . the west of England."

Middle Brook first appeared in the 1869 *Census* with five Church of England families comprising a population of 43. *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* reported three families of Henlans (Hulans) and two families with the surnames Hilbam and McKay. These early settlers fished for salmon in Middle Brook and trapped furs in winter. Later some were engaged in the herring fishery out of St. George's. Some farming was also conducted: in 1891 two residents report farming as their principal occupation. The first local store was opened by Isaac McKay in 1922. Around 1900 McKay's and nearby Robinsons began sharing a school which operated in each community on alternate years. Despite there being no church, McKay's had the first Church of England cemetery in Bay St. George, which in the late 1970s still had standing gravestones dating back to 1853.

By 1935 McKay's population had increased to 116 and the area had become an agricultural centre. Oxen were used as draught animals, and cattle, sheep, ducks, hens and geese were raised. The geese were barrelled in the fall and sold in Canada. The fishery was still prosecuted, but by the 1950s most of the men were employed in pulpwood cutting for Bowater's.

In 1990 children from McKay's and surrounding communities attended E.A. Butler Memorial All Grade School, operated in McKay's by the Bay of Islands Integrated School Board. Principal family names in 1990 were Filatre, Gillam, Hulan (19 families) and McKay. E.R. Seary (1977), Edward Wix (1936), *Carpe Diem: Tempus Fugit* (1977), *Census* (1869-1986), *DA* (Apr. 1976), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871). BWC

**MCKENDRICK, NEIL** (1853-1923). Medical doctor. Born Woodstock, New Brunswick. McKendrick first came to Placentia Bay in 1889, when the area was in the throes of a diphtheria epidemic. He travelled extensively treating diphtheria patients and eventually decided to establish a practice at Placentia. For much of the next 30 years he was the only medical practitioner in the town and indeed the only doctor on the eastern side of the Bay. He brought a Dr. O'Connell into his practice c.1920 and lived the remainder of his life in semi-retirement at Placentia. *DN* (Apr. 12, 1923). RHC

**MCKENZIE, MARY BENEDICT** (1864-1943). Presentation Sister. Born Heatherton, Nova Scotia, daughter of William and Mary McKenzie. Entering the Presentation Convent at Cathedral Square in St. John's on March 23, 1887, McKenzie was received into the Congregation in August of the same year. She was professed on November 21, 1888. In 1916, when the various Presentation convents in Newfoundland amalgamated under a Generalate, McKenzie was appointed General Secretary, a position she held for 20 years. She was the first patient admitted to St. Clare's Mercy hospital after its official opening on May 21, 1922. Sister Mary Benedict died at the age of 79 and was



McKay's

buried in the cemetery at Cathedral Square. M.W. Hogan (1986), Paul O'Neill (1975), Presentation Archives (Inventory — Important Data). CSK

**MCKENZIE, PEENAMIN** (1873-1962). Innu elder; Roman Catholic layperson. Born Labrador interior (birth registered at Betsiamits, Quebec), daughter of Alexander and Marie (Kaominish) McKenzie.

Peenamin McKenzie was christened Philomene, but was known among the Innu as Peenamin or Penamee. Her father was the son of a Hudson's Bay Company agent and a native woman of Fort Chimo. Alexander McKenzie Jr., known as "Nikashan" in Innu Eimun, also worked for the Hudson's Bay Company and settled at Betsiamits, where he married an Innu. The family lived mainly at Betsiamits, but moved to Moisie before the birth of the three youngest of their 10 children. Peenamin, the third eldest, married Jerome Fontaine in 1893 and they had four daughters. She resumed her maiden name after Fontaine died in 1911.

In 1921 she moved to Sheshatshit *qv* to be near her eldest daughter and became an important member of that community. In the absence of a regular priest she maintained the rhythm of the liturgical year, saying the rosary and the stations of the Cross and teaching prayers and devotions to other members of the congregation. She paid particular attention to the education of children, instilling in them respect for their language and culture as well as promoting toleration and understanding of their non-native neighbours at North West River.

Peenamin accompanied her daughter's family on hunting trips during the winter months, travelling between Sept Iles and Sheshatshit until she was too old to make the journey. On these trips she presided over burials and baptisms until these functions could be

officially performed. Eventually she was encouraged by the clergy to take an even larger role in church life, translating liturgical texts and prayers and preparing children for first communion and confession. She also took care of the sick, acted as a midwife, and collected clothing and food for the poor. She died in 1962 at the age of 89 and is buried at Sheshatshit, where many of her descendants live. In 1966 a new Roman Catholic school in that community was named in her honour. Marcel Mongeau (1981), Mary-May Osmond (interview, Jan. 1991), *Them Days* (Vol. 10 #3). MARTHA MACDONALD

**MACKENZIE, ROY SHELDON** (1930- ). Educator; clergyman. Born New Glasgow, Nova Scotia, son of Harold and Gladys (MacKenzie) MacKenzie. Educated New Glasgow; Acadia University; Presbyterian College, Montreal; St. Andrew's University, Scotland. Married Jenipher Butcher. MacKenzie joined Memorial University's religious studies department in 1971.

Prior to his coming to St. John's in 1969 to minister at St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, MacKenzie had been minister at Montreal's First Presbyterian Church. He served as moderator of the Presbytery of Newfoundland (1980-82) and has been guest lecturer at several Canadian and American theological colleges. Known as an outstanding teacher, MacKenzie has published numerous articles, as well as *The Passion Narratives in John's Gospel* (1987) and *The Words He Spoke* (1990). MacKenzie was awarded an honorary doctorate of divinity from Knox College, University of Toronto (1980) and the President's Award for Distinguished Teaching from Memorial (1988). R.S. MacKenzie (1987; interview, 1991), *Luminus* (Fall 1988), *MUN Gazette* (June 3, 1988), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (R.S. MacKenzie). BWC

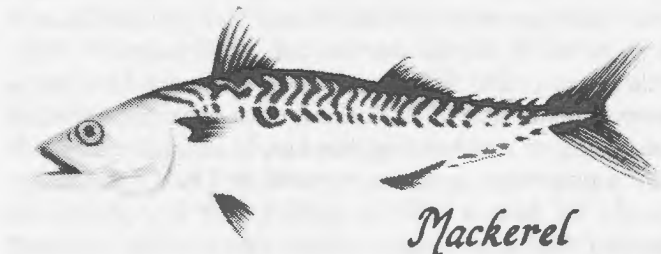
**MACKENZIE, WILLIAM.** See AMULREE, LORD.



*Penamee (Peenamin McKenzie) at Sheshatshit, 1951*

**MACKEREL.** In the northwest Atlantic Ocean the Atlantic mackerel (*Scomber scombrus*) is the only subspecies of mackerel found in great abundance. It is a member of the *Scombridae* family of fish, a predominantly tropical species which extends throughout most mid-latitude ocean areas of the world.

Adult mackerel range from 25 to 40 cm in length and weigh 200 to 700 grams. A swift-moving fish, the mackerel is slender and streamlined and has a tapered nose and deeply forked tail fins. It has two fins on its back, the first spiny and the second soft, and two on the belly. It also has between four and six small "finlets" on both top and bottom between the tail and the two back fins. The top half of the body is blue in colour, with 23 to 33 dark wavy bands running from head to tail. The lower side is white with silver- or brass-coloured spots. The scales of the Atlantic mackerel are small, giving the fish a velvety texture. Mackerel have no swim bladder (or air bladder) and therefore swim continuously to avoid sinking.



Atlantic mackerel are found on continental shelf regions on both sides of the Atlantic. The European stock extends from Norway to Spain and as far east as the Mediterranean and Black seas. The North American stock ranges from North Carolina to Labrador. There are two populations in the northwest Atlantic, with the southern stock spawning between Cape May and Long Island and the northern stock in the Gulf of St. Lawrence and near the Magdalen Islands.

Mackerel are a schooling fish and sightings of schools 25 km long and a kilometre wide have been recorded. In the spring the northern stock migrates towards the Gulf of St. Lawrence, where they spawn before returning to the continental shelf and the Georges Bank in the autumn. In the Gulf mackerel spawn at night in surface waters from June to mid-July, when water temperature is 10 to 12 degrees Celsius. Eggs and sperm are released at random, with fertilization achieved through normal water movement. Females release between 300,000 and 500,000 eggs, but only 1-2% of these survive the six-day gestation period. In the first year mackerel grow from 22 to 29 cm, depending on water conditions, but when they reach adulthood at two years, growth slows until they reach a length of 30 to 40 cm. Most commercial mackerel are three to six years of age, but individuals of age 18 have been found.

Cod, herring, and squid feed on the free-floating eggs and larvae of mackerel. Sharks, tuna, sea birds and porpoises consume adult mackerel, but perhaps

the greatest threat to the adult fish is sudden drops in water temperature. Mass fish kills have been observed along the northeast coast of Newfoundland in late fall. Mackerel eat during the spawning season and cease feeding during the winter months. Their diet is made up of free-swimming organisms, including shellfish, larvae, marine worms, squid, fish eggs and small fish.

Mackerel have been caught off Newfoundland since the seventeenth century, but their abundance varies considerably depending on the size of stocks migrating to the region. From the 1880s to the late 1930s mackerel virtually disappeared from Newfoundland waters, probably because of cool water conditions. During the nineteenth century American vessels followed the northern stock into the Gulf to supply the market for salted mackerel. When the American fishery converted from hook and line to purse seines in the 1870s, one reason to pursue mackerel was eliminated and the importance of the northern stock to the United States fishery was diminished. After World War II, markets in North America for mackerel declined dramatically and in Newfoundland in 1990 its importance was limited mostly to use as bait.

In Newfoundland and Labrador mackerel are caught by inshore boats using purse seines and bar seines, but low prices have not made for a commercially viable fishery. Poor nations along the west coast of Africa and South America rely on mackerel as a cheap food source and commercial markets in the Soviet Union, Japan and other European countries have not been developed by Canadian producers. Prices have historically been low, with fishermen getting six cents per pound from the Newfoundland Bait Service in 1987. In spite of low prices, Newfoundland and Labrador is the most important province in the Canadian mackerel fishery, with landings totalling 54% of all mackerel caught in Canada in 1987. The United States and the U.S.S.R. account for about half of Canadian mackerel exports in the form of fresh-frozen products. The other half goes to Caribbean nations as a pickled and cured product. In the mid-1980s the federal government bought canned mackerel for use in its foreign-aid programs, providing a brief boost to the mackerel fishery. P.W. Arnold (1970), Gerald Peddle (1973), Edwin Wells (1988), *Underwater World: Atlantic Mackerel* (Department of Fisheries and Oceans, n.d.). GMW

#### **MACKEY, LAWRENCE**

**JOSEPH** (1831-1912). Educator. Born Carbonear, son of John L. Mackey. Educated Carbonear Grammar School. One of Newfoundland's pioneering school teachers, Mackey taught for 56 years at the Carbonear Grammar School. He became principal of the School in 1858. By the time he retired in 1902 he had influenced an



Lawrence Mackey

“army of men” who “became a credit to their colony” (*Free Press*).

With a facility in several languages, Mackey was interpreter for the Italian, Henry Carfagnini *qv*, Bishop of Harbour Grace, in the 1870s. He was also an authority on local history. In 1874 Mackey was the founding secretary of the Society of St. Vincent de Paul in Carbonear and in 1907 played a role in the founding of the Roman Catholic Institute in that town. M.F. Harrington (*ET* July 24, 1989), *Free Press* (May 28, 1907). BWC

**MCKILLOP, JOHN HARVEY.** (1927- ). Geologist. Born Detroit, Michigan, son of Angus and Nellie (Harvey) McKillop. Educated St. Francis Xavier University; Memorial University. Married Terry Penney. McKillop moved to Cape Breton as a child and lived there until graduating from St. Francis Xavier University. He completed graduate work at Memorial University and joined Newfoundland's Department of Mines in 1952 as a government geologist. His work on limestone deposits at Corner Brook and gypsum at Flat Bay led to the establishment of mining operations. He served as director of mineral resources, and in 1973 was appointed deputy minister of Mines and Energy. He remained in the position until 1987 when he returned to Memorial University to conduct industrial minerals research. Terry Penney (interview, March 1991), *MUN Gazette* (Oct. 15, 1987), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (John McKillop). GMW



John McKillop

**MCKINLAY, JOSEPH** (1891-1964). Businessman; mechanic. Born St. John's, son of Alexander A. and Mary McKinlay. Educated Presbyterian College, St. John's. Married Vera B. Shambler. A pioneer in the motor vehicle trade, McKinlay founded a tire repair centre which he eventually developed into McKinlay Motors, one of Newfoundland's first automobile service stations and car dealerships.

A marine engineer apprentice from 1907 to 1912, McKinlay worked on such Reid Newfoundland Railway vessels as the *Ethie*, the *Meigle* and the *Florizel* before going overseas in World War I. Twice seriously wounded, he returned home and went into business on Lime Street in St. John's. As his business expanded McKinlay became the Newfoundland agent for Dunlop tires and Westing-



Joseph McKinlay

house batteries. By the 1930s he was selling cars imported from Great Britain. In 1956 the company became the agent for American Motors products, but later it returned to distributing other non-American vehicles — first Renault and then Honda. McKinlay died in Manuels on July 22, 1964. The company was still operated by the family in 1991. *ET* (July 23, 1964; May 17, 1990), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). BWC

**MCLEA, KENNETH** (1800-1862). Merchant. Born Greenock, Scotland. McLea was for many years a merchant in St. John's, but is probably best known for the “McLea election” in 1861, when he withdrew as a Conservative candidate in St. John's West after a riot which damaged his business premises.

McLea first came to St. John's in 1828 as agent for the Greenock firm of J. and W. Stewart. By 1850 he was a partner in the firm and moved to Scotland, but in the late 1850s he returned to Newfoundland and established his own trading firm, K. McLea and Sons. After the 1861 election he was appointed to the Legislative Council. He died in June of the next year while on business in England. His firm continued in the Newfoundland trade under the management of his sons until it was declared insolvent in 1867. P.K. Devine ([1936]), Keith Matthews (1980), *DNLB* (1990). RHC

**MCLEAN, JOHN** (c.1798-1890). Fur trader; explorer. Born Dervaig, Isle of Mull, Scotland. Married (1) Margaret Charles; (2) Clarissa Evans. An employee of the Hudson's Bay Company *qv* at Fort Chimo, McLean made several pioneering expeditions into the Labrador interior.

McLean came to Montreal in 1820 to work for the North West Company, which merged with the HBC the next year. He worked with the Company in a variety of postings before being put in charge of the Fort Chimo post in 1837. Starting in 1838 — when Fort Nascopie *qv* was established and McLean was successful in travelling overland to North West River — he made several expeditions into the interior, attempting to establish new fur trading routes. In 1839 he became the first white man ever to view the Grand (Churchill) Falls, while attempting to open up new trapping territory for Fort Nascopie:

One evening, the roar of a mighty cataract burst upon our ears, warning us that danger was at hand. We soon reached the spot, which presented to us one of the grandest spectacles in the world, but put an end to all hopes of success in our enterprise.

McLean established a portage around the Falls in 1841. In 1846 he retired from the HBC and became a bank manager. He later published *Notes of a Twenty-Five Year's Service in the Hudson's Bay Territory* (1849), which contains some of the earliest descriptions of the Labrador interior. W.S. Wallace ed. (1932), *DCB XI*. RHC

**MCLEAN, MALCOLM (1853-1935).** Pioneer settler of Hamilton Inlet, Labrador. Born Lochs, Isle of Lewis, Scotland. Married (1) Emily Michelin; (2) Ellen Michelin.

McLean came to the Hamilton Inlet area in 1872 as a labourer for the Hudson's Bay Company *qv*. After completing his five-year contract at North West River and Rigolet, he left the company to pursue fishing and trapping on his own.

McLean settled at Kenemich *qv*, where his large family — 11 children by each of his two wives — made up the entire community. The family was essentially self-sufficient, keeping sheep, chickens and cattle and cultivating gardens. McLean built a spinning wheel from the memory of those in his childhood home in Scotland and spun the wool himself. He made his living by trapping in winter and by fishing salmon under an arrangement with the Hudson's Bay Company, whereby it provided him with salmon nets and salt in return for one third of the catch. He had the rights to three trapping lines and, using the share system for two of them, provided other people with traps and canoes in return for a share of the fur.

In about 1901 McLean moved his family to Grand Village (Mud Lake *qv*), where he worked as foreman for the Grand River Pulp and Lumber Co., which had been granted logging rights on the Grand (Churchill) River. When the company went bankrupt in 1911 the receivers employed McLean as caretaker, requiring him to cut 5,000 board feet of timber annually in order to retain the company's timber rights. McLean had also obtained a grant of 160 acres from the Newfoundland government in 1905 and in his mid-seventies operated a small sawmill at Kenemich. He continued this enterprise and engaged in the salmon fishery until his death in 1935. Leslie Baikie (n.d.), Elizabeth Goudie (1973), Elliot Merrick (1942), H.L. Paddon (*The Beaver*, 1935), Bella McLean Shouse (interview, Dec. 1990), David W. Zimmerly (1975), *Them Days* (Vol. 3 #2; Vol. 4 #1; Vol. 6 #3; Vol. 8 #1). MARTHA MACDONALD

**MCLEAN, MARGARET DOROTHY (1917- )**. Nurse and administrator. Born near Napier, Ontario, daughter of William Howard and Mary Helena (McGugan) McLean. Educated Waterford High School; University of Western Ontario; Columbia University. McLean was director of the School of Nursing at Memorial University from 1973 to 1983.

On graduating from the University of Western Ontario with a degree in nursing in 1940, she became an instructor in nursing at the Provincial Hospital, Ponoka, Alberta. From 1942 to 1946 she was a nursing sister in the Royal Canadian Navy. Following her dis-



Margaret McLean

charge, she taught nursing at the Toronto General Hospital and at Western Ontario. McLean also had extensive experience abroad, both as a consultant and as a teacher: in 1956 she was director of a nursing survey in Washington D.C. and for two years was associate director of a Costa Rican survey of hospitals, nutrition centres and public nursing units.

From 1961 to 1972 McLean was senior hospital nursing consultant with the Department of National Health and Welfare and in that capacity visited Newfoundland. She later represented the Newfoundland government on the building committee of the Health Sciences Complex. In 1973 she was appointed director of the School of Nursing at Memorial. Under her leadership the undergraduate degree program was revised, a graduate program introduced and diploma programs established in community health, mental health and outport nursing. The author of several articles on nursing, McLean served as president of the Association of Registered Nurses of Newfoundland (1978-80) and for four years as president of the Canadian Nurses' Association. She was awarded the Queen's Jubilee Medal in 1977. On her retirement in 1983 the University's Board of Regents established an annual lecture in her honour. Margaret McLean (letter, 1990). M.O. MORGAN

**MACLEOD, MALCOLM (1936- )**. Educator; historian. Born Lunenburg, Nova Scotia, son of Ian and Sadie (Cameron) MacLeod. Educated Armdale, N.S.; Dalhousie University; University of Toronto; University of Ottawa. Married (1) Joan Misener; (2) Heather Elliott.

Before settling in Newfoundland MacLeod taught school in Nova Scotia and Ontario, worked at the Directorate of history, Canadian Forces Headquarters and was (1973-78) professor of social studies at Nova Scotia Teachers College. He served on the faculty of Memorial University from 1968 to 1970 and returned in 1978. In 1991 he was professor of history and deputy director in Memorial's Office of Research. Interested in the pre-confederation relationship of Newfoundland and Canada, the results of his research have appeared in various publications and in his two books, *Nearer than Neighbours* (1982) and *Peace of the Continent* (1986). In 1990 he published *A Bridge Built Halfway: a History of Memorial University College, 1925-1950*. Malcolm MacLeod (1982; 1986; 1990; interview, 1991), *MUN Gazette* (Aug. 28, 1986). BWC

**MACLEOD, ROBERT FERGUSON (1908-1982)**. Musician; broadcaster. Born St. John's, son of Margaret and Peter Macleod. Educated Bishop Feild College; Methodist College; Memorial University College. Married Jessie Robertson.

When just six years old, Macleod was playing World War I pop songs by ear. By 1930 he had formed "Macleod's Orchestra," performing for dances, private parties and celebrations. In 1931 he became organist and choirmaster at Wesley United Church,



Bob Macleod, during a 1949 Christmas broadcast from the Sanitorium

whose Sunday services were broadcast over its radio station each week.

In 1935 Macleod launched his career as announcer and musician with the Broadcasting Corporation of Newfoundland. Reporting headlines and stories for about 12 years, he became widely known as "the man on the Doyle News." He also produced and directed the "G.S. Doyle Amateur Program" and the "Children's Savings Program," which broadcast school choirs.

In 1943 Macleod left Wesley Church and became organist and choirmaster of St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church. Although he resigned from VONF in 1947 to work as an insurance executive, he continued to serve part-time as a broadcaster and musician. Having developed an immense collection of Newfoundland stories and songs, Macleod's entertainment was requested at many local conventions as well as at national gatherings throughout North America. In 1968 he was invited to act as host of the local television series "Fireside."

After his retirement in the early 1970s, Macleod remained active in music and in recognition of his 27 years of service he was appointed Organist Emeritus of St. Andrew's in 1971. He also acted as director of the M.A.R.C. (Music Among Retired Canadians) project and assisted in the production of a song book for senior citizens. His brief political career consisted of a three-and-a-half year term in the St. John's Municipal Council, following a 1958 by-election. Robert Macleod (letter, n.d.), *ET* (May 23, 1981), *Newfoundland Who's Who 1952* (1952), *Senior Citizen* (June 1981). CSK

**MCLOUGHLAN, JAMES** (c.1830-1913). Merchant; politician. Born Taghmon, Ireland. McLoughlan was a Member of the Legislative Council for over 30 years.

McLoughlan came to Newfoundland in 1848 to work with a firm owned by his uncle and later became the master of one of his uncle's vessels. By 1870 he had taken over the business. In 1879 he was elected MHA for St. John's West as a supporter of William V. Whiteway. McLoughlan was appointed to the Legislative Council by Whiteway in 1882. *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Mar. 17, 1913), *NQ* (Spring, 1913). RHC



James McLoughlan

**MCLOUGHLAN, JAMES WORSLEY** (1918-1991). Businessman. Born St. John's, son of James and Amy (Worsley) McLoughlan. Educated Stonyhurst college, Lancashire, England. Married Lorraine Dawe.

McLoughlan began his career with R.J. Coleman Ltd. He helped found and was president of Newfoundland Aero Sales and Service Company (after being issued the first student flying permit by the Newfoundland government, 1946). The firm was subsequently purchased by a subsidiary of Maritime Central Airways, which became Eastern Provincial Airways. McLoughlan was later vice-chairman and founding director of Span-Canada Electrical and of Seabell Incorporated Group of Companies of Ontario. He was president and director of Canadian Electrical Distributors Association, and was later made an honorary life member. He was owner and president of McLoughlan Supplies and McLoughlan Estates until his death.

In 1969 McLoughlan was president of the Newfoundland Board of Trade and the Newfoundland branch of the Canadian Mental Health Association. He was appointed to the board of directors of the Waterford Hospital in 1973 and of Air Canada in 1979, and served on the St. John's Transportation Commission.

McLoughlan was rejected for service in World War II for medical reasons, but in 1952 was commissioned as officer cadet, Royal Newfoundland Regiment. In 1976 he was appointed honorary lieutenant-colonel of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment First Battalion; and later became chairman of its advisory council. He was a recipient of the Canadian Army Service decoration, and in 1984 was made a member of the Order of Canada. He was actively involved with the Royal Newfoundland Regiment until he retired as honorary colonel, 6 months before his death. Centre for Newfoundland Studies (James McLoughlan), Smallwood files (James McLoughlan). TPH

**MCMURDO, THOMAS** (1811-1880). Pharmacist. Born Closeburn, Dumfriesshire, Scotland. Educated Scotland. McMurdo is generally considered to have been the first professional pharmacist to practise in Newfoundland.

A "surgeon-apothecary," McMurdo arrived in St. John's in 1830 to manage the London Medical and Chemical Establishment, located on Water Street. Disillusioned with living conditions and with work in the pharmacy (which was "totally void of comforts, and deficient in most of the medicine required") he thought of returning home the next year. But Dr. Samuel Carson *qv*, who had crossed the Atlantic with McMurdo on the *Balclutha*, convinced him to stay and became one of the guarantors when McMurdo bought out the Establishment and on March 1, 1831 opened the Newfoundland Apothecaries' Hall, the Colony's first retail drug store.

When McMurdo's premises were destroyed in the great fire of 1846, he moved to 210 Water Street and reopened as Thomas McMurdo Co., Chemists. The firm eventually expanded into the manufacturing and wholesaling of patent medicines. It trained most Newfoundland pharmacists in the 1800s. Some apprentices came from outside the Colony, most notably Alexander M. Bell, the father of Alexander Graham Bell, who trained under McMurdo from 1838 to 1842. McMurdo had the distinction of outfitting Admiral Perry's Arctic expedition with medical supplies and regularly outfitted Newfoundland's sealing fleets.

McMurdo died in St. John's on April 1, 1880. When the Newfoundland Pharmaceutical Association established a pharmacy museum at 488 Water Street in 1988, the building was named Apothecary Hall after McMurdo's original drugstore. See PHARMACY. R.G. MacDonald (*BN II*, 1939), Margaret Mullins (1989), J.J. O'Mara (1969), *DNLB* (1990), *NQ* (Winter, 1990). BWC

**MACNAB, THORBURN ASHLEY** (1876-1938). Businessman. Born Mahone Bay, Nova Scotia, son of Ebanezer and Margaret MacNab. Married Dorothy Gordon. As a young man, MacNab spent two years doing survey work with the Reid Newfoundland Company before moving to Montreal. After working for a decade with the firm of J.A. Mathewson and Sons he returned to St. John's and around 1907 established T.A. MacNab and Co., Manufacturers' Agents, Brokers and Commission Merchants. In 1933 MacNab became vice president of the Board of Trade, and was elected president of the organization two years later. A member of the Rotary Club, in the mid-1930s he also helped to institute the Sunshine Camp for city children. Barbara Martin (interview, June 1991), *NQ* (Apr. 1935), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927* (1927). CSK

**MCNAIR, JOHN BABBITT** (1889-1968). Politician; Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick. Born Andover, New Brunswick. McNair was Premier of New Brunswick from 1940 to 1952 and was appointed Chief Justice of the Province in 1955. In 1957 he was appointed by Prime Minister John Diefenbaker to head a Royal Commission of inquiry into the financial status of Newfoundland, as provided for by Term 29 of the Terms of Union between Newfoundland and Canada:

... to recommend the form and scale of additional financial assistance, if any, that may be required by the Government of the Province of Newfoundland to enable it to continue public services at the levels and standards ... obtaining generally in the ... Maritime Provinces ...

In July 1958 the McNair Commission recommended that payments of \$8 million continue in perpetuity (although a provincial commission had recommended in April 1957 an annual payment of \$15 million) and criticized many of the spending practices of the Newfoundland government. In March 1959 Diefenbaker announced that the payment of special amounts to Newfoundland would continue only until 1962. (After great political controversy it was decided to extend the payments). McNair was reportedly hurt by Premier J.R. Smallwood's unfavourable reaction to his report, commenting that the commissioners "tried to do the best we could for Newfoundland" (cited in Gwyn), and also by Diefenbaker's attempts to ignore the recommendation that Term 29 payments continue indefinitely. He retired as Chief Justice in 1965 on being appointed Lieutenant-Governor of New Brunswick. Richard Gwyn (1968), S.J.R. Noel (1971), *TCE* (1985). RHC



J.B. McNair (right) as Premier of New Brunswick, meeting with Newfoundland Minister of Health J.R. Chalker

**MCNAMARA, FRANCIS M.** (1870-1951). Businessman; politician. Born St. John's. Educated St. Bonaventure's College. McNamara was a member of the Legislative Council from 1917 to 1934 and was house leader of F.C. Alderdice's United Newfoundland Party from 1928 to 1934.

Frank McNamara worked for about 20 years as a clerk with Hearn and Co. of St. John's, before establishing a wholesale grocery firm. In 1913 he was appointed a member of the Civic Commission that ran St. John's municipal affairs until the city council had its powers restored in 1916. He also served as president of the St. John's Board of Trade, was chairman of the Newfoundland Savings Bank for many years, and was on the boards of directors of several companies, including Browning-Harvey Ltd. and the Halifax Trust Co. McNamara was a keen outdoorsman who



regularly published hunting and sport-fishing articles in the local newspapers. He died in St. John's on May 18, 1951. H.M. Mosdell (1974), Paul O'Neill (1975), *Adelphian* (May 1951), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (May 19, 1951), *NQ* (Summer, 1932). BWC

**MCNAMARA (née SHEA), WINNIFRED ANN** (1906-1980). Athlete. Born Pouch Cove. McNamara was the first woman inducted into the Newfoundland Sports Hall of Fame.

Provincial golf champion for six of the eight years between 1970 and 1977, she was a member of the Newfoundland golf team at national amateur and senior competitions for 15 years and was on the executive of the provincial golf association for eight years. She was inducted into the Sports Hall of Fame in 1983. *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Sept. 14, 1983), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Win McNamara). CSK

**MACNEE, COLIN** (1959-1989). Artist. Born India, son of James and Charlotte Macnee. Educated England; New York; Banff Centre for the Visual Arts.

The stepson of art critic Peter Bell *qv*, Macnee became known as one of Newfoundland's finest young artists. He had his first showing at the Newfoundland and Labrador Arts Council Gallery in 1982. In 1983 and again in 1986 his work was in a group exhibition at Memorial University's art gallery. Macnee's first solo exhibition was given in 1986, with works including *Caught Watching*, *My Room Inside My Room Inside* and *Caught Between The Looking Glass Threshold*.

Macnee also was a set designer for the Elysian Theatre troupe between 1984 and 1989. He died in October 1989 from injuries suffered in a house fire. Christina Parker (interview, Sept. 1990), Caroline Stone (interview, Sept. 1990), *ET* (Dec. 13, 1986; Dec. 19, 1987; Oct. 14, 1989; Oct. 22, 1989), *Newfoundland Herald* (Nov. 4, 1989), *Sunday Express* (Oct. 8, 1989; Oct. 15, 1989). CSK

**MCNEIL, FRANCES KNOWLING** (1869-1928). Suffragist. Born St. John's, daughter of Elizabeth (Upham) and George Knowling *qv*. Married Hector McNeil. Fannie McNeil was a key figure in the local effort to obtain the vote for women and was co-founder (with A.E. Harris *qv*) of the Newfoundland Society of Art.

Between 1920 and 1925 McNeil was involved in efforts to secure municipal and parliamentary votes for women. She helped direct the campaign that obtained the vote for female property holders in St. John's municipal elections. In 1925 she was one of the first women to stand for public office, but was defeated as a candidate for city council. After 1920 McNeil became the first secretary of the Women's Franchise League (also known as the Women's Suffrage League and the Committee for the Enfranchisement of Women). She was deeply involved in the League's campaign, which entailed interviewing prominent politicians, submitting articles to the press, distributing pamphlets, holding public meetings, and

presenting a petition bearing 20,000 signatures to the House of Assembly. The League encountered opposition from Prime Minister Richard Squires and it was not until 1925 that the Women's Enfranchisement Bill (15 Geo. V, c.7) was introduced, allowing women over 25 to vote.



*Fannie McNeil and family*

In recognition of her dedication to the cause of women's rights, the Hector and Fannie McNeil Memorial Trust Fund Scholarships were established in 1942 and continued to be offered to students of Memorial University in 1990. Roberta Buchanan (1975), Anne Hart (interview, September 1990), Kathleen and William Knowling (interview, September 1990), Paul O'Neill (1976), Gaynor Rowe (1973), *DN* (Aug. 18, 1921; Feb. 25, 1928), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (May 1, 1971), *Gazette* (Jan. 27, 1983), *Women Speak* (vol. 4, #2). CSK

**MCNEIL, ISRAEL LANGWORTH** (c.1814-1891). Businessman; magistrate. Born Truro, Nova Scotia. McNeil conducted a trading business at Carbonear for several years before becoming stipendiary magistrate of the town.

McNeil's first connection with Newfoundland was in the 1830s, when he operated a trading business along the Labrador coast, no doubt coming in contact with the many Carbonear fishermen prosecuting the Labrador fisheries at that time. Around 1850 McNeil moved his business to Carbonear, where it operated until 1863. In that year he was appointed magistrate and held the position for almost three decades. He was also Carbonear's poor commissioner for many years. McNeil died at Carbonear on January 23, 1891. H.M. Mosdell (1923), *The Free Press* (May 28, 1907), *Harbor Grace Standard* (Jan. 27, 1891). BWC

**MCNEIL, NEIL** (1851-1934). Clergyman. Born Hillsborough, Nova Scotia, son of Malcolm and Ellen

(Meagher) McNeil. Educated Hillsborough; St. Francis Xavier University; University of Marseilles, France; College of Propaganda, Rome. McNeil had been the Roman Catholic Vicar Apostolic at St. George's for nine years when he became first Bishop of St. George's in 1904.

Ordained priest in 1879, McNeil was Vicar Apostolic of St. George's Diocese in Antigonish in 1895 when he was unexpectedly appointed titular Bishop of Nilopolis and Vicar Apostolic of St. George's, Newfoundland, succeeding Michael F. Howley *qv*.

Bishop McNeil soon transformed his charge. Because St. George's was on the railway, one of his first acts was to move the episcopal residence from Sandy Point to that community.

He then had a cathedral and bishop's residence constructed there. In addition he spearheaded the construction of many schools, churches and convents throughout the district. These endeavours were financed through industry, particularly the Reid Newfoundland Co., as well as by his parishioners. When cash was not available he arranged for fishermen to donate barrels of herring.



Bishop Neil McNeil

Bishop McNeil had a wide personal appeal. Described as a man of "sturdy frame, great courage and keen intellect," he often surprised his parishioners by working alongside them. During the construction of St. Michael's College, he personally set up a workshop, sawmill and stone quarry with skills no doubt learned in his father's blacksmith forge.

An amateur mathematician and astronomer, McNeil had a keen interest in technology. He is said to have brought the first gasoline motor to the West Coast, the first flashlight, the first electrical installations and the first modern plumbing. He also acquired the *Curling Western Star* *qv* in 1904, with the intention of making it a politically independent paper.

In 1910 McNeil was promoted Archbishop of Vancouver and two years later Archbishop of Toronto. He died in Toronto on May 25, 1934. George Boyle (1951), H.M. Mosdell (1923), J.R. Smallwood (1937; 1975), *Canadian Men and Women of the Time* (1912), *DNLB* (1990). BWC

#### MCNEILY, ALEXANDER JAMES WHITEFORD

(1845-1911). Lawyer; politician. Born Armagh, Northern Ireland. Educated General Protestant Academy, St. John's; Queen's (Royal) University, Ireland; Queen's College, Belfast. Married Jessie Rogerson. Judge D.W. Prowse, reflecting on McNeily's death, wrote that he was "a wonderful all round man — a profound student of the law, a most eloquent and attractive advocate, a nature lover, an enthusiast about

music, withal a keen sportsman both with rod and gun" (DN).

McNeily was an influential politician during the 1870s and 1880s. Having played a prominent role in the expansion of the Loyal Orange Association in Newfoundland as provincial grand master, he had considerable political clout in the northern, largely Protestant, districts and became a powerful supporter of such political figures as William V. Whiteway, Frederick B.T. Carter and Robert Thorburn *qv*.



A.J.W. McNeily

The young McNeily, whose family had emigrated to St. John's in 1849, was introduced to both law and politics when he articulated in the office of Hugh W. Hoyles *qv*. He was admitted to the bar in 1870 and by 1873 had also entered politics as the MHA for Bonavista, a district he represented until 1878. In the general election of that year McNeily ran in Twillingate and the following year was elected Speaker of the House during the first Whiteway administration. He also had common business interests with Whiteway in the Newfoundland Consolidated Copper Mining Co., which was heavily involved in mining ventures in the Halls Bay region of Notre Dame Bay. McNeily himself owned property in the King's Point area.

Amidst financial controversy over the funding of the trans-insular railway, McNeily split with Whiteway in the 1882 general election and represented the New Party, led by his father-in-law J.J. Rogerson *qv*, only to go down to defeat in Twillingate. However, by 1885 he had aligned himself with the Reform Party, led by Robert Thorburn, and ran successfully in Bay de Verde. In Thorburn's administration he was appointed Solicitor General, but resigned the next year to become Speaker once more. McNeily remained Speaker throughout that administration, in addition to acting as Attorney General on several occasions. In 1889 he was appointed chief clerk and registrar of the Supreme Court, but resigned the next year to resume his law practice.

An avid recreational fisherman, McNeily pioneered the "artificial propagation of game fishes" and in 1910 played a key role in the founding of the Game and Inland Fishery Board. He was an occasional author of historical and literary articles and poems which appeared in such local publications as the *Newfoundland Quarterly*. He was also active in re-establishing the Newfoundland Historical Society in 1905. Wendy Martin (1983), H.Y. Mott (1894), *DN* (Oct. 10, 1911), *DNLB* (1990), *NQ* (Christmas, 1911). BWC

MCNICHOLAS, PATRICK JOHN (1919-1990). Physician; politician. Born Galway, Ireland, son of Patrick

Joseph and Pauline (Kelly) McNicholas. Educated in Ireland and England. Married Isabella Van Vliet.

After receiving his medical degree from Dublin in 1941 McNicholas studied ophthalmic surgery in London. He moved to Newfoundland in 1955 and established a medical practice in St. John's. McNicholas ran unsuccessfully for the mayoralty of St. John's in 1977, but he was elected as a Progressive Conservative in the riding of St. John's Centre in the 1979 provincial election. In 1985 he became Speaker of the House of Assembly. Defeated in the 1989 provincial election by Liberal Hubert Kitchen, he resumed his medical practice. Ruth Godden (interview Jan. 1991), P.J. McNicholas (interview, Mar. 1990), *DNLB* (1990). GMW



*Dr. Patrick McNicholas*

**MCPARLAND, DONALD JOSEPH (1929-1969).**

Mining engineer. Born North Bay, Ontario, son of Michael James and Anastasia (Cousineau) McParland. Educated Noranda High School; St. Michael's College, Toronto; University of Toronto. Married Angeleen Conway.

Graduating with a degree in Mechanical Engineering in 1952, McParland spent the next three years working at mines in Quebec. In 1955 he joined the Rio group which had helped to found the British Newfoundland Corporation (Brinco Limited *qv*) in 1953. McParland spent the next several years designing mines and acting as a representative in Rio Tinto's mining operations in other parts of the world. In 1963 he took charge of the Hamilton Falls Hydro-Electric Project (known since 1965 as the Churchill Falls project), and became technical vice-president of Brinco. Taking on the presidency of the Churchill Falls (Labrador) Power Corporation (CFLCo) in 1966, McParland had also been acting as president of Brinco for several months when he died in an airplane crash at Wabush in 1969. See CHURCHILL FALLS; ELECTRICITY: CHURCHILL FALLS HYDRO-ELECTRIC DEVELOPMENT. Donald J. McParland (*BN IV*, 1967), Philip Smith (1975), *Who's Who in Canada 1969-1970* (1969). csk

**MACPHERSON, ARCHIBALD (1864-1921).** Businessman. Born St. John's, son of Peter and Susannah (Campbell) Macpherson. Educated Methodist College; Glasgow. Married Margaret McNeilly.

In 1882 Macpherson went to Glasgow, where he studied department store management methods. Two years later, on returning to Newfoundland, he was appointed buyer for the family drygoods firm. He be-

came a partner in the Royal Stores when it was founded in 1895 and, on the death of his brother Campbell in 1908, became its president.

Macpherson, always active in promoting education, served as governor of the Methodist College, treasurer of the Methodist Educational Campaign in 1919, and as a member of the East End School Board. He died in London July 10, 1921. *ET* (1921), *NQ* (1921; 1953). FAY PADDOCK



*Archibald MacPherson*

**MACPHERSON, CAMPBELL (1851-1908).** Businessman. Born St. John's, son of Peter and Susannah (Campbell) Macpherson; father of Cluny and Harold Macpherson *qqv*. Educated Wesleyan Academy, St. John's; Wesleyan College, Summerside, England; London University. Married Emma Duder. Macpherson was a co-founder of The Royal Stores Ltd.

In 1868 Macpherson was the first Newfoundlander to matriculate from London University. He intended to pursue further study, but took control of the family business on the death of his father. He soon developed a flourishing dry goods establishment. In 1895 he and William C. Job *qv* founded The Royal Stores Ltd. — at that time the largest retail firm on Water Street. The firm later branched into the manufacture of clothing and furniture, with factories on Duckworth and Water streets and at Makinsons.



*Campbell Macpherson*

Macpherson served the community in a variety of fields, notably in education. As a prominent member of the Methodist Church, he established the Macpherson Travel Scholarship for members of the clergy to visit the Holy Land, and as a member of the Council of Higher Education began a Macpherson family tradition of service in education. Campbell Macpherson died at Cannes, France, in 1908. H.Y. Mott (1894), Paul O'Neill (1976), Newfoundland Historical Society (Macpherson Family). FAY PADDOCK

**MACPHERSON, CAMPBELL LEONARD (1907-1973).** Businessman; Lieutenant-Governor. Born St. John's, son of Cluny and Eleanora (Thompson) Macpherson *qqv*. Educated Methodist College, St. John's; Westminster School, London; Columbia University. Married Faith Vilas. Macpherson served as aide-de-camp to several governors, as private secretary to Sir Leonard Outerbridge and was appointed Lieutenant-Governor in 1957.



*Campbell L. Macpherson*

Macpherson began his career in the family business, The Royal Stores, in 1925. He served several years as a member of the Council of the Board of Trade before being appointed its president in 1947. For many years Macpherson also served as chairman of the Importers Association of Newfoundland. In 1965 he became president of The Royal Stores on the death of his uncle, Harold Macpherson *qv*. Macpherson kept up a family tradition of involvement in higher education. He was an original member of Memorial University's Board of Regents from 1949 to 1957 and was also a member of the Board of Governors of Prince of Wales College.

Macpherson's term as Lieutenant-Governor was terminated abruptly by Prime Minister Diefenbaker in 1963, the event stirring up some controversy. He resumed his business interests and was appointed Chairman of the Board for the Janeway Children's Hospital. He died in St. John's on June 28, 1973. *NQ* (1957), *Newfoundland and Labrador Who's Who Centennial Edition* (1968), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Macpherson Family), Newfoundland Historical Society (Macpherson Family). FAY PADDOCK

**MACPHERSON, CLUNY** (1879-1966). Physician. Born St. John's, son of Emma (Duder) and Campbell Macpherson *qv*. Educated Methodist College, St. John's; McGill University. Married Eleanora Thompson. Macpherson served as a doctor in Newfoundland for more than 60 years. During World War I he was assigned by the War Office to develop an anti-gas helmet. He designed one of the earliest prototypes of the gas mask and later demonstrated it to troops in France and other theatres of war.

Following graduation from McGill University in June 1901, Macpherson, the first Newfoundland doctor to be associated with Sir Wilfred Grenfell, became a volunteer worker with the Royal National Mission to

Deep Sea Fishermen in charge of the Battle Harbour Hospital, which then served as headquarters of the Grenfell Mission. During late 1901 and early 1902, he worked on the Mission's hospital ship *Alpha* in the North Sea and at Edinburgh's Royal Infirmary. On his return to Battle Harbour in 1902, he was confronted with a smallpox epidemic. Both as a doctor and as Justice of the Peace he helped to cope with the epidemic and related problems.

Macpherson returned to St. John's in 1904 to establish a private practice, but maintained close connections with Grenfell and was a director of the International Grenfell Association. He played a key role in the planning, construction and operation of another Grenfell idea, the Seamen's Institute (later the King George V Institute). The YWCA and YMCA, with Dr. Macpherson as chairman of the joint Board of Governors, leased the Institute building in 1926. The institute also served as the centre for other activities, including those of the St. John Ambulance Association.



*Dr. Cluny Macpherson, while stationed in Egypt*

Macpherson's early involvement with the St. John Ambulance Association, including the teaching of first aid to youth organizations, led to his creation of a St. John Ambulance Brigade with three divisions in St. John's. As members of the Ambulance Brigade enlisted in the Newfoundland Regiment following the outbreak of World War I they were organized by Macpherson into an Ambulance Unit which functioned throughout the war. Macpherson enlisted in September 1914, with the rank of captain, and went overseas in March 1915 as Principal Medical Officer, 1st Newfoundland Regiment. Use of poison gas by the Germans and Macpherson's ideas on protection led to a tour of front line positions and hospitals in France and to membership on the first War Office Committee on Poison Gas Protection. Anticipating that Turkey might use poison gas, he was transferred to Gallipoli in July

1915. Later that year he saw service in Italy and Egypt. Macpherson was promoted to the rank of major in August 1915. Following injury in Egypt, he was invalided back to Newfoundland and served as Director of Medical Services for the Militia. He was demobilized in 1919 with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

Macpherson served the medical profession in many capacities, including the presidency of the St. John's Clinical Society and the Newfoundland Medical Association. As chairman of the Commission on Lunacy, for many years he ensured periodic inspections and an appeal mechanism for patients at the Lunatic Asylum (now the Waterford Hospital). After Confederation he became a member of the Medical Council of Canada and, in 1954-55, the first Newfoundlander to serve as president since Sir Thomas Roddick served as founding president (1912-14). Macpherson, as honorary president, served the St. John Ambulance Association during World War II. He organized the collaborative activities of the St. John Ambulance and the Red Cross, providing invaluable assistance during emergencies such as the Knights of Columbus fire.

The recipient of many honours, Macpherson was made a Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George (1918), elected a Fellow of the British Royal College of Surgeons (1955), invested as a Knight of Justice of the Venerable Order of St. John of Jerusalem (1955), and was awarded an honorary degree by Memorial University (1962). He was also Honorary President of the Clan Macpherson Association of Canada and Honorary Vice-President of the parent association. He died in St. John's on November 16, 1966. Margaret Mullins (1989), Ian Rusted (letter, Feb. 1991), *Atlantic Advocate* (1962), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?), Newfoundland Historical Society (Macpherson family). M.O. MORGAN

**MACPHERSON (née THOMPSON), ELEANORA** (1876-1964). Nurse. Born Ontario. Married Dr. Cluny Macpherson *qv*. Throughout her life Macpherson played a major role in charitable and other organizations.

Macpherson came to Newfoundland in 1902, following her marriage. After a visit to Labrador with her husband in 1904 she organized the Daughters of the Empire, whose first public service was to plan and run a tuberculosis sanatorium.

She was also instrumental in establishing the first Ladies Reading Room and Current Events Club. When World War I began, Macpherson became honorary secretary of the Women's Patriotic Association, organizing women all over the Island for the war effort. Following the war she became involved in the Newfoundland Outport Nursing and Industrial Association (NONIA), becoming



*Eleanora Macpherson*

ing vice-president in charge of nursing. She was also a trustee and honorary secretary of a scholarship trust set up for descendants of World War I veterans. During World War II Macpherson was in charge of the Red Cross work of the Women's Patriotic Association.

MacPherson received several honours in recognition of her work. She was made a Commander and Dame of the Venerable Order of St. John of Jerusalem and Officer of the Order of the British Empire and in 1936 was awarded the Jubilee Medal. She died in St. John's on March 19, 1964. Ivan Morgan (interview, Oct. 1990), *NQ* (1918). FAY PADDOCK

**MACPHERSON, HAROLD** (1885-1963). Businessman. Born St. John's, son of Emma (Duder) and Campbell Macpherson *qv*. Educated Methodist College. Macpherson was president of The Royal Stores from 1921 to 1963.



*Harold Macpherson (with a favourite Newfoundland)*

He began work in the family business, The Royal Stores, at age 14 and became a director of the business in 1908. On becoming president in 1921 he immediately extended the company's Duckworth Street factory, the first large building to be erected in St. John's following World War I.

In keeping with family interest in and support of education, Macpherson served on the Board of Governors of the Methodist (later United Church) College and as a member of the East End United School Board Society. He also served the community in numerous other capacities. From 1930 to 1934 he was a member of the Legislative Council of Newfoundland. One of his lasting gifts to the people of St. John's was the land along Rennie's River, which he presented to the

City for use as a park and swimming pool area. Macpherson Academy, opened in 1949, was named in his honour. A breeder of Newfoundland dogs, Macpherson played a major role in saving the species from extinction. He died in St. John's on July 15, 1963. *NQ* (1910; 1930; 1953), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927* (1927). FAY PADDOCK

**MADDOCK, JOSEPH G.** (1862-1942). Merchant; politician. Born Carbonear, son of Robert Maddock. Maddock was principal owner of the Carbonear firm of J. & J. Maddock from the 1890s to 1936 and was Liberal MHA for Carbonear from 1900 to 1909.

Maddock entered the family fishery supply business of J. & R. Maddock after leaving school and (c.1890), reorganized the firm as J. & J. Maddock, in partnership with his younger brother, John. The firm was one of the larger concerns in Carbonear in the early part of the twentieth century. Maddock's did an extensive business supplying "stationers" from Carbonear in the Labrador and French Shore fisheries, with premises at Quirpon.

Joseph Maddock was first elected to the House of Assembly as a Liberal, supporting Robert Bond in 1900. In 1904 and 1908 he narrowly defeated John R. Goodison *qv* for the seat, but Goodison was finally successful in 1909. Maddock's business began to decline in the 1920s and in 1936 the Carbonear stores were sold to A.M. Earle. Maddock died at Carbonear on October 20, 1942. Frank Saunders (1981), *DN* (Oct. 21, 1942), *DNLB* (1990), *NQ* (Oct. 1906). RHC



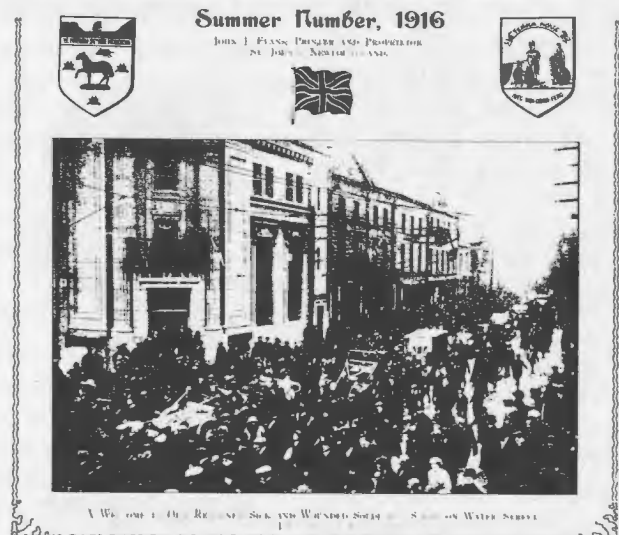
Joseph Maddock

**MADDOX COVE.** See PETTY HARBOUR.

**MAGAZINES.** Distinguishing magazines from occasional newspapers, specialty newsletters and journals is difficult, since relatively few Newfoundland publications fall into the strict definition of magazines: bound publications issued at regular intervals (usually weekly or monthly). Prior to the 1940s few magazines were published and most had small circulations and lasted no more than a few issues. During World War II Newfoundland experienced a short-lived boom in magazine publishing, as debate about the colony's political future mounted. A similar spurt occurred through the mid-1960s to early 1970s when a number of small literary, cultural and political publications began.

The first magazine established in Newfoundland was likely the *Farmer's Journal*, started in 1842 by newspaper publisher R.J. Parsons *qv*. Advocating the development of Newfoundland's agriculture industry, the *Journal* lasted until around 1844 before ceasing publication. The magazine format did not reappear

until 1888 when the Newfoundland Conference of the Methodist Church established the *Methodist Monthly Greeting*. In the mid-1890s attempts were made at publishing magazines of interest to the general public, concentrating on Newfoundland literature, history and culture, as well as on the British monarchy and other "Old Country" topics of general interest. *Centenary Magazine* was established in 1896 by St. John's merchant James Murray *qv*, who used it to promote Newfoundland writing. It is not clear how long *Centenary Magazine* lasted, as only one edition is known to exist. In 1901 printer and publisher John J. Evans *qv* started the *Newfoundland Quarterly*, a magazine which combined general interest articles with scholarly and literary features. With few editorial policies on content, the *Quarterly* tended to reflect the interests of its contributors, who were volunteers. Like similar magazines published in North America, its contents included travel essays, poems and short stories, as well as biographical notes on prominent local people. A common theme of the *Quarterly* was the documenting of Newfoundland history. Bishop Michael F. Howley *qv*, who was a frequent contributor in the early years of the magazine, contributed a popular series of articles on the origins of Newfoundland names and common phrases. James P. Howley, Daniel W. Prowse and Henry W. LeMessurier *qqv* were also important contributors in the early years of the *Quarterly*, and their historical articles became important to later researchers and writers. In 1982 the *Quarterly*, under the editorship of Harry Cuff since 1966, was acquired by Memorial University and placed under the control of a charitable organization. One of the oldest



magazines in Canada, its ninetieth anniversary number appeared in April 1991.

Beginning in the early 1890s a number of Christmas periodicals were published, with the purpose of attracting advertising for local printers (see CHRISTMAS ISSUES). Although they cannot be classified as true magazines, the Christmas annuals contained articles pertaining to the holiday season, along with photography and fiction. Some, such as *Christmas Carols* and *Christmas Record*, were published as newspaper supplements. Following World War I, the number of independently published Christmas annuals dwindled, although newspapers continued to produce special supplements.

In 1924 the first company-sponsored popular magazine appeared when Gerald S. Doyle *qv* began publishing the monthly *Family Fireside* in newspaper format. It became a supplement to the "Doyle News" *qv* radio program on VONF in 1932 and, in addition to advertising, contained world and local news, folklore and history. Following the introduction of *Fireside*, several similar publications were started by other merchants, including the *Royalist* by Royal Stores Ltd. and the *Mailman* by Steers Ltd. J.R. Smallwood *qv* also edited a monthly publication called the *Barrelman* from 1938 to 1941 for F.M. O'Leary Ltd., which like the radio program by the same name contained social news, local stories, trivia and light humour. After Smallwood left that firm the monthly was renamed the *Newfoundlander*.

The *Monitor* was established by the Roman Catholic Church in 1934. The Pentecostal Assemblies of Newfoundland began publishing *Good Tidings* magazine

the following year. Both the Church of England and the Salvation Army distributed magazines published outside Newfoundland, which sometimes included local news and features.

Prior to the 1940s few magazines of a cultural or literary nature survived more than a few editions. A marked exception was the *Newfoundland Magazine*, begun by Alex A. Parsons *qv* in 1917 in an attempt to establish a market for fiction and poetry by Newfoundland writers. This magazine may have lasted until the early 1920s. It was not until the mid-1940s that serious efforts were made at starting new publications devoted entirely to Newfoundland writing. A number of magazines were then established, including *Protocol*, the *Islander* and the *Atlantic Guardian*. Charlie and Harold Horwood *qv* started *Protocol* in 1945, and for four years used the magazine as a vehicle for their own writings under various pseudonyms, although others (such as Irving Fogwill *qv*) were included. During the same period Rupert Jackson's *qv* *Islander* was started, and, despite its short life span of two issues, published an early story by Ted Russell *qv* and a critical column by playwright Grace Butt *qv*. The *Guardian* was established in 1945 by three expatriate Newfoundlanders in Montreal and published historical and cultural literature pertaining to Newfoundland. It moved to St. John's in 1951 and in 1957 merged with the *Atlantic Advocate*.

The resurgence of nationalism in the 1940s also saw a renewal in political writing and of primary importance in that era was the *Newfoundland Courier Magazine*. Founded by musician and writer Herbert Cranford in 1941, it featured the writings of John





Devine, a strident advocate of self-government. The magazine was renamed *Newfoundland Profile* before it ceased publication in 1946. Other magazines begun in the 1940s include the *Happy Warrior*, an educational magazine devoted to the eradication of tuberculosis. The *Newfoundland Farmer* began in 1940 and a short-lived business magazine, the *Newfoundland Eye Opener*, in 1941. During World War II the first of several magazines was published for the benefit of armed forces personnel living on Canadian and American bases.

Interest in starting magazines waned in the 1950s, although some attempts at reviving the format were made. The monthly *Here . . . In Newfoundland*, which lasted from 1956 to 1957, contained a wide variety of non-political articles, ranging from sports news to historical notes. During the 1960s the concept of magazines as instruments of social and economic change began to take hold in Newfoundland with the start of *Decks Awash* in 1962, originally a newsletter which accompanied a television program by the same name. Published by Memorial University's Extension Services, *Decks Awash* adopted a magazine format in 1968 and concentrated on rural development issues dealing with the fisheries, agriculture, co-operatives and community histories.

In the late 1960s the explosion of radical thinking which resulted in the start of newspapers and magazines on campuses across North America reached Newfoundland and in 1971 a number of student writers at the *Muse* established the *Alternative Press*. Although it lasted little more than a year, the magazine stirred up controversy with features on social and eco-



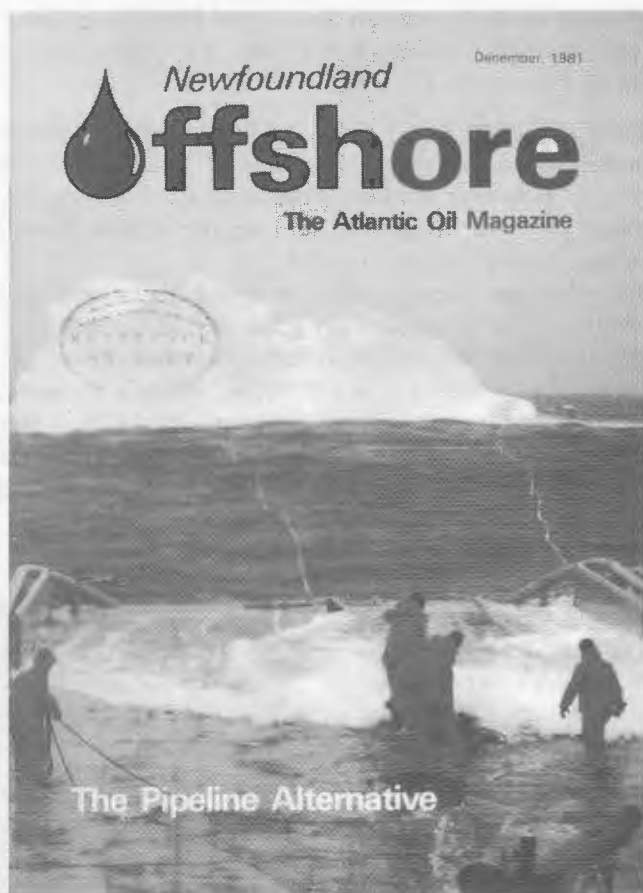
nomie issues such as slum housing and the rise of the Fishermen, Food and Allied Workers Union. Other small, protest publications such as the *Livvye* survived briefly during the early 1980s, but they too expired due to inadequate financing and waning interest by contributors.

Business people have been well represented in print since the 1930s, as the St. John's Board of Trade and its predecessor, the Newfoundland Chamber of Commerce, have published a magazine since 1933. The *Journal of Commerce*, which was renamed *News and Views* in 1972 and *Business News* in 1986, was sent to all members of the Board of Trade and included feature articles on the Board's priorities and activities, as well as profiles of local firms and business people.

Until the mid-1970s no magazines had been published in Labrador, but in 1975 the Labrador Heritage Society and the Old Timers League founded a quarterly, *Them Days*, with the stated objective of preserving Labrador history and culture. Published in Happy Valley-Goose Bay, *Them Days* featured interviews and articles about the experiences of long-time residents, photography, drawings and poetry. Many interviews with Innu and Inuit people were translated into English, but some were left in the original language.

Literary magazines again made an appearance in the early 1970s with the appearance of *Scrunchions*, which featured poetry and prose by Newfoundland writers. It ceased publication in 1973 after only one year and was replaced in 1977 by *Tickleace*. Started by Paul Bowdring, *Tickleace* was assisted by some government grants and in 1991 was still being published





The Newfoundland and Labrador Rural Development Council, which was established as a coordinating organization for rural development associations, started its own magazine in 1974. Called the *Rounder*, it acted as an advocate for rural development programs and featured interviews with local entrepreneurs, advice for business people, and accounts of the activities of member development associations. The *Rounder* had ceased publication in 1982, but was revived in 1991.

The concept of publications riding on the coat tails of television had been well tested in North America before 1976 when the *Newfoundland Herald* newspaper was reorganized into a magazine format. Initially the *Herald* carried television listings and a few pages of entertainment news gathered from wire services. With the arrival of new editors such as Neil Murray *qv*, however, the magazine introduced features on local entertainers and artists, letters to the editor, and short features on economic and political issues. With the exception of the *Herald*, no general interest magazine existed until 1983 when *Newfoundland Lifestyle* was started by businessmen Adrian Smith and Hubert Hutton. *Lifestyle* published features on arts and entertainment, politics, sports, and prominent people. In 1989 Smith and Hutton started another magazine, *Newfoundland Lifestyle Business*, but changed it to *Atlantic Lifestyle Business* in 1990 after two Nova Scotia-based magazines ceased publication. See also individual magazine titles; JOURNALISM; PRINTING AND PUBLISHING. Paul Bowdring (interview May 1991), D. Carew (*BN II*, 1937), Cuff and Poole eds. (1976), Robert Hallett (interview, May 1991),

Denys Mulrooney (interview, May 1991), Patrick O'Flaherty (1979; interview, May 1991), J.R. Smallwood (1973), *Alternative Press* (*passim*), *Barrelman* (*passim*), *Newfoundland Lifestyle* (*passim*), *Rounder* (Jan./Feb. 1982), *Scrunchions* (*passim*), *Them Days* (*passim*). GMW

**MAGDALEN ISLANDS.** See GULF OF ST. LAWRENCE.

**MAGISTRATES.** See JUDICIARY.

**MAGNA TEA-BERRY.** See CAPILLAIRE AND WINTERGREEN.

**MAGNESIA MANUFACTURE.** Magnesia is a white powder, also referred to as magnesium oxide. The heat-resistant properties of magnesia make it an ideal refractory material. It is mostly used as a lining for furnaces and kilns, but also as an ingredient in animal feeds, fertilizers, special cements, a variety of magnesium chemicals, and in the manufacture of medicines (including "Milk of Magnesia"). Magnesia can be extracted from magnesite *qv*, natural magnesium carbonate, subterranean brines and seawater. Magnesia has not been produced in Newfoundland. In 1967 the Sea Mining Corporation tried, unsuccessfully, to establish a seawater extraction plant at Aguathuna on the Port au Port Peninsula. In the late 1980s Norsk Hydro tested dolomite deposits on the west coast as a possible source of magnesia for its extraction plant in Quebec, but did not establish a mining operation. Ambrose Howse (interview Jan. 1991; personal notes), Harben and Bates (1990). GMW

**MAGNESITE.** A white, greyish or light brown mineral found in a crystalline or granular form. Resistant to heat, magnesite is primarily used as an electrical insulating material. The element magnesium, which burns with a dazzling white light and is used in metal alloys, can be separated from magnesite (see also MAGNESIA MANUFACTURE). In Newfoundland magnesite is often associated with chromite and asbestos and is found in greatest concentrations along a portion of the Northwest Gander River near the Bay d'Espoir Highway. Exploration and testing of deposits in the area have been conducted since the 1870s. Although some interest was shown by mining companies from the 1950s to the early 1970s, no development ensued. Cyril O'Driscoll (interview, Jan. 1991), *Department of Mines and Energy Mineral Occurrence and Inventory* (1987). GMW

**MAGNETITE.** A highly magnetic, black-coloured iron ore often found in association with another iron ore, the red earthy or black crystalline mineral hematite. Magnetite is found throughout Newfoundland and Labrador, with highest concentrations in the Labrador City-Wabush and Stephenville areas. Magnetite is a key component in the manufacture of steel.

The mineral was first mined in 1942 by the Dominion Steel and Coal Corporation at Indian Head, near Stephenville. Two open pit mines called Upper and Lower Drill Brook were worked until 1943. In 1958

the Iron Ore Company of Canada began mining iron ore near Wabush Lake in western Labrador. At the massive deposit there, both magnetite and hematite are mined to make iron ore pellets. See IRON ORE. Cyril O'Driscoll (interview Jan. 1991), *Department of Mines and Energy Mineral Occurrence and Inventory* (1987), *Labrador City: Decade of Growth* (1969). GMW

**MAGRATH, CHARLES ALEXANDER** (1860-1949). Businessman; politician. Born North Augusta, Ontario. Magrath was a member of the 1933 Royal Commission on Newfoundland, chaired by Lord Amulree *qv*, which recommended that Responsible Government be suspended and replaced by a Commission of Government.

Magrath went to southern Alberta in 1878 and worked as a surveyor and irrigation engineer until 1885, when he joined the Galt interests in various development enterprises in the Canadian west. He was member for Lethbridge in the Territorial Assembly, later the first mayor of Lethbridge and MP for Medicine Hat (1908-11). After his political career Magrath acted on several boards and advisory committees prior to his nomination to the Amulree Commission by Canadian Prime Minister R.B. Bennett.

Magrath arrived in St. John's for the Commission's hearings in March 1933. He agreed with Amulree and William Stavert that Newfoundland should have a Commission of Government, but did not agree with the Commission's denouncement of Newfoundland politicians. Magrath, however, chose not to press the case for British "generosity" in dealing with Newfoundland, believing that Newfoundland's problem lay "entirely between the United Kingdom and the Island" (Neary). Peter Neary (1988), *EC, NQ* (Spring 1933). RHC

**MAGPIES.** See JAYS, MAGPIES AND CROWS.

**MAHER, JOHN BERNARD** (1943- ). Geologist; businessman. Born St. John's, son of Francis J. and Marie (Whitty) Maher. Educated St. Bonaventure's College; Memorial University. Married Marti V. Bussey. While at Memorial, Maher discovered a major Eo-Cambrian geological formation at Flatrock — subsequently named the H.D. Lilly Unconformity. In 1971 he began working for Amoco Canada in Calgary, where he was involved in the discovery of several large gas fields in north-eastern Alberta. In 1976 a founding shareholder and exploration manager of Sceptre Oils Ltd. (later Sceptre Resources), Maher three years later was founding president of Polaris Petroleum Ltd. He has published papers in national scientific periodicals and in 1985 was elected



John B. Maher

president of the Canadian Society of Petroleum Geologists. John B. Maher (letter, Mar. 19, 1991), *Who's Who in Alberta* (n.d.). BWC

**MAHER, PATRICIA** (1937- ). Mercy sister; superior general. Born Argentia, daughter of Francis A. and Mary J. (Cleary) Maher. Educated Freshwater; St. Bride's College; Memorial University; Rhode Island College; University of Toronto.

Entering the Mercy order in September 1955 and completing the Novitiate program in 1958, Sister Patricia taught at various high schools before being appointed mathematics teacher at St. Bride's College, where she became assistant principal in 1973. After completing a master's degree in mathematics, Maher became principal of high schools in Corner Brook and Bell Island.

In 1981 she was elected superior general of the Sisters of Mercy. Maher served in this position until 1989. Under her leadership the ministry to prisoners was revived, the order's constitution was revised, and an infirmary for sick and elderly sisters was established. She also saw the congregation's first Labrador mission established, in Black Tickle in 1984. In 1991 Maher was serving as principal of Assumption High School in Stephenville Crossing. Williamina Hogan (1986), Patricia Maher (letter, Nov. 1990). CSK



Sister Patricia Maher

**MAHERS** (pop. 1976, 19). A former railway siding between Brigus Junction and Ocean Pond, near where Roaches Line *qqv* joins the Trans-Canada Highway. The settlement's name no doubt originated from the surname Maher. In addition to employment from the railway, work was available in numerous sawmills operating in the area. Workers there in the 1920s and 1930s included Frank Woods — known as the "Mayor of Mahers," — Sandy Morris, Bob Redmond and William Carney. The settlement first appeared in the *Census* in 1951, with nine people. When the railway was being downgraded in the late 1960s almost all residents abandoned Mahers. However, people began returning in the 1970s to build cottages there. Aiden Kelly (interview, 1991), E.R. Seary (1977), *Census* (1951-1976). RUTH KONRAD/BWC

**MAHONEY, JOHN WILLIAM** (1926- ). Judge; politician. Born St. John's, son of Thomas and Anne Victoria (O'Toole) Mahoney. Educated Conception Harbour; St. Bonaventure's College; Memorial University College. Married Carmel J. Galway. Mahoney served briefly as the Province's Minister of Justice and was appointed to the Supreme Court in 1975.

Mahoney was called to the bar in 1951 and after two years in private practice was appointed a prosecutor

with the Department of Justice. Resigning from the civil service in 1966 he successfully contested the riding of Harbour Main. He was appointed Minister of Justice in the Liberal administration of Joseph R. Smallwood in July 1971, but was defeated in the provincial election later that year. Between 1971 and 1975 Mahoney practised law in St. John's and also served as president of the provincial Liberal party. In 1975 he was appointed a judge in the Supreme Court's trial division. He served on the Royal Commission to examine purchasing procedures of the Department of Public Works and Services in 1981 and in the same year was involved in the investigation into the loss of the *Arctic Explorer*. Mahoney was named the fourth judge of the Supreme Court's Appeals Division in 1982. *ET* (May 12, 1981; Feb. 13, 1982), *Sunday Express* (Nov. 19, 1989), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (John W. Mahoney). CSK



Justice J.W. Mahoney

**MAIDSTONE** (pop. 1986, 112). A fishing and farming community on the southern shore of St. George's Bay, about 2 km southwest of St. David's *qv*. Local tradition differs as to the origin of the community name; some residents claim that it was so named because of the stony soil, others that the community was named after the English village of that name.

The area from Highlands to Robinsons was settled, mainly by people of English and Scottish extraction, in the 1800s. However, Maidstone was not listed in *Census* records until 1911, showing seven Church of England families comprising a population of 46. Before this time the community was probably included with nearby Crabbes, later St. David's. There were no separate census listings for Maidstone from 1935 to 1961.

At first the community was sustained by fishing and farming, some produce being sold or traded to Nova Scotian and, later, St. John's merchants. By the 1930s seasonal employment was available in the lumber woods. Principal family names in 1936 were Alley, Chaffey, Gillam, Pike and Shears, most of whom were in the Crabbes River area by 1871. In 1990 there were also families of Chaulks, Gilberts, Hilliers and Morrises. Linda Borden (1982), E.R. Seary (1977), *Carpe Diem: Tempus Fugit* (1977), *Census* (1911-1986), *DA* (Apr. 1976), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936). BWC

**MAIL AND ADVOCATE.** See *FISHERMEN'S ADVOCATE*.

**MAILMAN.** A magazine published by Steers Ltd. to promote their product lines, the *Mailman* was registered on May 18, 1928 and again April 25, 1936. In 1928 Calvert C. Pratt was the editor; in 1936 William

B. Temple took over as publisher and editor. Very little information is available on this paper. There are no known issues extant. Suzanne Ellison (1988). JJH

**MAIN BROOK** (inc. 1948; pop. 1986, 526). A fishing and lumbering community on the southwest shore of Hare Bay on the east coast of the Great Northern Peninsula.

English presence in the Main Brook area was likely predated by the Maritime Archaic Indians, the Dorset Eskimos and possibly by the Beothuk. The French also frequented the region from the 1500s. English settlers (particularly from Notre Dame Bay) began to trickle into the area by the 1800s, but not until the 1900s did substantial permanent English settlement occur, attracted by cod and salmon as well as by heavy forests.



Main Brook

Family tradition holds that Main Brook was founded around 1920 when the Simms family moved there from St. Anthony. Later in the 1920s, Thomas Coates, from Eddies Cove, settled there and established a sawmill (still operated by the family in the 1980s). Soon lumber needed in St. John's and elsewhere was being collected by schooners such as the *Norma and Gladys*. By the time Main Brook first appeared in the 1935 *Census* there were 60 people, bearing the family names Coates, Ollerhead, Patey, Pelley, Pilgrim, Saunders, Simms and Tulk.

Employment by this time was almost exclusively in the forest industry. Men (and sometimes women) worked for local sawmills or for larger operations being conducted nearby at Roddickton *qv* by E. John Reeves *qv* and, later, Saunders and Howell. By 1944 the firm of Pomroy and Penney was cutting pulpwood for Bowater's at Main Brook.

In the late 1940s, Bowater's, realizing the potential of the rich timber stands, moved in and constructed a company town. Five duplex apartment buildings were built, along with offices, machine and carpenter shops, two warehouses, a retail store, a garage, and a complete water system. The experiment was so successful that the government appointed a town council — a rare distinction, since only 11 councils were incorporated before Confederation.

With the economy thriving, the population of Main Brook had jumped to 363 by 1951 and continued to increase into the 1960s. Roads were constructed, ending years of extreme isolation throughout the region. Woods operations expanded and a pulpwood debarking operation further boosted employment. Then, in 1968 Bowater's closed their Main Brook operations, citing weak markets and advancing technology, and the one-industry town was devastated.

Attempts to revitalize the forest industry throughout the 1970s and 1980s failed. The opening of the Stephenville Linerboard Mill in the early 1970s offered a brief respite from unemployment that at times reached as high as 80%, but by 1971 the population began to decline. The people who remained survived mostly on government make-work projects and subsequent unemployment insurance benefits.

In the 1980s attempts at economic diversification saw some residents returning to the fishery. A community stage was rebuilt and catches were taken to the Englee fish plant. The construction of a shorter road link from Main Brook to the Trans-Canada Highway kindled new hope. The 70-km trip to St. Anthony, instead of the existing 250-km one, would (it was hoped) not only make the area much more accessible, but also make available many modern services.

The population of Main Brook has been remarkably heterogeneous — small groups of Church of England members, Roman Catholic, Salvation Army and United Church adherents were there in 1935, the Pentecostal Assemblies arriving by 1945. All of these denominations were still present in 1991, with the Pentecostal, Anglican and United Church adherents being the dominant groups. Children attended the Mary Simms All Grade School operated by the Strait of Belle Isle Integrated School Board. The major service centre was Roddickton. Principal family names in 1990 were Bessey, Boyd, Coates, Elliot, Matchim, Mitchelmore, Patey, Pilgrim, Saunders, Stevens, Strangemore and Tucker. J.R. Smallwood (1941), J.A. Tuck (1976), *Census* (1935-1986), *DA* (Apr. 1975; July-Aug. 1983), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936), *Report of the Roddickton/Main Brook Task Force on Economic Potential and Development* (1980), *Sailing Directions Newfoundland* (1986), Stacey Collection. BWC

**MAIN POINT-DAVIDSVILLE** (inc. 1987; pop. 1986, 526). A community on the east side of Gander Bay, approximately 40 km north of Gander. Gander Bay was the site of a salmon fishery from the early 1700s and by the early 1800s Garland, Reid and Co. of Poole, England, had established trading premises at Mann Point (the original name of Davidsville). Permanent settlement on the east side of the Bay also began at Mann Point, the first settlers being the Hodder family. The family name Hodder is one of the earliest recorded in Gander Bay (see GANDER BAY SOUTH) and in 1990 Hodders still made up the bulk of the population at Davidsville.



Main Point

Davidsville was first recorded as a distinct settlement in 1869, with a population of eight — likely the family of William Hodder. In the 1870s both Davidsville and Main Point to the south were frequented by winter people from Fogo Island. Tradition has it that some of the seasonal residents decided to settle permanently in the 1880s and 1890s — the Hart and Simms families at Davidsville and the Downers, Hilliers, Nippards and Thompsons at Main Point. The early settlers were primarily attracted by the abundance of timber and for many years some families continued to summer “down the outside,” fishing from Fogo and Little Fogo Islands and maintaining commercial ties to Fogo. In the early 1900s sawmilling increased in importance. Several mills were established by residents and the firm of T.J. French & Sons of Moreton's Harbour built a sawmill and a general store at Main Point. By 1921 virtually all male residents listed their occupation as lumbering, with many loggers cutting pulpwood for the Grand Falls paper mill.

The practice of finding work outside the community was reinforced after 1936 when many people from Main Point and Davidsville worked on the construction of Gander and later at the Gander air base. Small sawmills remained an important source of employment, but French's went out of business in 1953 and sawmilling in the region suffered a major blow in the summer of 1961 when a major fire ravaged forests in the area (see FIRES). In the early 1970s much remaining timber was damaged by the spruce budworm.

The earliest settlers at Davidsville were communicants of the Church of England (the community takes its modern name from St. David's Anglican Church, which also served Main Point). The largely Methodist population of Main Point constructed their first school/chapel in 1914, with a United Church being constructed in 1968. In the 1970s the Pentecostal Assemblies constructed a church and the \*Christians Gathered in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ *qv* (or Plymouth Brethren) constructed a Gospel Hall at Main Point. Handcock and Sanger (1981). E.G. Hillier (1969), *Census* (1869-1986), *List of Electors* (1975),

*Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936). RHC

**MAIN RIVER.** Flowing from headwaters just east of Gros Morne National Park into White Bay at Sop's Arm Provincial Park, Main River and its tributaries have an axial length of approximately 57 km and a drainage basin of 1,000 km<sup>2</sup>.



*The Main River*

Although best known as a salmon river, the Main River watershed has been rich in wildlife inhabiting its grassland area known as "Big Steady," as well as in timber reserves. By the 1970s the river had been singled out by Parks Canada as being worthy of preservation. But when Kruger Incorporated purchased the Corner Brook paper mill in 1984, the terms allowed the company to harvest the forest stands of the Main River valley. This agreement, necessitating the construction of a 10 km access road and a bridge across the river, outraged conservationists. The government argued, however, that the operation was essential to the long-term viability of the Corner Brook mill and that it would provide much needed employment in the White Bay area. Discussions resulted in provincial regulations protecting the river corridor from timber harvesting and in 1991 Main River became the first Newfoundland river to be "successfully nominated" by the Canadian Heritage Rivers System as a prelude to the compilation of a management plan to protect the area as a park or reserve. T.R. Porter *et al* (1974), *ET* (Feb.-Apr. 1985 *passim*, Feb 2, 1991). BWC

**MAINLAND** (inc. 1981; pop. 1986, 526). A small community on the western shore of the Port au Port Peninsula *qv*. It takes its name from La Grand'Terre, the name migratory French fishermen at L'Isle Rouge *qv* gave to the adjacent mainland. By 1990 the French version was once more gaining currency.

In the early 1800s fishermen, mostly from Brittany but some from St. Pierre, began abandoning the seasonal fishery to settle at La Grand'Terre. Tradition maintains that members of the Chaisson and Benoit families were the first to settle. Other early settlers included John Moore, Victor Marche, Adolphe Le

Velon, Joseph Lainey, Frank LeBoubon, Peter Le Roux and Peter Peyo. But it was not until 1884 that the community appeared in *Census* records, with 29 residents, all but three of them native Newfoundlanders. The population did not increase substantially until the 1904 cessation of French fishing rights in Newfoundland.

By 1911 Mainland had 110 residents, mainly French-speaking Roman Catholics. In addition to fishing, the people engaged in logging and farming and in raising cattle, in the 1870s, for the firm of Abbot and Haliburton. In 1920 John Cornect from Cape St. George opened Mainland's first store. A school/chapel was built in 1914 and a new school, St. Anne's, was built two years later, largely through the efforts of the area's first resident priest, Father Pineault. After the closing of the U.S. Air Force base at Stephenville in the 1960s, the fishery again became the economic backbone of the community and this was still the case in 1990.

In the early 1900s practices such as the anglicization of both personal and family names by an English-speaking church and government seriously weakened the French culture of Mainland. Continuing isolation from the predominantly French culture of Cape St. George *qv* (15 km away), with which Mainland residents had traditional ties, also contributed to its decline. But Mainland's francophone heritage was probably the chief deterrent to residents' resettling, only 105 of approximately 400 residents moving to other Port au Port communities and the Stephenville area under the government's 1960s resettlement program.

The 1970s saw a revitalization of French culture on the Port au Port Peninsula. First the francophone association Les Terre-Neuviens \*Français *qv* was founded and then the cultural and economic development organization L'Héritage de L'Isle Rouge. In 1987 a French-speaking television station, CFIR, was established at Mainland. In 1989 a new school, also housing a community centre and museum, was opened at Mainland and provided instruction in French for primary and elementary grades (older children attending the regional high school at Lourdes). *Carpe Diem: Tempus Fugit* (1977), *Census* (1884-1986), *DA* (Apr. 1976; Aug. 1990), *Statistics: Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program* (1975), *Sunday Express* (July 31, 1988). BWC

**MAINWARING, HENRY** (1587-1653). Pirate; mariner. Born near Ightfield, Shropshire, son of Sir George Mainwaring. Educated Brasenose College, Oxford.

Mainwaring was a member of the British Navy in 1610 when commissioned to apprehend the pirate Peter Easton *qv*. When this venture failed he was sent to the West Indies in command of the *Resistance* and authorized to plunder Spanish ships. But while at sea he turned pirate himself. After capturing several ships along the Barbary coast, Mainwaring crossed the Atlantic and arrived in Newfoundland on June 4, 1614. That summer, with a fleet of eight vessels he pillaged

several harbours and when he left Newfoundland in September he took with him "carpenters, ammunition, 10,000 fish from a French vessel at Harbour Grace, and 400 men."

The next year the High Court of Admiralty sued Mainwaring for attacking the *Hound* while in Newfoundland, despite contentions by many people that he never attacked English ships. After King James I pardoned him in 1616 he devoted much of the remainder of his career to the suppression of piracy, once rescuing a Newfoundland trading fleet from pirates near Gibraltar. In 1618 Mainwaring was knighted and for the next 28 years enjoyed a successful career. He was elected member of parliament for Dover in 1621 and had attained the rank of vice-admiral when he left the navy in 1639. His *Seamen's Dictionary* was published in 1644. In the aftermath of the Civil War he followed the exiled Prince Charles to Jersey in 1646. He died in poverty and was buried at Camberwell. J.R. Smallwood (1975), *DCB I*, *DNLB* (1990). BWC

**MAJOR, KEVIN** (1949- ). Author. Born Bonne Bay, son of Edward and Jessie (Headge) Major. Educated Stephenville; Memorial University. Married Anne Crawford. By 1990 Major had written five full-length novels and was being lauded as one of the best young-adult fiction authors in North America.

After graduation from Memorial University in 1973 Major taught at Roberts Arm, Carbonear and Eastport, and during his spare time wrote several short stories and an unpublished novel. In 1974 he compiled and edited the anthology *Doryloads. Holdfast*, his first novel, won three major awards: the Canada Council Award for Children's Literature, the Canadian Association of Children's Librarians' Book-of-the-Year Award and the Canadian Booksellers' Association's Ruth Schwartz Award. The novel was subsequently translated into Danish, French and German and was named to the Hans Christian Andersen Honours list. Major's second novel *Far from Shore* (1980) met with similar acclaim, winning the Canadian Young Adult Book Award and the American *School Library Journal* Best Book of the Year Award. These novels were fol-



Kevin Major

lowed by *Thirty-six Exposures* (1984), *Dear Bruce Springsteen* (1987) and *Blood Red Ochre* (1989). In 1985 Major was named the first winner of the Newfoundland and Labrador Arts Council Arthur Scammell Award for Writing.

Major's novels, focusing on the life of the "disaffected adolescent," received considerable attention not only for their literary merit but also for their explicit portrayal of teenage lifestyles. By 1990 his novels were used in schools in most provinces, the most notable exception being his home Province. Major has also published poetry in several Newfoundland periodicals. Lisa de Leon (1985), *Atlantic Insight* (Nov. 1984), *ET* (Mar. 26, 1985), *Luminus* (Summer, 1990), *Maclean's* (Dec. 17, 1979; Apr. 17, 1989), *Sunday Express* (May 27, 1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Kevin Major). BWC

**MAKINSON, GEORGE TINGLEY** (1903-1986). Policeman; farmer; politician. Born Naskusp, British Columbia, son of Thomas C. and Margaret (Tingley) Makinson. Educated Bishop Feild College; King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia; Nova Scotia Agricultural College, Truro, Nova Scotia. Married Audrey Stevenson.



George Makinson

Makinson's family returned to Newfoundland when he was a youth to farm the family estate of Cochranedale, near Brigus (later known as Makinsons *qv*). He pursued agricultural studies in Nova Scotia and from 1921 to 1923 worked as an entomologist and an orchard inspector. In 1923 he joined the Royal Canadian Mounted Police at Halifax.

Makinson served with the RCMP primarily in western Canada and the Arctic. In 1927 and 1928 he was stationed on Ellesmere Island and it was most likely during this time that he discovered the inlet on the southeast shore of the island that was later named for him. He was promoted to corporal in 1931 and to sergeant in 1933 and from 1933 to 1936 served aboard the schooner *R.C.M. Police St. Roch*. Makinson retired from his last posting at Swift Current, Saskatchewan in 1943 and returned to the family dairy farm in Newfoundland. For many years the farm supplied the U.S.

naval base at Argentia. He also operated a beef cattle operation and began mink ranching in the mid-1950s. Throughout most of his farming career he and his wife also ran a tourist lodge at Makinsons.

A supporter of Confederation, Makinson was elected MHA for Port de Grave in the first provincial election in 1949. He served a single term and did not run for re-election in 1951. Anita Makinson Atwill (interview, June 1991), Dr. Bill Beahan (interviews, May/June 1991), Daniel Fowler (interview, June 1991), Dominic Fowler (interview, June 1991), Glen Gordon (interviews, May/June 1991), *Newfoundland Who's Who 1952* (1952), *The North-West Passage 1940-1942 and 1944* (1984). DALE RUSSELL FITZPATRICK

**MAKINSONS** (pop. 1981, 316). A community located about 5 km south of Clarke's Beach, Conception Bay. The area referred to in 1991 as Makinsons once included several places which have historically been regarded as distinct communities.

To the south of the community of Clarke's Beach *qv*, the South River broadens to become a pond, locally known as the Gut. The head of the Gut is known as the Broads, or Drogheda. It is likely that the Broads was the site of winter camps for fishermen of the Port de Grave area from the 1700s and that some families eventually settled around the Gut. As permanent settlement began the most fertile lands in the valley were taken by settlers. Winter people, therefore, began frequenting some higher ground to the south of the Broads/Drogheda, an area known as Juniper Stump. The top of the ridge was employed for winter woods work by people from Cupids and an area to the south of Juniper Stump, the Golds or Goulds, was largely used by Brigus people. Reformed Church of England clergymen from Clarke's Beach visited the area from the 1840s. A school/chapel existed at Juniper Stump before 1857. In 1957 the Juniper Stump church was consecrated as St. Andrew's Anglican Church.

When a railway was built to Harbour Grace *via* Whitbourne in the 1880s, the rough roads into the country from Clarke's Beach, Cupids, and Brigus (Goulds Road *qv*) were extended to provide access to the railway at Hodgewater Pond and Whitbourne. The various country roads met at Goulds, roughly at the centre of what was to become the community of Makinsons. The Hodgewater Line was soon settled, largely by farmers who sold their produce to Brigus and other communities in Conception Bay or shipped it to St. John's *via* the railway. When the Brigus branch railway was built in 1898, the place where it crossed Hodgewater Line became a station-stop, known as Makinson's (in 1991 the site of Dawe's Concrete Products Ltd.). This is the first association of the name Makinsons with a particular locality in the area. (In the 1860s a George Makinson had purchased a large tract of land extending from Brigus to Goulds from a Brigus merchant, Charles Cozens *qv*, who had named it Cochranedale.)

It is difficult to trace the growth of what is now known as Makinsons through *Census* records, as the

place names under which population is recorded in the area change quite frequently. Juniper Stump first appears in the *Census* in 1857 with a population of 29. In 1869 it does not appear at all, while Drogheda is recorded with a population of 84. In 1891 there were 130 at Goulds proper, 105 at Drogheda and 116 at the Broads. At other times separate population figures are given under other names, such as Cochranedale, Riverside Mills, Hodge Water Road, Turks Water, Emerald Vale and Makinsons. Family names established at Juniper Stump/Turks Water by 1900 include Bussey, Cousins, Coveyduck, Curtis, Fowler, Lane, Morgan, Mugford and Taylor. Some of the family names of Goulds/Hodgewater Line were Anthony, Cousins, Dixon, Fowler, Makinson and Reid. In 1906 Riverside Woollen Mills was established on Goulds Brook. The mill, which was owned by the Macpherson family of St. John's, supplied rugs, blankets, jackets and yarn to the Royal Stores, chiefly using wool from local sheep. The mill employed about 20 residents of Makinsons and surrounding communities and was the largest employer in the area until it closed in 1959. In 1991 all that remained of the once-thriving business were some concrete footings.

At the end of World War II a grandson of the original George Makinson, George T. Makinson *qv*, took over the family farm and soon built a thriving business supplying dairy products by rail to the American military base at Argentia. Eventually Goulds was renamed Makinsons to distinguish it from the Goulds near St. John's, and the name has also been applied to the general area, including the Broads, Juniper Stump and Turks Water. By 1991 commercial farming in the area had died out, some people finding work with the two companies based in the community: Pennecon Ltd. at the southwest end and Dawe's Concrete Products Ltd. at the northeast. Ches Fillier (interview, Mar. 1991), David Leamon (interview, Feb. 1991), Makinson's Lodge (interview, Feb. 1991), *Census* (1857-1986), *DA* (Mar./Apr. 1986), *List of Electors* (1897;1908;1975), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936), Newfoundland Historical Society (Makinsons), Archives (A-7-2). RUTH KONRAD/RHC

**MAKKOVIK** (inc. 1970; pop. 1986, 340). A fishing community in northern Labrador, on the south side of the entrance to Makkovik Bay. The origin of the name is obscure, with tradition attributing it to either an ancient Inuit name or an early French trader named Makko (possibly Pierre Marcoux *qv* or a brother).

The Makkovik area was frequented by the Inuit long before the arrival of European settlers. It is thought by some scholars that Ford's Bight (just east of Makkovik) was the site of "Nisbett's Harbour," where the first Moravian missionary to Labrador, John Christian Erhardt *qv*, attempted to establish a mission house and trading post in 1752. The first European settler in the area is said to have been Samuel Thomas, who was living with his wife Mary (Makko), at the bottom of Makkovik Bay by the 1840s. Torsten Andersen is con-



*Makkovik in the early 1900s*

sidered to be the founder of the modern community of Makkovik. Andersen was born in Norway and came to Labrador to work with the Hudson's Bay Company in the 1850s. He later married Thomas's daughter and settled at Makkovik harbour around 1860 to trap and fish.

Newfoundland schooners began fishing north of Cape Harrison c.1865 and Andersen began trading with them. At this time Makkovik, then more usually known by the "Newfoundland" name Flounders Bight, was supplying Inuit and settler families in the surrounding area, a business which increased in importance after the closing of the HBC post at Kaipokok Bay in 1879. Makkovik first appears in the census in 1884, with a population of 21.

In 1896 the Moravians chose Makkovik as the site for a new mission. The most southerly Moravian mission, Makkovik was to serve the settler population of about 150 people in the surrounding bays. A church and mission house were erected, but an anticipated gathering of the area's settlers at the site did not occur. In 1916 a boarding school was started and was officially opened in 1919, serving the entire coast between Cape Harrison and Hopedale. By 1921 there were still only 32 people in Makkovik and 11 at Makkovik Bay, earning their living by the cod fishery and fur trapping. The emphasis placed on fur trapping increased after 1926, when the Hudson's Bay Company leased the trade from the Moravians. Makkovik also experienced a "gold rush" in 1923, when it was rumoured that there had been a major gold discovery near Stag Bay, 40 km to the southeast.

In 1935 there were 66 people living at Makkovik: two teachers, a missionary, the manager of the HBC post and their families, and eight trapping and fishing families (family names Andersen, Atsatata, Jacque, Mitchell and Winters). After World War II the community began to receive settlers from such places as Ailik, Island Harbour, Adlavik, Big Bight and Tilt Cove (in part because the school had burned and could no longer accommodate boarders after 1947). The population exceeded 100 people for the first time in 1951. Additional family names which had arrived

from outlying settler homesteads by 1960 included Broomfield, Evans, Ford, McNeill and Voisey. Some of the community's increasing population, which had exceeded 200 by 1961, found employment on DEW Line radar stations constructed by the Americans at Hopedale and Makkovik in the early 1950s.

Up to 1956 Makkovik had only one or two Inuit families, but in that year some Inuit were among the 22 people resettled from Nutak. In 1958 it was decided to close the mission at Hebron and over the next three years a further 130 people arrived. For a time the community was nearly half Inuit, with the newly-arrived residents living in Nutak and Hebron "villages" to the north and south of the original area of settlement. There were a number of social problems associated with the resettlement of both Inuit and others at a time when the local cod fishery was entering a slump. By 1970 almost half the Hebron Inuit had moved to better fishing grounds at Nain. Remaining Inuit families included the Onaliks (who came to Makkovik from Nutak) and the Nochasaks, Jararuses and Tuglavinas. The Hebron end of Makkovik was eventually abandoned as some Inuit moved elsewhere and younger residents established homes in a new, integrated section of the community. In 1990 it was estimated that only 10% of Makkovik's population was Inuit.

The establishment of a "growth centre" at Makkovik anticipated the increase of wage labour in the area in military installations, logging and mining. However, by the mid-1960s neither avenue of development had proved fruitful. The community was thrown back on the fishery at a time when the Labrador cod had all but disappeared. Some people found employment in fishing for salmon or char in Happy Valley-Goose Bay, and in constructing or operating government service facilities, but Makkovik's prospects looked poor until the cod began to return in the early 1970s. In 1972 a government-owned fish plant began processing most of the salmon, cod and turbot caught from Davis Inlet to Cape Harrison and this became the chief source of employment. W.A. Andersen Sr. (n.d.), Shmuel Ben-Dor (1966), John C.



*A view of Makkovik in 1978*



Kennedy (1982), W.A. Paddon (1989), F.A.W. Peacock (1986), *Alluring Labrador* (1975), *Community of Makkovik, Labrador Municipal Plan* (1980), *Them Days* (vol.1 #3, 1976; vol.2 #3, 1977; vol.3 #3, 1978; vol.7 #3, 1982; vol.9 #2, 1983), Archives (A-7-4), Them Days Labrador Archive (PL 78-9). RHC

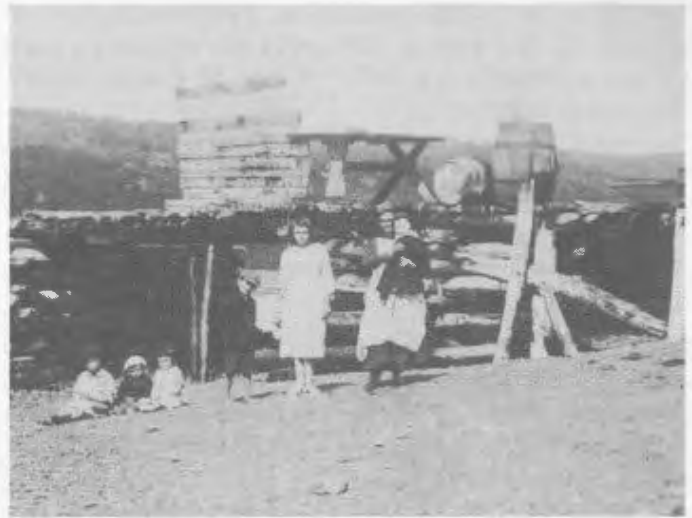
**MALAKOFF, S.S.** A sister ship to the *Sevastopol*, this 321-ton ship was built in 1918 by the Canadian Car and Foundry at Fort William, Ontario. Along with several other steamers, including the ex-Royal Navy sloop HMS *Lobelia*, it was acquired as a gift and part-purchase from the British government toward the end of World War I. Because the acquisition occurred under the aegis of William Coaker as Minister of Fisheries, the ships were dubbed "Coaker's Navy." The *Malakoff* was acquired by the Newfoundland Railway around 1925 and was used as a coastal boat, primarily in the Bonavista Bay service. In 1936 the ship was taken over by the Department of Natural Resources, renamed the M.V. *Arctica*, and assigned to the bait distribution service. It served in this capacity until 1964. T.G. Bartlett (1980), T.K. Wingate (1971). MICHAEL F. HARRINGTON

**MALCOLM, THOMAS S.** (1853-1907). Medical doctor; magistrate. Born Perth, Scotland. Malcolm practised in Nova Scotia for a time before coming to Fogo in 1887, where he succeeded Dr. Hay Findlater as resident doctor. In 1898 he was appointed stipendiary magistrate at Fogo. Doreen Gill (interview, Feb. 1991), H.M. Mosdell (1923), *DN* (June 7, 1907). RHC

**MALL BAY** (pop. 1986, 67). A small fishing community near the head of Mal Bay, on the eastern side of St. Mary's Bay. Originally spelled either Mal Bay (from the French word for "ill" or "bad") or Maul Bay, this community owes its present spelling to a desire by later settlers to avoid the name's negative connotations.

Mall Bay was first recorded separately in the *Census* for 1845 with 18 residents, but local tradition holds that a John Welsh from County Kerry established a farm there as early as 1788. In 1810 another Irish farmer, Harry Fuher (Fewer), settled in Mall Bay and later became a main character in a local legend. Having saved the life of a shipwrecked sailor, Fuher was supposedly given a map showing the location of a treasure buried in Mall Bay and guarded by a headless spirit. Over the years many unsuccessful efforts were made to find the treasure. By the 1830s Nicholas Christopher and John O'Rourke had also settled in Mall Bay and in the late 1800s other family names included Daley, Meehan, Dalton, Nolan and Dobbin. In 1991 the early names, except for Meehan and O'Rourke, were still in the community.

From the beginning the people of Mall Bay depended on the fishery, including lobster, capelin, salmon, cod, squid and crab. Later the community sent schooners to the Labrador fishery. But the fishery suffered a decline during the mid-1800s and in 1860 Mall Bay was among three communities in St. Mary's Bay



Mall Bay

requesting government relief. An outbreak of diphtheria occurred in 1912, and the population dropped from 125 to 110. The *Census* first records a school for Mall Bay in 1884. In 1912 a new school was built and this "small, smokey building" functioned as the community's all-grade school until the late 1960s, when the 50 or so students began attending classes in Riverhead and St. Mary's. The community's first church was erected in 1904 (where the town recreation centre stood in 1991). A new church, built in the early 1960s, remained in use in 1991.

In 1991 fishing continued to be important to Mall Bay, which by then had a community stage and two large fishing vessels. But the population dropped from 120 in 1961 to 67 in 1986. Galgay and McCarthy (1989), Margaret Hearn (interview, Nov. 1990), Heather Marrie (1987), Michael McCarthy (1971), E.R. Seary (1971), *DA* (May-June, 1987), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), Newfoundland Historical Society (Mall Bay), Stacey Collection. CSK

**MALONE, GREG** (1948- ). Actor. Born St. John's, son of William and Ada (Walker) Malone. Educated St. Bonaventure's College; Gonzaga High School; Memorial University. Malone is known particularly for his work with the theatre collective Codco.

In 1972, after working in England and Toronto, Malone teamed with several others to form Codco for their first work *Cod on a Stick*. For the next four years Codco wrote and toured nationally with a series of shows, including *Sickness, Death and Beyond the Grave* (1973). When Codco ceased to be an active company in 1976, Malone joined the Wonderful Grand Band *qv*. When the band broke up in 1983 Malone and Tommy Sexton *qv* (also a former member of both Codco and the



Greg Malone

WGB) wrote a stage production, *Two Foolish to Talk About*, which toured in 1984 and evolved into a season of the nationally-televised "S and M Comic Book" the following year.

Codco then reunited, first for a restaging of *Cod on a Stick*, then to film a weekly television series. As a television actor Malone is best known for his portrayal of such characters as President Ronald Reagan and journalist Barbara Frum. Greg Malone (interview, Oct. 1990). JOAN SULLIVAN

**MALONEY, AIDAN JOSEPH** (1920- ). Fishing industry executive; politician. Born King's Cove, Bonavista Bay, son of Michael and Alice (Murphy) Maloney. Educated King's Cove. Married Eva Mary Wyse.

Beginning work with the Royal Bank, Maloney later became the chief accountant for John Penny and Sons at Ramea and was named managing director in 1949. Entering the provincial civil service in 1957, he was appointed assistant deputy minister of Fisheries in 1961. He was appointed to the cabinet in 1966, and was later MHA for Ferryland. He served in cabinet from 1966 to 1971, as Minister of Public Welfare and Minister of Fisheries.

From 1971 to 1979 Maloney was head of the Canadian Saltfish Corporation, a federal crown agency established to regulate interprovincial and export trade in salt fish. On leaving the Corporation he was appointed chairman of the Fisheries Prices Support Board and special advisor to the regional director-general of the Department of Fisheries and Oceans. Maloney was chosen in 1990 to conduct an inquiry into the controversial question of foreign fishing off Newfoundland. In 1988 Maloney was invested into the Knights of Malta. Aidan Maloney (interview, Jan. 1991), *DN* (Aug. 9, 1966), *ET* (Mar. 29, 1989), *Newfoundland and Labrador Who's Who Centennial Edition* (1968), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Aidan Maloney). CSK



Aidan Maloney

**MAN POINT** (pop. 1891, 13). An abandoned lumbering community on the south side of Content Reach, about 5 km east of Hare Bay, Bonavista Bay. Man Point was first recorded in the *Census* in 1874 with two families, probably those of David and Joseph Goulding, who were listed in *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* as residents of Freshwater Bay in 1871. There were never more than a handful of people at Man Point. They engaged in both lumbering and fishing. The Gouldings and a family of Barrows appear to have left the community in the early 1900s, as opportunities for employment in logging became available at Middle Brook and other growing communities in Bonavista

Bay. See GAMBO. Aubrey Goulding (1983), Domino Howse (interview, Feb. 1991), *Census* (1874-1891). RHC

**MANGANESE**. A hard, brittle, greyish-white element used in the manufacture of steel, glass, paints and medicines. Small deposits of manganese in Newfoundland are located near Brigus, Foxtrap and Manuels. There is also a large deposit in western Labrador, near Schefferville. Testing of the manganese deposits in the Conception Bay region began in the early 1900s, but attempts at extracting it from the ore were unsuccessful. But at mines started in 1958 by the Iron Ore Company of Canada at Labrador City manganese was mined in association with iron ore. IOC closed the Schefferville mine in 1982, but seven years later the LaFosse Platinum Group began testing in the area and found sufficient manganese deposits to start a mine and in 1991 announced its intention to start mining manganese and small quantities of iron ore. Manganese comprises about 3% of the ore. Cyril O'Driscoll (interview, Jan. 1991), Fenton Scott (interview, Feb. 1991), *Department of Mines and Energy Mineral Occurrence and Inventory* (1987). GMW

**MANN POINT**. See MAIN POINT-DAVIDSVILLE.

**MANNION, JOHN J.** (1941- ). Educator. Born Huddersfield, Yorkshire, son of Patrick and Winnifred (McHugh) Mannion. Educated Mungret College, Limerick, Ireland; St. Nathy's College, Mayo; University College, Dublin; University of Toronto. Married Maura Campion. A member of the geography department at Memorial University since 1969, Mannion has become a leading scholar in Newfoundland's historical geography.

Before coming to Memorial University, Mannion taught geography in the National University of Ireland and the University of Toronto. In 1974 he published *Irish Settlements in Eastern Canada* and in 1976 *Point Lance in Transition*. The next year he edited *The Peopling of Newfoundland: Essays in Historical Geography* — a study of the spread of settlement throughout the nineteenth century. Mannion is also the author of many scholarly papers. John J. Mannion (1977; letter, Dec. 1990), Peter Neary (1980). BWC

**MANSFIELD, MONNIE GEORGINA** (1895-1963). Registrar; dean. Born Boston. Educated Boston; St. Bride's College, Littledale; Columbia University. Mansfield worked at Memorial University College for three decades as secretary to President J.L. Paton, as registrar and as dean of women.

While still a teenager, Mansfield moved to St. John's with her Newfoundland-born parents. On graduating from St. Bride's College, she taught school in St. John's and then worked for some time in a bank and a commercial office. In 1929, four years after Memorial University College was founded, Mansfield was appointed secretary and registrar. She also served as bursar of the College. After further studies at Columbia University she served for a few years as librarian. In 1949, upon the elevation of the College to



Monnie Mansfield advising Memorial students

university status, her unofficial position of “mother to every student” was recognized by her appointment as dean of women. Mansfield retired in 1959. She was awarded an honorary Master of Arts degree at the 1960 Spring Convocation, the last official function on the old campus. *Luminus* (Winter 1989), *Official Opening of the New Campus of Memorial University of Newfoundland* (1961), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Monnie Mansfield). CSK

**MANSFIELD POINT** (pop. 1961, 14). A resettled fishing and lumbering community in Green Bay, on the east side of Southwest Arm opposite King’s Point *qv*. (The name also appears in Mansfield Cove in nearby Halls Bay.) The origin is uncertain. The community name could have originated with the English place name or surname, although only one occurrence of it is known in Notre Dame Bay — Mansfields have lived at Pilley’s Island since the turn of the century when the mine operated there.

Prior to 1921 *Census* takers grouped individual communities in the King’s Point area under Southwest Arm. When the community first appeared, as Manfuls Point, 61 people were reported (the most ever reported there). While the economy of the tiny community paralleled that of King’s Point, it was a stronger fishing village — the value of fish caught in 1921 was \$4,196 compared to \$616 for King’s Point. However, residents soon turned to the lumber woods for their livelihood.

Most residents of Mansfield Point, who were originally mainly Church of England adherents, had converted to Methodism by 1921. The Salvation Army had arrived in the community by 1935, with 14 recorded that year. The principal family name was Tucker, eight families of whom lived there in 1936, along with six families of Burtons, Paynes, Proles, Rowsells and Stoodleys. Residents began to abandon

the community quite early in its history. When the community last appeared (in the 1961 *Census*) only 14 people lived there. The last family to leave was that of Joseph Tucker. People in King’s Point in 1991 still remembered several houses being floated across Southwest Arm in the mid-1960s, as the last residents took advantage of the government’s resettlement scheme. Most remaining houses in the community were later burned by vandals. In 1991 Mansfield Point was the site for several summer cabins. D. Budgell (interview, July 1990), E.R. Seary (1977), *Baie Verte Peninsula Regional Study* (1960), *Census* (1921-1961), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936), *Sailing Directions Newfoundland* (1986). BWC

**MANUEL, ARTHUR** (1872-1942). Businessman. Born Twillingate, son of Titus W. Manuel; father of Edith M. Manuel and John M. Manuel *qv*. Married (1) Georgina Maidment; (2) Margaret Mitchard. Manuel, whose first business experience came at Tilt Cove and Nippers Harbour, opened a small store at Twillingate in 1898 and eventually became one of the best known general dealers in Notre Dame Bay.

Manuel’s firm was one of only two operating at Twillingate in the aftermath of the 1894 bank crash (the other was owned by E.J. Linfield). Shortly after establishing the firm, Manuel acquired premises once owned by Cox and Slade and later expanded by building a new shop with an adjoining block. At first his firm, like others of its size in outpost Newfoundland, was involved solely in the fish trade. Later, however, it concentrated on retailing groceries and dry goods.

As one of Twillingate’s leading citizens, Manuel also served as churchwarden of St. Peter’s Church of England, as master of both the Masonic Order and the Society of United Fishermen and as secretary of the local hospital association during the early years of Notre Dame Memorial Hospital. When he died at Twillingate on November 14, 1942, the firm had already been taken over by his son John and was still operated by the family in 1991. Allan Hawkins (1972), Ernest Manuel (interview, Sept. 1990), *Daily News* (Nov. 23, 1942). BWC

**MANUEL (née SIMMS), EDITH EMMA** (1909- ). Nurse. Born Fogo, daughter of Arthur and Flora (Bourne) Simms. Educated Fogo; Englewood Hospital School of Nursing, New Jersey. Married Roy Manuel. In 1990 she received the Order of Canada.

After working as a nurse’s aide in Twillingate, Manuel went to New Jersey to study nursing. Soon after graduation in 1931 she returned to Twillingate where for several years she assisted Dr. John M. Olds *qv* as an operating room nurse. In 1940 she moved to Springdale with her husband, a member of the Newfoundland Ranger force. As district nurse in Springdale, Manuel was the only trained medical officer in the area. Retiring when the Springdale cottage hospital opened in 1951, she continued to offer her expertise to the community through churches, the Red Cross and hospital volunteer work. She also instructed people in basic medical care and first aid. She was chosen

Springdale Citizen of the Year in 1984 and was made an honorary member of the Newfoundland Nurses' Association in 1989. Edith Manuel (interview, 1991). BWC

**MANUEL, EDITH MARY (1902-1984).** Educator. Born Twillingate, daughter of Arthur and Georgina (Maidment) Manuel. Educated Twillingate; Bishop Spencer College; Columbia University. Manuel, who taught school for 42 years between 1917 and 1972, has been described as one of Newfoundland's most influential teachers.

Manuel's career began at Twillingate in the same year and the same school in which she completed Grade 10 — with no qualified teacher available she agreed to teach Grades 1 to 5. After three years teaching she moved to St. John's to finish Grade 11 and then taught at Arnold's Cove, Botwood and Fogo. In one year at Botwood, Manuel was in sole charge of 103 students in grades 1 to 11. Over a period of four years she and her students sold seed to raise \$4,000 to purchase, among other things, paint for the school, maps, a gramophone, records and books.

In 1929 Manuel accepted a position at Bishop Spencer College, where she remained until 1963. During this time she completed a bachelor's degree in geography and a master's degree in education, and wrote three geography textbooks for use in Newfoundland schools: *Our World* for Grade 3, *Visits to World Workers* for Grade 4, and *Our Country* (later revised as *Newfoundland: Our Province*) for Grade 5. In 1969 she returned to teaching for four years with the Cerebral Palsy School in St. John's.

Manuel was also active in community work. She organized the Girl Guides at Botwood, Fogo and Twillingate and held executive positions in the organization at both the provincial and national levels. She founded the first Brownie pack in Newfoundland in 1929 and organized the first Girl Guide "cookie day" in 1953. In addition she was involved in such groups as the Local Council of Women and the Canadian Federation of University Women, of which she was a charter member.

Twice chosen St. John's citizen of the year, Manuel was also the provincial patron for the International Year of the Child in 1979. In 1978 she was awarded an honorary Doctor of Laws degree by Memorial University. Philip McCann (1982), *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975). BWC



*Edith Manuel*

**MANUEL, ELLA (1911-1985).** Social activist; broadcaster; writer. Born Lewisporte, daughter of Robert W. and Jessie (Reader) Manuel. Educated Lewisporte; Boston University.



*Ella Manuel*

On finishing university, Manuel went to England and became involved in social work, moving to the United States in 1939. In 1949 she returned to Newfoundland and began working as a free-lance writer and broadcaster in Corner Brook and in 1958 moved to Halifax where she continued to work in radio and TV with the CBC. Returning to Newfoundland again in the early 1960s, she made her home at Woody Point. By this time she had become a Newfoundland media spokesperson for Canadian audiences. Manuel became active in local as well as national feminist organizations, particularly the Voice of Women, of which she became national vice-president. She also worked to encourage greater awareness of social issues among children. She lobbied for the development of Gros Morne National Park, served on the advisory committee of Sir Wilfred Grenfell College, and was a member of Memorial University's Board of Regents. Manuel produced radio commentaries and wrote some short stories which appeared in national anthologies. In 1980 she published *That Fine Summer*, a novel about a young girl's coming of age in a Newfoundland outpost. In 1980 Manuel was honoured with the Governor-General's Persons Award in recognition of her contributions to the advancement of the status of women. She died in Halifax on November 24, 1985. A.R. Berger (interview, May 1991), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Nov. 28, 1985), *MUN Gazette* (Nov. 27, 1980), *Newfoundland Herald* (Mar. 21, 1979), *Women Speak* (vol. 3, 1985). BWC

**MANUEL, JOHN MAIDMENT (1911-1977).** Businessman. Born Twillingate, son of Georgina (Maidment) and Arthur Manuel *qv*. Educated Twillingate; Dominion Business College, Toronto. Married Daisy Anstey. After more than 20 years as one of Twillingate's leading businessmen, Manuel was elected that town's first mayor in 1965, serving until 1974.

On leaving school, Manuel joined the family business and assumed control of the firm in 1942, following his father's death. Under his management the general business expanded and, with the installation of an artificial fish drying unit in 1956, became one of Twillingate's leading employers.

Following Manuel's death at Twillingate on July 21, 1977, the business was taken over by his son, Ernest, and still operated a retail grocery in 1991. Ernest Manuel (interview, September 1990), *Who's Who Centennial Edition* (1968), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975). BWC



John Manuel

ception Bay South *qv*. There are several traditions concerning the origin of the name. One is that the name is a corruption of man o' war — from a deserting sailor who took refuge in the area. It has also been suggested that Manuels River was named by the explorer Gaspar Corte-Real, after his patron, King Manuel of Portugal. A third suggestion, perhaps the most likely, is that the river takes its name from the English name Manuel, a family name associated with Lower Island Cove.

Three planters were recorded at Manuels in the early 1800s: William and John Smith and William Williams. Other early family names in the community were Atkins, Neal and Squires. The *Census* of 1845 recorded 74 people in 10 families. Most of the people were engaged in the inshore fishery, but after a road was built to St. John's in the 1840s farming increased in importance. In 1882 the community was connected to St. John's by railway and in July of that year the first railway "outing" to Manuels was organized — by the Sons of St. Andrew, who were entertained at the Bellevue Hotel, owned by the Squires family. (Originally the station-stop for Manuels was known as Squires.) Railway excursions soon became popular among city residents and Manuels River a favourite summer "resort."

**MANUELS.** A community in southeast Conception Bay at the mouth of the Manuels River, on the banks of which is an important fossil bed (see PALEONTOLOGY). Since 1971 Manuels has been a part of the Local Improvement District (later the town) of Con-



Manuels, a popular summer resort in the early 1900s



*Villa Nova Orphanage*

After the death of Mary Tobin Squires, proprietor of the Bellevue, a large tract of land — in 1991 the site of Villa Nova Plaza Shopping Centre — was sold to the Roman Catholic Church for the construction of an orphanage and industrial school and a deanery, Powers Court. Villa Nova orphanage opened in 1886, but was struck by a typhoid epidemic in 1889 which claimed the life of Father Michael Morris *qv* and some of the orphans. After the opening of Mount Cashel orphanage Villa Nova was closed (see ORPHANAGES). The 1891 *Census* recorded 194 residents at Manuels (the largest number before Confederation), including 39 orphans. After Confederation farming and tourism both decreased in importance; Manuels became a residential area for people working in St. John's or employed in local services. With the completion of an arterial road in 1985, Manuels became one of the fastest growing residential areas in Conception Bay South. Hochwald and Smith (1988), Elaine Hyde (1973), A.R. Penney (1988), E.R. Seary (1971; 1977), *Conception Bay South Municipal Plan (1883-1993)* (1984). GEORGE CORBETT

**MANUEL'S COVE-GILLARD'S COVE** (pop. 1981, 424). A fishing community on the southwest side of South Twillingate Island. In 1977 Manuel's Cove, Gillard's Cove and nearby Bluff Head Cove *qv* were incorporated as Bayview (pop. 1986, 603).

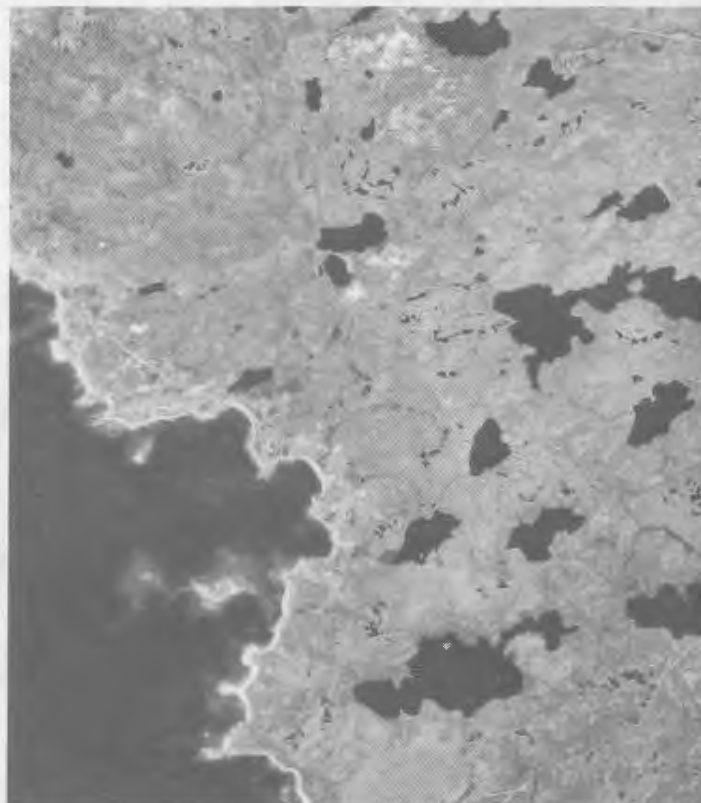
Both Manuel's Cove and Gillard's Cove were settled by fishermen from older eastern Newfoundland settlements, who had begun migrating northwards by the early 1700s. The community names originated with surnames of these early settlers. Seary records a William Manuel at Twillingate as early as 1755 and the Manuels have operated a family business on the island since the late 1800s. Local tradition holds that a John Gillard was the first settler at Gillard's Cove and the surname has continued to be common in both communities.

While permanent settlement of Manuel's Cove and Gillard's Cove probably occurred around the mid-1700s, population information for specific communities on the Twillingate Islands is scant until 1911, for

prior to then *Census* records usually grouped individual communities under Twillingate. Manuel's Cove first appeared in the 1845 *Census* with a population of 12. In 1911 when both communities were listed, 86 people lived in Manuel's Cove and 72 in Gillard's Cove, the population increasing steadily from then on.

The area's economy has been traditionally based on the inshore and Labrador fisheries, which in the early 1900s were often supplemented by seasonal woods work. During the difficult years experienced in the fishing industry after the mid-1950s many people were forced to find work on the Newfoundland mainland, particularly in the lumberwoods. However, with a resurgence in the fishery in the 1970s, inshore and middle-distance fishing once more became the backbone of the local economy.

Early residents on Twillingate Islands were predominantly members of the Church of England, but when Methodism arrived in the mid-1800s it was particularly well received on the west side of the island. By 1911 the population of Manuel's Cove and Gillard's Cove was almost completely Methodist. Church was attended in Twillingate and residents had built a Methodist school at Gillard's Cove by 1921, a school having been built at Bluff Head Cove as early as 1874. The Salvation Army arrived in the community by 1921 and the Pentecostal Assemblies in 1945. Common family names of Bayview include Froud, Gillard, Greenham and Hynes. See TWILLINGATE; TWILLINGATE ISLANDS. E.R. Seary (1977), *Census (1845-1986)*, DA (Aug. 1980), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936). BWC



*The community of Bayview, South Twillingate Island: Bluff Head Cove (top), Gillard's Cove and Manuel's Cove*

**MANUFACTURING AND REFINING.** In general, manufacturing and refining activity in Newfoundland and Labrador has evolved from three perspectives. Firstly manufacturing has been seen as a way to supplement and to lessen dependence on the fishery. Secondly, the production of market goods has been promoted as a way to replace dependence on imported goods, while producing some specialized goods and products for export. Finally, manufacturing has been encouraged by government as a source of employment during periods of economic downturn or crisis. Prior to the mid-nineteenth century the Newfoundland and Labrador economy had little potential to develop manufactured products for export or for local consumption. The economy was dominated almost exclusively by non-resident exploitation of the fishery.

**EARLY INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION.** In the early 1500s rendering and processing of fish, seal and whale oils began as an adjunct to the migratory fisheries conducted by European nations. (The first reference to "manufacturing" by Europeans is a Basque comment on "boiling whale oil on shore at midnight" at Red Bay *qv* in 1584.) By the eighteenth century various types of "train oil," used mainly for tanning leather, amounted to about 10% of the value of fisheries exports from Newfoundland.

The early migratory fishermen also built small boats from time to time. When John Guy *qv* established the first colony at Cuper's Cove (Cupids) in 1610 the colonists hoped to cut timber for the repair and building of fishermen's boats and were also charged with finding wood for the making of casks. In the first year they built six fishing boats and a small schooner and sent back to England three barrels of charcoal made from local wood. There is also some evidence that they built a grist mill at South River, which may have been the first water-powered mill in North America.

As settlement was sparse, however, there was no possibility of an organized market for such goods as lumber, flour or ships. Although individuals no doubt cut lumber and built boats for their own use, most building material was imported at first from England and then from New England.

The earliest reference to a significant shipbuilding concern in Newfoundland is to that of William Spurrier of Poole, at Burin in 1718. By the middle of the century winter men at Trinity were employed in building boats, but very few ships were built until the beginning of the American Revolutionary War, when Newfoundland was cut off from traditional supplies of ships and timber. By 1787 about 20 small ships per year were being built for sale in England at Harbour Grace and Trinity. In 1804 a total of 30 vessels of greater than 30 tons were built at several ports in Conception and Trinity bays and at St. John's, Bonavista, Trepassey, Placentia, Clode Sound, Bay d'Espoir and Bay of Islands. Coincident with the rise of shipbuilding, Newfoundland was soon able to provide most of its own requirements for finished lumber for construction and also for making fish casks (see **SAWMILLING; SHIPBUILDING**).

**NINETEENTH CENTURY.** In the early 1800s Newfoundland received a significant influx of population and during the Napoleonic Wars experienced a succession of prosperous years in the fishery (see **SETTLEMENT**). Shortly thereafter local entrepreneurs began to establish a significant role in the fishery supplies business. As a permanent population and a resident business class arose there began the first attempts to produce some consumer goods locally. Possibly the first such operation was the brewing of beer by tavern owners. The first commercial license to brew beer was granted to Alexander Caine of St. John's in 1802 (see **BREWERIES**).



*Employees of Purity Factories in the 1920s*

In 1827 Charles F. Bennett *qv* established a water-powered grist mill at Riverhead in St. John's and in 1835 J. & W. Rennie established a second mill. Merchants John Munn and Thomas Ridley *qqv* established a grist mill at Riverhead, Harbour Grace in the 1840s. Although these mills were originally established to grind grain into flour, once the power of the rivers was harnessed they became centres for producing a variety of goods. By the time Rennie's mill was sold in 1845 it included — in addition to the grist mill — a bakery, distillery, sawmill and wood-working shop. At the Riverhead Mill Bennett also had a smithy, brewery and sawmill. In 1847 he added an iron foundry and soon also had a shipyard. It appears likely that a few water-powered sawmills were established outside St. John's in the middle of the nineteenth century — plans for such mills were advertised locally from the 1840s — coincident with the expanding shipbuilding industry and the rise of sealing on the northeast coast.

By 1850 small brickyards had been established at Smith Sound, Trinity Bay and Lance Cove, Bell Island (see BRICKMAKING). One of the first industries developed to replace imports was the making of ship's biscuit (Hamburg or hard bread), first manufactured locally by Rennie's in 1836. But a significant portion of the market for bread was captured by local bakers only in the late 1850s, when R. Vail reportedly discovered the secret of making Hamburg bread. Vail was said to have been making 75% of the bread consumed in Newfoundland within five years. He soon sold out to a local joint stock company. The biscuit factory was acquired by Gilbert Browning in 1867 (see BREAD AND BREAD MANUFACTURE).

In the 1860s, with a succession of poor years in the fishery, some fish merchants tried to diversify their business interests. Rejection of confederation with Canada in 1869 gave further impetus to this move. Pioneers in attempts to obtain a greater share of the profits to be made in providing manufactured goods to the growing population included Gilbert Browning, Augustus Harvey and James Pitts *qqv*. A native of Bermuda, in 1867 Harvey established the St. John's Roperie Co. at Maggoty Cove in the east end of St. John's. The roperie burned in 1869. Harvey was also involved in establishing \*tobacco and \*furniture factories *qqv*. (For the most part both factories made



J.S. Pitts

containers for packing such goods as tobacco and biscuits.) Pitts had a tobacco "factory" attached to his fish exporting and general importing premises in the east end — the Victoria Tobacco Works — as well as the Albert Soap Works, which made soap and candles from by-products of his trade in fish and seal oils.

In 1871 Browning established the Homeville Boot

and Shoe Factory. Succeeded by the Newfoundland Boot and Shoe Manufacturing Co. in 1875, this firm soon supplied most local needs for these products (see SHOEMAKING). Major shareholders in Newfoundland Boot and Shoe included a number of prominent fish merchants, such as Pitts and Moses Monroe *qv*. By the end of the decade there was also a boot and shoe factory at Harbour Grace, two commercial tanneries supplying the industry (see TANNERIES AND LEATHER GOODS) and the Newfoundland Furniture and Moulding Co. The Angel family had owned a foundry for the manufacture of stoves and marine fittings from 1857. James Angel *qv* established the Victoria Boiler Works in 1873. Angel's boiler works — and its several competitors established in the next decade — largely repaired, but also manufactured, steam engines and steel boilers. When construction of the railway began in 1881 he took the lead in establishing an industrial forge and foundry. The Consolidated Foundry was incorporated in 1886 (see FOUNDRIES, SMITHIES AND NAIL MANUFACTURE). The coming of the age of steam also had a significant impact in several other respects. Steamships were first used for the seal hunt in 1863 and in the next two decades came to dominate the sealing industry. This further encouraged the concentration of fishery business and capital in St. John's, and also meant that the largest ships employed by Newfoundland merchants were now built overseas (largely in Scotland) rather than in Newfoundland. It was also in 1863 that David Smallwood *qv* established at Gambo Newfoundland's first steam sawmill.

The awarding of a contract by the government of William V. Whiteway *qv* to begin the Newfoundland Railway in 1881 was symptomatic of an age that was placing new emphasis on industrial development. Local newspapers rang with praise for those merchants, such as Moses Monroe, investing in "home

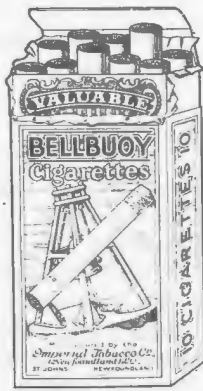


United Nail and Foundry stove



industries." In 1882 Monroe established the factory which was to become "the most priceless jewel in our Colonies manufacturing interests" (*Royal Gazette*), the Colonial Cordage Co. (see ROPE-MAKING). The Ropewalk, producing hemp ropes and net twine for the fishery, employed about 300 people, many of whom were children. Other important factories established during the early 1880s include Harvey's Butterine Factory (see OLEOMARGARINE) and the St. John's Nail Manufacturing Co. (see FOUNDRIES). In 1891 slightly over 1,000 people (approximately 2% of the labour force of Newfoundland) were employed as factory workers in the city's three tanneries, two iron foundries, four bakeries, four furniture factories, two breweries, tobacco factory, footwear factory, \*carriage works *qv*, rope factory, soap plant and butterine plant.

During the 1890s, as construction proceeded on the trans-insular railway, the production of pine lumber for export expanded rapidly. Large steam sawmills were established in the interior at Benton, Glenwood and Millertown. In 1901 the first steam sawmill was



built in Labrador — the Grand River Pulp and Lumber Co. at Mud Lake *qv* — and a pulp mill was planned but not built. (Three years earlier Harvey and Co. had established the first pulp mill, at Black River, Placentia Bay.) Around the turn of the century more factories were established, including the Newfoundland Clothing Co. (1895), the Royal Clothing Co. (1898), J.J. Henley and Co., (a mattress factory 1903), Imperial Tobacco Co. (1903), Crown Manufacturing Co. (soft drinks and confectionary, 1903) and \*Standard Manufacturing Co. *qv* (soap and oiled clothing, 1904). A plant to manufacture paint was built by Standard Manufacturing in 1906. The only major factories outside St. John's were Archibald Bros. Boot and Shoe in Harbour Grace, Lake's Furniture Factory in Fortune (1907-17) and Riverside Woollen Mills at Makinsons (1913). (See also MATTRESS MAKING; SOFT DRINK MANUFACTURE and TEXTILES AND CLOTHING MANUFACTURE.)

TWENTIETH CENTURY TO 1949. Newfoundland manufacturing at the turn of the century was generally characterized by a shift in emphasis from small- to large-scale resource industries, foreign ownership and primary manufacturing. This was particularly true in the lumber industry, where, after the establishment of Newfoundland Timber Estates Ltd. in 1903 by William D.



Women employed in making nets at Colonial Cordage Co.

## MEN and WOMEN of Newfoundland

### READ and THINK

**MEN!** Many of you are working three days instead of six. Many of you are not working at all. How are you going to strike a balance between half pay, no pay at all and living expenses?

**WOMEN!** Your men bring you home very light pay envelopes these days. Food and Clothes must be found. How are you going to make ends meet?

**THE BIG REASON** for your small pay envelope is **NO WORK FOR YOUR MEN.** This is largely your own fault because you buy imported goods, when you can buy the same article made by your own Husbands and Sons in your own Island.

**HELP YOURSELVES** and help your men by buying goods made in Newfoundland. It means keeping your own homes together and keeping your pay envelope full enough to meet all requirements.

**THE MONEY** you spend in stores on goods made in Newfoundland comes back again in wages.— The money you spend in stores on imported goods keeps the home factory doors **CLOSED** and your men **IDLE.**

### THINK!!!

**When you are shopping insist on seeing the HOME-MADE article FIRST.**

Table of returns of local manufactures compiled by Sir William MacGregor for the year 1906

Aerated Waters — 55,428 dozens valued at	\$24,740
Bed Furnishings	18,000
Furniture	12,775
Leather — 36,052 sides; 3,814 skins	131,710
Nails — 281 tons	19,200
Clothing — 113,945 pieces	206,500
Rope, Twine, Nets and Lines	308,000
Soap and Candles — 21,000 boxes	50,240
Boots and Shoes — pairs, 167,320	299,315
Waterproofs — 47,790 pieces	41,000
Tobacco — 324,766 lbs.; Cigarettes — 807,000	86,029
Biscuits and Ship's Bread — 8,025,000 lbs	346,352
Confectionery — 535,000 lbs.	64,200
Jams — 25,000 lbs.	2,000
Fruit Syrups — 3,000 dozen	5,500

The above items amount to a total production from Local Manufactures of \$1,615,561

Source: Newfoundland in 1911, P.T. McGrath (1911)

Reid and Harry J. Crowe *qqv*, the largest sawmills were consolidated and eventually sold to the pulp and paper industry. The Anglo-Newfoundland Development (AND) Co. began in 1905 and opened a mill at Grand Falls in 1909 (see PULP AND PAPER MAKING). Newsprint production became a major employer and, apart from salt fish and oil, the first important manufacture for export to Europe and North America. Local entrepreneurs lacked both the capital and the technical knowledge to pursue industrial development on such a scale. Although the Horwood \*Lumber Co. *qv* attempted to establish a pulp mill at Campbellton this venture collapsed in 1916, as had Harvey's earlier attempt at Black River. The next successful development in the pulp and paper industry was by Newfoundland Power

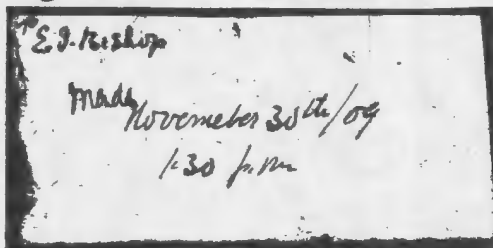
and Paper Co. at Corner Brook, beginning in 1923. Efforts continued to establish a "third mill" on the Gander River in the late 1920s, but were unsuccessful as the worldwide depression made overseas investors wary.

Another significant increase in manufacturing and processing in the late 1920s came at Buchans. The AND Co. had begun to explore its land resource rights near Red Indian Lake, searching primarily for a source of sulphur for the paper-making process. Instead, the company discovered significant mixed mineral deposits, consisting of lead, zinc, copper, silver and gold. In 1927 the Buchans Mining Co. was established, using a concentrating process developed by the American Smelting and Refining Co. (ASARCO), which would subsequently process the ore (see MINING).

Manufacturing diversification continued in St. John's in the 1920s in small enterprises: such as \*Purity Factories Ltd. *qv* (soft drinks and biscuits, 1924), the Newfoundland Butter Co. (oleomargarine, 1925) and Brookfield \*Ice Cream Co. *qv* (1926). But many small consumer goods industries suffered in the 1930s as the local economy contracted, although the new resource-based industries weathered the depression. In 1935 about 7,000 people, 7.8% of the work force, were employed in manufacturing. A decade later the number was 10,000.

POST CONFEDERATION. With Confederation in 1949 the new Province immediately faced important decisions regarding the role manufacturing was to play in its economic future. It was estimated that approximately 3,000 people were then employed in small industries which manufactured goods for the local

## Souvenir - Grand Falls

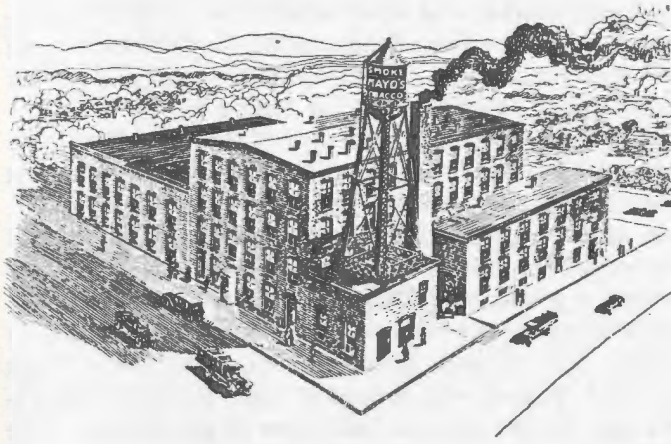


— Sample of —  
**First Paper made in Newfoundland.**

TO, E. I. BISHOP

FROM, MRS (REV) W. W. CLARKSON,  
 RECTORY, GRAND FALLS

NOVEMBER 30th 1909



*The Imperial Tobacco Co.*

market. As of 1949, however, all Canadian goods could enter Newfoundland free of the protective tariffs that had made the manufacture of many goods locally profitable. Some raw materials also increased in price as a result of higher Canadian duties. A new tax regime and an immediate increase in labour costs also placed an increased burden on Newfoundland manufacturers. On the other hand, Newfoundland's geographic isolation, resulting in high transportation costs, meant that few local industries could take advantage of free access to Canadian markets.

Thus an almost immediate effect of Confederation on manufacturing was the closure of mattress, paper bag, tobacco and some footwear and textile operations. Meanwhile, an estimated 5,000 Newfoundlanders moved to other parts of Canada within the first few years of Confederation. In 1950 Premier Smallwood convened a conference in which he promoted a new vision of economic prosperity, a policy commonly

known by a phrase from the Premier's opening speech, calling on the Province to "Develop or Perish." Smallwood promoted industrial and secondary manufacturing activity as a cure for Newfoundland's economic problems, but he saw little chance that the local business community would take the lead:

It was useless to turn to the businessmen of Newfoundland. Most of them were scrambling around . . . for their share of the millions of family allowances and other cash pouring in from Ottawa. Wholesale, jobbing, retail shops, they were stocking up to the bursting point, telegraphing and telephoning urgently to the mainland for more supplies, scouring Canada for new agencies . . . . It would be useless to talk to them about investing money in new industries, so I would have to search outside, and I did (Smallwood, 1973).

Initially, Smallwood intended to finance the "New Industries" *qv* program from the \$43-million cash surplus that had been left in Newfoundland's treasury by the Commission of Government. In May, 1950 economist Alfred A. Valdmanis *qv* was appointed Director General of Economic Development and was given the task of establishing (by means of government loans) secondary manufacturing industries throughout the Province. The most successful of the new industries was the first established, North Star \*Cement Co. *qv* at Corner Brook in 1951. Other plants established to manufacture construction materials also met with some success; Atlantic \*Gypsum Wallboard Co., Newfoundland \*Fibrply Ltd. and Newfoundland \*Hardwoods Ltd. *qqv* all operated for at least 30 years. In 1991 North Star Cement was still in operation and the Atlantic Gypsum Wallboard plant was operated by the \*Lundrigan Group of Companies *qv*. Another



*North Star Cement Ltd., Corner Brook*



*Koch Shoes Ltd., Harbour Grace, 1952*

fairly successful enterprise was Koch Shoes Ltd. of Harbour Grace (later reorganized as Terra Nova Shoes Ltd., still in operation in 1991), while a knitting mill at Brigus and a textile mill at St. John's operated until the 1960s (although only with significant subsidy).

The provincial government also provided financing for a number of other enterprises which were short-lived. Superior Rubber Ltd. at Holyrood was formed to manufacture rubber boots and waterproof clothing for the fishing industry in 1952, but was plagued by problems and closed in 1956. A candy manufactory at Bay Roberts, a tannery and a glove factory at Carbonear, and a handbag and wallet factory at Harbour Grace all closed within a few years of being opened. At the end of the 1950s the New Industries policy was

generally considered to have been a failure. The small domestic market was one problem and, with Confederation, "the Newfoundland market [had been opened] to Canadian business penetration rather than the other way round" (*Building on Our Strengths*).

Rebounding from the failure of the New Industries program, in the 1960s the Smallwood government turned to large-scale resource development projects, based on outside investment. The development of iron ore *qv* deposits in Labrador West after 1959 added significant employment in concentrating and pelletizing the ore for shipping. After the development of the Bay d'Espoir hydro-electric project, beginning in 1964, a plant was opened at Long Harbour, Placentia Bay for the electric reduction of phosphorus. The Electric Reduction Co. (ERCO) *qv* plant opened in 1967 and operated until 1990. Marystown Shipyard Ltd. was also established in 1967. Efforts to establish a "third [paper] mill" continued. In 1961 Golden Eagle (later Ultramar Canada Ltd.) opened an oil refinery at Holyrood and by the mid-1960s its president John Shaheen *qv* had formed Newfoundland Pulp and Paper Co. to promote a mill at Come by Chance. Although this effort was unsuccessful, in 1967 it was announced that Shaheen Natural Resources would construct and operate an oil refinery at Come by Chance (see PETROLEUM). After much political controversy the refinery was opened in 1973, but went bankrupt in 1976 (the refinery resumed limited production in 1987). In the meantime, John C. Doyle *qv*, who had successfully promoted another resource venture in the iron ore mine at Wabush, established Labrador Linerboard Ltd. *qv* in yet another attempt to establish a third mill. The company began construction of a kraft linerboard mill at Stephenville in 1971, but this project was also embroiled in controversy, taken over by the provincial government in 1973 and closed in 1976. The mill was eventually reopened by Abitibi-Price in 1981 as a newsprint mill.

By the early 1970s "the image of an industrialized Newfoundland had become tarnished" (*Building on Our Strengths*) and the new government of Frank D. Moores *qv* began to look to the development of an oil



*The Come-by-Chance oil refinery*



Electronic equipment assembly at Instrumar Ltd.

industry and revitalized fishery as the growth sectors of the economy. In the 1970s and 1980s several large-scale resource-based industries with manufacturing or processing capability went through transitional phases. Operations which closed down — mostly after several years of operating in some difficulty — included the ASARCO operation at Buchans (closed in 1984), the Holyrood oil refinery (1984), ERCO (1990), Baie Verte Mines Inc. (1990) and Newfoundland Fluorspar Ltd. at St. Lawrence (1991). The fishing industry was reorganized in the 1980s.

In 1986 the Royal Commission on Employment and Unemployment noted that after Confederation “the promised industrialization, which was to ensure jobs for the next generation of Newfoundlanders, failed to materialize.” In fact, the greatest impact of that phase of industrialization came from the building of the physical infrastructure of an industrialized society. Consequently, “the end of the infrastructural and industrial construction booms meant lower employment” (*Building on Our Strengths*). In the later 1980s and into the 1990s efforts at “economic repositioning” of Newfoundland and Labrador have concentrated on diversification of business and industry. See also ECONOMY; EXPORTS; RAILWAY;

TARIFFS. David Alexander (1974), Baker *et al* (1990), Melvin Baker (personal files), Brian C. Burse (1980), Cochrane and Midgley (1948), Devine and O’Mara (1900), P.K. Devine ([1936]; 1990), J.H. Gorvin (1938), H.F. Gurney (1935), Richard Gwyn (1968), Hatton and Harvey (1883), John L. Joy (1977), R.A. MacKay ed. (1946), E.M. Manuel (1946), Manning and Rabbitts (1944), H.M. Mosdell (1923), H.Y. Mott (1894), Robert Neal (interview, Jan. 1991), Walter Peddle (1984), J.R. Smallwood (1931; 1941; 1973), Bill Spurrell (interview, Jan. 1991), Robert Tracey (interview, Jan. 1991), *BN II* (1937), *Building on Our Strengths* (1986), *Census* (1836-1986), *Directory of Manufacturers* (1988), *Evidence as to a Revision of the Tariff* (1898), *Historical Statistics of Newfoundland and Labrador* (1977; 1988), *Report by the Commission of Government on the Work of the Commission* (1936; 1939), *Royal Commission on the Natural Resources, Trade and Legislation of Certain Portions of His Majesty’s Dominions* (1915), *Royal Gazette* (Dec. 29, 1885), *TCE* (1988), *Who’s Who in and from Newfoundland 1927* (1927). WAYNE STOCKWOOD/RHC

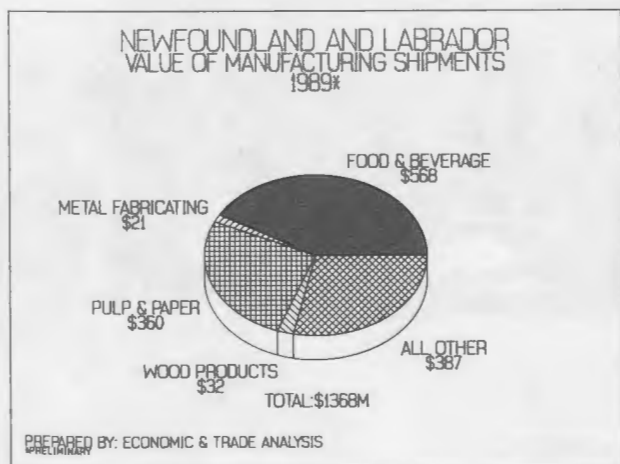
**MAPLES** (*Acer* spp.) The maple, Canada’s national emblem, is found on most parts of the Island and in certain parts of Labrador. The trees in this group grow quickly and form nice specimens in landscaping, although their extensive root systems can clog water and sewer lines and interfere with the growth of other plants nearby.

Members of this group grow into trees or shrubs. The leaves are found in opposite pairs and are similar in shape, except for the Manitoba Maple which has a compound leaf similar to those of the dogberry. The flowers, which are not showy, are yellow-green and are found in erect or pendulous clusters. The fruit grows in pairs or, rarely, in threes or fours. The fruit is classified as a schizocarp and it splits to give two mericarps which are commonly called keys. They spin off from the tree so that they land away from the parent plant. This helps the seedling to get established in a place of its own.

There are two native species of maple. The Mountain Maple (*Acer spicatum* Lam.) is a shrub which grows across the Island and in the Hamilton River Basin of Labrador. (It is also found west to Saskatchewan and south to Tennessee.) Its leaves turn yellowish or reddish in the autumn. The Red Maple (*Acer rubrum* L.) is a large shrub or small tree which is found in central and western Newfoundland (as well as west to Manitoba and south to the southern United States). Its leaves turn scarlet in the autumn. Both species grow in moist areas such as woodlands and stream banks.



Mountain Maple



Many species have been imported and planted. The Sycamore



*The Maraval*

Maple (*Acer pseudo-platanus* L.) is the most commonly planted species. There are also Norway Maples (*Acer platanoides* L.), Manitoba Maples (*Acer nequundo* L.), and many selected varieties which have dark red or variegated leaves. The Silver Maple (*Acer saccharinum* L.) — not to be confused with the White Maple, which has white hairs on the undersurface of the leaf and is actually a poplar species (*Populus alba* L.) — is sometimes planted, but it suffers from winter damage. Japanese Maples (*Acer japonicum*), which are very attractive shrubs, can be grown in especially sheltered locations such as certain parts of Corner Brook and the Waterford Valley of St. John's. The Sugar Maple (*Acer saccharum* Marsh.) has also been planted. PETER J. SCOTT

**MARAVAL, S.S.** “Arguably the best all-round medical patrol ship in Grenfell history” (W.A. Paddon, 1989), the *Maraval* from 1929 to 1960 carried medical personnel and supplies along the coast of northern Newfoundland and Labrador. Donated to the Grenfell Mission by Susan Bliss, a New York philanthropist, the 76-foot vessel was built in Thomaston, Maine, and designed along the lines of a New England beam trawler.

This vessel was the second to bear the name *Maraval*. The first burned off Halifax while on its way to St. Anthony to be refitted as a medical ship. The second *Maraval* was constructed of oak and other hardwoods fastened with bronze, and sheathed in greenheart with the prow enclosed in steel. It was outfitted with a dispensary and minor surgical equipment. An x-ray machine and a dental chair were added later. Operating out of St. Anthony and North West River, the *Maraval* served Dr. Anthony Paddon *qv*, who was often accompanied by a nurse and a dentist. Paddon's father, Dr. Harry Paddon *qv*, in the early 1930s had

navigated the boat himself on the same mission. The Grenfell Association sold the *Maraval* in 1960, when its medical ships were replaced by aircraft. H.G. Paddon (1989), W.A. Paddon (*BN V*, 1975; 1989), Gordon W. Thomas (1987). BWC

**MARBLE.** See LIMESTONE.

**MARBLE MOUNTAIN.** Located in a stretch of the Long Range Mountains *qv* overlooking the Humber Valley, about 10 km east of Corner Brook, Marble Mountain rises steeply to an elevation of 526 m. Except for the top 100 m the alpine terrain is heavily forested by spruce and pine with very few rock outcrops and is drained by Steady Brook. Largely because of this topography and location, Marble Mountain is generally regarded as one of the best skiing facilities in eastern North America.

In 1963 the Corner Brook Ski Club relocated from the Massey Drive area to Marble Mountain. By 1971



*Looking down Marble Mountain*

with the lower 100 m of the mountainside developed, the private club obtained provincial government funding to expand Marble Mountain into a major ski resort. By the early 1980s challenging ski slopes had been constructed to a vertical rise of 228 m and attracting skiers from all over eastern North America.

In 1990 efforts were still being made to develop Marble Mountain to its full recreational potential. Harold Horwood (1969), *Atlantic Advocate* (Dec. 1981), *Marble Mountain a Feasibility Study for an All-Season Resort* (1986), *Marble Mountain Protected Area Plan* (1978), *Marble Mountain Recreational Area Newfoundland* (1971). BWC

**MARCH, CHARLES LADNER** (1870-1932). Businessman; Pentecostal layman. Born Old Perlican, son of Eleazar and Eliza Ann March. Married Amelia Ann Moulton.

Proprietor of a furniture store in St. John's from 1897, in 1924 March experienced a religious conversion at the Pentecostal Bethesda Mission. After moving his business to Humbermouth he and another layman, Herbert Eddy, established "The Ark" as a place for both business and religious meetings. Later March was designated as special representative for the denomination in western Newfoundland. People associated with the Ark subsequently established the Pentecostal Church in western and central Newfoundland. March continued in business at Humbermouth until his death on August 6, 1932. B.K. Janes (1983a; 1983b; 1990), Gwendolyn Le Shana (letter, Feb. 12, 1983), Eugene Vaters (1983), *The Pentecostal Testimony* (Mar. 19, 1933), *WS* (Aug. 10, 1932). BURTON K. JANES

**MARCH, FRASER** (1946- ). Labour leader. Born Green's Harbour, Trinity Bay, son of William and Gladys (Reid) March. Educated Green's Harbour; Memorial University. Married Joan Cumby.

As a university student March was active in politics as a supporter of the New Democratic Party and was elected president of the Council of the Students' Union. After graduation he taught high school for three years, and then was a vocational instructor in Stephenville and Lewisporte for eight years. In 1975 he became a full-time negotiator with the Newfoundland Association of Public Employees. He was elected president in 1981.

Under March's leadership N.A.P.E. had grown to 17,500 members by 1990 and was one of the most militant unions in Newfoundland. March led several controversial public service strikes, including one by 5,500 general service workers in 1986, when he was jailed for two months for ignoring a court injunction. In 1990 he and N.A.P.E. negotiator David Curtis were charged with contempt of court after allegedly refusing to end a province-wide strike by hospital support workers. They were found not guilty, but the union was fined \$675,000. Fraser March (letter, 1990), Brenda White (interview, Dec. 1990), *DNLB* (1990). GMW



*Fraser March at a protest against the closure of Burin hospital*

**MARCH, GEORGE BYRON** (1922-1975). Educator. Born Old Perlican, son of Alexander and Maud (Mills) March. Educated Old Perlican; Memorial University College; Acadia University; Columbia University. Byron March served in administrative capacities with Protestant school boards in St. John's for several years, was a member of the 1964 Royal Commission on Education, and in 1969 was appointed the first superintendent of the Avalon Consolidated School Board.

In 1943 March was appointed vice-principal of the newly-opened Curtis Academy in St. John's, becoming principal five years later. When Prince of Wales Collegiate opened, he became principal as well as supervisory principal for all schools under the United Church School Board. He later became director of education, following the amalgamation of the United Church and Presbyterian school boards. March was a leading proponent of integration in education in the St. John's area. He served on the first board of directors of the St. John's General Hospital and as Newfoundland's representative on the Canada Council. Ralph L. Andrews (1985a), F.W. Rowe (*NQ*, Mar. 1975). BWC



*Byron March*

**MARCH, JOHN** (1863-1940). Roman Catholic Bishop of Harbour Grace. Born Northern Bay, Conception Bay, son of Simeon and Cecilia (Hogan) March. Educated St. Patrick's Hall; St. Bonaventure's College; College de l'Assomption and St. Sulpice College, Montreal; Propaganda College, Rome.

Returning to Newfoundland from Rome after his ordination in 1889, March was appointed curate of the Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception at Harbour Grace and served as its administrator between 1899 and 1906. During this period March also spent one



Bishop John March

winter at Bonavista and several summers carrying out missionary work in Labrador. In 1906 he became the first native Bishop of Harbour Grace. He virtually rebuilt the Cathedral and episcopal residence, which were damaged by fire in 1889, repaired and expanded the church and directed the construction of a new school at Riverhead. Under his guidance several other new churches and schools were erected in various parishes. In 1931, on the twenty-fifth anniversary of his consecration, March was appointed Bishop Assistant at the Papal Throne. He remained Bishop of Harbour Grace until his death. H.M. Mosdell (1923), *DNLB* (1990), *NQ* (Dec. 1906; Dec. 1931; Apr. 1940), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927* (1927). CSK

**MARCH, LEVI** (1841-1933). Magistrate. Born Old Perlican. March was magistrate for the Bay of Islands from 1898 to 1919.

March was involved in the family business, S. March and Sons, from an early age. In 1897 he was elected MHA for Trinity as a Conservative, but soon resigned his seat to accept an appointment as stipendiary magistrate for the Bay of Islands. He was based at Birchy Cove (Curling), at a time when settlement in the area was growing rapidly despite the fact that the area was still nominally part of the French Shore. March served as magistrate until his retirement in 1919. He died at Curling on May 7, 1933. *ET* (June 4, 1898), *WS* (May 10, 1933). RHC

**MARCH, MARY.** See DEMASDUIT.

**MARCH, STEPHEN** (?-1880). Merchant; politician. Born Old Perlican, son of William and Mary March. March was an Old Perlican merchant who twice sat as MHA for Trinity.

March began in business at Old Perlican, becoming one of the largest suppliers of the fishery out of that community. He also supplied families who moved up Trinity Bay during lean years in the fishery in the 1840s and 1850s, and who founded many of the communities of Random Sound and Southwest Arm. March was elected to the House of Assembly in 1852 as a Conservative. In 1854 he wrote *The Present Condition of Newfoundland, with Suggestions for Improving its Industrial and Commercial Resources*, which decried the poverty that he had seen among the people of Trinity Bay and suggested shipbuilding, emigration and building stone fences as means of improvement. He was involved in a number of innovative ventures, including an attempt to erect an arch across the Narrows for a royal visit to St. John's in the 1850s. In 1852 he had a crew of five landed on Funk Island in an

attempt to prosecute the spring seal fishery, but the venture resulted in the deaths of all of the men.

March was a member of the coalition supporting F.B.T. Carter *qv* 1865-69, but broke with Carter on the issue of confederation and was defeated as an anti-confederate candidate in 1869. He retired to Torquay, England, and died there on June 2, 1880. S. March and Sons continued in business in St. John's under the direction of his sons Nathaniel and Stephen R. March *qv*. Devine and O'Mara (1900), Stephen March (1854), W.B.W. Martin (1990), Patrick O'Flaherty (1979), D.W. Prowse (1895), Newfoundland Historical Society (Old Perlican). RHC

**MARCH, STEPHEN RENDELL** (1851-1936). Merchant; politician. Born Old Perlican, son of Caroline and Stephen March *qv*. Educated Wesleyan Academy. Married Alma Agnes Bulley. March and a brother, Nathaniel, were the principals in the family firm of S. March and Sons at St. John's from about 1875. The firm had an extensive import trade, particularly in coal, and distributed to firms in Trinity Bay. In 1885 March was elected MHA for Bay de Verde as a supporter of Robert Thorburn's Reform party, serving a single term. He retired from business after the death of his brother in 1916. P.K. Devine ([1936]), *DN* (July 18, 1936). RHC

**MARCHES POINT.** See CAPE ST. GEORGE.

**MARCONI, GUGLIELMO** (1874-1937). Inventor. Born Bologna, Italy, son of Giuseppe and Annie (Jameson) Marconi. Educated Bedford, England; Florence; Livorno. Married (1) Beatrice O'Brien; (2) Cristina Bezzi-Scali. Marconi was awarded the Nobel Prize for physics in 1909 as a result of experiments in wireless telegraphy begun in the 1890s and culminating in 1901 with the reception of the first transatlantic transmission at Signal Hill, St. John's.

In the late 1800s wireless telegraphy was being widely investigated and a very young Marconi was intrigued; by 1895 he could successfully send Morse telegraph messages 1.5 miles. Unable to obtain financial support from the Italian government, Marconi turned to the English Post Office Corporation and soon succeeded in telegraphing signals 225 miles.

In the face of widespread scepticism, even in scientific circles, about wireless telegraphy, Marconi decided to attempt two-way wireless communication across the Atlantic from Poldhu, Cornwall to Cape Cod, Massachusetts. The experiment had to be of a "genuinely fantastic proportion" he felt, if telegraphy were to capture the world's attention. When the Poldhu antenna became damaged and the Cape Cod antenna was destroyed in a storm, Marconi changed his North American location to St. John's because of its closeness to the weakened Poldhu transmitter.

Partly due to design in case the experiment failed, Marconi arrived in St. John's on December 6, 1901 with little or no fanfare, local newspapers referring to him as Mr. William Marconi. However, the next day he claimed to have





*Guglielmo Marconi*

visited the Governor, Sir Cavendish Boyle, the premier, Sir Robert Bond, and other members of the ministry [who] promised me their heartiest co-operation and placed the resources of every department of the Government at my disposal . . . [and] offered me the temporary use of such lands as I might require for the erection of depots at Cape Race, or elsewhere, if I should eventually determine to erect the wireless stations which they understood were being contemplated (Degna Marconi).

On December 9 Marconi began setting up a receiving station in an old military barracks on Signal Hill, then being used as a hospital. Several attempts at raising

balloons and kites to elevate an aerial failed and St. John's residents were captivated by the sight of 14-foot diameter balloons being driven by strong winds across the sky. Eventually a fixed support for the aerial had to be used and around noon on Thursday December 12, and again the next day, signals were received from Cornwall.

The governor was first informed and Marconi met with Robert Watson, an interviewer with the St. John's *Evening Herald*, to inform the world of his success. At first his accomplishment was questioned — notably by fellow inventor Thomas Edison, the press reacting with headlines such as "Marconi Holds World's Attention, Edison Is Jealous."

Certain of success, Marconi predicted at a Newfoundland government reception that within five years he would be operating a transatlantic telegraph business at "a penny a word." He sought the Newfoundland government's permission to build the first North American wireless station at Cape Spear. However, the plan was blocked by the Anglo-American Telegraph Co., which had a monopoly on telegraph communications in Newfoundland. Residents throughout Newfoundland and especially in St. John's were furious.

Marconi, unwilling to wait the two years for the monopoly to expire, accepted a Canadian government invitation to visit Ottawa, where he was given a grant to build the transatlantic terminal at Glace Bay, Nova Scotia. Another station was built at Clifton, Ireland, and in October 1907 commercial transatlantic communication — Marconi's dream — was inaugurated. In 1904 Newfoundland did receive a wireless station installed by Marconi himself at Cape Race, then under Canadian jurisdiction.

Marconi was to return to Newfoundland once more. He began to concentrate on wireless applications such as radio telephony, the transmission of the human voice. In 1920 he was back on Signal Hill, testing a long-range transmitter/receiver. The ship *Victorian*, dispatched from England in contact with a transmitter in Chelmsford, came in contact with the Signal Hill station about 1200 miles from St. John's on July 21



*Marconi and assistants attempting to raise a kite at Signal Hill*

and reception continued to improve until July 25 when perfect communication was received about 650 miles away.

Marconi continued perfecting his inventions and developing new wireless technology such as the short-wave transmitter/receiver and navigational direction finding equipment, as well as doing preliminary work on radar. He died in Italy on July 20, 1937. See **BROADCASTING**. John Edwards (1971), David Gunston (1965), W.P. Jolly (1972), Degna Marconi (1982), Joseph A. Ryan (1983), J.R. Smallwood (1937; 1967), *DNLB* (1990). BWC

**MARCOUX, PIERRE** (1757-1809). Trader. Born Quebec, son of Pierre and Geneviève (Lepage) Marcoux. Married Marie-Anne Dunière. Marcoux was an early fur trader in Labrador and one of the first to trade to any extent in the Baie des Esquimaux (Hamilton Inlet *qv*).

After being discharged from the army, following the American Revolutionary War, Marcoux joined his father and brother in a trading company at Quebec. In 1784 the company attempted to open up a trade in seals and furs with Labrador, particularly in Hamilton Inlet, where trade had been begun in 1743 by Louis Fornel *qv* (who, however, had had little contact with traders since the early 1750s). Pierre and Jean-Baptiste Marcoux made several unsuccessful attempts to secure a monopoly for the Hamilton Inlet fur trade.

In the fall of 1785 Marcoux attempted to reach Hamilton Inlet, but ran into bad weather and was forced to winter at Seal Islands. He captured some Inuit, whom he took back to Quebec. The following year he set out again, established a second sealing station at Indian Island and reached North West River in the summer of 1787. Marcoux set up a trading post at North West River which was at first a great success, despite the presence of two other Canadian traders in the area. But later years were less profitable and by 1800 Marcoux had sold his interests in Labrador.

There is a tradition in the Makkovik *qv* area that the first European trader in northern Labrador was one Maggo or Makko, at Kaipokok Bay *qv*. While there is no documentary evidence that either Pierre Marcoux or his brother traded this far north, the records of the Moravian church do mention a French-Canadian trading at Kaipokok in 1792, at a time when the Marcoux family was active in trading in Labrador. Further, the Inuit family name Mucko is said to have originated with a French-Canadian trader. W.H. Whiteley (*NQ*, 1977), *DCB V*, Archives (P4/17). RHC

**MARGAREE** (pop. 1986, 307). A fishing community about 6 km east of Channel-Port aux Basques. The community may be named after Margaree, Cape Breton, an area from which a large number of people came to southwest Newfoundland.

The area was visited by Basque whalers and Micmac trappers long before French and English migratory fishermen began arriving in the early 1800s. Local tradition holds that a George Walters was the first to settle at Margaree, but that by the mid-1800s



*Margaree*

he had moved to Fox Roost. Other early settlers were the Osmond and Richards families. The community first appeared in the 1857 *Census* with a population of 21. Settlers were attracted by Margaree's proximity to fishing grounds. Margaree's early population was exclusively Church of England and remained predominantly so. At first the community was served by clergy stationed at Port aux Basques, but by 1891 the community shared a school/chapel with its neighbouring community, Fox Roost.

By 1935 the population of Margaree was 103, with the common family names Billard, Ingram, Kendall and Osmond. During the years of the government's resettlement program in the 1960s and 1970s, the population expanded from 120 in 1961 to 278 in 1981. The new residents were attracted by the community's proximity to Port aux Basques and by employment opportunities in Margaree's fish plant. Established by Gabe Billard in 1953 on a small scale, in the 1980s the plant employed over 80 people and operated year round.

Because the two communities were less than a mile apart, they shared much of the same history and services and in 1981 they were incorporated as Fox Roost-Margaree. See **FOX ROOST**. W. Gordon Hand-



cock (1977), John J. Mannion (1977), Rosemary E. Ommer (1977), *Census* (1857-1986), *DA* (Apr. 1978), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936), *Newfoundland Herald* (Mar 14, 1987), *Sailing Directions Newfoundland* (1986), *Statistics: Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program* (1975). BWC

**MARGARINE.** See OLEOMARGARINE MANUFACTURE.

**MARINE ADVENTURES ASSOCIATION OF NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR.** An organization established in 1988 by a number of businesses interested in tourism, with the goal of expanding and promoting the industry throughout the Province. Funded partly by the Atlantic Canada Opportunities Agency, its members include outfitters, wilderness and tour boat operators, diving companies, and businesses involved in kayaking, canoeing and fishing. Marine Adventures Association (files 1991). GMW

**MARINE ARCHAEOLOGY SOCIETY OF NEWFOUNDLAND.** An organization started in the early 1970s by a group of marine historians with a view to establishing guidelines for the excavation of underwater archaeological sites in Newfoundland. Previously

many marine artifacts had been removed from sites without sufficient care to ensure that historic resources were not being damaged. Through a number of government programs the society excavated shipwrecks at Admiral's Point and Isle aux Morts. During the late 1980s many people left the society and the provincial government refused to grant the remaining members excavation permits on the ground that they were not certified marine archaeologists. James Tuck (interview, March 1991). GMW

**MARINE DISASTERS FUND, PERMANENT.** See DISASTERS FUND, PERMANENT MARINE.

**MARINE SCIENCES RESEARCH LABORATORY.**

The Marine Sciences Research Laboratory was built at Logy Bay by Memorial University of Newfoundland in 1967 with funding from the provincial government and the National Research Council of Canada. The design of the original building with its unique flow of seawater is based upon the structure of the sea anemone. Built on the coastline it has a continuous flow of 1,000 gallons per minute of unpolluted seawater throughout the year. In 1988 the Laboratory was combined with the Newfoundland Institute for Cold Ocean Science and renamed the Ocean Sciences Centre.



*The Marine Sciences Research Laboratory at Logy Bay*

The establishment of the Laboratory was an integral part of the University policy of focusing research on Newfoundland interests. Its purpose was to provide facilities for experimental biology and physiology of marine life, both animal and plant. The work has included studies on fish reproduction, nutrition, growth, habitat and behaviour. Research under the director, Dr. David Idler *qv*, has gained international recognition. Work on various aspects of fish and shellfish farming (aquaculture) has contributed directly to the development of mussel culture and the farming of Atlantic salmon and rainbow trout by the private sector. Other aspects of aquaculture were in various stages of development in 1991. The most advanced was the culture of the giant scallop. After many years of investigation scallop were being spawned and reared to the juvenile stage. Large numbers of juveniles had been placed in bays around the Province for growth and sale by commercial fishermen. A healthy broodstock of halibut was established at the laboratory and there has been success in spawning, fertilizing the eggs, and producing viable larvae. Among other questions that have been answered in whole or in part are how fish find their way home, how seal pups find their mothers, and how cod behave in relation to traps. The laboratory is used by graduate students in research on these and has become a popular place for school children and tourists to visit. M.O. MORGAN

**MARINE SERVICES.** Few government marine services were provided until the late 1800s, when a subsidized coastal boat service was instituted. For many years outports depended on coastal steamers for travel, mail and freight. Almost every other basic service provided depended to some extent on the coastal boats. The provision of health care was somewhat of an exception since medical ships *qv* operated in certain regions. Still, along most of the 6,000-mile coast, health professionals had to travel on the coastal boats, as did people needing hospital care.

**COASTAL BOATS.** So vital were the coastal boats in Newfoundland and Labrador that the government wharf often ranked as a community centre comparable

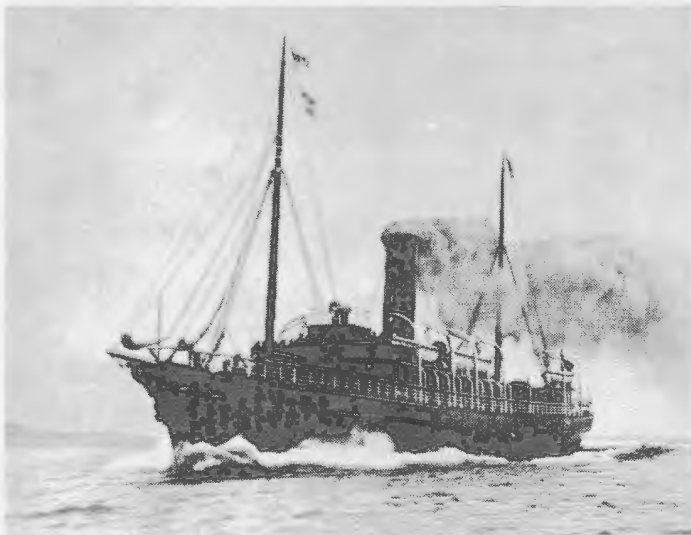


*Captain Delaney and the officers of the Bruce*

with church, school and shop. The blasts of the boat's whistle would interrupt routine activities, residents old and young proceeding to the wharf. Over the years many ships in the fleet became household names around the coast — the *Glencoe*, the *Clyde*, the *Kyle*, the *Caribou*, the *Northern Ranger*, the *Baccalieu*, the *Clareville*, the *Burin*, the *Codroy*, the *Trepassey*, the *Springdale*, the *Bar Haven*, the *Nonia*, the *Hopedale*, the *Petite Forte*, and the *Taverner*. Although the construction of roads after Confederation reduced dependence on water transportation, in 1991 it continued to be important both within the Province and as a link with mainland North America.

No great need existed for marine services until the early 1800s. Before then, except on the Avalon Peninsula, most of Newfoundland was occupied only seasonally. On the Avalon the proximity of St. John's to most communities expedited the delivery of goods and services. The major service sought by residents of the capital was improved marine connections with Europe and mainland North America. But as a resident year-round population pushed further along both the northeast and the south coasts, the provision of services became harder and harder to provide. Private individuals as early as 1808 began operating packet boats (see FERRIES) in Conception Bay. By the mid-1800s government was subsidizing such services in Trinity, Bonavista, Placentia and Fortune bays, and St. John's merchants were periodically sending trading schooners around the coast to collect fish (and later timber) in exchange for supplies.

The situation throughout most of the colony remained rather desperate and by the mid-1800s agitation for improved living conditions was mounting. The demand for regular transportation of mail, passengers and freight had grown. Many people saw steam-powered vessels as the answer. As early as 1852 the House of Assembly had approved a grant to engage such a vessel for use in Conception Bay and within two years other districts were being serviced by steamers. However, few were satisfied with the pace of progress. Bishop John T. Mullock *qv* in 1860, on learning that the government had redirected that



*The Bruce*

year's £3,000 grant for the steamship coastal service to poor relief, wrote to his St. John's parishioners:

The Great and paramount want of Newfoundland is a facility of communication between the capital and the outports. As long as the outports are left isolated without any communication with St. John's except by dangerous fishing-craft in the spring and fall so long will education, religion and civilization be in the background; the country cannot advance . . . .

But progress was being made. A line of Canadian and American steamers soon made St. John's a regular port of call on their voyages to and from Europe and by the 1870s coastal steamers were providing transportation and mail service to many communities.

One of the first local companies involved in the coastal service was Bowring Brothers. This St. John's firm had a small fleet of steamers for the service by the mid-1850s and in the 1870s had two ships — the *Curlew* and the *Plover* — under contract to the government to transport mail and passengers. In the early 1880s it also had the *Miranda* and the *Portia* on regular service from St. John's to Halifax and New York. Later, Bowrings purchased two new vessels for its coastal service, the *Portia qv* (the first was wrecked in 1899) and the *Prospero qv*. One operated between St. John's and the Belle Isle Strait and the other along the south and west coasts.

By this time "bay steamers" were being operated under government subsidies along most of the coast, although as late as 1906 sailing packets were still being used in various districts not served by the steamers. Following the construction of the railway to Port aux Basques in 1897 the Reid Newfoundland Co. *qv* was commissioned to establish a ferry system connecting the new line with Canadian railways. The next

year the S.S. *Bruce qv* made her maiden voyage to North Sydney, instituting a new era in Newfoundland marine services. Later that year the Reids were awarded an annual subsidy of nearly \$100,000 and given monopoly over the coastal boat service. The "Alphabet Fleet" *qv* was built and by 1900 modern steamers were in operation: the *Argyle* in Placentia Bay, the *Dundee* in Bonavista Bay, the *Clyde* in Notre Dame Bay, the *Home* along the west coast, and the *Invermore qv* on the St. John's-Labrador run. Even though other vessels were soon added to the fleet, within a few years it was obvious that the Reids were unable to provide satisfactory service to the whole coast. Thus by 1904 government once again was subsidizing Bowrings' boats as well as Crosbie's *Sagona qv* and *Fogota qv*.

The Reids in the late 1800s had also begun lobbying Canada to subsidize its steamship service across the Cabot Strait. The first service to receive Canadian subsidization occurred in 1897. That year a \$2,000 annual grant was provided to the commodities trade between Halifax and communities in western Newfoundland. The service was operated by a partnership between James A. Farquhar (who for several years prior to 1884 skippered a trading ship between New York and St. John's) and the Halifax firm of Pickford and Black. Beginning in 1884 and until the early 1930s, Farquhar Steamships' *Harlaw* and *Seal*, regularly visited west coast and later south coast communities exchanging supplies for fish. In 1898 the Halifax-St. John's-Liverpool route of the Canada and Newfoundland Steamship Co. was also subsidized by Canada. In 1904 agreement was reached to subsidize ships bringing Prince Edward Island farm products and Cape Breton coal to Placentia and St. John's and two years later the Reids succeeded in getting a \$20,000 annual subsidy for its three weekly round



The officers and crew of the *Home*, 1901 or 1902



*The Bruce being met by the express at Port aux Basques*

trips across the Cabot Strait. The subsidies were later discontinued on the ground that since "the Newfoundland government had taken over the service" it was inappropriate for one government to subsidize another.

The end of Canadian subsidization coincided with the demise of the Reids' influence in Newfoundland. Experiencing financial difficulties, the company in 1920 approached the government for a loan to maintain the railway and the coastal boat services. Assistance was provided at first under a joint management commission, but in 1923 the government bought all of the Reid transportation interests for \$2,000,000. Over

the next 25 years the Newfoundland Railway replaced the alphabet fleet, except for the *Glencoe* and the *Kyle qqv*, with the "Splinter Fleet" *qv* and several other boats.

In 1949 under the Terms of Union, Canadian National (CN) Railways assumed operation of the coastal boat service, the Gulf ferry service, the St. John's dry-dock and all other marine facilities owned by Newfoundland, including 74 government wharves. CN operated a fleet of eight ships (all converted from coal to oil) around the Island and two along the Labrador coast. In the 1950s this service was still the primary link between most communities and St. John's.

### Vessels in Newfoundland Gulf and Coastal Service

#### A Chronological List

1898-1980

VESSEL NAME	BUILT	BUILDER	OTHER HISTORICAL DATA
S.S. <i>Bruce</i>	1897	A. & J. Inglis, Glasgow, Scotland	First sailing ex Port aux Basques to North Sydney, 30 June, 1898; lost near Louisbourg, 24 March 1911, two passengers drowned.
S.S. <i>Glencoe</i>	1899	A. & J. Inglis	Sold June 1959, scrapped at Sorel, P.Q.
S.S. <i>Argyle</i>	1900	A. & J. Inglis	Sold 1941; subsequently lost near Cuba; 14 July 1946.
S.S. <i>Clyde</i>	1900	A. & J. Inglis	Sold to Crosbie & Co. 1948; lost Williamsport, 17 Dec. 1951.
S.S. <i>Dundee</i>	1900	A. & J. Inglis	Lost Grassy Island, Gander Bay, 25 Dec. 1919.
S.S. <i>Ethie</i>	1900	A. & J. Inglis	Lost Martin's Point, St. Barbe Coast, 11 Dec. 1919.
S.S. <i>Fife</i>	1900	A. & J. Inglis	Lost on First Voyage, Strait of Belle Isle, 14 Nov. 1900.
S.S. <i>Home</i>	1900	A. & J. Inglis	Sold 1948; sank in Jersey Hr., Fortune Bay.
S.S. <i>Virginia Lake</i>	1888	A. MacMillan & Son, Dumbarton, Scotland	Lost at Seal Hunt, March 1909.
S.S. <i>Invermore</i>	1881	Barclay, Curle & Co., Glasgow, Scotland	Formerly S.S. <i>Dromedary</i> ; lost Brig Harbour Point, Labrador, 10 July 1914.
S.S. <i>Bruce</i> (Second)	1912	Napier & Miller Ltd., Glasgow, Scotland	Sold to Russian Government 1915.
S.S. <i>Kyle</i>	1913	Swan Hunter, Newcastle, England	Sold Dec. 1959; ran aground in Harbour Grace, 1962; lying derelict.
S.S. <i>Lintrose</i>	1913	Swan Hunter	Sold to Russian Government 1915.
S.S. <i>Meigle</i>	1881	Barclay Curle & Co.	Sold 1936.

S.S. <i>Sagona</i>	1912	Dundee Ship Building, Dundee, Scotland	Sold 1940.
S.S. <i>Portia</i>	1904	Murdoch & Murray, Glasgow, Scotland	Sold 1940.
S.S. <i>Prospero</i>	1904	Murdoch & Murray	Sold 1937.
S.S. <i>Caribou</i>	1925	A. Goodwin Hamilton Adamson, Rotterdam, Netherlands	Torpedoed and sunk in Cabot Strait 14 Oct. 1942; 137 lives lost.
S.S. <i>Malakoff</i>	1918	Canadian Car & Foundry, Fort William, Ont.	Transferred to Dept. of Natural Resources, 1936.
S.S. <i>Northern Ranger</i>	1936	Fleming & Ferguson, Paisley, Scotland	Retired 16 Sept. 1966; sold as scrap July 1967.
S.S. <i>Burgeo</i>	1940	Fleming & Ferguson	Retired 1969; sold as scrap.
S.S. <i>Baccalieu</i>	1940	Fleming & Ferguson	Retired 1969; sold as scrap.
S.S. <i>Moyra</i>	1931	Swan Hunter & Wigham Richardson, Sunderland, England	Lost St. Lawrence River 1945.
S.S. <i>Random</i>	1921	Nusche & Company, Stettin, Germany	Formerly S.S. <i>Hondu</i> ; originally S.S. <i>Gustav Fischer</i> . Sold 1961.
S.S. <i>Northton</i>	1924	Swan Hunter & Wigham Richardson	Sold 1946.
M.V. <i>Henry W. Stone</i>	1942	H.W. Stone, Monroe, T. Bay, Nfld.	Lost Lake Melville 1959.
M.V. <i>Clarenville</i>	1944	Clarenville Shipyard, Clarenville, Nfld.	Sold 1964.
M.V. <i>Burin</i>	1945	Clarenville Shipyard	Sold 1965.
M.V. <i>Codroy</i>	1945	Clarenville Shipyard	Sold 1964.
M.V. <i>Bonne Bay</i>	1945	Clarenville Shipyard	Lost St. Shotts, Nfld., 1946.
M.V. <i>Trepassey</i>	1945	Clarenville Shipyard	
M.V. <i>Glenwood</i>	1945	Clarenville Shipyard	
M.V. <i>Exploits</i>	1945	Clarenville Shipyard	
M.V. <i>Placentia</i>	1945	Clarenville Shipyard	
M.V. <i>Ferryland</i>	1945	Clarenville Shipyard	
M.V. <i>Twillingate</i>	1945	Clarenville Shipyard	
S.S. <i>Brigus</i>	1943	Foundation Maritime, Pictou, N.S.	Formerly S.S. <i>Rockcliffe Park</i> ; sold 1955.
S.S. <i>Cabot Strait</i>	1947	Fleming & Ferguson	Retired 1974, sold as scrap 1978.
S.S. <i>Springdale</i>	1948	Fleming & Ferguson	Retired 1973, sold as scrap.
S.S. <i>Bar Haven</i>	1948	Fleming & Ferguson	Retired 1973, sold as scrap.
M.V. <i>William Carson</i>	1955	Canadian Vickers, Montreal, P.Q.	Commenced regular Gulf service October 1958; re-assigned to Labrador service 1976; lost off Square Island 2 June 1977.
M.V. <i>Bonavista</i>	1956	Hall, Russell & Co., Aberdeen, Scotland	
M.V. <i>Nonia</i>	1956	Hall, Russell & Co.	Re-assigned to Federal Fisheries Dept 1976; sold by Crown Assets 1980.
M.V. <i>Hopedale</i>	1960	Collingwood Shipyards, Collingwood, Ont.	
M.V. <i>Petite Forte</i>	1961	Saint John Shipbuilding, Saint John, N.B.	
M.V. <i>Taverner</i>	1962	Collingwood Shipyards	
S.S. <i>Patrick Morris</i>	1951	Canadian Vickers	Formerly S.S. <i>New Grand Haven</i> ; lost 20 April 1970; four officers died.
M.V. <i>Leif Eiriksson</i>	1964	Werft Nobiskrug, Rendsburg, W. Germany	Formerly M.V. <i>Prins Bertil</i> ; sold 1976; renamed M.V. <i>Ionian Star</i> .
M.V. <i>Ambrose Shea</i>	1967	Marine Industries Ltd., Sorel, P.Q.	
M.V. <i>Frederick Carter</i>	1968	Davie Shipbuilding, Lauzon, P.Q.	
M.V. <i>Stena Carrier</i>	1970	Kristiansands Mek, Verksted, Kristiansand, Norway	Charter terminated 1974.
M.V. <i>John Hamilton Gray</i>	1968	Marine Industries Ltd.	P.E.I. vessel used in Gulf service 1971-72.
M.V. <i>Lucy Maud Montgomery</i>	1965	Ateliers et Chantiers de La Seine Maritime, Le Trait, France	Formerly M.V. <i>Stena Danica</i> , P.E.I. vessel used in Gulf service 1971-72.
M.V. <i>Marine Cruiser</i>	1959	New South Wales Govt. Engineering & Shipbuilding, Newcastle, Australia	Formerly M.V. <i>Princess of Tasmania</i> .
M.V. <i>Stena Trailer</i>	1972	Akers Trondhjems, Trondheim, Norway	Charter terminated 1974.
M.V. <i>Jarl Transporter</i>	1973	Akers Trondhjems	Charter terminated 1974.
M.V. <i>Seatrader</i>	1973	A. Vuyk & Zonnen, Capelle, Netherlands	Charter terminated 1976.
M.V. <i>Stena Sailer</i>	1973	A. Vuyk & Zonnen	Charter terminated 1975.
M.V. <i>Marine Packer</i>	1965	Soviknes Verft, Syvikgrend, Norway	Formerly M.V. <i>Blikur</i> .
M.V. <i>Percy M. Crosbie</i>	1959	Pusnes Mek Verksted, Arendal, Norway	Formerly M.V. <i>Perla Dan</i> . Charter terminated 1977.
M.V. <i>Marine Sprinter</i>	1974	Camcraft Inc., Crown Point, Louisiana	
M.V. <i>Marine Nautica</i>	1974	Rickmers Werft, Bremerhaven, W. Germany	Formerly M.V. <i>Stena Nautica</i> .
M.V. <i>Marine Atlantica</i>	1975	Rickmers Werft	
M.V. <i>Marine Runner</i>	1975	Camcraft Inc.	
M.V. <i>Sir Robert Bond</i>	1975	Port Weller Drydocks, Port Weller, Ont.	
M.V. <i>Stena Nondica</i>	1976	Rickmers Werft	

Source: T.G. Bartlett, Public Affairs and Marketing, CN Marine



*The Burgeo stuck in ice*



*The Bar Haven*

and the outside world. In 1954, 38,605 passengers and 41,424 tons of freight were moved within the Province by CN and 123,698 tons into the Province. Canadian National ships alone could not handle all the traffic and had to contract local schooners and smaller motor boats. Similarly, steamship companies such as Associated Steamship Lines were engaged on the Gulf service. Other independent companies such as Furness Withy and Co., Blue Peter Steamships, Canadian Constantine Services, Clarke Steamships, Newfoundland Canada Steamships and Newfoundland Great Lakes Steamships regularly operated between Newfoundland and the North American mainland. In addition, large wholesaling firms continued to use their own vessels. Lewisporte Wholesalers' *Ruth Isabel* delivered freight to many western Notre Dame Bay communities into the 1970s.

The completion of an extensive highway network in the 1960s and 1970s saw the coastal boat service grad-

ually diminish. The Gulf ferry service, however, was expanded in 1967 to include an Argenta to North Sydney run. In 1991 Marine Atlantic continued to provide essential supplies to a large portion of the Province. (CN in 1973 created an administrative and operating unit called East Coast Ferry and Marine Service which became CN Marine in 1976 and, after being made an independent Crown corporation in 1985, had its name changed again in 1986, to Marine Atlantic). Along with the Gulf ferry service, a Labrador service was operated from June to November, serving 47 ports between Lewisporte and Nain. Marine Atlantic each season also transported hundreds of fishermen and their families to summer fishing stations along the Labrador coast. In addition, high-speed passenger boats such as the *Marine Courier*, the *Marine Runner* and the *Marine Sprinter* serviced the south coast.





*The coast guard vessel Sir Humphrey Gilbert in the Labrador Sea*

Another marine service that continued to be subsidized by the federal government throughout the 1960s and 1970s was the shipping of freight from the Canadian mainland to Corner Brook and St. John's. But by 1982 this subsidy was discontinued. At that time most freight being shipped to the Province arrived on modern container vessels owned either by Atlantic Container Express, whose principal owners were Harry Steele and the Harvey Group of Companies *qqv*, or Atlantic Sea Route Ltd., also partially owned by Harveys.

See also RAILWAYS. J.P. Andrieux (1984), Charles N. Forward (1958), Harold A. Innis (1978), P.T. McGrath (1911), Malcolm MacLeod (n.d.; 1982), R.A. MacKay (1946), John J. Mannion (1977), Keith Matthews *et al* (1984), John T. Mullock (1860), S.J.R. Noel (1971), F.W. Rowe (1976), *CN Marine Inc. Annual Report* (1979-1985), *DNLB* (1990), *Echo* (1983-1984 *passim*), *ET* (Jan. 27, 1991), *JHA* (1850; 1870), *JLC* (1870), *Marine Atlantic Annual Report* (1986-1989), *Mariner* (1990 *passim*), *Royal Commission on Coasting Trade Submission of the Government of the Province of Newfoundland* (1955). BWC

**COAST GUARD.** With Confederation the federal Department of Transport (Marine Services branch) assumed responsibility for Newfoundland and Labrador waters. In 1991 the Marine Services branch, renamed the Canadian Coast Guard (CCG) in 1962, included marine traffic supervision, marine safety and education, vessel inspection, ice breaking, maintenance of lighthouses and other shore navigational aids, buoy placement and maintenance, marine surveying, search and rescue (in cooperation with Canadian Armed Forces), oceanographic and hydrographic research, and cable laying and repair. The Coast Guard also enforced the Canada Shipping Act and pollution prevention procedures. Administration of all operations

was directed from St. John's, where one of the CCG's five regional offices was located.

The Coast Guard search and rescue operations were directed by the St. John's Marine Rescue Sub-Centre. In addition, lifeboat stations were maintained at Burin and Burgeo, and radio stations at St. Lawrence, Comfort Cove, St. Anthony, Stephenville and Goose Bay. Four cutters were primarily responsible for search and rescue, but other federal government ships, such as those operated by the Department of Fisheries and Oceans, were available when needed as were helicopters from the Canadian Armed Forces base at Gander. A volunteer association of fishermen and pleasure craft owners known as the Canadian Marine Rescue Auxiliary (or Coast Guard Auxiliary) also provided search and rescue services. From its St. John's traffic centre the Coast Guard managed a vessel traffic system for Canadian territorial waters off Newfoundland and Labrador. In addition to regulating and monitoring vessel traffic, the Centre provided navigation information and ensured compliance with Canadian regulations. Vessels could request information from the Centre at any time, but Notices to Shipping provided regular information on changes affecting navigation. Other services included the transmitting of medical advice and distress signals. The Coast Guard, from Vessel Traffic Services Centres at St. John's, Argentia and Port aux Basques, also supervised the safe movement of local vessels of 20 m or more in length and ensured that regulations were obeyed. The use of the system, however, was voluntary. See **HYDROGRAPHIC SERVICES; ICE-BREAKING SHIPS; NAVIGATIONAL AIDS.** *Sailing Directions Newfoundland* (1986), *TCE* (1985). BWC

**ICE MONITORING.** Since navigation in Newfoundland and Labrador waters began, sea ice and icebergs have presented serious threats to shipping (see **ICE**)

and have resulted in numerous ice-related disasters. The first formalized ice-surveillance program in Newfoundland was begun in 1889 by St. John's harbour master, George Robinson *qv*. Light keepers were instructed to keep a daily log of ice movements around the coast and periodically to send their records to St. John's for analysis and publication. The next development occurred in 1913, at an international conference in London on Safety of Life at Sea, when the International Ice Patrol (IIP) was established to monitor icebergs in the North Atlantic. The organization had personnel stationed at Gander in 1990.

In 1958 Canada, under an agreement with the United States, established its first ice-forecasting service. The Department of Transport took over this service from the Navy in 1959 and established headquarters in Halifax, with field units in the Arctic. Forecasts were provided for the Gulf of St. Lawrence and northern waters. In 1971 headquarters for this service was relocated to Ottawa and jurisdiction was transferred to the Atmospheric Environmental Service (AES) in the Department of Environment. Most of the ice data was supplied by two long-range aircraft based in Gander and Prince Edward Island and supplemented by weather satellites, observers aboard Canadian Coast Guard icebreakers, and shore reports. The AES plots the data and makes the information available, mainly through radio, two or three times daily throughout the ice season. Ottawa also issued twice monthly forecasts describing ice growth, drift, decay trends and coastal congestion, as well as two seasonal outlooks. Other information available through publications included annual ice observations in Canadian waters, ice thickness data for selected Canadian stations (issued annually), ice thickness climatology (issued periodically), and various ice atlases and ice summaries.

As exploration for oil on the Grand Banks intensified in the 1970s so did research in ice monitoring and by the 1980s engineers at Memorial University's Centre for Cold Ocean Resources Engineering (C-CORE) were providing site forecasting to companies operating offshore. Alexander Beaton (interview, Aug.



The AES measuring ice thickness

1982), Mona El-Tahan (interview, Apr. 1991), W.H. Greene (1973), C.G. Head (1976), R.G. Lounsbury (1934), George Robinson (1882; 1889), Newfoundland Historical Society (Icebergs). EPS/BWC

<p>The Mariner Invite you to Place your ads at Low Rates For information call Owen at 468-2458</p>	<p>MAY 6 1991</p> <h1 style="margin: 0;">THE MARINER</h1> <p>Vol. 1 No. 3      BONAVISTA, N.F.L.D. Monday MAY 15, 1989      50¢</p>	<p><b>UNIQUE</b> United Travel Church St., Bonavista Ph. 468-2887 or 1-800-563-4741 Free ticket delivery Free Service Lowest fares available</p>
--	---	--

Crab Fishermen  
Break Off  
Negotiations

Talks between the F.P.A.W. and F.A.E.L. over crab prices for Newfoundland fishermen continued on Wednesday and Thursday (April 26-27) in St. John's Bruce Chapman of F.A.E.L. and his negotiating team, consisting of company officials from the various crab plants around the island, offered the fishermen 48 cents/lb. as opposed to 42 cents/lb. which was offered in previous negotiations. Still this is less than half of what they received per pound last year. The F.P.A.W. and F.A.E.L. broke off negotiations without coming to an agreement but talks will be ongoing.

## Cuff & Harris to Tour With Skaggs



Don Cuff, one of the musicians to tour with Skaggs, and associate of R.C. Harris, heard about the tour and they agreed to participate.

## Annual Inspection, R.C.S.C.C. Golden Hind



Crew of R.C.S.C.C. Golden Hind

R.C.S.C.C. "Golden Hind" Unit No. 24 held their 36th Annual Inspection on Saturday, May 6th. The Fall in of the Ship's Company was at approximately 7 p.m. with the inspecting officer LCDR William Pittul CD arriving shortly after to inspect the Corp. in his inspecting party LCDR Pittul also had Lt. 1st Larry Cooper, Area Cadet Officer; P.O. 1 Al Bussell; Area Cadet Instructor; Mrs. Bertha Brown, Director of the R.F. & Lab. Division of the Navy League of Canada; Mr. Cliff Ryan, Vice President of the Bonavista Peninsula Navy League of

Canada; and Mr. John White, President of the Catalina Branch of the Navy League. When the actual inspection was over and the Corps had its March Past, they demonstrated some of the Training Drill they have learned over the past year. As they went along, C.O. 1 Aileen Parry explained what they were doing. One of the best displays was a mock rescue of an injured person who is trapped under a heavy pipe. This displayed their quick thinking, leadership, and practical use of materials at hand.

Back to page 120

**MARINER, THE.** A newspaper published at Bonavista by Donald Mifflin in 1989. A bi-weekly with a circulation of 1,500, the 16-page tabloid published local news, short features, historical notes, and a schools section. Unable to draw sufficient advertising revenues, the *Mariner* stopped publishing after four months. Donald Mifflin (interview, March 1991), *Mariner* (April-June 1989). GMW

**MARITIME ARCHAIC TRADITION.** This phrase is used by archaeologists to denote the culture type of some of the earliest people to inhabit the coast of Labrador and the first known inhabitants of the Island of Newfoundland. 'Maritime' refers to the emphasis placed upon coastal resources by the people of this tradition. It is evidenced by their coastal settlements, the exploitations of sea mammals, birds and fish, and the pervasive influence of the sea and its resources throughout many aspects of their way of life. 'Archaic' refers to an ancient stage or period of cultural development found throughout most of North America. It is typified by a 'settling in' of various societies into particular environments, the development of specialized techniques for exploiting the resources found in these environments, and by economies based on hunting, fishing and collecting, with little or no evidence of food production (plant or animal domestication). A 'tradition,' to archaeologists, refers to some characteristic or group of charac-

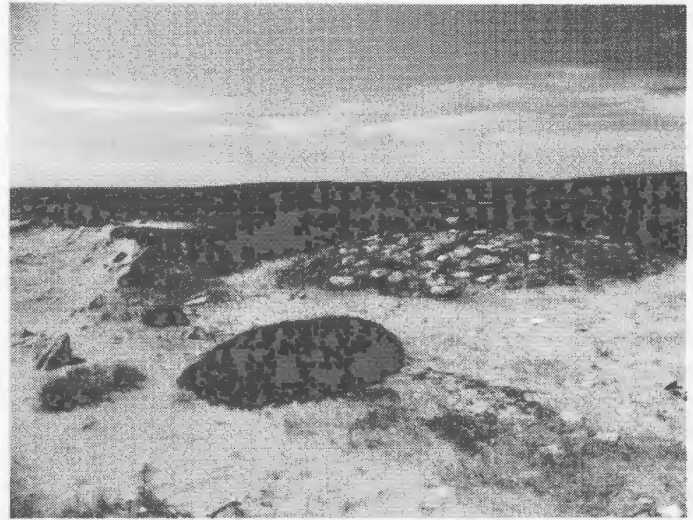
teristics that have well-defined boundaries in space and some persistence through time.

The Maritime Archaic tradition of Newfoundland and Labrador fits these definitions and is an example of what archaeologists call a 'whole cultural tradition.' That is, those characteristics used to define it include all of those objects in use by the people and what can be inferred from them — for example, the artifacts themselves, settlement types and locations, economic patterns, burial practices, religious beliefs and practices.

At one time or another between about 7,500 years ago and 3,000 years ago, the remains of Maritime Archaic tradition existed throughout the coastal regions of the entire province. The oldest good evidence for a marine-oriented way of life comes from the L'Anse Amour burial mound in southern Labrador. A low stone mound covered the skeleton of a child about 12 years of age, accompanied by bone and stone knives and spear points, a bone flute or whistle, graphite pebbles with evidence of grinding to produce a pigment or paint, a walrus tusk, an antler toggle or line handle, and a toggling harpoon. This last artifact, which twists or 'toggles' in the wound made when it penetrates the animal's flesh to prevent an animal from escaping, is a sophisticated device used by marine mammal hunters throughout the world. The L'Anse Amour specimen is the oldest presently known from any part of the world and suggests that even before 7,500 years ago people along the southern Labrador coast were familiar with the resources of the sea and how to exploit them.

These first Maritime Archaic people were the descendants of people known as 'Palaeo-Indians' *qv* (palaeo = old), whose slow spread northward along the Atlantic coast is documented by archaeological sites in New England and the Maritime Provinces. Their progress northeastward along the lower north shore of the St. Lawrence brought them to southern Labrador by about 9,000 years ago. The population expansion continued northward, reaching northernmost Labrador by at least 5,000 years ago. The reasons for this continual expansion are unclear, but probably involved a certain amount of population pressure and the attractiveness of areas where game was both plentiful and had never before experienced human predation.

These first Maritime Archaic inhabitants of the Labrador coast are sometimes referred to by archaeologists as the 'northern branch' of the Maritime Archaic tradition, to distinguish them from their 'southern branch' cousins who appear to have been the first people to occupy the Island of Newfoundland. During their expansion these northern branch people discovered and became the first to exploit the large deposits of a distinctive rock called 'Ramah chert' or 'Ramah quartzite.' It is found only in the Ramah Bay region and is translucent grey in colour, usually mottled with black bands and often including small deposits of iron pyrite. From this stone the Maritime Archaic people chipped narrow spear points with tapering stems for attachment to a shaft, knives of several forms, and a



*Burial mound at L'Anse Amour*

variety of other tools and weapons. Some of the larger examples of these distinctive weapons and tools found their way as far south as the State of Maine, evidence of well-developed trade networks as long ago as 4,000 years.

Other rock types, notably slate, were used to manufacture carefully formed and polished spears and knives as well as woodworking tools including axes, adzes and gouges. Because of the acid soils of the Labrador coast, virtually no tools or weapons made from bone, antler or other organic substances have survived. These implements probably far outnumbered those made from stone and undoubtedly were as sophisticated as those found in Maritime Archaic sites in other regions (see below).

All evidence points to a people who were well equipped for life along the Labrador coast, of which they had sole possession until about 4,000 years ago. At this time a new people, known to archaeologists as 'Palaeo-Eskimos' *qv* (old Eskimos) first appeared in northern Labrador. Physically, linguistically and culturally distinct from the Maritime Archaic people, their arrival marked a turning point in northern branch Maritime Archaic prehistory. We can only imagine the surprise of both groups at seeing another people so markedly different from themselves, especially since they had probably never before had such an experience.

Although the evidence is not overwhelming, it appears that the Palaeo-Eskimos continued to spread slowly southward and that their advance corresponded with a retreat of the northern branch Maritime Archaic people. During the last 500 years of their existence on the Labrador coast some interesting developments took place. The culmination of a series of developments in house types resulted in the building of 'long-houses,' up to 80 or more metres in length and located on ancient beach terraces — perhaps the first 'row housing' in the New World. In at least one location a series of rock piles and blinds channelled caribou to within a few metres of the villages. Elaborate human burials, both in the north and as far south as Hamilton Inlet, are accompanied by red ochre and a variety of

tools, weapons and ornaments. These burials may indicate an intensification in religious practices, perhaps even in response to the unsettled conditions caused by the Palaeo-Eskimos continuing their southward expansion. After about 3,500 years ago, the distinctive stone tools and weapons, habitation sites and elaborate burials that are hallmarks of the Maritime Archaic tradition disappear from the archaeological record.

Although northern branch Maritime Archaic people flourished along the northern and central Labrador coasts until about 3,500 years ago, their presence on the south coast cannot be demonstrated after about 6,000 years ago. Their distinctive slender spear points, made from quartz, quartzite and quartz crystal, are no longer to be found. Instead, in southern Labrador, there is a complex of stone tools and weapons, dominated by broad spear points with notches for hafting and made from cherts and rhyolites which differ markedly from those of their predecessors. Some similar polished stone spears, knives and woodworking tools are also found, but these, too, differ in subtle ways from those of the northern branch Maritime Archaic people. The absence of preserved organic materials along the entire coast makes further comparisons impossible.

It is difficult to interpret such an abrupt change in the archaeological record. It may simply reflect a new technology or new styles sweeping into the area, for such changes are not uncommon in prehistory. On the other hand, this change may indicate the arrival of a new people, perhaps more closely related to northern branch people than the Palaeo-Eskimos, but nonetheless carrying a tool kit that allows archaeologists to separate the two cultures relatively easily. If this event does mark the arrival of a new people, it can be seen

as the first appearance of 'southern branch' Maritime Archaic people. It was these southern branch people who first populated the Island of Newfoundland. A Maritime Archaic site at L'Anse aux Meadows, on the tip of the Northern Peninsula, has been radiocarbon dated to 5,000 years ago; another site in Bonavista Bay, to about 4,900 years ago. For almost 2,000 years after these first dates the Maritime Archaic people populated much of Newfoundland's coastline.

One of the most important Maritime Archaic sites in Newfoundland is that excavated in 1968 and 1969 at Port au Choix on the west coast of the Northern Peninsula. There, a number of factors combined to preserve every bone, antler and ivory object placed with more than 100 individuals in over 60 human burials. Coupled with the stone tools, weapons and ornaments, this collection was so different from anything previously found in the Northeast that it was immediately obvious that the first evidence of a new archaeological culture had come to light. For that reason it was named 'Maritime Archaic' to distinguish it from Archaic traditions in surrounding areas. From the thousands of tools, weapons, ornaments and other objects found with the Port au Choix burials (including the remarkably preserved human skeletons themselves), it is possible to draw an unusually complete picture of the way of life of Newfoundland's first inhabitants.

Many of the tools and weapons seem admirably suited for hunting and processing sea mammals, birds and fish; they are probably the end result of a long evolution of tools and weapons, as the Maritime Archaic people continued to specialize in exploiting the Newfoundland environment. Barbed and toggling harpoons, the latter identical in principle but stylistically different from the L'Anse Amour specimen, were used to take seals, walrus and perhaps small whales. Pol-



*Maritime Archaic skeleton and burial objects from Port au Choix*

ished slate and bone lances were used to kill the animals when they were drawn within reach by the harpoon line. Long, narrow bone and antler points were used to tip 'leisters,' or fish spears, probably used to kill salmon as they migrated through shallow waters during the summer months. Somewhat smaller bone points, with sawtooth barbs cut along one edge, were probably bird darts thrown over the water at flocks of sea birds. The bills of 200 great auks found in one burial may represent the results of such a hunt. Tools for removing the flesh and hair from skins, as well as awls and bone needles with remarkably fine eyes, all attest to the working of hides and the manufacture of tailored clothing. Many of the garments were decorated with shell beads, the claws and teeth of various land and sea mammals and the bills of birds. Woodworking tools — stone axes and gouges, adzes made from stone and walrus ivory, and fine carving tools fashioned from beaver incisors — were used to manufacture a variety of wooden implements that we probably cannot even imagine.

In addition to objects with purely practical functions, many of the graves contained objects of a decorative and/or magical nature. Crystals of quartz, amethyst, and calcite, odd-shaped and colourful pebbles, hundreds of small white quartz pebbles and teeth, claws, and other bones of birds and mammals were recovered from the cemetery. Bone pins and pendants, some carved with the likenesses of birds and mammals, were found in a number of graves. While many of these were purely decorative, many may have had other significance. All peoples attribute particular characteristics to particular species of animals. In many societies, the possession of a tooth or claw from an animal, for example a bear or fox, will help the owner to acquire strength, cunning or some other desirable trait. Particularly powerful may have been a carved stone likeness of a killer whale, certainly a good animal for a group of seal hunters to imitate and perhaps one which seal hunters might have cause to fear.

It would be impossible to detail the artifacts from Port au Choix or to present the inferences archaeologists have made from them. It is clear, however, that the objects indicate a people well attuned to life along the Newfoundland coast, not only in terms of economic and technological pursuits but also in terms of their beliefs and intellectual culture. We may well imagine that the Maritime Archaic people of Labrador had similar beliefs and a similar elaborate technology — of which, unfortunately, no trace has been preserved in the harsh soils.

Although Port au Choix is a key in understanding the Maritime Archaic tradition, other sites are known from most areas of the Island. They are especially common on the Northern Peninsula and the Northeast coast, perhaps because the harp seal herds played such an important part in their existence.

For more than 2,500 years the Maritime Archaic people of Newfoundland appear to have flourished in most parts of the Island. Then, as also happened in

Labrador, the hallmarks of Maritime Archaic culture become less and less common in the archaeological record, until, by about 3,000 years ago, there is no trace of their elaborate and distinctive complex of artifacts and ideas. This time it is difficult to invoke an expanding population of Palaeo-Eskimos to account for their demise. In fact, it is very difficult to understand what may have become of this apparently well-adjusted people. Almost certainly, though, some combination of unfortunate events involving their usually abundant, but sometimes very scarce, food resources accounts for their apparent disappearance. Seals, caribou, salmon, capelin and other resources formed the basis for the Maritime Archaic economy. The failure of even one of these resources to appear at the time and place it was expected could have made for difficult times. The repeated failure of a single resource, or of two or more resources, might have resulted in the disappearance of an entire population. This appears to be what happened on the Island of Newfoundland; at least the population was reduced to the point where it became archaeologically invisible when looked for from the late twentieth century.

Although Newfoundland's Maritime Archaic population seems to have disappeared about 3,000 years ago, the same might not have held true for those southern branch Maritime Archaic people living on the Labrador side of the Strait of Belle Isle. There is a slender thread of evidence, largely in the form of stone tools, that suggests that these people were able to survive whatever events caused the demise of the Newfoundland people. This trail of evidence might even lead into the historic period. Indeed, some of the Natives to greet the first Europeans to visit southern Labrador may have had ancestors who had lived there for millennia. See *ARCHAEOLOGY*. McGhee and Tuck (1975), James A. Tuck (1970; 1976; 1976a). JAMES A. TUCK

**MARITIME HISTORY GROUP.** With the objective of researching North Atlantic communities and their sea-related activities (particularly in Newfoundland and the Maritimes), the Maritime History Group (MHG) was formed within Memorial University's Department of History in 1971. Wishing also to create an accessible body of such information, the MHG acquired annuals on North Atlantic shipping, commerce and the fisheries, that had been assembled since 1967. In 1990 the Maritime History Archive boasted one of the world's largest collections of such records.

The archive gained international renown when it procured an extensive collection of original documents called "The Agreements on Account of Crew" from the Public Record Office in London. Spanning 1863-1938 and 1951-1975, these records provided details about the voyages and crews of British Empire vessels. Another achievement of the MHG was the six-year "Atlantic Canada Shipping Project" under the direction of principal researcher David G. Alexander *qv*, through which analysis of nineteenth-century crew lists and shipping registers for many Atlantic

Canada ports provided insights into the rise and fall of the region's shipping industry.

On April 15, 1986, when the MHG dissolved, the Maritime History Archive was established as a separate unit within Memorial's Faculty of Arts. The Maritime Studies Research Unit took over the research role in June, 1986. Gerald Panting (interview, July 1990), *DNLB* (1990), *MHG Newsletter* (1982/84; 1984/85), *MUN Calendar* (1990-91), *MUN Check List of Research Studies*, *MHG* (CNS; 1973, 1981), *MUN Gazette* (June 23, 1988), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (MUN Maritime History Group). CSK

**MARKLAND.** Markland or "forest land" (from the Norse word for "wood") was the second of three unknown lands explored by \*Leifr Eiriksson *qv* around the year 1000 A.D. and is widely considered the first part of mainland North America to be visited by Europeans. Based on the *Sagas'* descriptions, historians have suggested that Markland was a forested part of the Labrador coast, with the Groswater Bay area being the likely point of contact. Over the next 100 years or more, the Vikings on several expeditions to Markland for wood encountered natives whom they referred to as *Skraelings* — probably forebears of the Innu and Inuit. Joan Horwood (1985), Stine and Ingstad (1985), V. Tanner (1947). BWC

**MARKLAND** (inc. 1981, pop. 1986, 319). Located on the Avalon Peninsula near Whitbourne *qv*, Markland was founded as an experimental land settlement or agricultural community in 1934. The "Markland experiment" began in the spring of that year when a group of private citizens in St. John's approached the Commission of Government, offering to act as trustees for ten families of ex-servicemen who wished to farm as an alternative to collecting relief. The Commission advanced relief payments to the trustees and offered a block of land for the settlement on the road between Whitbourne and Colinet, along the Rocky River. The name Markland was chosen, from "forest land" of the Norse sagas.

Beginning in 1935 Commissioners Thomas Lodge and John Hope Simpson *qqv* began to promote an expansion of Markland as an experiment in "social regeneration." A manager was appointed for the settlement (landscaper Rudolf Cochius *qv*, one of the original trustees) and homes were provided for 120 families in six numbered "communities," as well as two sawmills, a store, two interdenominational "folk schools," a furniture-making shop and a cottage hospital. Settlers were recruited from the areas hardest hit by the Depression — chiefly St. John's and Conception Bay (particularly Victoria *qv*). By the 1935 *Census* there were 635 residents. Family names among the land settlers, still found in Markland in 1990, include Antle, Baldwin, Clarke, Cumby, Lidstone, Luffman, Penney, Parsons and Smith.

Originally the Commission had great hopes for Markland and urged expansion of the experiment to establish other agricultural communities. At first land was to be worked communally, but by 1939 it had been



*Markland Cottage Hospital*

largely divided among the settlers. Indeed, by the outbreak of World War II, the Commission had somewhat soured on land settlement as a cure for Newfoundland's social and economic ills. The cost of maintaining the settlers at a site inland, far away from most services, proved to be much higher than original estimates, a circumstance compounded by the way that the community was spread out along a six-mile stretch of road. In addition, many of the settlers objected to the manner in which the community was administered and left or were expelled. (On May 16, 1936 the *Daily News* ran an article headlined "Is Markland in Russia?" which chronicled how the Butt family was ejected from the settlement after the children "put their tongues out at Mrs. Cochius.")

By 1940 the government was not participating as actively in the land settlement scheme at Markland and many of the more novel aspects of the experiment (such as communal farming and interdenominational schools) had been abandoned. As employment prospects increased in Newfoundland during World War II many families ceased farming. Markland residents were employed at Argentia after 1941 and by the end of the War Markland was less a farming community than a dormitory for workers employed elsewhere. The population was 395 in 1945 and has since decreased, services becoming concentrated at Whitbourne. Students have been bused from Markland since the 1960s and the Markland hospital was phased out from the early 1980s and closed in 1985, when a new clinic was established in Whitbourne.

In 1990 there was little evidence of the "Markland experiment" left in the community, apart from the former staff house and community barn near the Rocky River bridge (in what was formerly community #1). See LAND SETTLEMENT. J.S.R. Gosse (1985), W.G. Handcock (1970), R.A. MacKay (1946), Peter Neary (1988), J.R. Smallwood (1941), *Census* (1935-1986), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Markland), Newfoundland Historical Society (Markland). RHC

**MARQUISE** (pop. 1935, 283). A resettled fishing community on the south side of Argentia Harbour, approx-



Marquise

imately 8 km north of Placentia. While the beginnings of the Marquise settlement itself are unknown, a French map of 1744 names the southwest portion of the Harbour the "Baye de la Marquise." By the time Marquise was recorded as a separate community in the 1845 *Census*, 67 people were living there. Lovell's recorded a mixture of Irish and English surnames in 1871, including Maher, Finnessey and Hunt, and by the 1900s there were also Fitzpatricks, Griffins, Houlihans, O'Reillys and Smiths.

The community had a school by 1884, located, according to local tradition, at Lower Room Point on the north side of the harbour. A second schoolhouse, named "Marquise School," which served the communities of Travis's Cove and Point Mall, had replaced the earlier one by the 1920s. The primarily Roman Catholic community also had its first chapel by 1891. The cornerstone of the church that replaced it was laid in 1916. Atop Mount Rosary on the north side of the harbour, the Most Holy Rosary Church, cemetery and parish hall served the entire Argentinia area.

While fishing and small-scale farming had always been the principal means of subsistence, the opening of a silver and lead mine in Argentinia in the early 1800s provided some employment until 1925. In 1940 Marquise, along with the whole of the Argentinia area, experienced a drastic change, for with the establishment of the American naval base many people abandoned fishing for employment there. The Argentinia resettlement program saw Marquise completely abandoned by 1941, most of its 283 residents moving to Freshwater *qv* and other nearby areas. See ARGENTINIA BASE. E.R. Seary (1975), J.R. Smallwood (1941), Margaret Smith (interview, Nov. 1990), *Carte des Bayes, Rades et Port de Plaisance dans l'Isle de Terre Neuve* (1744), *Census* (1845-1935), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871). CSK

**MARRIAGE.** For about the first 300 years of colonization no legal regulations governing marriage existed in Newfoundland. During the days of the migratory fishery, before a significant permanent population resided on the Island, both visitors and residents usually followed the regulations of their country of origin.

As the resident population increased, authorities seemed to assume that this practice would continue. Yet Great Britain's marriage act — *Lord Hardwicke's Act, 1753* — specified that its provisions did not apply "to any marriage solemnized beyond the sea." Thus, when Church of England missionaries began to assert that only they could legally perform marriage rites in Newfoundland, other groups, particularly Roman Catholics and Methodists, were soon challenging them. Moreover, authorities were confronted with marriage customs which had evolved in Newfoundland in the absence of clergymen and which in many ways were quite different from those then approved by the churches. While marriage by civil ceremony was recognized in England by 1836, it and common-law marriages had been recognized in Newfoundland much earlier. (Ironically, however, they were not legally recognized here until the 1960s — common-law marriages in an amendment to the Workmen's Compensation Act of 1966-67 and civil marriages in 1969.)

Even as late as the 1700s missionaries were still so scarce that it was customary "for the Lord of the Harbour . . . to perform the [marriage] ceremony in the same way as it is performed in England by clergymen, and that in Winter when they have no Lord of the Harbour, it is performed by any common man that can read" (cited in Mannion). The custom was so entrenched that it continued to be practised even where the church was well established. In 1769, for example, the Reverend Laurence Coughlan *qv* at Harbour Grace was complaining that "Common fishermen, English



A St. John's "society" wedding from the turn of the century: the marriage of May McCowen and Shannon Munn qv.

and Irish, in this parish marry and baptize." Also, the missionary at Ferryland and Bay Bulls in 1793 noted "a prevailing custom for persons to live together in a state of matrimony, without ever coming to church." Many communities relied on leading settlers — usually merchants — who were often authorized by the church to perform marriages, baptisms and burials. A Mr. Ackerman performed this role at Bonavista in the late 1700s. Around this same time George Cartwright qv on the coast of Labrador reportedly married "with all due ceremony one William Bettres to Catherine Gouard, one of the maid-servants he brought from Plymouth" (Gosling). In many instances couples simply declared their intentions to marry. A public celebration often followed, beginning with the marriage ceremony. When a clergyman arrived the ceremony would be repeated in the church. This practice extended into the 1900s in more remote areas and it was so well accepted that children of these marriages were not considered illegitimate by the public or the church.

Not surprisingly, problems arose as the church became established. Matters were coming to a head by the early 1800s. Marriages were being performed openly by magistrates and clergy of faiths other than the Church of England. Sixteen marriages were conducted by Roman Catholic clergy in St. John's as early as 1793 and Methodist clergy were soon doing likewise. In 1816 the Church of England priest at St. John's, the Rev. David Rowland, informed the governor that "the Methodist Ministers had lately taken it upon themselves to solemnise the rites of matrimony in the town, contrary to the laws of the realm, and to the irreparable injury of the persons concerned and their innocent offspring" (Pedley). When the governor confronted these ministers — Messrs. Cubit and Sabine — they reminded him that there was no law

against their conducting marriages and declared that they would not adhere to any restrictions placed on them.

The first legislation addressing the problem was passed by Westminster in 1817. *An Act to regulate the Celebration of Marriages in Newfoundland* acknowledged that:

doubt has existed whether the Law of England requiring Religious Ceremonies in the celebration of Marriage to be performed by persons in Holy Orders for the perfect validity of the Marriage Contract, be in force in Newfoundland; and by reason of this doubt, Marriages have been of late celebrated in Newfoundland by persons not in Holy Orders: AND whereas great inconvenience and irregularities may arise if these Doubts shall continue to prevail . . . all marriages contracted . . . shall be performed by persons in Holy Orders; and all Marriages, which shall be contracted or celebrated contrary to this Act . . . shall be and are hereby declared to be null and void.

The act, which was clearly unworkable, was replaced in 1824 by one which acknowledged that:

by reason of the great extent of the said Island of Newfoundland, and the Want of internal Communication between the different parts . . . during the greater part of the Year, Difficulties have arisen with respect to the Solemnization of Marriages in various Settlements and Stations there; and it is expedient that temporary Provisions be made for the legal Solemnization of Marriages . . . Be it therefore enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for One of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, or for the Governor or Act-



ing Governor for the Time being . . . to grant Licences or a Licence to celebrate Marriages . . . to any Person or Persons who shall employ Himself solely in the Duties of a Teacher or Preacher of Religion. . . .

And . . . it shall and may be lawful for any [such] Person . . . to celebrate Marriages . . . where . . . the Woman about to be married could not, without Inconvenience, repair from her ordinary Place of Abode . . . to some Church or Chapel of or belonging to the Established Church of *England*. . . .

While this act, along with the Judicature and Fisheries Acts passed that year, may have amounted to “a complete revision of the laws of Newfoundland and its recognition as a colony” (McLintock), it failed to address concerns of religious groups other than the Church of England. When representative government was granted in 1832 one of the statutes passed in the first session of the new law-making assembly incorporated most of the requirements for the solemnization of marriage contained in Lord Hardwicke’s Act, 1753. Most notably missing was the requirement that a marriage be preceded by either the publication of banns or the issuance of a licence. (A licence was not required in Newfoundland until 1969.) The matter of civil marriages was not addressed and these continued to be performed in the more remote areas, especially Labrador, well after 1833. From the mid-1800s, however, the solemnization of marriage was performed along lines similar to the rest of North America.

Thus by 1898 Judge Prowse was able to claim that while “the law on this subject still contains many absurdities and anomalies, . . . it has been much improved.” By then a Married Women Protection Act existed which among other things took away the husband’s right under the law to beat his wife to “a moderate degree.” Providing that the marriage had occurred after 1883, that act also entitled a wife to “hold and dispose of all property . . . which belonged to her at marriage or which she afterwards acquired, and all her wages, &c., earned in any business carried



A wedding party at Merasheen in the 1950s



A modern outpost wedding

on separately from her husband.” However, not until 1980 with the enacting of the Matrimonial Property Act was marriage fully recognized by the law in Newfoundland as a partnership of equals. Lewis A. Anspach (1819), James C. Faris (1972), E. Gillis (1973), W.G. Gosling (1910), Charles Lench (1985), W. Gordon Handcock (1977), A.H. McIntock (1941), S.J.R. Noel (1971), Charles Pedley (1863), D.W. Prowse (1898), F.W. Rowe (1980), M. Sparkes (1971), Karen V. Szala (1978), *A Bill to regulate the Celebration of Marriages in Newfoundland* (1817), *An Act to repeal . . . An Act to regulate the Celebration of Marriages in Newfoundland* (57 Geo. III, c.68), *Family Law Study Newfoundland Project VII Marriage Final Report* (1969), *Scoping Study of Family Life in Newfoundland and Labrador* (1989), *TCE* (1985), *The Matrimonial Property Act* (1980). BWC

**MARS, PETER C.** (c.1876-1937). Poet. Born Gallashields, Scotland. Married Gertrude Fennell. Mars came to Newfoundland about 1893 and worked with the St. John’s firm of Marshall and Rodger (later Marshall Brothers). In 1898 he joined the British Army, returning to Newfoundland after the Boer War. Known as an outstanding soccer player in his day, he also wrote poetry which appeared in several local periodicals. Mars published a volume of poetry, *The Call of Terra Nova*, in 1924. Paul O’Neill (1975), Thomas Young (letter 1961, Smallwood Files), *DN* (Dec. 24, 1937). RHC

**MARSHALL, ALEXANDER** (1835-1911). Merchant. Born New Kilpatrick, Scotland. Married Rebecca Garland. Marshall came to Newfoundland in 1855 as a clerk with the St. John’s firm of Wilson and Co., and within three years was general manager of the firm.

In 1862 he joined Charles R. Ayre *qv* in establishing the firm of Ayre and Marshall, which purchased his former employer’s Water Street premises in 1867. In

1884 he left that partnership to form the wholesale and retail dry goods firm of Marshall and Rodger, with premises on Water Street at Prescott. Burnt out in the Great Fire of 1892, Marshall and Rodger was restructured as Marshall Brothers which became "one of the largest, most pushing and most prosperous firms of the city" (*DN*). After the fire Marshall served as member of the St. John's Fire Relief Committee. He subsequently left business matters in the hands of his three sons. Although he never stood for elective office, Marshall was active in politics behind the scenes and was for many years a member of the Board of Revenue and the Board of Works. P.K. Devine ([1936]), Paul O'Neill (1976), *DN* (Nov. 28, 1911). RHC

**MARSHALL, FRANCIS WILLIAM** (1889-1973). Businessman. Born St. John's, son of Robert G. and Susanna (Cook) Marshall. Educated St. John's. Married Fannie Tilley. In March 1920 Marshall and his brother, Frederick W. Marshall *qv*, founded Marshall's Garage on Water Street West. In 1924 it became the first Chrysler Motors dealership in Newfoundland and eventually one of the principal automobile dealerships and garages.

Marshall began his career in 1902 with the Reid Newfoundland Co. as a machinist and became one of the company's marine engineers. From 1913 to 1919 he managed the Reid company's St. John's motor garage and repair shop. Soon after he opened his own garage. The garage was destroyed by fire in July 1933, but reopened as Marshall Motors Ltd. the next year. The firm moved to Kenmount Road in 1961, when Canadian National Railways threatened to expropriate most of its Water Street property. Paul O'Neill (1976), *ET* (Mar. 30, 1973), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). BWC

**MARSHALL, FREDERICK WALTER** (1891-1959). Businessman. Born St. John's, son of Robert G. and Susanna (Cook) Marshall. Educated Central Training School. Married Emily Vickers. In 1920 Marshall and a brother, Francis W. Marshall *qv*, established Marshall's Garage. The firm later became Marshall Motors Ltd., one of St. John's pioneer automobile dealerships and service stations.



Higgins, Cashin and Marshall en route to London with a petition opposing Confederation

Marshall began his career as an accountant with T. & M. Winter and served overseas in World War I as assistant chief paymaster for the Newfoundland Regiment. Following the war he was active in the Great War Veterans' Association, serving as dominion president from 1935 to 1937. These services were honoured when Major Marshall was named a Member of the British Empire (military division) in the 1930s. Marshall was a strong advocate of the reinstatement of Responsible Government and late in 1948 — along with Peter Cashin and John G. Higgins *qqv* — travelled to London to petition the British government concerning the speed at which Newfoundland was being steered into Confederation. He died at St. John's on December 25, 1959. Peter C. Cashin (*BN III*, 1967), *Newfoundland Who's Who 1952* (1952), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). BWC

**MARSHALL, INGEBORG** (1929- ). Writer; anthropologist. Born Germany. Educated Hamburg, Germany; Sarah Lawrence College; Memorial University. Marshall came to Newfoundland in 1968.

Marshall was chief cataloguer with the Newfoundland Museum 1973-75 and has surveyed and excavated several Beothuk sites. In addition to the publication of her thesis on Beothuk canoes and a variety of academic articles on Beothuk history and culture, in 1989 she published a children's book about the Beothuk, *The Red Ochre People*. She also prepared for publication the *Reports and Letters by George Christopher Pulling, relating to the Beothuk Indians of Newfoundland*. In 1990 Marshall was honorary research associate with the Institute for Social and Economic Research at Memorial University and was working on a comprehensive study of Beothuk history and ethnography. Ingeborg Marshall (interview, July 1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Ingeborg Marshall). JJH

**MARSHALL, JACK H.** (1919- ). Businessman; politician. Born Glace Bay, Nova Scotia, son of Louis and Rose (Moraff) Marshall. Educated Glace Bay; Mount Allison University. Marshall represented the Progressive Conservative party for the district of Humber-St. George's-St. Barbe in the House of Commons from 1968 to 1978, when he was appointed to the Senate.

During World War II, Marshall served with the North Shore (New Brunswick) Regiment. After the war he moved to Corner Brook and from 1950 to 1968 was the commanding officer of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment. When he entered politics Marshall owned variety and drug stores in Corner Brook and other west coast communities. As a politician Marshall was perhaps best known for chairing the senate committees on



Senator Jack Marshall

Veterans' Affairs and the fisheries. *Canadian Who's Who* (1983), *DNLB* (1990), *Newfoundland Herald* (Christmas, 1987), *Newfoundland Who's Who* (1961), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975). BWC

**MARSHALL, JOHN** (1808?-1869). Educator; clergyman. Born Yorkshire? Educated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (S.P.G.), Oxford Training School. When the Newfoundland School Society assumed control of the school at Belleoram *qv* in 1842, Marshall, who had previously served the Society at Grole, became deacon/schoolmaster in that community, where he served for more than 20 years. In 1846 he also became the S.P.G. missionary, succeeding the Reverend Thomas Polden. In 1858 the inspector of Protestant schools for the district observed that at Belleoram the children, learning to read at a "tender age," demonstrated the progress that can be made when "the teacher is actuated by the highest of Christian principles." Marshall died on June 14, 1869. Arthur H. Dominix (1970), H.M. Mosdell (1923), *JLC* (1859). BWC

**MARSHALL, ROBERT JOHN DEREK** (1917- ). Businessman. Born London, England, son of Emily (Vickers) and Frederick Marshall *qv*. Educated London; Bishop Feild College. Married Maisie Gunn. On leaving school Derek Marshall worked for his father's automobile sales company, Marshall Motors. In 1939 he started his own company, Motion Picture Supplies, which distributed 16mm films to schools and communities. With the assistance of the Newfoundland government, in 1951 he established a film-making company, Atlantic Films and Electronics, for which Alfred Valdmanis *qv*, an advisor to Premier Smallwood, procured a number of Latvian technicians. But Marshall resigned in 1954 and took a position with Steers Equipment Company. Five years later he became sales representative with Enterprise Foundry of New Brunswick. In 1980 he was appointed branch manager of R.L. Fulton Equipment Ltd. Derek Marshall (interview, Feb. 1991). GMW

**MARSHALL, WALTER MELVIL** (1905-1981). Civil Servant. Born St. John's, son of Charles and Priscilla (MacKay) Marshall. Educated Shrewsbury, England. Married Gertrude Bolt. On completing his studies in England Marshall returned to St. John's and worked briefly as a merchandising agent before joining the Commission of Government as a civil servant in 1937. He worked for the Department of Natural Resources and was later secretary to the Department of Finance. During negotiations with Canada in 1948 Marshall worked as financial advisor to the Newfoundland delegation. He was appointed controller



W.M. Marshall

and deputy minister of finance after Confederation, holding the position of deputy minister until his retirement in 1966. In 1949 he was made a C.B.E. for his work with the Commission. William W. Marshall (interview, March 1991). GMW

**MARSHALL, WILLIAM T.** (1811-1846). Clergyman. Born England. Educated England. Marshall was the first Methodist missionary on the southwest coast and the first resident Methodist clergyman to be stationed at Twillingate.

Having joined the ministry in England in 1838, Marshall was sent to Newfoundland the following year and was stationed at Hermitage. He spent two years serving communities between there and Cape Ray and he sometimes visited communities as far away as the Bay of Islands. Of his first experiences, Marshall wrote:

... fifty-two harbors and coves have been visited, in many of them the people are deeply sunk in ignorance and superstition and depravity. The Sabbath is awfully profaned, drunkenness prevails in several places, and many of the settlers on this part of the Coast were never visited by any Minister in the memory of the oldest inhabitants.

He travelled about 2,000 miles that first year, in addition to fulfilling his duties as pastor and day school teacher at Hermitage. This arduous work, combined with primitive living conditions, resulted in the severe deterioration of his health. But he was sent to the Grand Bank circuit in 1841. The next year he was stationed at Twillingate, with responsibilities for the "whole of Green Bay." It was there on January 13, 1846 that he finally succumbed to failing health.

Spoken of as "the sainted Marshall," his seven-year ministry was not soon forgotten. The *Journal of William Marshall*, which recorded his experiences on the southwest coast, is one of the earliest records of Methodist missionary service in Newfoundland. In 1895 his grave was marked by the people of Twillingate with a large iron palisade and when the Methodists built a general-purpose building there, it was named Marshall Hall. Charles Lench (1916), *Centennial Souvenir of the United (Methodist) Church of Canada Twillingate, Newfoundland* (1932), *DNLB* (1990). BWC

**MARSHALL, WILLIAM W.** (1935- ). Lawyer; politician; Supreme Court Justice. Born St. John's, son of Gertrude (Bolt) and Walter Marshall *qv*. Educated Bishop Feild College; Memorial University; University of King's College; Dalhousie University. Married Joan Rooney. Marshall was member of the House of Assembly for St. John's East from 1970 to 1986 and a leading figure in the administration of Premier A. Brian Peckford, formed in 1979.

Called to the Newfoundland bar in 1958, Marshall practised law at St. John's. In 1968 he was elected Eastern vice-president of the Progressive Conservative party and was appointed policy chairman, president of the party association and interim leader in

1969. Elected for the district of St. John's East in 1970, Marshall became one of the most vocal critics of the administration of Premier Joseph R. Smallwood. Repeatedly portraying the Liberals as having been corrupted by power, he was once physically assaulted by MHA William Smallwood, the Premier's son.



Justice William Marshall

Appointed minister without portfolio in the administration of Frank D. Moores in 1972, Marshall drafted two pieces of legislation (the Public Tendering Act and the Public Service Commission Act) designed to reduce patronage in the awarding of government contracts. In 1979 he supported A. Brian Peckford for the Conservative leadership and served as president of the Executive Council after Peckford became premier. As minister responsible for energy negotiations he asserted Newfoundland's right to regulate the Hibernia oil field and Churchill Falls hydro-electric power. In 1986 Marshall was appointed a justice of the Supreme Court (Appeals Division). William Marshall (interview, Oct. 1990), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Feb. 13, 1985), *NQ* (vol. 71, #1), *Sunday Express* (Nov. 19, 1989), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (William Marshall). CSK

**MARSHALL'S FOLLY.** See SALMON COVE.

**MARSHBERRIES.** See CRANBERRIES.

**MARTEL DE BROUAGUE, FRANCOIS** (1692-c.1761). Military officer; merchant. Born Quebec, son of Marie-Charlotte Charest and Pierre-Gratien Martel de Brouague. Married (1) Anne-Marie Favry Du Ponceau; (2) Louise Mariauchau d'Esgly.

In January 1718 Martel de Brouague succeeded his late stepfather, Augustin le Gardeur de \*Courtmanche *qv*, as commandant of the Labrador coast. Also taking over management of Bradore Bay (Baie de Phélypeaux) just inside the eastern Quebec border, he was responsible for dispensing justice both there and along the Labrador coast and for protecting French migratory fishing settlements from raids by natives. On December 25, 1725 Martel de Brouague was granted his mother's rights to Bradore Bay by the King of France. But, along with his merchant cousin, Pierre Trottier Desautiers, most of his energy went into the exploitation of the Labrador cod and seal fisheries. Three years after the agreement was signed between the cousins in 1732, they formed a new partnership in which each made almost 94,000 *livres* before the company dissolved in 1746. *DCB III*. CSK

**MARTENS AND FISHERS.** The American marten (*Martes americana*) is a member of the family *Mustelidae*. This is a large family of carnivores, including the weasel, mink, fisher and wolverine. Among the distinguishing characteristics of this fam-

ily are prominent anal scent glands, a highly developed characteristic in the related skunk.

The marten, although giving the impression of being larger, is smaller than the mink. It is less adaptable than the mink and is very dependent upon its forest habitat. A good climber, it is found mostly in trees in mature forests, although it often hunts on the ground and even in cutovers provided that there is undisturbed forest nearby for denning. In addition to its diet of small animals, the marten eats a variety of berries in season.



Pine marten

The Newfoundland sub-species or race (*M.a. atrata*) is called "pine marten" by most Newfoundlanders. It is not an abundant animal and its range has shrunk with the declining areas of undisturbed forest. In 1934 it was given official protection and was subsequently recognized internationally as an endangered sub-species. The introduction of the shrew in 1959 and the red squirrel in 1963 should have provided a more ample food base for the marten, but these measures apparently have not resulted in a rebound of the population. The Little Grand Lake and Grand Lake regions of western Newfoundland were the only confirmed breeding areas on the Island during the 1970s and 1980s. An attempt in 1975 to reintroduce the pine marten to areas from which it had disappeared, including mature forests protected by Terra Nova National Park, has not proved successful.

The lowest population estimates for the Island have set the number at less than 500 animals, but one authoritative estimate (Snyder-Lemon) suggests that about 700 would be a more accurate figure. It is very difficult to give an accurate estimate for an animal that is solitary, nocturnal and arboreal in trackless forest. Although the pine marten is difficult to observe, it is relatively easy to trap. Its survival, therefore, would appear to depend on protection and on the preserva-

tion of an undisturbed habitat within its shrunken range.

The fisher (*Martes pennanti*) is closely related to the marten, but is larger and much heavier. It is also more consistently dark in colour — black or almost black. Throughout its range it is even less abundant than the marten. It has never been a resident of the Island and its range on the mainland barely touches the southern edge of Labrador. D. Dodds (1983), Tom Northcott (*Osprey*, vol. 7 #4, 1976), Joyce Snyder-Lemon (1985). CHARLIE HORWOOD

**MARTICOT ISLAND.** Approximately 5 km southeast of the entrance to Paradise Sound in Placentia Bay, this small hourglass-shaped island is believed to have been a summer base for Basque fishermen as early as the sixteenth century. LeMessurier suggested that its name “may be a corruption of a Basque name” (cited in Howley) and Prowse quoted a Basque captain, Martin de Sapiain, who, in the course of giving testimony on the Newfoundland fisheries, mentioned a “Martiris,” from which Marticot could have originated. LeMessurier also suggested that the name may have originally taken the form of “Martre Côte” (sable or marten coast).



*The Marticot Island light*

In 1909 a light, 93 feet above high water and visible for 18 miles in clear weather, was erected on the southeastern tip of the island. The lighthouse keeper was P.J. Brown. Marticot Island first appeared in the 1921 *Census*, with nine people — presumably the keeper and his family. The family cultivated three acres of land on the island, growing 10 barrels of potatoes and 500 heads of cabbage in 1920. By 1966 there were no people living on the island. M.F. Howley (1979), D.W. Prowse (1895), *Census* (1921-1961), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936). CSK

**MARTIN, ALBERT MORTIMER** (1900-1978). Athlete; businessman. Born St. John's, son of William J.

and Ellen (Rowe) Martin. Educated Bishop Feild College. Married Loretta Smyth. Martin became vice-president and general manager of Bowater's pulp and paper mill at Corner Brook in 1955, the first Newfoundlander to hold the position.



*Albert Martin*

Martin served with the Royal Newfoundland Regiment from 1916 to 1918 and after the war returned to St. John's where he excelled as an athlete in various sports, particularly track and field. Obtaining employment with the construction firm of Armstrong Whitworth, Martin moved to Corner Brook in 1922 to work on the new pulp and paper mill. The next year he became woods superintendent for the Newfoundland Power and Paper Co. When Bowater's purchased the mill in 1938 he worked with that organization, becoming its woods manager ten years later.

During his tenure as general manager (1955-64), Martin was responsible for the mechanization of Bowater's, which by 1963 was producing the cheapest laid-down wood in North America. In 1962 he became president of the company's Newfoundland operations as well as president of the Bowater Mersey Paper Co. in Liverpool, Nova Scotia. Martin was appointed chairman of Bowater's Corner Brook board of directors in 1964. He retired the following year to become chairman of the Harmon Corporation *qv* in Stephenville, and was appointed a member of the federal government's Atlantic Development Board *qv*. Upon retirement he returned to St. John's. Harold Horwood (1986), J.R. Smallwood (1975), *DNLB* (1990), *Newfoundland Who's Who 1961* (1961). BWC

**MARTIN, CABOT J.** (1944- ). Lawyer. Born Channel, son of Barbara (Pittman) and George Martin *qv*. Educated Memorial University; Queen's University; University of Miami. Martin was a legal advisor to the Department of Mines and Energy in the 1970s and later became senior policy advisor to Premier A. Brian Peckford.

After being admitted to the bar in 1969 Martin worked with the legal department of an oil company and as an assistant professor of engineering at Memorial University before joining the Department of Mines and Energy in 1972. He worked closely with both Leo Barry *qv* and Brian Peckford (after 1976) in developing provincial regulations for offshore oil exploration. Martin moved on to the Premier's Office when Peckford succeeded Frank D. Moores in 1979, but was unsuccessful in an attempt to enter elective politics later that year. As senior policy advisor he had a major input into the development of strategy for offshore oil development.

After returning to private practice in 1985 Martin became involved in the fishing industry and played a role in the founding of the Newfoundland Inshore Fisheries Association (N.I.F.A.). He became president of N.I.F.A. in 1987 and that year also began writing a fisheries column for the *Sunday Express*. Cabot Martin (letter, June 1990), *DNLB* (1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Cabot Martin). JJH

**MARTIN, CHRISTOPHER** (fl.1660-1678). Mariner; fishing admiral. Born Cockington, Devon. Martin built fortifications for the defence of St. John's against a Dutch attack in the mid-1600s.

According to a testimony he gave before the English Committee of Trade and Plantations, by 1677 Martin had been fishing seasonally in Newfoundland for 17 years. During these trips he traded with the local settlers, once acting as Admiral and several times as Vice-Admiral of the fishing fleet at St. John's.

In 1665 St. John's was attacked and captured by the Dutch under Admiral de Ruyter *qv*, who afterward jeered that he would not have made such an attempt "if there had been but six guns mounted in St. John's." Martin thereafter erected an earthwork fortification on the south side of the harbour entrance. This he did at his own cost, for the British government, wishing to discourage settlement in the region, refused to provide it with defences. When a pirate, Captain Everson, attacked St. John's with four ships in 1673, Martin was prepared, having erected a battery near Chain Rock in the Narrows and gathered over 20 men and six guns from his own vessel. But the threat of continuing invasions by the Dutch and more particularly, by the French residing in Placentia Bay deepened his disagreement with the British government's prohibition of settlement. Martin advocated immigration, insisting that the presence of planters was all that kept the French from taking complete control of the Island. A 1676 order prohibiting planters to live on the Island was never enforced. William Gilbert (interview, Oct. 1990), Paul O'Neill (1975), D.W. Prowse (1895), *DCB I, NQ* (Apr. 1912). csk

**MARTIN, GEORGE** (1903-1989). Clergyman. Born Bull's Cove, Burin. Educated Burin; Queen's College; Durham University. Married Barbara Pittman, father of Cabot Martin *qv*. Ordained a Church of England deacon in 1929, Martin was named incumbent at Her-ring Neck and the next year was ordained priest. Over a 30-year period Martin was rector at Burgeo (1932-33), Pushthrough (1934-36) and Channel (1936-60). In 1954, while serving as rural dean of St. George's, he was appointed a canon of the Cathedral of St. John the Baptist in the Stall of St. Augustine. He became rector at Petty Harbour in 1960 and from 1967 to 1971 served at Brigus. Martin retired in St. John's and died on October 21, 1989. *Diocesan Magazine* (Feb. 1961), Diocesan Archives. CLARENCE DEWLING

**MARTIN, JOHN WILLS** (fl.1816-1843). Born Dorset, England. Married (1) Phoebe Cooper; (2) Martha Taylor. Working as a clerk at Trinity and Twillingate after

his arrival in Newfoundland in 1816, Martin became manager of the Slade, Elson and Co. store and fishing premises at St. Mary's.

Elected MHA for Placentia and St. Mary's in 1832, Martin also served as district magistrate and in this capacity came into conflict with Father James Duffy *qv* in 1834. As the first parish priest appointed to the almost exclusively Roman Catholic community of St. Mary's, Duffy had taken it on himself to erect a church on a section of beach claimed by Martin as Slade, Elson property. The parishioners sided with Duffy, on whose orders they burned down a fish flake Martin had built to block access to the church. Charged with instigating a riot and destroying property, Duffy was exonerated in 1837. While Martin, a Protestant, had been transferred to Carbonear in 1836, the episode did little to lessen sectarianism in the Colony. Martin was appointed magistrate at Fogo in 1843 and appears to have left Newfoundland by the end of the decade. Gertrude E. Gunn (1966), D.W. Prowse (1895), *DCB VII, DNLB* (1990). csk

**MARTIN, LEONARD** (1931- ). Lawyer; judge. Born Corner Brook. Educated Corner Brook; Dalhousie University. Married Heidi Reibling. In 1985 Martin was appointed a judge in the trial division of the Federal Court of Canada and an ex-officio member of its appeal division. On graduating from law school, Martin began a practice at Corner Brook and eventually became the senior partner of the firm Martin, Poole, Althouse and Clarke. Over the years Martin served as governor of the Canadian Tax Foundation, member of the committee redrafting Newfoundland's Judicature Act, counsel to the Royal Commission on the Ocean Ranger Marine Disaster, and chairman of the Western Memorial Regional Hospital Corporation. *ET* (Nov. 1, 1985), *WS* (Nov. 1, 1985). BWC

**MARTIN, MARTIN** (1889-1976). Inuk elder. Born Okak. A survivor of the 1918 Labrador influenza epidemic, Martin became a hunter and fisherman at Nain. He served as sled driver and guide to several Moravian clergy, including the Rev. F.W. Peacock *qv*, who later described him as ". . . an outstanding personality, respected by all who knew him . . . . His dominating and yet merciful personality put its stamp



Martin Martin

on the Inuit religious community, while in his prowess as a hunter he towered above all the others." Chief elder of Nain's Inuit community for many years, Martin served as a lay preacher for the local Moravian congregation. He also contributed articles to *Them Days* magazine, including a 1976 piece entitled "We, the Inuit, are Changing" (afterward reprinted in some school anthologies), which lamented the loss of many

traditional ways of the Labrador Inuit. F.W. Peacock (1986), *DNLB* (1990), *Them Days (passim)*. CSK

**MARTIN, MICHAEL SOLOMON.** (1938- ). Journalist; civil servant; politician. Born Cartwright, son of James and Johanna (Clark) Martin. Educated Cartwright; Carleton University. Married Patricia Byrne. After leaving high school Martin joined the Canadian Armed Forces and was assigned to United Nations peacekeeping units in the Gaza Strip and the Congo.

He left the army in 1966 and a year later was hired as a reporter by the *Daily News*, before moving to CBC television where he became co-host for the evening news program. He resigned in 1969 and became editor of the Newfoundland Fishermen, Food and Allied Workers' Union newsletter. He worked as an organizer with the Union before entering provincial politics in 1971 as a candidate for the New Labrador Party in the district of Labrador South. Martin lost that election and lost again in 1972, but after the results of the latter election were overturned he won the seat in a by-election.

Disillusioned with politics, he resigned from the legislature three years later and worked for a year with the CBC's television program "Land and Sea." In 1977 he became town manager of Labrador City. Moving to Ottawa in 1980, he helped to establish the Inuit Broadcasting Corporation. Later Martin worked for the federal departments of Indian Affairs and Justice and, after completing a journalism degree at Carleton University in 1984, returned to the federal civil service. Gordon Inglis (1985), Michael Martin (interview, Jan. 1991), George Perlin (interview, Jan. 1991). GMW



Michael Martin

**MARTIN'S POINT** (pop. 1966, 8). A resettled fishing settlement located about 5 km north of Sally's Cove on the Great Northern Peninsula. Martin's Point was visited by James Cook as early as 1767 and Seary notes that it likely derives its name from the common Newfoundland surname, which he places in this area as early as 1870.

Martin's Point first appeared in *Census* records in 1901, with one family of nine. The settlement was listed until 1935, when two families, those of Alex and Joseph Gilley, were recorded (pop. 10). No further listings were given for Martin's Point until 1966, and none since. That the settlement never sustained a larger population was no doubt due to the fact that it afforded poor shelter from the seas.

In 1919 the captain of the S.S. *Ethie qv* attempted a landing there in a fierce storm. The ship ran aground, but with help from ashore the passengers and crew were saved. The ensuing controversy over the alleged

role played by a Newfoundland dog in the rescue made it one of Newfoundland's most famous shipwrecks. E.R. Seary (1960), *Census* (1901-1966), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936), *Sailing Directions Newfoundland* (1986). BWC

**MARVALE, S.S.** A steel twin-screw steamship of 11,419 tons, with triple expansion engines. Built in 1907 by Barclay, Curle in Glasgow, she was christened *Corsican* and originally served the Allan Line *qv* on its Glasgow-Liverpool-London run. She was one of a group of sister ships in that line whose names reflected geographical or ethnic interests, e.g. *Calgarian*, *Hibernian*, *Grampian*. Some of these ships were taken over late in World War I by the Canadian Steamship Overseas Service (subsequently Canadian Pacific Steamships) and designated as troopships.

In 1915 the *Corsican* transported overseas "G" Company of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment, which joined her at Quebec City along with the 55th Canadian Regiment. She was then in the charge of Captain Davidson, a relative of former Newfoundland Governor Walter E. Davidson *qv*. At the war's end she brought home a detachment of "Ours" (a term of endearment for the famed Newfoundland Battalion). In February 1919 she again came to St. John's with 1,100 officers and men, the largest unit repatriated from Europe. Also on board were a number of ex-servicemen's wives (mostly Scottish) and children. Approaching the Narrows in thick fog, she narrowly escaped ploughing into the North Head (Signal Hill).

Early in 1922 the *Corsican* was transferred, with other ships of the Canadian Pacific fleet, to the "M" class, renamed *Marvale*, and given a complete overhaul to prepare her for the Montreal-Liverpool service. Late in May 1923, she sailed on her first season's voyage with a general cargo. On Monday, May 22 she struck Cape Freels Rock near Cape Pine in dense fog. Her course was altered for a nearby beach, but she went down quickly in seven fathoms of water, with only her boat deck showing above the surface. Her 236 crew and 200 passengers all got away safely in her boats and most of them were given shelter at St. Shotts. Captain Lewis travelled to Trepassey to report the particulars of the sinking. Most of the rescued people were soon taken to St. John's. It was wondered why the *Marvale's* crew failed to hear the powerful fog alarm on Freels Rock. It was surmised that they did hear it, but mistook the blast for either the Cape Race or the Cape Pine horn. MICHAEL F. HARRINGTON

**MARY'S HARBOUR** (inc. 1975; pop. 1986, 463). A community on the southern Labrador coast at the mouth of St. Lewis Inlet. Although the fishery has been the major source of employment for Mary's Harbour, up to the late 1980s few residents fished out of the community, instead leaving during fishing season for summer stations nearby.

Although the community of Mary's Harbour dates only to the 1930s, St. Mary's River was the site of a salmon fishery from the 1780s. The first *Census* of Labrador, taken in 1856, recorded a lone trapper and



*Mary's Harbour*

salmon fisherman at St. Mary's River. There was no population recorded again until 1935, although families from communities on Great Caribou Island often wintered there and local tradition has it that a succession of "hermits" lived on the St. Mary's River over the years, the most recent being Peter Blanchard, who was 65 in 1935. A few families also lived on Duck Island, at the mouth of the harbour.

After a fire at Battle Harbour *qv* in 1930, the International Grenfell Association decided to relocate its hospital and boarding school from that community to Mary's Harbour. The first permanent resident is thought to be Samuel Acreman, who supervised construction for the Grenfell mission and stayed on as administrator and handyman for the school and hospital. By 1935 there were 18 people living at Mary's Harbour year-round, including the Acremans, hospital employee Isaac Cumby and family, Blanchard, and the merchant Samuel Grant.

During World War II, no doctor being available, the hospital became a nursing station. In 1945 most of the community was burnt by a forest fire. The population was evacuated to Battle Harbour and the nursing station was saved only by the intervention of fire fighters and equipment flown in from Goose Bay. By 1951 there were 83 people at Mary's Harbour, most of whom came from Battle Harbour and other fishing communities on Great Caribou Island, where they continued to fish each summer. Through the 1950s more and more families began to winter at Mary's Harbour and in 1956 a population of 212 was recorded. Ten years later the community had an estimated winter population of more than 250, although the census enumeration, done in the summer, recorded an "official" population of only 47.

Throughout the 1960s services at Mary's Harbour were upgraded by the provincial government. In 1962 a bridge was completed over the St. Mary's River, connecting the original area of settlement (which included the Grenfell clinic, the school and the Anglican church) with a growing population on the east side of the river. A new school was also built and in 1964 a public wharf. Beginning in 1966, the community re-

ceived increasing numbers of resettled families and by 1970 common family names there included Acreman, Bradley, Butt, Pye, Rumbolt, Russell, Smith, Snook, Spearing, Stevens and Stone, names associated with a number of Labrador coastal communities from Henley Harbour to St. Francis Harbour Bight.

In the 1970s and 1980s the year-round population of Mary's Harbour increased as a number of service facilities for the region were located there, including a detachment of the RCMP and a gravel airstrip. In 1987 the Labrador Fishermen's Union Shrimp Co. opened a crab plant that provided seasonal employment for up to 100 people. Celeste Acreman (interview, Oct. 1990), Millicent Loder (1989), Harrison Smith (MHG, 36-B-1-39), V.R. Taylor (1985), *Census* (1935-1986), "History of Mary's Harbour, Labrador" (1974), *Them Days* (vol.5 #4, 1980), Archives (A-7-4; P4/17). RHC

**MARYSTOWN** (inc. 1951; pop. 1986, 6,660). Situated on the wide harbour of Mortier Bay, Marystown is a regional commercial centre for much of the Burin Peninsula. The municipality of Marystown includes several places that were formerly considered separate communities (including Mooring Cove to the north, Little Bay to the east, Creston North and Creston South).

Visited by Basque and French fishermen in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, the Marystown area is thought to have first been settled in the early 1800s, when an Englishman, Joseph Cleal, settled at Creston South. He was soon followed by families of Farewells, Mayos and Wiscombes. Around the same time the Dober, Hanrahan and Kilfoy families settled at Little Bay, and the Mallays, Powers and Kellys at Mooring Cove. These people were all engaged in the fishery. Both Little Bay and Mooring Cove appeared in the *Census* in 1836 with 54 and 16 inhabitants respectively. Then called Gold's Cove, Mooring Cove is thought to have earned its later name from the English practice of mooring warships there. Marystown itself, known as Mortier Bay before 1909, first appeared in the *Census* in 1845 with 291 inhabitants. M.F. Howley suggests that the name Marystown (reflecting the Roman Catholic faith of the people) was adopted "for the sake of distinction as there is few miles south another bay called by the French Mortier Bay" (cited in Hamilton). Creston did not appear separately in the *Census* until 1921 (with a total of 406 inhabitants). Its name has been facetiously suggested to be a variant of the original appellation "Christ's Town."

By the late 1800s, merchants Joseph Baker, Michael Flynn and Hugh Reddy had set up business in Marystown and initiated a bank fishery. They persuaded the government to open a telegraph office in 1908. Two schools were now operating, as well as a steamer service to St. John's. In 1912 two large firms, G. & A. Buffett Ltd. and the Marystown Trading Co., were also operating in Marystown and were exporting cod to Europe when fish prices soared on the outbreak of World War I. After 1918, as markets deteriorated and





*Schooner under construction at Marystown, 1939*



*Mortier Bay with the Marystown shipyard at bottom, left*

some local firms went bankrupt, many people left the community.

Faced with a serious economic decline, there were attempts to diversify the economy. In the early 1930s an English lawyer, H.C. Thompson, noting that Mortier Bay was not far from the great trade routes, suggested that it be created a free port for international shipping and that it be made a major fish processing site. Another idea was that of John H. Gorvin *qv*, Commissioner for Natural Resources, who in the late 1930s developed a scheme for the economic reconstruction of Placentia Bay West through regional development structures. He proposed Marystown as the model for the relocation program. A co-operative housing project for resettled families was started under the direction of Mary E. Arnold *qv*. The plan was abandoned in 1940 after only eight houses had been constructed, but it foreshadowed the development of Marystown that was to take place in the mid-1900s.

Also anticipating Marystown's future was the interest in boat-building that had developed in the area throughout the 1800s. In the early twentieth century Hugh Reddy built bankers and five tern schooners were constructed at Stapleton's Point between 1910 and 1935. In 1942 Marystown built four warships (magnetic mine sweepers) on the site where the Marystown shipyard stood in 1991. The provincial government in 1949 established a centre for the building of longliners at a shipbuilding area known locally as The Beach. At about the same time Thomas J. Hodder built the largest wooden fishing schooner ever to be constructed on the Atlantic seaboard. Built at Creston North, the *Alberto Wareham* measured 134 feet in length, with a tonnage of 243 gross.

After Marystown was incorporated in 1951, the Patrick J. Canning bridge connecting the north and south sides was constructed. While this greatly improved communications between Marystown North and Marystown South, it was not until the mid-1960s that the community saw its "modern" phase of development. Partly as a result of the proposed free port, Atlantic Sugar Refineries constructed a fish plant at Mooring Cove in 1967, employing approximately 400 people. Also, about this time a shipbuilding and repair facility was being erected on the north side of Marystown to service the trawler fleet fishing on the Grand Banks. Owned by the provincial government and operated by Newfoundland Marine Works Ltd., the Marystown Shipyard initially employed 200 people, half of whom were skilled workers brought in from outside the Province.

It was during the construction of these two facilities that the town boundaries of Marystown were expanded to include Creston, Little Bay and Mooring Cove, the population jumping from 1,691 in 1961 to 5,823 in 1976. In the 1960s Marystown was designated (under the government centralization program) a "growth centre" to which residents of isolated communities in Placentia Bay would be moved. Echoing the resettlement plan instituted by Gorvin and Arnold

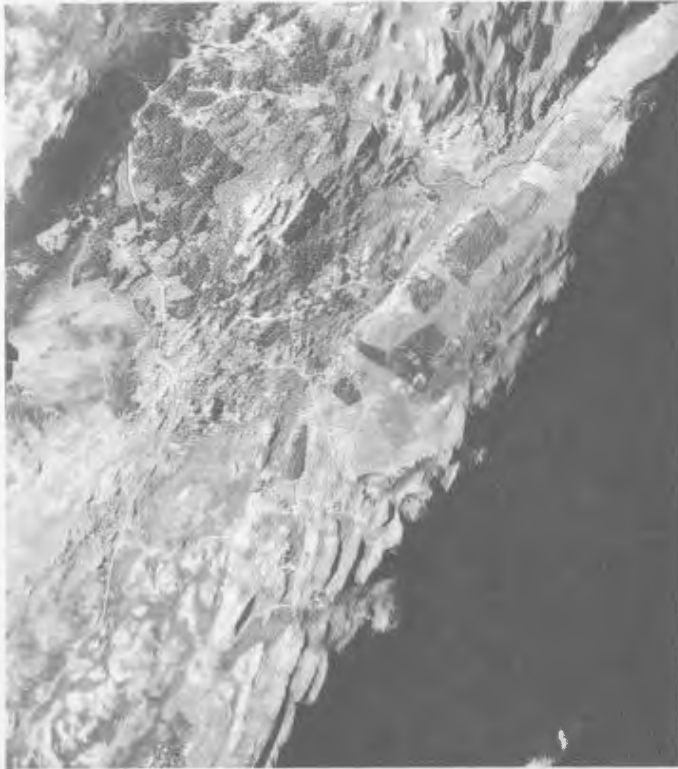
almost 20 years earlier, a housing project for new residents was undertaken jointly by Central Mortgage and Housing and the provincial government. By the late 1960s employment in the region was booming and many people left their boats and gardens to begin wage employment.

While the fish-processing plant was employing over 1,000 people by the mid-1980s, the shipyard faced serious problems. Contracts were difficult to obtain and the venture consistently lost money. The workforce dropped to well below 100 by 1971. While the next few years saw an improvement, severe difficulties were again experienced in the mid-1970s. There were attempts to diversify the work in 1981 and the yard began servicing oil rigs and supply vessels. It made a profit for the first time in 1983. But by 1989 a debt of \$31 million had been incurred as the shipyard became less competitive.

Nonetheless, the Marystown of the late twentieth century was a very different place from the quiet fishing village from which it developed. Industry in the community generated a corresponding growth in the service sector of the town and by the early 1980s at least 150 businesses catered to approximately 25,000 people in the region. While the fishing and shipbuilding industries continued to be the main employers in 1990, many people worked in mining, transportation, health, trade, education and tourism. See FISH PLANTS; SHIPBUILDING. Lillian Bouzane (1976), William B. Hamilton (1978), Harold Horwood (1969), Edward Reddy (1978), E.R. Seary (1971), Jerome Walsh (interview, Nov. 1990), *Atlantic Advocate* (Nov. 1983), *Atlantic Fisherman and Shipping Review* (Sept. 1967), *DA* (Dec. 1975; Dec. 1987), *ET* (June 17, 1972), *Maclean's* (April 3, 1989), *Marystown Municipal Plan 1970-1980* (1970), *Rounder* (Autumn 1982), *Southern Gazette* (Jan. 28, 1981), *Sunday Express* (July 15, 1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Marystown), Newfoundland Historical Society (Marystown). CSK

**MARYSVALE** (pop. 1986, 699). An unincorporated inland community, located in what was formerly known as Turks Gut Valley, south of Brigus, Conception Bay. The old name, Turks Gut, reflects the tradition that the cove was a haven for pirates in the seventeenth century. Indeed, it is easy to imagine why the Gut would be so used: the narrow cove offers an anchorage for one or two vessels which would be all but invisible from the sea, while Marysvalle Ridge and English Ridge afford a good view of shipping in Conception Bay. The community itself was known as Turks Gut until 1919, when its name was officially changed to Marysvalle. Marysvalle stretches southwest of a small cove, still known as Turks Gut, to the main road to Brigus at Turks Gut Long Pond.

It appears that Turks Gut was settled in the late 1700s as shore space became scarce in Conception Bay, but it was not ideally suited for the inshore fishery in that its sides were quite steep and shore space limited. The earliest recorded settlers, in 1803, were



Marysvale, with Turk's Gut at top, right

John Bartlett and John Simms. By the first *Census*, in 1836, Turks Gut and Bull Cove *qv* to the north had a combined population of 135. It is likely that of that number 79 lived at Turks Gut, which was predominantly Roman Catholic, while Bull Cove was almost exclusively Methodist. The community first appeared separately in 1857, with a population of 77 at Turks Gut North (the Gut itself) and 149 at Turks Gut South (the valley). The rapid increase in population is likely accounted for by two factors: the opening of the Turks Head copper mine in 1856 (although this venture collapsed within a few years) and the availability of good agricultural land in the valley. In 1871 family names at Turks Gut included Bartlett, McQue (McHugh), Moriarity, Power, Rose, Ryan and Simms. At English Cove to the south were the Fry, Keough, O'Leary, Lush and Poole families. By 1901 most people had left Turks Gut for the valley and by 1921 almost all of the Bull Cove people had moved to Georgetown *qv*. English Cove residents moved to English Cove Road, a part of Marysvale. The population of Marysvale was 279 in 1921. The general trend of movement inland in the Marysvale area was paralleled by an increasing reliance on farming instead of fishing.

After Confederation farming declined in the Marysvale area and by 1990, apart from a few fishermen, most residents either found employment elsewhere (often outside Newfoundland) or were unemployed. The increase in population from 310 in 1945 to 650 in 1971 is partially accounted for by the fact that English Cove and the highway have been included in population figures for Marysvale. Wendy Martin (1984), E.R. Seary (1971), A.B. Perlin (1959),

*Census (1836-1986), List of Electors (1897), Lovells Newfoundland Directory (1871), McAlpines Newfoundland Directory (1894-97), Archives (A-7-1). RHC/GEORGE CORBETT*

**MASON, JOHN (1586-1635).** Explorer; cartographer; colonizer. Born King's Lynn, Norfolk, son of John and Isabella Mason. Married Anne Greene. In 1615 Mason succeeded John Guy *qv* as governor of Cuper's Cove (Cupids *qv*), the first English colony in Newfoundland.

While little is known of Mason's early life, it is probable that he was in the navy for several years before 1610, when he was commissioned commander. Little else is known until 1615, when he was imprisoned in Edinburgh for piracy. Shortly afterwards Mason was appointed governor of the colony at Cuper's Cove. Mason, apparently accompanied by his wife, arrived in Newfoundland in June 1616. It seems that he lived at Cuper's Cove continuously until October 1619, when he returned to England seeking increased authority for settlers in their frequent disputes with migratory fishermen. He may have returned to Newfoundland in 1621, when he was commissioned to suppress piracy there. Later that year he was in New England, where in 1629 he founded the colony of New Hampshire. In the meantime he retained, through an agent, some business connections with Newfoundland.

When he returned to England in 1619 Mason published *A Briefe Discourse of the New-found-land with the situation, temperature, and commodities thereof, inciting our nation to go forward in the hopfull plantation begunne* (1620). Obviously written to promote investment in colonization, the tract nevertheless proved to be one of the more realistic early descriptions of Newfoundland — despite making such claims that cod were “. . . so thicke by the shoare that we heardlie have been able to row a Boate through them . . . .”

While in Newfoundland Mason made a series of exploratory voyages and produced the first known English map of the Island, which was published in William Vaughan's *Cambrensiūm Caroleia* (1625) and in *The Golden Fleece* (1626). The map, entitled *Insula Olim Vocata Noua Terra, The Illand called of olde: Newfoundland*, recorded established place names and added others to Newfoundland's nomenclature such as Bristol's Hope, Avalonia and Butter Pots (near Renewes).

Mason's successes continued, especially in New England, where in 1635 he became vice-admiral. In December of that year he was in London, where he died while preparing to visit New Hampshire. Patrick O'Flaherty (1979), J.R. Smallwood (1937; 1967; 1975), *DCB I, DNLB* (1990). BWC

**MASONIC LODGES.** See FREEMASONRY.

**MASSEY DRIVE** (inc. 1971; pop. 1986, 415). A residential community on the mountainside behind Corner Brook. The local view is that the community was

named after Vincent Massey, Canada's first native-born Governor-General.

Activity in the Massey Drive area, earlier known as Horse Shoe Bend, first occurred in the 1920s, when Europeans employed at the Corner Brook pulp and paper mill formed a ski club and opened a lodge there. The area soon became known as Ski Cabin Road, as the club remained active until relocating in the 1950s to a site on Marble Mountain. The first people to inhabit the area were Louis Vincent and his wife Gladys in the early 1930s. The family later operated a family farm there and sold produce to the Corner Brook Co-op Store. The Chaulk family and then the Dawes moved in as did more and more settlers during the early years of Corner Brook's development.

By 1971 Massey Drive, then a prosperous suburb with a population of 370, was still expanding when residents decided to incorporate. That year Massey Drive appeared in *Census* records for the first time separately from Corner Brook. In 1990 residential development was continuing. Gladys Vincent (interview, Oct. 1990), *Census* (1971-1986), *DA* (Jan./Feb. 1989). BWC

**MASTERLESS MEN, SOCIETY OF.** In the late eighteenth century in the Butter Pot Barrens, about nine miles inland from Ferryland, some men found refuge from the British Navy and the rule of the Fishing \*Admirals *qv*. Peter Kerrivan, a deserter from the navy, is said to have led a band of naval and plantation escapees to the Butter Pot wilderness in 1750. Hunting and fishing for survival, raiding plantations and trading in remote settlements, they were eventually pursued by the navy. By building a network of blind trails to confuse their stalkers, all but four, who were hanged aboard an English frigate, managed to escape capture. In the 1800s, as civil law became less harsh, the group gradually disbanded and members settled down with women from the coastal villages.

Such is the oral tradition of Ferryland, publicized by authors Harold Horwood and Farley Mowat *qqv*. But only scant evidence supports the tradition. In 1789 a petition from Ferryland residents was sent to the governor, requesting military defence against an unlawful group of men. Records also show that in 1789 four rioters gave themselves up to authorities on the promise that their only punishment would be deportation to Ireland. Further, in 1791 over 100 Irishmen (including a Thomas Kervan) were convicted of riotous and unlawful assembly, although many appeared to be absent from the hearing. This evidence does not in itself support the legend of Masterless Men. Harold Horwood (1969), Farley Mowat (1969), *DCB IV* (Peter Kerrivan). CSK

**MASTERS, JOHN** (1691?-1755). Merchant; politician. Born Scilly Cove (Winterton), Trinity Bay. Educated Wimborne Minster, Dorset. Married Sarah Taverner.

After his father, a "planter," was killed in a French raid against the English at Trinity Bay, Masters, then with his mother in Poole, began an apprenticeship with William Taverner *qv*, captain of a Newfoundland

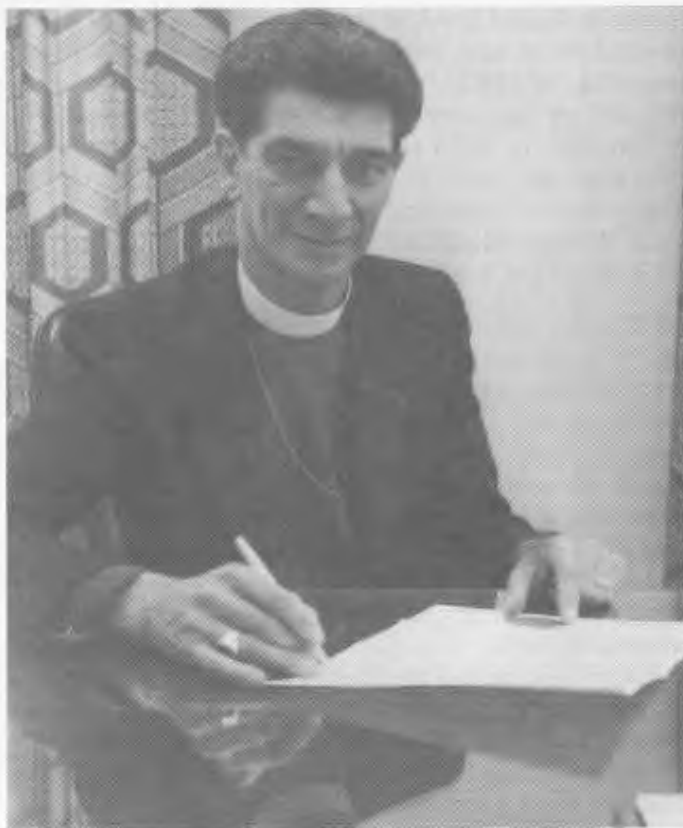
ship. Advancing to the position of ship's mate and spending some time as a planter in Newfoundland, Masters was by 1715 commanding the *Frome*, a small Bristol vessel trading out of St. John's. In partnership with Philip Watson in 1723, Masters received salmon-fishing rights on the Biscay Bay, Colinet and Salmonier rivers, and by the 1730s had begun a successful import-export operation. About a decade later, when a new partner, Michael Ballard, became Newfoundland representative of the firm in St. John's, Masters retired to England, settled in Greenwich, and became involved in politics. He was not successful in his attempts to secure a seat in the House of Commons, but he was elected mayor of Poole in 1748 and again in 1752. In the meantime he remained active in Newfoundland trade and had fishing rooms at Bay de Verde, Heart's Content, Salmon Cove, Scilly Cove and Trinity Harbour. Following the death of Ballard in 1754 and Masters in 1755, the trading and fishery concerns were taken over by relatives of Masters and by Poole firms operating out of Trinity Bay. W.G. Handcock (1981?), C. Grant Head (1976), D.W. Prowe (1895), *NQ* (Winter 1970-71). CSK



*The Mastiff, jammed in the ice at St. John's*

**MASTIFF, S.S.** Built in 1867 in Dundee, Scotland, for Thomas Ridley and Co., this 245-ton vessel was used in the seal fishery until 1898. In 1872, under the command of Captain John Hicks, the *Mastiff* rescued the crew of the *Retriever* when that ship was lost while sealing off Cape St. Lewis, Labrador. Two years later John Munn and Co. of Harbour Grace acquired the *Mastiff* and sent it to the seal fishery until 1895, its captains including Isaac Mercer, Robert Gosse and William Antle. The *Mastiff* was purchased by Baine Johnston and Co. in 1896 and sailed under Captain F. Jackman until 1898, when it was lost at the seal hunt off the Funk Islands. J.G. Bartlett (1980), Paul O'Neill (1976), Shannon Ryan (1989). FAY PADDOCK

**MATE, MARTIN.** (1929- ). Anglican clergyman and bishop. Born Port Rexton, son of John and Hilda (Toope) Mate. Educated Port Rexton; St. John's; Bishop's University, Quebec. Married Florence



Rev. Martin Mate

Hooper. Mate was elected second Anglican Bishop of Eastern Newfoundland in 1980.

After Mate finished school he taught at High Beach, Lamaline, Pasadena and Quidi Vidi. In 1949 he entered Queen's College to study for the ministry. He was ordained deacon in 1952 and served at the Cathedral of St. John the Baptist, St. John's. After being ordained priest at Bell Island in 1953 he was appointed rector of Pushthrough parish and from 1958 to 1964 served the St. Anthony parish, and as rural dean of St. Barbe.

A graduate of Bishop's University, in 1964 Mate again studied at that institution, while serving as rector of Cookshire-Sawyerville, Quebec. On returning to Newfoundland in 1967 he was appointed rector of Catalina and rural dean of Bonavista Bay. In 1972 he moved to Pouch Cove where he remained until 1976 when he was named diocesan treasurer. The job of restructuring the diocese of Newfoundland into three smaller ones fell heavily upon Mate, as he negotiated and allocated property and other assets.

In March 1980 he was elected the second Bishop of Eastern Newfoundland and Labrador and was consecrated at the Cathedral of St. John the Baptist on May 25. Martin Mate (interview, Aug. 1990), C.F. Rowe (1988), *Canadian Churchman* (Apr. 1980), *DNLB* (1990), *Newfoundland Churchman* (June 1980). CLARENCE B. DEWLING

**MATTHEWS COVE** (pop. 1945, 31). A Labrador fishing community on the north side of Great Caribou Island, west of Battle Harbour *qv*. In 1990 "Mattie's Cove" was used as a summer station by two crews

from Mary's Harbour *qv*, where the majority of residents were resettled in the 1960s.

Matthews Cove was likely settled in the early 1800s. As Battle Harbour was the site of the Labrador premises of John Slade and Co. from the 1790s and was a major station for sealing and the Labrador fishery throughout the 1800s, the cove was one of the early sites of permanent settlement on the Labrador coast and also had annual influxes of summer stationers from Newfoundland. Population figures for Matthews Cove fluctuate widely (from 119 in 1874 to 31 in 1891), as in some years nearby Trap Cove was included in census figures. In 1911 there were 52 residents, all of whom derived their income from the cod fishery and sealing, with catches being sold to Baine Johnston and Co. at Battle Harbour. Matthews Cove and Trap Cove had a Church of England school/chapel, but residents most often attended services at Battle Harbour, which had a resident clergyman.

During the 1930s and 1940s, when some people found work in lumbering at Port Hope Simpson, several families moved away. In 1945 there were only 31 people (all with the family name Rumbolt) although the summer population continued to be much larger and included families of Samsons, Stevenses, Snooks and Smiths at Matthews Cove and Trap Cove. In the late 1950s and early 1960s most remaining residents were resettled to Mary's Harbour, returning each spring for sealing and remaining through the summer cod fishery, supplied by Earle Freighting at Battle Harbour. In the 1970s the summer population was around 50, but by the late 1980s there were only a few crews fishing out of "Mattie's." A.P. Dyke (1969), D.W. Prowse (1895), Harry Samson (interview, Oct. 1990), *Census* (1857-1971). RHC

**MATTHEWS, KEITH** (1938-1984). Historian. Born Plymton, Devon, son of Richard and Jane (Prideaux) Matthews. Educated Oxford University. Married Mary Kathleen Kielty. Co-founder of the Maritime History Group (MHG) *qv* at Memorial University with David G. Alexander and Gerald E. Panting in 1971, Matthews served as its chairman until his death. Under his leadership the Group acquired the largest collection of shipping documents in Canada and quickly gained an international reputation as a centre for marine history research.

While at Oxford in 1965, Matthews was persuaded by George Story to begin a doctoral thesis on the "History of the West of England-Newfoundland Fisheries," which when completed in 1968 became "essential reading" for students of early Newfoundland history. In 1967 Matthews joined Memorial University's history department. In 1973 he produced a series of "Lectures on the History of Newfoundland: 1500-1830" for a school broadcast program. The lectures were later used at the university level for introductory courses in Newfoundland history and were published posthumously in 1989. Matthews published many academic papers and in 1983 co-authored *The*



Keith Matthews

*Cultural Heritage of Newfoundland and Labrador* for use in the Province's senior high schools.

During his academic career Matthews held several important offices at the provincial and national levels. His major contributions to Newfoundland historiography include a renewed emphasis on the connections between Newfoundland and the English West Country. He was an honorary life member of the Society of Poole Men and in 1974 was awarded the Certificate of Merit of the Canadian Historical Society. An accomplished pianist, he once summarized his academic interests as "fish and ships." Matthews died on May 9, 1984 in St. John's. Fischer and Panting (1985), Keith Matthews (1988), Mary Kathleen Matthews (interview, Oct. 1990), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (May 12, 1984), *MUN Gazette* (May 17, June 8, 1984), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Keith Matthews). BWC

**MATTHEWS, WILLIAM B.** (1947- ). Educator; politician. Born Grand Bank, son of Thomas and May Matthews. Educated Grand Bank; Memorial University. Matthews was elected MHA for Grand Bank in 1982 and served in the cabinet of Premier A. Brian Peckford.

After graduating from Memorial University, Matthews taught physical education at Bishop's College from 1969 to 1973. He re-



William Matthews

turned to Grand Bank to teach in 1973. Matthews was elected MHA as a Progressive Conservative and left teaching in 1982. Re-elected in 1985, he was appointed to the portfolio of Culture, Education and Youth, and in 1988 to that of Career Development, retaining the portfolio under Thomas Rideout *qv* in 1989. He was re-elected in the general election of that year. William Matthews (letter, July 1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (William Matthews). JH

**MATTHEW, YE.** The small ship in which John Cabot *qv*, with his son Sebastian, 16 English crew and one Burgundian, came to the New Founde Lande in the spring of 1497. The *Matthew* was a caravel, a type of trading vessel used in the Mediterranean in the fourteenth to seventeenth centuries. The later type was generally three-masted, with a square rig on the fore and main masts and lateen sails on the mizzen. Their average overall length was 75-80 feet, but it is likely that the *Matthew* was somewhat smaller, probably around 50 tons.

Experts agree that the *Matthew* was a "fast, able and weatherly craft," as was proven by her round-trip of several thousand miles in less than three months. The "conjectural model" of the *Matthew* in the Bristol Art Gallery is an exquisite craft, with a deep waist, high forecandle and spacious sterncastle. There is no diary, much less a log of the voyage. There are scores of maps inaccurate, speculative and misleading, from numerous know-it-alls or charlatans, but nothing from Cabot's hand. Documents exist in the hand of his son Sebastian who, according to some historians, had tried to steal his father's thunder. There is not a letter, not even a signature, much less a portrait of John Cabot who, according to some historians, landed in Newfoundland somewhere between Cap DeGrat and Cape Bonavista.

The *Matthew* was commemorated by the arrival in St. John's, on December 1, 1990, of the 51-metre Canadian Survey Ship *Matthew*, intended to be used for hydrographic soundings — chiefly along the coasts of Newfoundland and Labrador. MICHAEL F. HARRINGTON

**MATTIS POINT** (pop. 1986, 228). A fishing, logging and farming community on St. George's River, about 5 km by road southeast of Stephenville Crossing. The community name, apparently a corruption of St. Jean Baptiste, also appeared in early *Census* records as Mathie's Point (1911) and in 1935 as Matt's Point.

Although the community did not appear separately in *Census* records until 1911 (pop. 98), permanent settlement occurred much earlier. Older residents in communities further south still recalled in the 1970s the important role Mattis Point played in early settlement along the coast, when schooners stopped there to take on provisions and wood before sailing up St. George's Bay.

The first permanent settlers in the St. George's River area were the Micmac. Although it is not certain when they arrived, it is known that the government in New France was sending from 70 to 80 Indians on

annual furring voyages to St. George's Bay *qv* long before 1733 and documents indicate that Micmac occupied nearby Flat Bay *qv* by 1538. French migratory fishermen were in the Bay next. American traders followed and after the 1750s settlers began arriving from Canada, Acadia, England, Scotland and Ireland. The first *Census* references to permanent occupation of the bottom of St. George's Bay occurred in 1857, when 107 settlers were reported at Indian Head (near Stephenville), and 30 at St. George's Main Gut.

Local tradition maintains that the first white settlers at Mattis Point were members of the Alexander family. The early settlers sustained themselves by trapping, fishing, farming and lumbering. At first supplies were obtained from French and Nova Scotian traders. One Quebec firm had an agent, Henry Forrest, in the area as early as 1827. Later, supplies were obtained at Stephenville Crossing, where children attended school. Principal family names in 1935 were Alexander, Blanchard, King, Roberts, Tobin and Young.

Mattis Point grew slowly to 151 residents in 1951. With the development of Stephenville *qv* from the 1940s many residents worked there, while others continued to be employed as loggers with Bowater's. Because the community was not linked to the main road or the railway at Stephenville Crossing, residents began resettling in that community and by 1956 the population was reduced to 98. With the closing of the American Base at Stephenville, and later of the linerboard mill, many people returned to Mattis Point, so that by 1976 the population had more than doubled to 204.

With the Stephenville area economy recovering in the 1980s, many Mattis Point residents again found work there and could now travel by road. Principal family names in 1990 were Alexander, Bennett, Campbell, King, Madore, Swyers and Young. Dorothy Anger (1988), Howard C. Brown (1973), Harold Horwood (1969), John J. Mannion (1977), Robert Wells (1960), *Carpe Diem: Tempus Fugit* (1977), *Census* (1857-1986), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936).  
BWC



Mattis Point



Are Durable  
Finished,  
Made of the  
Best Material,

and Manufactured in Newfoundland by

**J. J. HENLEY,**

Factory and Office:

Henry Street, St. John's, Nfld.

**MATTRESS MAKING.** The manufacture of mattresses in Newfoundland was probably begun at Pope's Furniture Factory at the corner of Waldegrave and George streets in St. John's. In the late 1800s Matthew Henry Pope's cabinet-making business, which also produced lined coffins and upholstered furniture, began producing mattresses as a side line. The first business geared specifically to making mattresses was that of John J. Henley (originally a cabinet-maker and upholsterer) opened in 1903 on Henry Street. Henley energetically promoted his mattresses as being healthier than traditional feather bolsters and demand for his product soon led him to build a factory.

Other furniture manufacturers began mass producing mattresses in the early 1900s, including Pope's, and Callahan, Glass & Co. Frank Hue established a mattress factory at Brigus c.1907, but the Hue Mattress Manufacturing Co. produced its line of "Health Mattresses" for only two or three years. The two principal firms were Pope's and Henley's. Pope's mattresses were made of excelsior (wood shavings) stuffed inside a layer of wool to prevent the excelsior coming through the cloth cover (or ticking). The factory made three grades of excelsior mattress, the grade determined by the amount of wool used. The "Terra Nova" brand had a wool pad on the top side only, the "Hygienic" had wool on top and bottom and around the sides, while the top-line "Woolco" was all wool. Henley's also produced excelsior and wool mattresses, but particularly emphasized the health benefits of its "Starry Nights" spring-filled model. In the 1930s two new mattress factories were started in St. John's: Keats Mattress on Mount Royal Avenue and Standard Bedding Co. at the foot of Flower Hill. Standard Bedding, a partnership between Louis Devine and Art Long, was soon producing four grades of mattresses — wool top, reversible, all wool, and inner spring — as well as springs, bedsteads and "stretchers" (folding camp beds).

With the exception of excelsior, all the materials were imported. But the mattress industry, benefitting from a 40% tariff on furniture, continued to thrive until Confederation. Unable to compete with Canadian manufacturers, the mattress companies folded in the 1950s, the last being Pope's Furniture in 1958. Although Standard Bedding closed its St. John's factory shortly after Confederation the company continued as a retailer of mattresses, bedding and custom-made mattresses to order. Kevin Devine (interview, Feb. 1991), "J.J. Henley" (*BN II*, 1937), Frank Hue (interview, Feb. 1991), Walter W. Peddle (1984), *McAlpine's St. John's Directory* (1908-09), *Might & Cos. Directory* (1890), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936), "Pope's Furniture Factory" (*BN II*, 1937), *Who's Who in and From Newfoundland 1927* (1927). RHC

**MAXSE, HENRY BERKELEY FITZHARDINGE**

(1832-1883). Soldier; governor. Born Effingham Hill, England, son of James and Caroline (Berkeley) Maxse. Maxse entered the British army in 1849 and that year served in the Crimean War. Appointed governor of Newfoundland in 1881, Maxse served during the first administration of Prime Minister William Whiteway *qv*, then spearheading construction of the railway and settlement of the French Shore issue. He did not become deeply involved in Newfoundland affairs, preferring to live much of the time in Germany (he had married a German woman). He died in St. John's on September 10, 1883, from illness associated with wounds received during the Battle of Balaclava. Gordon Duff (1964), *DNLB* (1990). FAY PADDOCK



Sir Henry Maxse

**MAY, ARTHUR W.** (1937- ). Marine biologist; civil servant; president of Memorial University. Born St. John's, son of Florence (Dawe) and William J. May *qv*. Educated Bishop Feild College; Memorial University; McGill University. Married Sonia Streeter. In September 1990 May succeeded Leslie Harris *qv* as the sixth president and vice-chancellor of Memorial University. From 1982 to 1986 May was deputy minister of the federal Department of Fisheries and Oceans. Prior to his appointment as President of Memorial he had served for four years as president of the Natural Sciences and Engineering Research Council, the major source of funding in Canada for university research in the natural sciences and engineering.

May's career as a research scientist began in 1958 at St. John's with the Fisheries Research Board of Canada. He completed his doctorate in marine sciences at McGill University in 1966. In 1971 he was seconded to Ottawa to advise government on the development of Canada's fisheries policy in relation to the interna-



Arthur May

tional law of the sea. In 1973 he returned to St. John's as director of the federal Fisheries Biological Station and two years later moved back to Ottawa to assume responsibility for the direction of Canada's national fisheries research programs. He became assistant deputy minister, Atlantic Fisheries, in 1978, the first person to hold this newly created position. During his period as assistant deputy minister and deputy minister of the Department of Fisheries and Oceans (from 1978 to 1986), May served in several national and international capacities: as Canadian Commissioner to the International Commission for the Northwest Atlantic Fisheries, as first Chairman of the Northwest Atlantic Fisheries Organization *qv*, and as Canadian representative to the Canada-Norway Seal Commission, the North Atlantic Salmon Conservation Organization and the Pacific Salmon Commission. In 1990 he was the Canadian representative to the NATO Science Committee.

As of 1991 May was the only native of Newfoundland to have reached the level of deputy minister or agency head in the public service of Canada. Author of more than 60 publications in biology and fish stock assessment, he is the recipient of several academic awards and honours: the Governor-General's Medal (1958), Memorial University Alumnus of the Year (1983), honorary doctorates from the University of Ottawa (1988) and Memorial University (1989). One of his goals on becoming president of Memorial was to lead the University to the "forefront of marine sciences" in Canada and the world. *ET* (May 5; May 18; Sept. 4, 1990), *Luminus* (Summer 1990), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Arthur May). BWC

**MAY, WILLIAM JAMES** (1918- ). Civil servant; educator. Born St. John's, son of Jonah and Effie (Wiseman) May; father of Arthur W. May *qv*. Educated Bishop Feild College. Married Florence Dawe.



May worked for 16 years with the Newfoundland Railway, during which time he became prominent in the labour movement. He served on the executive of the local branch of the International Association of Machinists for 15 years and as secretary of the Newfoundland Federation of Labour for a term. In 1949 he was appointed to the Labour Advisory Board established to make recommendations on labour legislation for the new Province. One of the board's key recommendations was the establishment of an Apprenticeship Act and in 1953 May was appointed Newfoundland's first Director of Apprenticeship.



William J. May

A long-time promoter of vocational education, he was appointed principal of the Vocational Training Institute in 1960. He was later provincial director of Vocational Education and in 1973 was appointed assistant deputy minister of Manpower. In 1975 he was appointed chairman of the Workmen's Compensation Board, where he served until his retirement in 1979. May was awarded an honorary doctorate by Memorial University in 1978, as the "moving force behind the mushroom growth . . . in vocational education." William J. May (interview, Dec. 1990), *Canadian Vocational Journal* (Feb. 1979), *ET* (Oct. 25, 1980; Nov. 18, 1980), *MUN Gazette* (Oct. 27; Nov. 10, 1978), Smallwood Files (William J. May). BWC

**MAYNARD, EDWARD** (1939- ). Politician; businessman. Born Green Island Brook, St. Barbe, son of William Henry and Jane (Mitchelmore) Maynard. Educated Green Island Brook; St. Bonaventure's College. Married Marlene Offery. Maynard worked as a teacher, a policeman, electronics technician, businessman and union organizer, before successfully entering politics and becoming a high-profile cabinet minister throughout the administration of Premier Frank D. Moores.

In 1969 Maynard was secretary of the Northern Regional Development Association, when he became secretary-treasurer of the Northern Fishermen's Union (forerunner of the N.F.F.A.W.). He contested the St. Barbe South district as a Progressive Conservative in the 1971 general election and won by eight votes. During a judicial recount he became embroiled in the controversy of the 106 ballots missing from the Sally's Cove poll. However, the Supreme Court



Ed Maynard

confirmed Maynard's win, enabling Moores to form a government and ending the long reign of J.R. Smallwood (See ELECTIONS, General Election #35: October 28, 1971).

In 1972 Maynard was appointed Minister of Labour in the first Conservative cabinet since Confederation. During the Moores administration he also held the portfolios of Forestry and Agriculture, Manpower and Industrial Relations, and Public Works and Services, and was President of the Executive Council and of the Treasury Board.

Maynard ran unsuccessfully for the leadership of the Conservative party when Moores resigned in 1979, but was appointed Industrial Development Minister in the first cabinet of A. Brian Peckford. He was defeated in a general election that year and was appointed chairman of the Workmen's Compensation Commission, where he remained until being dismissed in 1989 after the Liberals came back to power. He then became a management consultant, specializing in workers' compensation. Gordon Inglis (1985), Edward Maynard (interview, Apr. 1991), *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975). BWC

**MAYO, HENRY BERTRAM** (1911- ). Educator. Born Fortune. Educated Fortune; Memorial University College; Dalhousie University; Oxford University. Mayo, Newfoundland's Rhodes Scholar in 1935, completed a doctoral thesis in 1948 entitled *Newfoundland and Canada: The Case for Union Examined*, which, according to historian David Alexander, brilliantly illustrated the economic realities which made confederation with Canada "the politically realistic choice and the best of the few poor ones that existed."

Mayo began his career in 1929 as a school teacher, but for the next two years worked with the Newfoundland Fisheries Research Board before beginning his university studies. He served in World War II as a flight lieutenant in the Royal Canadian Air Force. Following the war he taught in the political science departments of the University of Alberta and the University of Western Ontario. Mayo foresaw as early as 1948, when he wrote his doctoral thesis, that Confederation would bring problems along with its benefits. He claimed, for example, that Canadian policy would dictate modernization of the fishery, with a consequent down-playing of the inshore fishery and loss of employment.

In 1976 Mayo received an honorary doctorate from Memorial University. David Alexander (1977), J.R. Smallwood (1975), *MUN Gazette* (Apr. 30; June 18, 1976), Smallwood Files (H.B. Mayo). BWC

**MAYO, THOMAS CARL** (1933- ). Trade Unionist. Born Millertown, son of Thomas and Maud (Bridger) Mayo. Educated Millertown; Memorial University; Ryerson Polytechnical Institute. Married Mary Fogwill.

In 1958 Mayo moved to Ontario, where he worked as an engineering technologist for the City of Toronto. Active in the Canadian Union of Public Employees, he

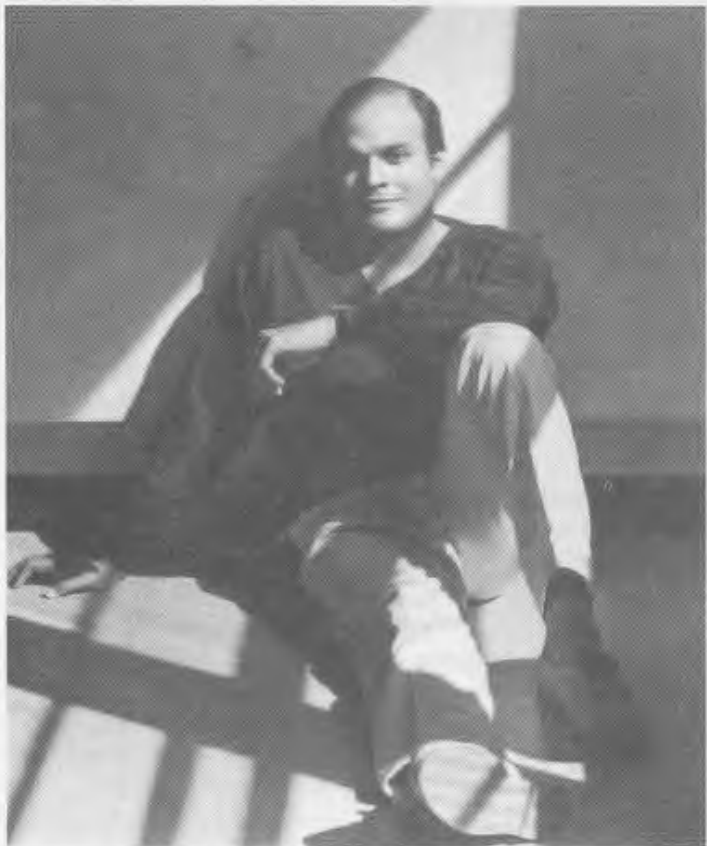
became president of its Ontario division. In 1971 he was appointed C.U.P.E. representative for Newfoundland. Serving as president of the Newfoundland and Labrador Federation of Labour from 1975 to 1981, he was instrumental in aligning labour unions with the New Democratic Party. He ran as an NDP candidate in St. John's West in 1976 and 1979, but on both occasions lost to John Crosbie. Thomas Mayo (interview, Feb. 1991). GMW



Tom Mayo

**MAYOLIND TOBACCO FUND.** See LIND, FRANCIS.

**MAZUMDAR, MAXIM (1952-1988).** Actor; writer; director. Born Bombay, India. Educated Bombay; Concordia University; McGill University. Married Meghan Robinson. Mazumdar was best known in Newfoundland as artistic director of the Stephenville Festival.



Maxim Mazumdar

As an actor in Montreal, Mazumdar first came to Newfoundland to adjudicate a provincial drama festival at Stephenville in 1979. He immediately became the driving force, along with Cheryl Stagg, behind an annual summer drama festival there. That same year he founded the Provincial Drama Academy, Theatre in the Schools, and Theatre Newfoundland and Labrador.

On the occasion of his death in Halifax on April 28, 1988, Mazumdar's contribution to Newfoundland theatre was acknowledged in the provincial House of Assembly. In May of the next year friends established the Maxim Mazumdar Memorial Scholarship in Theatre to be awarded annually to a first-year student in theatre at Sir Wilfred Grenfell College. *Arts Atlantic* (summer 1986), *Callboard* (spring 1988), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Apr. 29 and 30, 1988), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Maxim Mazumdar). BWC

**MEADEN, JOHN ALFRED (1892-1987).** Anglican clergyman and Bishop. Born Brigus, son of George and Mary Meaden. Educated Queen's College, St. John's; Durham University College. Married Beatrice Chafe. Meaden was elected Bishop of Newfoundland in 1956.

Meaden received his L.Th. from Queen's College in 1916 and his B.A. and M.A. from Durham in 1917 and 1924 respectively. He was ordained deacon on February 2, 1917, was posted to White Bay, and was ordained priest the next year. He was rector at Burin from 1921 to 1929 and at Pouch Cove from 1929 to 1934.

In 1934 Meaden was named secretary-treasurer of the Diocesan Synod and was made a Canon of the Cathedral in 1938. From 1943 to 1947 he was examining chaplain to the Bishop, before being appointed principal of Queen's College. On May 24, 1956, Meaden was elected Bishop of Newfoundland and was consecrated at the Cathedral of St. John the Baptist on October 28, 1956. He was awarded three honorary degrees: D.C.L. (Bishop's University), D.D. (University of Trinity College), and LL.D. (MUN). He died on June 24, 1987 and was interred at Topsail. *DN* (May 25, 1956), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (June 26, 1987; Oct. 10, 1987), *Newfoundland Churchman* (Sept. 1980; Sept. 1987). CLARENCE B. DEWLING



Bishop Meaden

**MEADOWLARKS, BLACKBIRDS AND ORIOLES** (Family *Emberizidae*, subfamily *Icterinae*). Of these 90 or so species of birds, only eight occur in insular Newfoundland. Most common are the rusty blackbirds (*Euphagus carolinus*), which are found among low conifers on marshes. The black males and grey females take on a rusty tinge in winter as brown feather ends become visible. Larger but not as plentiful in Newfoundland are the common (or bronzed) grackles, (*Quiscalus quiscula*), which breed mainly in the southwest part of the Island.

Also breeding in Newfoundland are red-winged blackbirds (*Agelaius phoeniceus*), bobolinks (*Dolichonyx oryzivorus*), and brown-headed cowbirds (*Molothrus ater*). Male red-winged blackbirds are dis-

Landsborough Thomson ed. (1964), W.E.C. Todd (1963), *TCE* (1985). csk



*Rusty Blackbird*

tinguished by crimson shoulder patches, while females have black and white streaks along the entire breast, abdomen and sides. Breeding in southwestern Newfoundland, they build their nests as close to freshwater marshes as possible, either suspending them above the water from cattails or building them in low shrubs. Bobolinks are also found in southwestern Newfoundland, near marshes and fields of tall grass. Except for mature spring males, who are the only North American land birds pigmented dark below and light above, bobolinks closely resemble sparrows. Brown-headed cowbirds earned their name from their inhabiting farmland and feeding on insects stirred up by cattle. Cowbirds breed in all but the northern areas of the Island and lay their eggs in the nests of other species. The adult bird has a brown head and a bluish-green gloss on its dark body, while females and young are a plain grey hue.

The "Baltimore" subspecies of the Northern Oriole (*Icterus galbula galbula*), is a casual visitor to Newfoundland, mainly during summer and fall. Males are largely black with bright orange-yellow underparts; females and young, mostly olive coloured above and dull orange below. They nest in the trees and bushes of open areas around towns and farms. Two more species of *Icterinae* which occur in Newfoundland, albeit rarely, are eastern meadowlarks (*Sturnella magna*) and yellow-headed blackbirds (*Xanthocephalus xanthocephalus*). Meadowlarks are distinguished by a black crescent on a bright yellow breast. The male yellow-headed blackbird is the only North American bird to sport a black body with a yellow head (the females are plain brown).

While the occurrence of bird species is less well-documented in Labrador than in insular Newfoundland, rusty blackbirds are plentiful there and common grackles may sometimes be found in southeastern Labrador (Godfrey). There has also been at least one sighting of the bobolink in southern Labrador (at Grady Harbour in 1927). J.R. Ewing (1937), W. Earl Godfrey (1986), J.P.S. MacKenzie (1976), B. Mactavish *et al* (1989), John Maunder (interview, Mar. 1991), Peters and Burleigh (1951), A. Glen Ryan (1975), A.

MEADOWS (inc. 1970; pop. 1986, 671). A fishing, logging and farming community on the north shore of Humber Arm, about 20 km by road from Corner Brook. Original settlement occurred in the vicinity of Meadows Point, but since the 1950s the community had spread out along the highway. Local tradition holds that the community name came from natural meadows which predate settlement.



*Meadows Point, Bay of Islands*

The Maritime Archaic Indians were probably some of the earliest visitors. The Beothuk were also known to frequent the area, as did Montagnais from Quebec's Lower North Shore and, later, Micmac from Cape Breton. The two latter groups trapped in the Humber Arm annually before the 1700s. Although French and, later, English migratory fishermen fished at the mouth of the Bay of Islands, permanent settlement of Humber Arm did not occur until the early 1800s.

Meadows first appeared in *Census* records in 1884 (pop. 106), but the first settlers were there some time before that. When Bishop Edward Feild visited the Bay of Islands in 1849, a Mr. Brake had been living at Brake's Cove *qv* in Middle Arm from before 1786.



*Meadows*

Brake's son Edward married Caroline Humber from Norris Point and they were the first to settle at Meadows. By the end of the 1800s the Brake properties there included a general store, bakery, forge, smokehouse, barber shop, telegraph office and stable. Meadows' early settlers were at first supplied by traders from Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and the United States. Many men worked seasonally in the lumberwoods, as several entrepreneurs from Nova Scotia operated sawmills in the Corner Brook area after 1864. Meadows had 199 residents by 1935. Principal family names were Brake (27 families), Lewis and Tucker. The main employers by this time were the Corner Brook paper mill and two sawmills operated in the community.

Meadows' early settlers were predominantly Church of England and the denominational makeup has changed little. In 1961 the population consisted of 400 Anglicans, 10 United Church members and 5 Salvation Army. A school had been built by 1891 and a church by 1921. In 1990 all children on the Bay of Islands north shore, except those at Cox's Cove, attended North Shore Elementary School at Meadows and high school at nearby Gillams *qv*. John Davis (1977), Ivan Ellsworth (n.d.), Edward Feild (1850), John J. Mannion (1977), J.R. Smallwood (1941), *Census* (1884-1986), *Corner Brook and the Bay of Islands* (n.d.), *DA* (Dec. 1979), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936). BWC

**MEADOWSWEET** (*Spiraea latifolia*). Found in a wide range of grassy, rocky and water-side habitats, this member of the rose (*rosaceae*) family is found throughout the Province, except for the Great Northern Peninsula and Labrador. It displays its fragrant pink or white blossoms from mid-July to late September. Occurring in pyramid or egg-shaped clusters ranging in height from 5 to 12 cm, the flowers have 5 petals and 10-50 lengthy stamens. Sporting smooth, reddish or brownish-purple stems, meadowsweet has slender, brittle branches and papery bark. The hairless leaves of this common shrub colour Newfoundland's fields and roadsides yellow or apricot in the autumn. In winter meadowsweet



*Meadowsweet*

can be identified by the small, dry capsules that comprise the fruit. Ernest Rouleau (1956; 1978), A. Glen Ryan (1978), P.J. Scott (1980-81), *DNE* (1990), *Osprey* (Jan.-Mar. 1978). CSK

**MEAGHER, THOMAS** (1764-1834). Merchant. Born Clonmel, Ireland. Meagher came to Newfoundland c.1780 as an apprentice to a clothier named Crotty. After Crotty's death Meagher married the widow, Mary Crotty. Taking over the business, he expanded it to include dry goods and general importing. By 1810 he was also a shipowner, making regular sailings to Waterford to bring out Irish immigrants.

There is a tradition that a large portion of Meagher's fortune came from goods concealed in a shipment of crockery that he bought at a salvage auction during the War of 1812 (O'Neill). Reportedly, the crockery was packed in the top of several crates to disguise a quantity of rich fabrics and other luxury goods. In 1816 Meagher brought his two sons into the business, one at St. John's and the other managing the Irish end of the trade. The next year his home and store were burned in the St. John's fire of November 1817 (see FIRES). He closed out the business in 1820 and retired to Waterford. A son, Patrick Meagher (or Maher), is reported by Howley to have likely been the first person born in Newfoundland to be admitted to Roman Catholic holy orders. M.F. Howley (1888), Paul O'Neill (1975), Newfoundland Historical Society (Francis Meagher). RHC

**MEALY MOUNTAINS.** A chain of mountains and hills extending from the English River to the Kenamu River in central Labrador. At its highest point the range is 1,097 metres high. The area is heavily forested, mostly by black spruce and balsam fir.



*The Mealy Mountains, from Hamilton Inlet*

The Innu name for the mountain range is Akamiuapishku. Archaeological evidence shows that bands from central Labrador and the Quebec north shore have lived in the region since about 200 A.D.. The ancestors of some Innu who later settled in Sheshatshit used the Mealy Mountains as a hunting ground, relying on caribou for their main source of food. By 1975 there were only 300 caribou in the area, and a ban was placed on all hunting. The ban cut off what was still a significant food source for the Innu, even though they had moved from their hunting camps to settle permanently in Sheshatshit. By the mid-1980s the herd had recovered to 1,800 animals and the Innu pressed, unsuccessfully, for limited hunting rights. In the mid-1970s the federal government proposed that a national park be established in the area. Public hearings were held by Parks Canada in 1977, but the plan was halted pending the settlement of native land claims in the region. Peter Armitage (interview, Feb. 1991), A.T. Bergerud (1967), A.P. Dyke (1969), Parks Canada (1977). GMW

**MEANEY, EDWARD BENEDICT (1917-1949).** The first executive secretary of the Newfoundland \*Tuberculosis Association *qv*. Born St. John's, son of Mary Ann (Lewis) and John T. Meaney *qv*. Educated St. Bonaventure's College; St. Patrick's Hall. For his role in the founding of the Newfoundland Tuberculosis Association, the organization in 1967 established the Ted Meaney Memorial Scholarship to be awarded to former patients.

An employee with the Department of Public Health and Welfare in 1939 when he contracted tuberculosis, Ted Meaney became active in the campaign to eradicate the disease then so widespread in Newfoundland. While in the Sanatorium, he founded the *Happy Warrior*, a magazine dedicated to educating the public about the disease. On his release from hospital he continued the magazine and made many public appearances, thus inspiring the formation of the Tuberculosis Association. Meaney twice more returned to the Sanatorium before his death on March 27, 1949. Edgar House (1981), J.R. Smallwood (1975), Smallwood Files (Ted Meaney). BWC

**MEANEY, JOHN THOMAS**

(1871-1943). Journalist; civil servant; politician. Born Avondale, son of Edward and Mary (Flynn) Meaney; father of Edward B. Meaney *qv*. Educated Avondale. Married Mary Ann Lewis. An unsuccessful Liberal candidate for Harbour Main in the general election of 1919, Meaney in that year was appointed head of the Newfoundland Liquor Control department by Prime Minister Richard Squires *qv*, becoming in 1924 the centre of a political scandal which resulted in the collapse of the first Squires administration.

Despite the fact that prohibition was in effect during his tenure, a government commission of inquiry chaired by T. Hollis Walker *qv* found that Meaney:

supplied liquors . . . to any one who in his judgment needed (or wanted) it . . . . It was further elicited from him that he was in the habit of making considerable presents of liquor from the stores in his charge without payment or promise or expectation of payment, and of receiving large sums by way of gratuity or secret commission from those who supplied liquor to the Department.

Walker also established that Meaney, through a Miss Jean Miller in Squires' office, diverted (with the Prime Minister's knowledge) at least \$23,630.76 — the total unaccounted for was between \$100,000 and \$200,000 — to "the purposes of Sir Richard Squires." Meaney was never charged.



J.T. Meaney

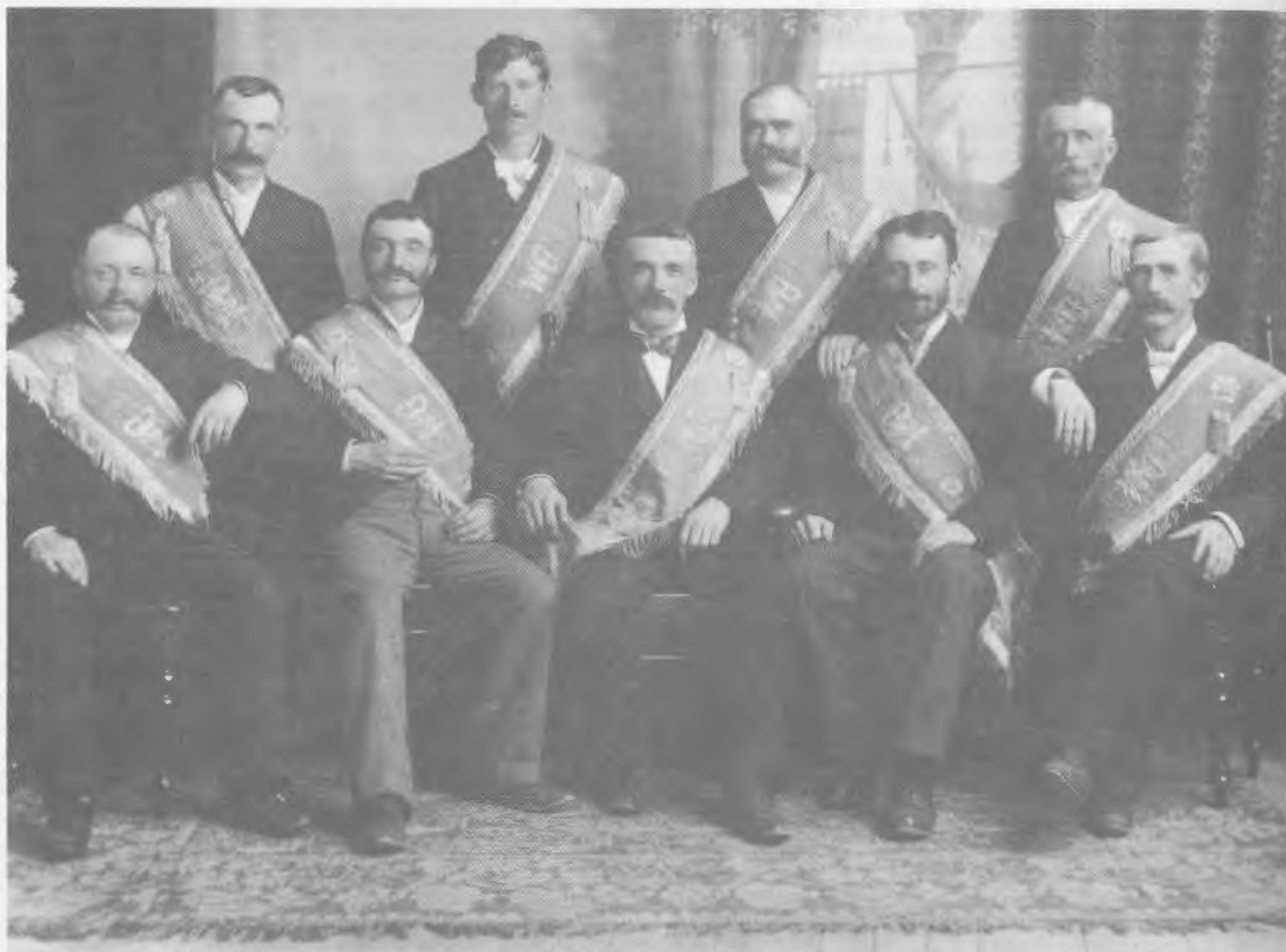
Immediately prior to entering public life, Meaney had been a journalist with the *Daily Star*. He returned to journalism following the 1924 fiasco and at times was correspondent for Canadian and British newspapers. In October 1934 he became editor of the *Newfoundlander*, a periodical apparently financed by Squires, and for many years was one of the few outspoken critics of the Commission of Government. In 1935 Meaney was elected to the St. John's municipal council and was re-elected in 1939. As a councillor he agitated for improved housing for the poor and for municipal ownership of electric utilities. See LIQUOR CONTROL BOARDS. S.J.R. Noel (1971), Paul O'Neill (1976), J.R. Smallwood (1975), *DNLB* (1990), Smallwood Files (J.T. Meaney). BWC

**MECHANICS INSTITUTE.** Mechanics Institutes were organizations established in Great Britain in the early part of the nineteenth century as a means of providing evening study classes, lectures and libraries for tradesmen (or "mechanics"). The St. John's Mechanics Institute was begun by a group of prominent citizens in 1849. The first president was Attorney-General E.M. Archibald *qv*, officers including merchant Kenneth McLea *qv* and bank manager Andrew Milroy *qv*.

As there was a strikingly similar organization, the Mechanics Society *qv*, which had already been in existence for more than 20 years, it is not clear why a second was needed. It may be that a parallel organization was set up because the Mechanics Society membership was largely Roman Catholic. The Institute provided members with a reference library and a natural history museum exhibit was established. In 1861 the Institute amalgamated with the St. John's Library Society and the Young Men's Literary and Scientific Institute to form the St. John's Athenaeum *qv*. See also MUSEUMS. Devine and O'Mara (1900), Arthur Fox (*BN IV*, 1967), Newfoundland Historical Society (Mechanics Institute). RUTH KONRAD/RHC

**MECHANICS SOCIETY.** The St. John's Mechanics Society was established on March 3, 1827 by four skilled tradesmen (or "mechanics"): Patrick Kelly, Louis Martin, Edmond Power and William Walsh. A fraternal order, it provided a meeting place for members, benefits to the families of injured or deceased members, and educational opportunities for "respectable" working men. In less than a decade it had gained a sufficient following to begin the construction of a Mechanics Hall (near what was in 1991 the site of the War Memorial).

The Society's rules expressly forbade the discussion of political or religious questions. Although its membership appears to have been overwhelmingly Roman Catholic it did not join majority Catholic opinion in supporting representative government in the 1830s. The first president, cooper Lawrence Barron, and the second president, builder Patrick Kough *qv*, were two of the few prominent Roman Catholics to refuse to support the Liberal party. From the 1840s, under the presidency of Valentine Merchant *qv*, the educational aspects of the Society appear to have been increas-



*Officers of the Mechanics Society, T.M. White seated front, centre*

ingly emphasized. During the 1860s when a number of other fraternal orders, particularly the Total Abstinence and Benefit Society *qv*, became popular in St. John's, the most important role filled by the Society was the proprietorship of the Mechanics Hall. Grocer James J. Callanan *qv* was president from 1876 to 1890.

The Mechanics Hall was destroyed in the Great Fire of 1892. Although an effort was quickly mounted to rebuild, the Society was experiencing serious financial difficulties by 1895. When Thomas M. White *qv* became president, he established a new role for the Mechanics Society, which went beyond that of a fraternal order. White led an "Affiliations Movement" which encouraged St. John's workers to organize into unions affiliated with the Mechanics — in effect, Newfoundland's first attempt to form a central labour organization (see UNIONS). Perhaps in part because of White's ties with the Conservative party, the Society appears once again to have lost some of its vitality, although a Juvenile Mechanics Society was formed in 1898. In the early 1900s the Mechanics Hall was largely known as a theatre, featuring motion pictures and "slightly vulgar vaudeville" (O'Neill). The Society itself seems to have died out shortly after celebrating its 100th anniversary in 1927. The Hall remained a theatre for some years and was later used for a

number of purposes, including housing one of the city's most notorious nightclubs in the 1960s and 1970s. It was torn down in the mid-1980s. Robert Cuff (*NQ*, Winter 1987), Devine and O'Mara (1900), Paul O'Neill (1975), *ET* (Mar. 18, 1927), Newfoundland Historical Society (Mechanics Institute). RHC

**MEDICAL ASSOCIATION, NEWFOUNDLAND.** Organized by doctors Arthur Anderson, Alex Forbes and Nutting S. Fraser *qv*, the Newfoundland Medical Association (N.M.A.) had its origin in a meeting of the St. John's Clinical Society on December 1, 1923, to which some outport practitioners were invited to discuss forming a national organization. The 34 physicians at the meeting recognized the need for closer communication and continuing medical education. The N.M.A.'s constitution was accepted at its first convention in July 1924. The original executive were president Lawrence Keegan *qv*, vice-president Alex Forbes and secretary-treasurer Cluny MacPherson *qv*. Howard Drover served as the first president of the N.M.A. in its new status as a "Division" of the Canadian Medical Association in 1949.

Designed as a professional organization to serve its members and as a means of enhancing health care, the N.M.A. at its first convention discussed the need for



*The arrival of the Christmas Seal*

better hospital facilities, the prohibition of alcohol and the question of testing cattle for tuberculosis. It also established its first fee schedule: \$1.00 for a visit, \$15.00 for midwifery, \$20.00 for treatment of a simple arm or leg fracture, and \$50.00 for a laparotomy. In 1974 membership in the Newfoundland Medical Association within 30 days of commencing practise as a physician became compulsory for retaining a medical licence. In 1991 the association had approximately 1,000 members. Gerald Lynch (interview, Feb. 1991), Cluny MacPherson (*BN II*, 1937), Paul O'Neill (1975), W.D. Parsons (1971; 1974), *Community Services Directory* (1990), *Newfoundland Medical Association Newsletter* (Feb. 1971), *NQ* (Dec. 1926). CSK

**MEDICAL SHIPS.** From the beginnings of settlement in Newfoundland and Labrador, providing medical care for the population has been complicated by the pattern of settlement, communities being scattered in isolated bays and inlets along the coast. Beginning in 1861, when the *Samuel* became one of Newfoundland's first medical ships, governments and a variety of organizations have provided medical care by way of the sea.

Vessels such as the H.M.S. *Niobe* and the *Hercules* conducted medical surveys in the late 1800s, recording the deplorable health conditions of the people. One result was the involvement of Dr. Wilfred Grenfell *qv*, who in 1892 travelled the Labrador coast in the hospital ship *Albert* provided by the British Royal National Mission to Deep Sea Fishermen. The International Grenfell Association was to provide other ships: the *Princess May* (1893), the *Urelia McKinnon* (1895) and the *Julia Sheridan* (1897). One of the best equipped was the *Strathcona qv*, donated by Donald A. Smith *qv*, Lord Strathcona, which operated from 1900 until 1922 when it was replaced by the *Strathcona II*.

By the 1930s and the opening of cottage hospitals, ships delivered health care to many outport communities. One of the more famous was the *Lady Anderson qv* on the southwest coast. From 1935 to 1967 this vessel gave particularly vital service in a number of

epidemics and in attempting to control tuberculosis. In 1950 four new vessels, named after former prime ministers, were built to serve other coastal areas. The *Robert Bond*, stationed at Belleoram, served the area from Boxey Point eastward until 1966; Barachois Bay to Rencontre West was serviced by the *John Kent*, stationed at Ramea; from Rose Blanche the *William Whiteway* covered the area from Margaree to Grand Bruit. The *Richard Squires* was stationed at Hermitage and provided care for citizens between Dawson's Cove and Richard's Harbour until 1983.

Quite possibly the *Christmas Seal qv* rendered a greater service than any other ship. Formerly the military vessel *Shearwater*, this ship was converted into a floating x-ray unit in 1946. The *Christmas Seal* made its first 6,000-mile trip around Newfoundland's coastline in 1947. Peter Troake *qv*, its captain for 20 years, became one of the most popular personalities in the Province and was responsible more than anyone else for encouraging reluctant citizens to "come aboard" for an x-ray. The *Christmas Seal* provided many other services essential to health care. From 1951 to 1970 public health nurses travelled on the vessel, testing for diabetes and cystic fibrosis as well as vaccinating for such diseases as polio. Along the Labrador coast the hospital ship *Maraval qv* provided similar services. See HEALTH; HOSPITALS. Jennifer Davis (1982), Wilfred T. Grenfell (1909, 1926), Edgar House (1981), Nigel Rusted (1987), Peter Troake (1989), *DA* (June 1973), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (*Christmas Seal*). FAY PADDOCK

**MEDICINE.** Medicine in the broad meaning of the word is the art of preserving and restoring health, especially by means of remedial substances and practices. Throughout history there have been certain basic assumptions about the nature of the body and its relationship to the environment, which dictated in large part how medicine evolved. But its development in a particular geographic region has always been closely linked to local social, cultural, economic, structural and demographic patterns.

Medicine in Newfoundland and Labrador from the earliest days of settlement was perceived as a function of environment, diet and working conditions. William Vaughan *qv*, among the Island's most enthusiastic colonizers in the early 1600s, has given us the *Newlanders Cure* (1630), full of medical advice for the prospective settler. His advice was based on Galenic theories of medicine which had dominated medical practice since the second century AD: disease was seen as a disordered adjustment of the individual to his environment and the body was seen as a system of intake and outgo. Therapeutic efforts were accordingly directed at restoring the body's equilibrium by evacuating morbid matter through methods such as bloodletting, various sweat-inducing procedures and a variety of diuretic, emetic and cathartic drugs, and by corrective diet. Scurvy, attributed by Vaughan to a combination of climate and diet, was the most feared of the Newfoundland-endemic diseases:

For sometimes the scurvy is engendered of outward causes, and sometimes from within the body, or from both. And therefore they that dwell near the seaside where the northwest winds rage, are most subject to this infirmity . . . Beside these winds, snows, and frosts, the scurvy is engendered by eating of those meats which are of corrupted juice, raw, cold, salted, or of ill nourishment, which breed gross blood and melancholy. Among which I reckon bacon, fish, beans, peas, &c.

Scurvy could be prevented by exercise and the addition to the diet of lemon juice, turnips or the "salt of scurvy grass" (*Cochlearia officinalis*). It could be cured by a diet of turnip and radish greens, "neetefeede" and a little honey mixed with wormwood. This was essentially sound advice.

The migratory fishery dominated Newfoundland's first three centuries: each year many thousands of fishermen in hundreds of vessels left Europe in the spring and returned home in the fall. Medical care for West Country fishermen was provided by ships' surgeons such as James Yonge *qv*. Yonge was only 16 or 17 years of age and had served a naval apprenticeship for four years before, in 1663, he shipped as surgeon on the 100-ton *Reformation* bound for Renews. His job was to look after the medical and surgical needs of the 70-man crew. The vessel's owners contributed to the cost of equipping his medical chest and he was paid thus: the master paid him a share, a third of the value of the catch divided by the number of men in the crew; each man paid him the equivalent in fish of half a crown; and he received "one hundred of poor Jack [dried fish] from the whole." Since it was customary for the masters of English vessels which did not carry surgeons and for Newfoundland planters to contract surgeons to look after their crews, Yonge was engaged in private practice as well. His seasonal private practice rates were 18, 20 or 24 pence, depending on the distance he was obliged to travel. Like all medical practitioners of his day, Yonge subscribed to the hu-

moral theory of disease and believed in the importance of dietetic regulation and the use of herbs. Acute scurvy was easily cured "by a few vegetives of the country:" first, by purging with the roots of the stinking gladwin steeped in water, which "works violently both ways;" then by drinking a decoction of spruce tops, wild vetches, agrimony and "a sort of wild succory (called here scurvy leaves)" steeped as a beer. To cure the "vomiting and scouring" thought to be the result of eating a surfeit of fresh herring, he induced a vomit and prescribed "a little diascordium and a drop of chymical oil of wormwood or mint" at night. "[V]exatious hemorrhages of the nose," attributed to eating many cod livers, were treated with a preparation of conserve of roses, potassium nitrate, potassium sulphate and oil of menthol. The treatment for insect bites was an ointment made from black poplar buds (Poynter ed.). Yonge shipped to Newfoundland again in three other years.

In addition to the ships' surgeons, naval surgeons were attached to the British men-of-war that patrolled the Newfoundland fishery; as well surgeons, both naval and commercial, accompanied the French fishing fleet, concentrated on the coast to the west and north of the English. Surgeons were also attached to the British garrisons established at St. John's in 1697-98, at Placentia in 1713, and around the coast towards mid-century. British naval and military surgeons, like the commercial surgeons, treated local residents, thereby supplementing their pay and forming the nucleus of a local medical fraternity. By the end of the eighteenth century, a number of surgeons had settled in both St. John's and the outports. They had adopted the peculiar system of medical practice, medical care by pre-contract (known locally as the 'book system') which was pioneered by the ship-surgeons. Aaron Thomas *qv*, an English able-bodied seaman of some education stationed on H.M.S. *Boston* when it was ordered to convoy the fishing fleet to St. John's in the spring of 1794, describes in his *Journal* how this system worked:

Doctors (Surgeons and Apothecarys) have a custom here which destroys that little dignity we sometimes find attached to the Sons of Galen. It is a rule with them for to give you Medicines for the Fishing or Summer Season. Ill or well the money must be paid at the Fall of the year. You enter your name on the Doctor's book on arrival and, if he doth not see you untill the close of the year, you pay all the same. If you propose to stop all the year round you must pay 10/- under the same regulations as the first . . . As soon as a Vessel appears in the offing the Doctors get into their Boats and scamper for the Vessel as fast as they can. He that gets first on board has the best chance to have most patients that is putting names in the Book. The bustle and chasing which these Blisterers and Purgers sometime get into exceeds the Tumult and Confusion occasion'd by an opposition of Pilot Boats when a Fleet of



Ships appears off a Harbour they wish to enter  
 . . . (Murray ed.).

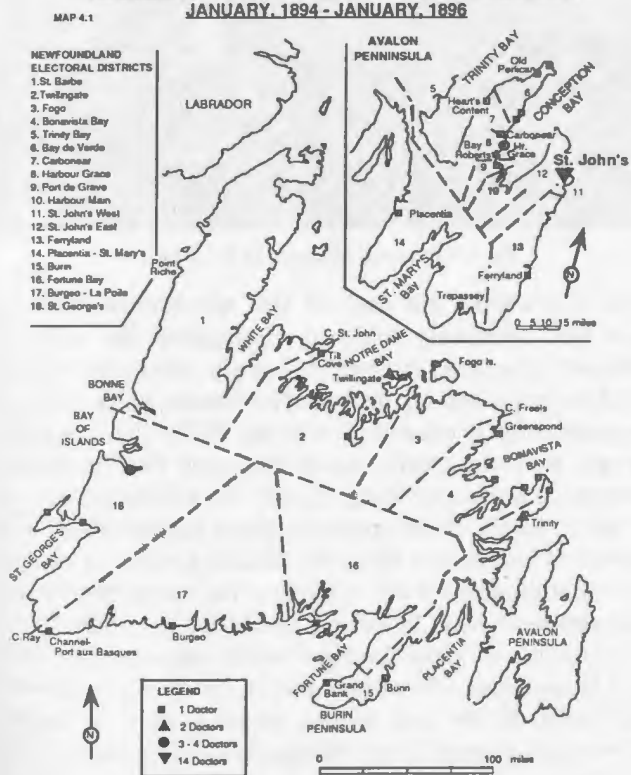
The cost of medical care until about three years previous had been 2s/6d and 5 shillings, but recently it had increased to 5 and 10 shillings. The increase was necessary, Thomas explained, because Newfoundland doctors found it difficult to support themselves in such a "salubrious" environment. Fourteen years later five St. John's practitioners — John Rennell, William Carson *qv*, David Duggan, Nicholas Power and Henry Tullidge — announced in the *Royal Gazette* (Oct. 24, 1811) that they had met "to take into consideration the very low and inadequate terms" under which medical practice in St. John's was conducted and had agreed to up the price. Henceforth, each fisherman, shoreman and single man would be charged 20 shillings for medicines, treatment and advice for the year. Families would be charged according to their means, but no family would be charged less than the amount charged by the medical practitioner employed the year before. Thus competition was regulated and prices were fixed.

apothecaries; apothecary-surgeons for all intents and purposes were the general practitioners of the nation. There was still confusion about the origin and nature of disease. Few diseases were seen as specific, as having a discrete cause or course; they were seen as more general malaises, to be categorized by symptoms. Most illness was put down to a pervasive, evil influence in the atmosphere believed to be caused by the decomposition of animal and vegetable matter in the presence of heat and moisture. Disease was also thought to be subject to natural laws, to act through secondary or predisposing ('exciting') causes, attacking chiefly those who had weakened themselves and their offspring through drink, vice, sexual immorality and imprudent behaviour: the medical consequences of sin. Thus, there was little understanding of the disease process and little that could be done by way of treatment. A standard medical kit included a bleeding set, an amputation saw, other surgical instruments and apothecary supplies. The prevailing approach to therapy was still decidedly interventionist. Therapy continued to be directed at regulating the body's excretions and restoring equilibrium through a variety of 'heroic' measures — bleeding (by venesection, cupping or leeching), counter-irritant therapy or blistering (employing white hot irons), and the use of a variety of evacuant or purgative drugs, many of them quite dangerous. In many cases the treatment was worse than the disease itself.

The first generation of medical men in Newfoundland were mostly naval or military surgeons, or ex-military or ex-naval surgeons, who shared these beliefs and employed these methods. Their successors tended to be educated at hospitals and medical schools and to have British (sometimes Irish) medical degrees or diplomas. It was not until towards the end of the century that doctors in Newfoundland tended to come from the less costly and less demanding medical schools in the United States.

In 1824 six doctors in St. John's — Carson, Duggan, Edward Kielley *qv*, John Warner, John Bunting and James Dobie — appealed to Governor Hamilton in hope of controlling entry to the profession. Four of the six were military or naval surgeons; Carson and Dobie had both studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh. They wanted Hamilton to exclude 'ignorant and unskillful' persons from the practice of medicine and to licence doctors; they wanted to be able to place a lien on the wages of fishermen so as to ensure the payment of their annual medical retainers when fishermen settled with their merchants in the fall; and they sought the establishment of a medical board to settle disputes over fees. Hamilton was apparently not sympathetic to their demands. It was not until April 4, 1867 that the Medical Society of St. John's was incorporated. Founding members were doctors Henry Stabb *qv* (president), C.H. Renouf, Thomas McKen, Frederick Bunting, Charles Crowdy, J.N. Fraser, William C. Simms, and Henry Shea, all of whom held British university degrees or Royal College diplomas. Most were members of prominent local families. The objec-

**PRACTISING DOCTORS REGISTERED IN NEWFOUNDLAND  
 JANUARY, 1894 - JANUARY, 1896**



The British medical profession at this time was divided into three categories — physicians, surgeons and apothecaries — licenced by one or other of the Royal Colleges or by the Society of Apothecaries. The physicians were those with university degrees who practised internal medicine. Surgeons, trained by apprenticeship, were involved chiefly in manual procedures such as cutting, bloodletting and bonesetting. Apothecaries in theory dispensed drugs for the physicians, but in reality they often prescribed and treated as well. Many people were licenced as surgeons and

tives of the Society included the promotion of “cordiality and good feeling” among members of the medical profession, the discussion of professional topics, and the regulation of methods of practice and fee schedules. Membership was open to any qualified practitioner. In the *Times* of May 8, 1867, the Society announced that at the end of the year members would abandon the contract or ‘book’ method of practice in favour of the fee-for-service method. Beginning in 1868 the charge would be 5 shillings a visit exclusive of medicines but, “in consideration of the depressed condition of the labouring classes of this community,” fishermen and day labourers would be charged only 2 shillings and 6 pence. ‘Book’ practising in St. John’s was discontinued in this manner. A resolution passed in 1870 prohibited members from “holding intercourse” with unqualified practitioners and sought to prevent the government’s employment of any such individual in a professional capacity. There were 15 doctors enumerated in St. John’s in the Census of 1869, giving a doctor-to-population ratio of 1:1,923. There were 17 enumerated in the Census of 1891; the doctor-to-population ratio was down to 1:2,119. The ratio for Newfoundland as a whole was only 1:3,259.

Throughout the nineteenth century medical and surgical care was normally provided in the patient’s home, not in the St. John’s Hospital. This hospital had been established in 1814, but it was not a hospital in the modern sense. It was a welfare institution designed for the poor, the homeless and the chronically ill; its purpose was not so much to benefit the sick as it was to protect the public at large. It housed the insane, blind, crippled, aged, alcoholic and syphilitic, and victims of accidents, as well as poor people suffering from prolonged bouts of rheumatism, dysentery, bronchitis, pleurisy, and heart and kidney ailments, from St. John’s and other parts of the Island. Surgery was mostly limited to the setting of fractures, the reducing of dislocations, and the treatment of superficial tumours and ulcers. Major operations included the amputation of limbs, removal of breasts or easily accessible tumours, excision of joints, and operations for strangulated hernias. Medical care was provided, for the most part free of charge, by salaried medical officers employed initially by the Governor, then by the hospital’s board of directors. In 1855, when Responsible Government was introduced, the hospital became a public institution managed by the Colony’s Board of Works. Salaried medical officers were employed by the Newfoundland government after that, but in the 1850s and 1860s a number of government-appointed inquiries revealed hospital conditions to be so bad that medical officers had trouble keeping their jobs. As the hospital became more crowded with the poor, many of whom medical officers John Rochfort *qv* and Thomas McKen claimed were “sent into the Hospital to die” (*JHA* 1860), the incidence of something called ‘hospitalism’ — hospital-originated fevers and surgical infections — made admission increasingly a risky business: mortality rates in some years were as high as 17%. Few entered the St. John’s

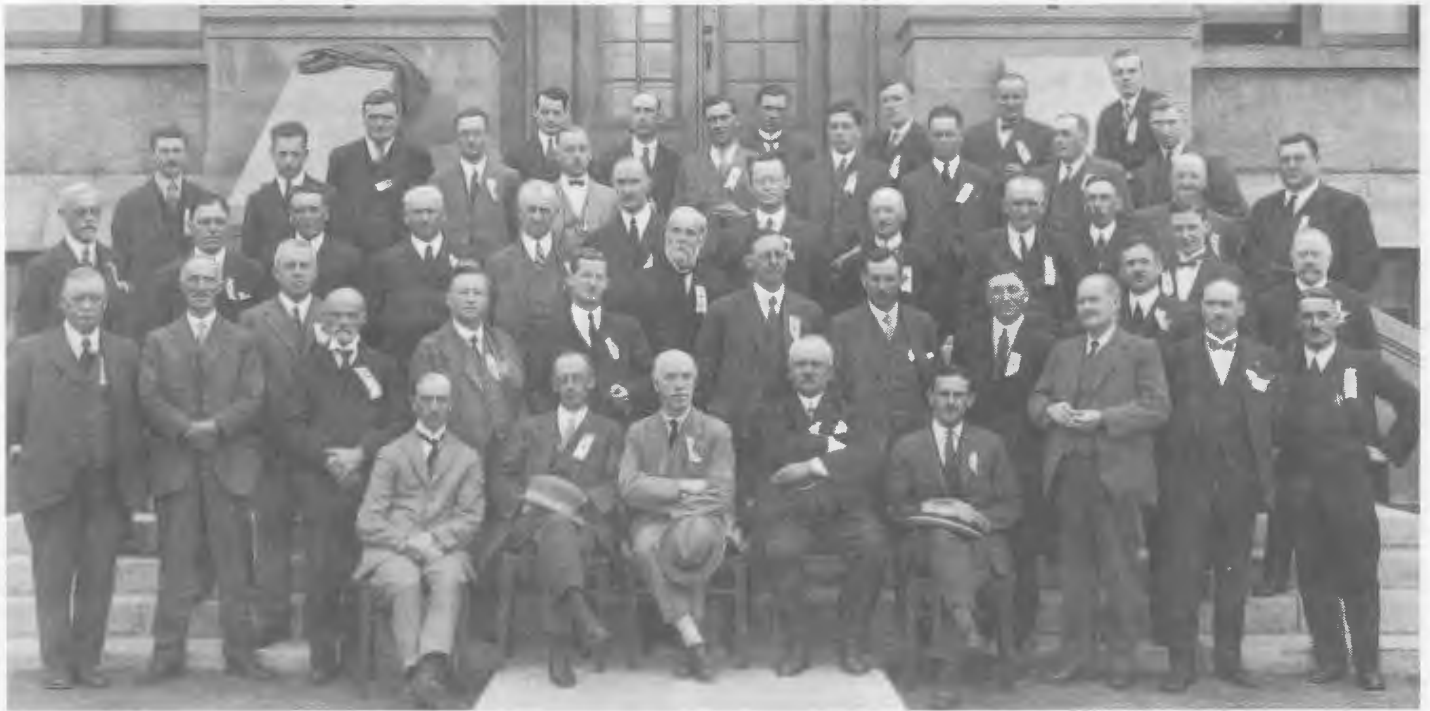
Hospital voluntarily, for it was the last resort of the most helpless and deprived. In the early 1870s the St. John’s Hospital was relocated to the former military hospital at the juncture of present-day Quidi Vidi Road and Forest Road, becoming the General Hospital. But until after the turn of the century this hospital had a very tenuous hold on an active medical and surgical role and it continued to admit the poor at public expense. It provided hospital and medical care for Newfoundland residents at no cost until a schedule of hospital fees was introduced in 1921. Even then the Newfoundland government continued to cover both hospital and medical expenses for the vast majority of the General Hospital’s mostly poor clientele. (See HOSPITALS.)



*The old General Hospital in St. John’s*

Until towards the end of the nineteenth century there was relatively little to distinguish the type of medicine practised by professionals from that which could be practised by non-professionals, aside from a few surgical procedures. But in the 1870s this began to change, with the evolution of the germ theory, developments in antiseptic surgery, and the identification of the microscopic organisms that were responsible for a number of infectious diseases. Doctors came to understand that diseases were specific; they were beginning to understand how infection could be prevented and were capable of performing a wide range of new surgical procedures. As public health laboratories developed towards the end of the century, they informed and revised pre-existing efforts to control the spread of infectious diseases, made the purification of water more than a rough empirical procedure, justified the pasteurization of milk, and rationalized the processing and preservation of foodstuffs. Medicine became less of an art and more of a science, as physicians could routinely call upon new clinical, pathological and laboratory techniques — microscopy, chemical and bacteriological fluid testing and X-rays. The medical profession at last was on a solid professional footing. A public health laboratory was established in St. John’s in 1907.

“An Act to regulate the Practice of Medicine and Surgery in this Colony” (56 Vic., c. 12) was passed by



*An early meeting of the Newfoundland Medical Association*

the Newfoundland legislature in 1893. This Act established the Newfoundland Medical Board, the profession's official regulatory and licencing body, consisting of seven members: three appointed by the Governor-in-Council, two by the Medical Society of St. John's, two by the Conception Bay Medical Society. It was instructed to establish a medical register and to make and enforce "measures necessary for the regulation and practice of medicine, and the protection and preservation of life and health." Anyone who held a medical degree from a recognized university or school of medicine was eligible to be registered and licenced by the Board. But a grandfather clause, Section 37, specifically provided: first, that any Newfoundland resident who had not completed any formal medical training but who had practised five years in a single locality was entitled to be licenced; second, that the Board could licence an unqualified person who had practised for less than five years provided that person could satisfy the Board that they were "reasonably competent and fit;" and third, that it could licence persons "with a reasonable amount of competency" to practise in places where no qualified practitioners lived. Thus, it was explicitly recognized that the failure to recognize practising doctors who were not formally qualified would be injurious to the public interest. A further section of the Act allowed the practice of midwifery by lay women who had worked for over five consecutive years in the same community and were "adept" at the work.

Between January 1, 1894 and January 20, 1896, 61 medical men (no women) were registered under the Act. Of the 51 who had university degrees and/or diplomas, roughly half had medical degrees from American medical schools; the others had qualified in Scotland, Canada, Ireland and England. The remaining 10 were registered under Section 37, the grandfa-

ther clause. Fourteen of the 61 were registered as practising in St. John's, four in Harbour Grace, three in the Bay of Islands, two each in Bay Roberts, Trinity, Twillingate and Little Bay. The remaining 32 practised singly in communities around the coast. Thus, in 1895, based on a population estimate of 210,000, the doctor-to-population ratio was 1:3,442, a dismal ratio by the standards of the day. When the Newfoundland \*Medical Association (N.M.A.) was formed in 1924 there



*Nurses assisting a TB patient*

were only 80 or so doctors in active practice, and the population had grown to about 265,000. The Island's mortality rate that year was 15.9 per 1,000.

In rural Newfoundland, where there were proportionally fewer trained doctors, medical practice was organized along slightly different lines. Many nineteenth-century outpost doctors were recruited to Newfoundland by companies — mining companies in Notre Dame Bay; the Anglo-American Telegraph Company in Heart's Content, and Newman, Hunt and Company in Fortune Bay. They had 'book' practices and they continued to have them long after 1867; in some areas 'book' practising continued until 1966. Many outpost practitioners, in order to support themselves, had also to do other work on the side. Some early doctors were in the fishing business; others were clerics; many held government jobs. The Rev. Dr. John Clinch *qv* of Trinity, for example, was a doctor, a Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (S.P.G.) missionary, a salaried judge of the Surrogate Court, a justice of the peace, a non-stipendiary magistrate, a collector of Greenwich Hospital dues, a collector of customs, a government land surveyor, and a poor commissioner (Peddle). The practice of appointing outpost doctors as magistrates was well established by at least 1832, when representative government was introduced. It continued for a hundred years or more afterward.



*The original Grand Bank Hospital*

Rural practitioners had large medical districts, extending along many coastal miles. So, in addition to the normal risks of medical practice, they faced the risks of travel. Dr. William Hanrahan of Harbour Grace perished in a snowstorm in 1844; Dr. R.M. Nelson of Western Bay in 1870 lost both legs through frostbite; Dr. George Hunter of La Poile drowned in 1854, as did Dr. A.A. MacDonald of Presque in 1904. The practice of Dr. Conrad Fitz-Gerald *qv*, recruited to Harbour Breton in the 1870s by Newman's, covered all of Fortune Bay. His schooner, the *Albatross*, was equipped with instruments for extracting teeth, minor surgery instruments, a midwifery kit, and a variety of drugs. Drugs included quinine, tonics such as brandy and strychnine (then a medically-accepted nerve

tonic), opiates, including morphine, and chloroform. Fitz-Gerald had the customary 'book' practice: surgery, dressing and medicines were included in a single flat fee of £1, roughly \$4 per family, the equivalent of which was deducted in fish by Newman, Hunt and Company. Midwifery, as usual, cost extra. Doctors were slower to establish themselves in places to the west and north. On the French Shore, extending from Cape Ray to Cape Bonavista, medical care was often provided by British naval surgeons on board the warships that patrolled the coast, and by French naval and commercial surgeons. In 1892 Dr. Wilfred Grenfell *qv* arrived in Labrador. The Grenfell Mission, later the International \*Grenfell Association *qv* (I.G.A.), was soon operating a chain of hospitals, nursing stations and clinic vessels covering the northern Newfoundland and southern Labrador coast.

In addition to regular doctors medical care in rural areas depended on lay practitioners, many of whom followed the same course of treatment that they had observed regular doctors use, or had read about in medical texts or in one of the ubiquitous domestic medical guides. Medical kits "with directions" were supplied to "Gentlemen at Out-Ports and Masters of Vessels" by James Dobie's Chemical Establishment and T. McMurdo and Company in St. John's (*Royal Gazette*, Dec. 15, 1814). Facing the threat of an epidemic of Asiatic cholera in the spring of 1832, acting governor Richard Tucker corresponded with 13 outpost doctors. He recognized that other places were without qualified doctors, so he asked Dr. William Carson to prepare a pamphlet on how to recognize and treat cholera, for distribution to "responsible persons" in these areas, and he instructed his officials to acquire the necessary drugs. The pamphlet, together with the drugs — calomel, rhubarb, jalap, castor oil, carbonated soda, senna, mustard, laudanum, aromatic spirit of ammonia, hartshorn and armed clyster pipes (none of them of any use to someone with the disease) — was distributed by judges of the Circuit Court (Archives, GN 2/17).

Subsequently, Tucker asked Dr. John Walsh of Carbonear to visit the north shore of Conception Bay in order to determine to whom in that area the government might entrust medical chests for the future benefit of the poor. Walsh's report to the Colonial Secretary, dated September 7, 1832, reveals the qualifications of the medical practitioner on whom many outpost people had to depend. Dominick Flynn of Bay de Verde was described by Walsh as "an intelligent man and a partial practitioner of the best of his knowledge among the destitute of that quarter." Mr. Barkley, a former Army hospital orderly then living in Old Perlican, Trinity Bay, was acting "Physician, Surgeon, Accoucher and everything else." In Western Bay, a Mr. Brown professed "the healing art." Practising medicine in Carbonear besides Walsh were William J. Teulon, a former Anglican schoolmaster, now "more enlightened Doctor and Methodist;" his brother Joseph S. Teulon; Patrick E. Molloy, who "had the advantage of six weeks study in London;"

and John Wright, bleeder to the late Dr. Donegan. In Harbour Grace, another Mr. Brown, who had worked at the "sick house" (*ie* the hospital) in St. John's, practised medicine alongside magistrate-doctor William Stirling, R.N., and surgeon William Molloy (Archives, GN 2/2). Self-taught and self-proclaimed 'doctors' such as these, as well as a few who apprenticed to qualified doctors in their area, were the mainstay of rural medical practice then and for many years in the future. Ten of them, including at least one clergyman, were 'grandfathered' under the 1893 Medical Act.

In the 1800s — well into the 1900s in some areas — clergymen routinely cared for the sick during their clerical rounds. The Rev. William Bullock *qv*, S.P.G., of Trinity district; the Rev. Benjamin Smith *qv* of King's Cove, Bonavista Bay; his son, Canon Walter Smith; and the Rev. G.S. Chamberlain, S.P.G., of Herring Neck are examples. Very often clergymen carried medicines and equipment for minor surgery; they vaccinated for smallpox; and extracted teeth. Many of them became quite noted for their medical skills. In 1904, the Congregationalist minister Rev. H.J.A. MacDermott *qv* ('Doctor Mac') arrived at Pool's Cove, Fortune Bay, in order to take up both missionary and medical assignments under the auspices of the Colonial Missionary Society. In preparation for this work he had received some medical and hospital training in England, quite likely at Livingstone College, founded in 1893 for the purpose of providing missionaries to foreign parts with an elementary knowledge of medicine and surgery within the space of a year. Possibly he had trained in the Missionary School of Med-

icine, as many of the Moravian missionaries in Labrador did. This school, geared for tropical medicine, offered a six-month course in simple medicine, minor surgery, first aid and midwifery based on homeopathic theories. Between them MacDermott and Dr. Conrad Fitz-Gerald were responsible for the medical needs of all of Fortune Bay. MacDermott was seldom paid for his medical work.

In addition to the lay practitioners, there were the quacks. Many of these were encountered by Dr. Wilfred Grenfell on the northern Newfoundland and Labrador coast. The favoured remedy of one local healer was dried and powdered bull's heart. Another instructed his patients to swallow nine lice every third day as a cure for colds and influenza. When Dr. Nigel Rusted *qv*, medical officer on the *Lady Anderson* in 1935, advised one of his patients to go to hospital in Corner Brook to have his lip cancer removed, the patient went instead to see a well-known cancer 'specialist' at North Sydney. He paid the required \$50 'under the table' to have arsenic paste applied, and developed arsenic poisoning. Superstition played a large role in many local curative and preventative practices: green worsted worn on the wrist cured haemorrhages; a haddock's fin bone hung around the neck alleviated rheumatism; a salt herring tied around the throat relieved the pain of swollen glands, diphtheria and mumps.

Domestic medicine of course was the first line of defence for most nineteenth-century families, but its persistence in this century can be related to unavailability of trained doctors and nurses and to the inaccessibility of many small communities. A number of the more traditional treatments and preventatives depended on the natural resources of the environment, but common food items were also used. Among the herbal remedies, spruce beer was probably the best known, valued from the earliest days of settlement for its antiscorbutic and rejuvenative properties. Spruce bud tea was drunk as a tonic; spruce gum plasters were used to relieve sprains, muscular aches and pains; fir blisters or bladders dressed major cuts and wounds. Ground juniper, boiled and drunk, alleviated back ache and 'weak kidneys'; dried tansy poultices relieved swellings, neuralgia and neuritis; a tea made from the bark of the pin cherry cured diarrhoea. Indigestion and constipation, two ubiquitous local complaints owing to lack of dietary fibre, were treated by a decoction of bog beans or an infusion of senna leaves. Night blindness was treated — very effectively, for it was later proved to be a Vitamin A dietary disease — by the addition to the diet of rabbit or cod liver, roasted or raw. Bread poultices were used for boils, splinters and infections; linseed meal poultices for pneumonia; tea leaf poultices for snowblindness, an occupational hazard in the North. Poultices of flour and molasses or laundry soap and sugar were applied to the very debilitating saltwater boils or gurry sores ('water whelps' or 'pups') caused by the chafing of wet, dirt-encrusted oilskins on the wrists. A variety of tonics, or 'blood purifiers,' were administered to chil-



Statue of Dr. Grenfell outside the Confederation Building in St. John's

dren every spring. Sealers and fishermen away from home relied on the medical chests that were carried by skippers, and on their own knowledge of first aid.

The routine health needs of the family were the responsibility of every woman. But there were also, in every settlement, one or two women who were especially skilled in home remedies and who were recognized as having a special talent when it came to tending the sick. Victor Butler tells us that the women of Placentia Bay were

skilled, although they had no training . . . . They could do some remarkable deeds . . . . Well, see, there was nothing else . . . . But they had all their own remedies see too. They were almost the same as the Indians regards to that. Herbs was all the medicine they had to use . . . . They'd get leaves and shrubs in the woods. I know my old grandmother would go in and make up concoctions and poultices for certain things — and cure it too.

Their remedies were a compound of superstition, experience and common sense. They were normally middle-aged or older women, mostly uneducated, usually mothers or grandmothers and often widows, and they frequently experienced some sort of 'inner calling' (Benoit). The lay midwives on whom most mothers depended shared many of these same traits; none had any particular training other than experience. A good midwife always insisted that the mother remain in bed for 10 days while she looked after the baby and often the rest of the house. She could be paid in money or in kind. Although the practice of midwifery by laywomen was sanctioned by the Medical Act of 1893, a number of doctors appearing before the Commission on Public Health in 1911 were sceptical of their skills. The Commission suggested that the government provide midwives with some form of training with a view to gradually establishing a system of licensing, but the suggestion was not pursued until 1936. (See MIDWIFERY.)

Self-administered therapy through proprietary medicines was yet another form of home doctoring and self-care. In the second half of the nineteenth century, given the limited effectiveness of orthodox medicine, growing dissatisfaction with its harsh treatment methods and interest in new 'strengthening' and 'stimulating' regimes, the patent medicine industry took off. Patent-medicine entrepreneurs were among the first of the international newspaper advertisers, so newspaper columns in St. John's were filled with advertisements of 'cure-alls' for every conceivable ill. Many of them blended alcohol with morphia, codeine, cocaine, belladonna, arsenic, strychnine and chloral hydrate as in medical prescription. Dr. J. Collis Browne's Chlorodyne, a blend of chloroform, alcohol and morphia, was sold in the 1860s at Medical Hall, a St. John's apothecary shop owned by 'Dr.' J.J. Dearin *qv*. It was extolled for its ability to relieve, calm the system, restore bodily functions and stimulate "healthy secretions." It was a specific for consump-

tion, asthma, whooping cough, diarrhoea, rheumatism, spasms and epidemic cholera. Dr. J.W. Poland's Humor Doctor was "a positive remedy of all kinds of humors, particularly Erysipelas, Nettle Rash, Salt Rheum, Scrofula, Carbuncles, Boils and Piles." Dr. William's Pink Pills for Pale People purported to cure scrofula, "breakdown" following influenza, night terrors and general weakness. Dr. Chase's Nerve Beans offered to cure the "worst cases of nervous debility, lost vigour, and failing manhood . . . caused by the . . . excesses of youth." In the early twentieth century, such all-inclusive claims became somewhat less acceptable, for they were at odds with newer medical knowledge. Yet in Newfoundland and Labrador, as elsewhere, patent medicine containing these same powerful mixtures continued to be available without prescription, by mail order and in local shops. St. John's pharmacists were themselves engaged in the manufacture of proprietary medicines for both wholesale and retail. T. McMurdo and Company manufactured under the brand name ACME; M. Connors, Ltd. under the brand name EXCEL. The best known products of F. Stafford & Son were: Prescription A, a specific for stomach complaints; Phoratone, a cough mixture; and Stafford's Liniment and Ginger Wine. The Newfoundland Royal Commission on Health and Public Charities observed in its *First Interim Report* (1930) that, in an effort to compensate for a lack of qualified medical care, Newfoundlanders annually spent an estimated \$250,000 on patent drugs, a truly astonishing figure (see PHARMACY).

Hospital and medical care during the Commission of Government period (1933-49) developed along



A public health nurse in the 1940s

unique lines, though the lines had been drawn by local hospital and medical practices devised in the past. Public health, or preventative medicine, traditionally was the responsibility of the state, while acute medicine normally was provided by the private sector. But in Newfoundland this was not the case, for the Newfoundland government had since the last century been involved in the provision of medical and hospital services. It owned and operated the General Hospital and allied health institutions in St. John's; it provided the voluntary hospitals of the I.G.A., the Moravians and the Salvation Army with government subsidies for the treatment of indigents; it subsidized hospitals at Grand Bank and Twillingate in a similar manner; it operated the Labrador Medical Service; it provided those who did have money to pay for their own medical care with doctors' services. The Newfoundland government did this by employing either salaried district surgeons or private doctors on the basis of fee-for-service, and it thereby subsidized the practice of medicine, particularly rural medicine, to a very significant extent. The Royal Commission on Health and Public Charities observed that in the five-year period 1924-28 the government paid out an average of \$80,000 a year for indigent medical care. Sixty-two doctors of the 85 or so then in active practice thus received an average of \$1,290 a year from public coffers.

The rural cottage hospital system that the Commission Government built was heavily government-subsidized. The system offered families a prepaid subscription plan which covered hospital care, medical care, ambulatory care and domiciliary visits for the year, and it provided public health and other preventative services. It employed medical officers who were essentially government-salaried, most of them recruited by the Department of Public Health and Welfare from Great Britain and Ireland. The cottage hospital plan was essentially a state-sponsored, prepaid medical and hospital insurance plan, the first of its kind in North America. It drew heavily on the Newfoundland government's tradition of providing free hospital and medical care, as well as on the 'book' system of local private practitioners. The cottage hospital system included eighteen cottage hospitals, six nursing stations and five clinic vessels, which covered about 40% of the population, by 1952. Commission of Government expenditures on health had grown from roughly \$600,000 in 1934 to about \$5.5 million by 1949 (Brown). The provincial Department of Health was acknowledged in 1952 to be administering medical, hospital and health services far in excess of those administered by any other provincial health department, offering the Province a unique opportunity to develop a truly integrated health service — one that was "not required to confine itself within what are now recognized as the artificial boundaries between preventative and treatment services" (Neergaard, Agnew and Craig).

After Confederation in 1949 medicine in Newfoundland developed along Canadian lines. Within a



*A modern operating room of the early 1950s*

year of its introduction the Province joined the Federal Health Program of 1948, the Federal Hospital Insurance and Diagnostic Services Program of 1957, and the federal Medicare program (MCP) of 1968. Gradually, the Province withdrew from the direct provision of hospital and medical services, as hospital boards were established, health services regionalized, and doctors paid by MCP. Medical education developed in the Province, beginning in the early 1950s with the development of Canadian Medical Association-approved internships at the General Hospital, and speciality-training programs approved by the Canadian Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons at the General Hospital and the Waterford Hospital. Continuing medical education had begun to develop during World War II, when doctors of the Canadian and American armed services stationed in Newfoundland provided the local medical profession with the benefit of their expertise. In the early 1950s the Faculty of Medicine at Dalhousie University, with the help of the newly-formed Newfoundland branch of the Canadian College of General Practitioners, several branches of the N.M.A. and the St. John's Clinical Society, initiated 'regional short courses' and annual refresher courses in the Province. Clinical traineeships were subsequently developed. Bursary programs for Newfoundland medical students, initiated by Commission of Government in 1945, were greatly enhanced; and pre-medical students were included. The number of Newfoundland-registered specialists grew from 18 in 1951 to 132 in 1961. The number of registered doctors grew from 144 in 1949 to 380 in 1968. The following year, a medical school was established at Memorial University. The Faculty of Medicine since then has not only trained doctors for the Province and the rest of Canada, but has developed an enviable reputation for community-based medicine and research. See HEALTH.

For a comprehensive listing of secondary sources see Hunter and Wotherspoon, *A Bibliography of Health Care in Newfoundland* (1986). M.C. Brown (1981), Victor Butler (1980), L.E. Keegan (*BN II*, 1937), H.J.A. MacDermott (1938), Jean M. Murray, ed. (1968), Neergaard, Agnew and Craig (1952), Paul

O'Neill (1975), W.D. Parsons (1974), Geoff Peddle (*NQ*, Summer 1986), F.N.L. Poynter, ed. (1963), Ian Rusted (1976; 1976a), Nigel Rusted (1985), L.C. Steeves (1976), *Historical Statistics of Newfoundland and Labrador* (1970), *JHA* (1860; 1911), *Newfoundland Royal Commission on Health and Public Charities* (1930), Archives (GN 2/2; GN 2/17; P3/4-4-16; P8/A/34; 1000-2000 series, box 19). PATRICIA O'BRIEN

**MEDLEY, HENRY** (?-1747). Naval officer; governor. Born England? Entering the British Navy in 1703, he later commanded the *York* and the *Leopard* in the Mediterranean. He was appointed Governor of Newfoundland in 1739. Medley's term as Governor lasted only one fishing season. After leaving Newfoundland in 1740 he continued his naval career until his death on the *Russel* at Vado on August 5, 1747. Gordon Duff (1964), *DNLB* (1990). FAY PADDOCK

**MEEKER, HOWARD** (1924- ). Athlete; broadcaster. Born Kitchener, Ontario, son of Charles and Kathleen Meeker. Educated New Hamburg, Ontario. Howie Meeker arrived in Newfoundland in September 1957 and over the next 19 years contributed to the development of hockey at all levels in the Province.



Howie Meeker

Meeker played for seven seasons with the Toronto Maple Leafs, winning the Calder Trophy as the League's rookie of the year for 1946-47. In 1956 he was appointed coach of the Leafs, but was fired the next year just after being named general manager. Coming to Newfoundland shortly thereafter, Meeker organized a hockey program for the Avalon Amalgamated School Board, opened a sporting goods

store, and was soon president of the St. John's Minor Hockey League. He was made coach of the St. John's Capitals in 1959. He became television sports director for CJON and, later, sports director of the local CBC television station. Before long he was a regular commentator on "Hockey Night in Canada" and host of the national production "Howie Meeker's Hockey School." In 1976 Meeker moved to Vancouver, where he was residing in 1991. Stanley T. Fisher (1972), Brian McFarlane (1976), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Dec. 6, 1957; Nov. 18, 1969; Sept. 23, 1976; Nov. 23, 1985), *Weekend Magazine* (May 18, 1974), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Howie Meeker). BWC

**MEECH LAKE.** The 1987 Constitutional Accord, popularly known as the Meech Lake agreement, was signed by the ten provincial premiers and Prime Minister Brian Mulroney at a first ministers' conference at the federal government retreat in Quebec's Gatineau Hills. Designated the Quebec round in order to ad-

dress the concerns that Quebec had when it refused to sign the constitutional amendments of 1982, the Meech Lake agreement was later passed by parliament and eight provincial legislatures. In the interim, however, governments in two provinces had changed before the constitutional amendments could be voted on in their legislatures. New Brunswick and Manitoba argued for substantial changes designed to limit powers assigned to Quebec under the Accord. Newfoundland had ratified the Meech Lake document in 1988. After the Liberals formed a government in 1989, however, Premier Clyde Wells became increasingly vocal in his opposition to it. Wells' criticism focussed on the granting of "special status" for Quebec and the weakening of federal powers. Other matters of contention were: allowing the provinces to nominate Supreme Court judges, the special powers given to Quebec with respect to immigration, and Senate reform.



Premier Clyde Wells at the June 1990 first ministers' conference

During a first ministers' conference in Ottawa three weeks prior to the June 23, 1990 deadline for the ratification of Meech Lake, Manitoba, New Brunswick and Newfoundland tried unsuccessfully to negotiate changes. Quebec held to its position that the 1987 Accord represented the minimum the province could accept. Despite various reservations New Brunswick approved the Meech Lake agreement following the meeting. While personally opposing the accord, Wells promised that a free vote in the House of Assembly would be held on the issue. He also invited the Prime Minister and the other premiers to express their views directly to Newfoundland's House of Assembly. Mulroney accepted the invitation, arguing that failure to ratify the Accord would result in a constitutional crisis. The premiers of Ontario, Saskatchewan and New Brunswick made similar appeals. In the final debate members from both sides of the House spoke, with the Conservatives in favour of the deal and most Liberals opposing it. In the face of intense pressure from Ottawa — after it became clear that the matter would not come to a vote in Manitoba before the deadline — Wells cancelled the vote, complaining of undue pressure exerted by John Crosbie and Senate majority





Prime Minister Mulroney addressing the House of Assembly

leader Lowell Murray. Wells also claimed that, after listening to the debate in the House, he was confident that the majority of MHAs would vote against the Accord, thereby exacerbating tensions between Quebec and the other provinces. In Manitoba the three party leaders had agreed to approve the accord in spite of their reservations, but in the final days before the deadline a member of the legislature, Elijah Harper, prevented a vote on the issue on the ground that native concerns had not been addressed. Failing to get the approval of Newfoundland and Manitoba, the Constitutional Accord died. *Constitutional Proposal: An Alternative to the Meech Lake Accord* (1989), *Meech Lake Accord Debate Hansard Record* (June 1990). GMW

**MEELPAEG RESERVOIR.** A 32,000-hectare reservoir comprising Pudops Lake, Meelpaeg (from a Micmac word meaning "many islands") Lake and Ebbegunbaeg Lake, it is part of the Bay d'Espoir hydro-electric power project. Construction of dams began in 1964 and flooding was completed when the power plant began operating three years later. See **ELECTRICITY.** Newfoundland and Labrador Hydro (files, 1991). GMW

**MEIGLE, S.S.** Built as the *Solway* by the firm Barclay, Curle and Co. of Scotland in 1886, this ship weighed 835 gross tons, was 220.2 feet long, and was powered by a 148 hp engine. It was purchased by the Reid Newfoundland Company on January 24, 1913, renamed the *Meigle* after a place near Robert G. Reid's birthplace, and served as a passenger and cargo boat before being laid up in St. John's in the early 1930s.

The *Meigle* had been out of commission for nearly a year when it was proposed to make it an auxiliary jail, as the penitentiary could not accommodate the many unemployed people incarcerated for rioting over government relief. Transferred to the Department of Jus-

tice, the *Meigle* was anchored midstream in St. John's Harbour on October 29, 1932, thereafter becoming known as the city's "prison afloat," complete with warden, policemen and prison guards. The *Meigle* was used as a prison ship until June 30, 1933, when it was converted into a salt bulk storage hull.

In 1936 the Shaw Steamship Co. Ltd. of Halifax purchased the ship and it returned to its earlier duties. When World War II broke out the *Meigle* was again pressed into national service and had a couple of close encounters with the enemy. On August 16, 1943, loaded with fluorspar from the St. Lawrence mine, enroute to Canada in convoy, its cargo shifted and the ship developed a list and was forced to slow down. Captain Alf Kean was ordered by the convoy commander to abandon ship. Instead, he managed to trim the cargo and got into St. Pierre on an even keel. Later that same year, the *Meigle* had another narrow escape when the convoy it was in was attacked by U-boats and several vessels were torpedoed. The *Meigle*, however, escaped and made a safe landfall in Bay Bulls. But after surviving enemy attacks, the 60-year-old ship could not escape the wrath of the ocean. On July 19, 1947, it was wrecked at Marines Cove with a general cargo, including hundreds of livestock, hens and pigs. Fortunately the crew all survived. See **CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTIONS: PRISON SHIPS.** Paul O'Neill (1976), *DN* (Jan. 9, 1942; July 21, 1947), *ET* (July 21, 1947), *Seniors' News* (Jan. 1983), *This is St. John's* (Nov. 1973), Newfoundland Historical Society (The *Meigle*), Provincial Reference Library (*Meigle*). MICHAEL F. HARRINGTON



Hans Melis

**MELIS, HANS EDUARD** (1925-1978). Sculptor. Born Tilburg, Netherlands. Educated The Hague; St. Louis College, Netherlands. Melis was appointed sculptor to the provincial government in the 1960s.

After World War II Melis established an art studio in Amsterdam and after moving to The Hague in 1948 did several commissioned sculptures for the Dutch government. In 1957 he joined the staff of the Newfoundland Academy of Art, where he taught until 1960. Following three years at the Art Centre, he operated his own school in St. John's from 1963 to 1968. Melis was commissioned to do a number of pieces for the provincial government and was later appointed government sculptor. His best-known commissions include eight busts of former prime ministers for the Confederation Building lobby, a series of busts of the founders of Memorial University, statues of Dr. Wilfred Grenfell for St. John's and St. Anthony, and statues of John Cabot for St. John's and Cape Bonavista. *ET* (Feb. 10, 1978), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975). JAMES WADE

**MELLOY, STANLEY FRANK** (1921- ). Businessman. Born Grand Bank. Educated Grand Bank; Acadia University; University of Toronto. Married Ellen E. Smith. In 1984 Melloy, who was president and chief executive officer of the Continental Bank of Canada, became the first Newfoundlander to be elected chairman of the Canadian Chamber of Commerce.

Melloy served with the Royal Air Force in World War II and was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross. He began his business career in 1948 with the Industrial Acceptance Corporation (IAC) in Toronto. The next year he returned to Newfoundland to manage its branch in St. John's. He later became president of IAC and in 1979 was appointed president of its successor, the Continental Bank of Canada. He retired from that position in 1986. Melloy was a member of several national organizations, most notably the Policy Committee, the Business Council on National Issues, the Conference Board of Canada and the Canadian Institute of International Affairs. *Canadian Who's Who* (1986), *ET* (Sept. 28, 1984; Nov. 10, 1984), *Who's Who in Canada* (1986). BWC

**MELROSE** (inc. 1969; pop. 1986, 406). A fishing community on the Trinity Bay side of the Bonavista Peninsula, less than 5 km south of Catalina *qv*. Until 1904 Melrose was known as Ragged Harbour — it is likely that the name was chosen in honour of Governor William MacGregor, who grew up near Melrose, Scotland. Ragged Harbour is partially sheltered by Ragged Island and is accessible only to small boats, as it is dotted with several islands and shoals. But it offers the closest access to inshore fishing grounds to the south and was, therefore, a locus of activity for the English migratory fishery from the 1690s.

It is unlikely that Melrose became a permanent settlement until the early 1800s. The earliest resident identified by E.R. Seary is John Cotter, recorded there in 1813. Other common family names of present-day Melrose first occur in parish records of King's Cove in the years 1815 to 1819 and include Donovan, Doody, Duggan, Feehan, Humphries, Mackey, McDonald and Peters. Family traditions support speculation that the community was settled by immigrants from Ireland

c.1815. By the first official census in 1836 there were 153 residents, while as late as 1857 there were 15 people recorded as having been born in Ireland.

From the first, Melrose was almost exclusively a Roman Catholic community, one of few such in Trinity Bay. Although a school was established as early as 1845, there was never a church in the community. Residents were registered in King's Cove parish and attended mass at Catalina from the 1860s. Economic ties with Catalina were also strong, through the firm established by John Murphy at Murphy's Cove. Fishermen of Melrose were supplied by the Murphy firm (and later by McCormack & Walsh) and also became involved in the Labrador fishery and seal fishery through Catholic merchants at Catalina.



Melrose

Later developments in the local fishery (such as the introduction of longliners and the opening of a freezing plant in the 1940s) were also centred on Catalina and Port Union. By the 1970s the inshore fishery at Melrose had been superseded as the major source of employment by the fish plant at Catalina. Other Melrose residents worked as seamen on Great Lakes freighters or as trawler hands. Since the local school was closed in 1970, students from Melrose have been bused to St. Catharine's in Catalina. Marie Delaney (MHG, 41-B-1-13), Sheila Hanlon (1976), *Census* (1836-1986), *DA* (Apr. 1979), *List of Electors* (1962, 1975), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), Stacey Collection. RHC

**MEMORIAL DAY.** On July 1, 1916 at Beaumont Hamel *qv* the Newfoundland Regiment sustained its heaviest losses in World War I. On July 1 the next year memorial services were held throughout Newfoundland. Eventually July 1 was declared a national holiday to remember all who died in the war. The holiday was alternately referred to as Commemoration Day — used much more frequently prior to World War II — or Memorial Day, with commemorative services being held on the Sunday nearest July 1. After Confederation the day continued to be observed, although July 1 was also observed as Canada's national day. *NQ* (July 1919-July 1927 *passim*), *TCE* (1985). BWC

**MEMORIAL TIMES.** An early publication of Memorial University College, the *Memorial Times* was established by Michael F. Harrington *qv* in 1936. It was published bimonthly from 1936 to 1937 and from 1945 to 1947, when it became a monthly publication. The *Times* was succeeded as Memorial's student paper by the *Muse* *qv* in 1951. Suzanne Ellison (1988). JH

#### MEMORIAL UNIVERSITY OF NEWFOUNDLAND.

The official opening of Memorial University College took place on September 15, 1925. Until 1949 it remained a two-year junior college, preparing students for admission into universities elsewhere. Following Confederation, one of the acts of the new provincial government was to make the College a degree-granting university. From a College enrolment of 57 students in 1925 the institution had grown to a total enrolment of more than 17,000 students in 1991 and had a profound impact on the cultural, economic and social life of Newfoundland.

**MEMORIAL UNIVERSITY COLLEGE.** The College's opening in 1925 was the result of several years of effort by educators to provide a non-denominational system of post-secondary education in the arts and sciences and to improve teacher training (long the responsibility of various church-affiliated schools). Attempts by the superintendents of the major denominations to raise teacher training standards had been ongoing since at least 1913. In 1917 superintendents William Blackall (Church of England), Levi Curtis (Methodist) and Vincent Burke *qqv* (Roman Catholic) established a joint summer school for teachers, funded by local businessmen John Harvey and Harry Crowe *qqv*. This experiment continued in 1918. Following World War I, the superintendents renewed efforts to establish a single teacher training school and in January 1919 Curtis and Burke sponsored a resolution of the Patriotic Association, calling on the government to construct an educational building as a memorial to Newfoundlanders who had died in the war.

In 1920 the government of Richard A. Squires enacted legislation creating a Department of Education and providing for the establishment of a Normal



*J.L. Paton and his sister, outside the College*

School to train teachers. The first Minister of Education was Arthur Barnes *qv*, a Church of England teacher who had entered politics in 1919. Barnes' deputy minister was Burke, who in turn was replaced as Roman Catholic superintendent by Ronald Kennedy *qv*, also a strong supporter of interdenominational cooperation. Barnes oversaw the construction of the college building in St. John's as a war memorial. First used by the Normal School, which had been officially opened on September 29, 1924, the campus covered nearly two acres and was located at the intersection of Merrymeeting Road and Parade Street.

With no government funding available to operate an academic program in the new building in addition to the Normal School, Burke, Curtis and Blackall turned to the Carnegie Corporation of New York for financial help. (Burke and Curtis had previously approached Carnegie for funding, but the outbreak of the war put their efforts on hold.) In 1924 the Corporation agreed to an annual grant of \$15,000 for five years, provided that the government would provide \$5,000 annually. Prime Minister Walter Monroe accepted this offer in 1925 and appointed a Board of Trustees to administer the Carnegie grant. The Board became the governing body of the College, the original trustees being Curtis, Blackall, Burke, and Kennedy.

On September 15, 1925 the College was officially opened by Governor Sir William Allardyce. It was housed in a single building consisting of an assembly hall, a library, laboratories for biology, physics and chemistry, lecture rooms and offices. The initial college staff were: President John Lewis Paton, a noted



*Parade Street campus in 1925*

English educator (Classics and German); Albert Hatcher (Mathematics); Alfred Hunter (English and French); George O'Sullivan (Chemistry and Physics); Solomon Whiteway *qqv* (History, for the first few years, and principal of the Normal School); and Elizabeth McGrath (Registrar). The enrolment that September was 57 full-time students. Tuition was \$40 for the academic year, which ran from September to June. In 1926 the College organized the first annual summer school for teachers, offering both academic courses and courses central to the curriculum of the elementary school. As a motto for the College, Paton adopted *Provehito in altum*, noting that "the man who 'Launches forth into the deep' escapes from the smallness and narrowness of life; he thinks in a big way about life. It is on the deep that we feel the need of one another, and of God" (*President's Annual Report 1925-26*).

That many qualified young people would not be able to attend the College for financial reasons greatly concerned Paton, who in 1926 set up a scholarship and loan fund and himself assisted many students. As Alfred Hunter later recalled, "no one knows how many students had their college fees, and later their university fees, paid by [Paton]." Paton also collected donations from businessmen and encouraged students to raise funds from concerts and other functions. Within two years the scholarship and loan fund stood at over \$6,110. The interest from this fund made it possible for students to finance, after graduating from the College, at least part of their university education abroad. When he died in 1946 Paton left the College a bequest of £3,000 for student assistance. The 1926 fund was subsequently renamed the John Lewis Paton Scholarship in his honour. Alumni of the College also helped through their Old Memorials' Association, which provided a scholarship to a second-year student. Other

funds included the Harry J. Crowe, the King George V Jubilee, the Cap and Gown, the Women's Patriotic Association, the Masonic, the Rotary Club and the Knights of Columbus scholarships. In the mid-1940s several St. John's businessmen established major awards. These include the Calvert Pratt, the F.M. O'Leary and the Gerald S. Doyle scholarships. There were also large gifts of books to the library, most notably donations from the estates of Robert Bond and Harry James Milley. (Robert Saunders also presented a substantial gift of books after 1949.)

Paton was determined to see the College reach out to the public. It offered evening classes in St. John's in such subjects as art and navigation (taught by Hatcher, a former member of the Canadian Navy). Extension courses became a regular feature of College (and later University) activities. Thus the College quickly became a social and intellectual centre of St. John's, while graduates carried its influence to the outports. Paton also played a major role in extending library services outside St. John's. With the help of the Newfoundland Teachers' Association and additional financial assistance from the Carnegie Corporation, he and Vincent Burke in 1928 established the Travelling Library (See LIBRARIES).

Enrolment increased annually — to 93 students in the 1928-29 academic year — resulting in considerable overcrowding. In the following year the College restricted the enrolment of first-year students. The conversion of the Assembly Hall into a lecture room provided a temporary solution, while the government added a three-storey wing which was opened in 1932. Much larger than the original building, the new wing contained a gymnasium, the largest in Newfoundland at that time, which was also used for city sporting activities in which the College entered teams.



Faculty and graduates, early 1930s

Additional financial assistance came from the Carnegie Corporation in 1929 and 1934. A grant of \$7,500 was made to the scholarship fund in 1930 and a \$7,500 grant in 1930 was given for equipment. This new funding enabled the College to offer in the 1930-31 academic year a three-year engineering diploma program that prepared students for entry into either the Nova Scotia Technical College or McGill University for the remaining two years of their degree programs. It also allowed the College to establish in 1933 a two-year program in household science in cooperation with Macdonald College (McGill University). Another \$1,000 was received to build up the Library's holdings. Carnegie also gave in 1932 a collection of reproductions of art works and books on art, which became the materials for an art appreciation course taught by Muriel Hunter *qv*. Seven years later Carnegie gave a phonograph with a large collection of classical music records.

In 1933 Paton retired and Albert Hatcher was appointed the College's second president. A Newfoundlander and a former professor of mathematics at Bishop's University, Hatcher took an "intense interest in every single student as a person. He trained and exercised his natural gift for remembering the names, native places, and circumstances of all his students" (*Cap and Gown*, 1955). Hatcher's presidency coincided with serious political and economic problems that forced the closure of the Normal School in 1932. The government also eliminated its operating grant of \$10,000 for the years 1932 and 1933. In 1934 the Commission of Government restored a grant of \$5,000. The College had continued to exist on the basis of its Carnegie grant for those years, but when Carnegie withdrew funding in 1937 the government assumed responsibility for the College's operating budget. Between 1925 and 1937, the Carnegie Corporation had contributed \$293,000.

By the end of the College's first decade its graduates were being eagerly sought by the government for positions in a reorganized civil service. The student enrolment stood at 220, with 12 faculty members teaching some 50 courses (the enrolment increase resulted partly from the College's takeover of the teacher training program). The library had over 8,000 books and there were four science laboratories. In 1937 the College set up a two-year pre-agriculture program, with arrangements for students to continue their studies at Macdonald College. The College also had affiliation agreements with other universities for the two-year pre-medical option and the three-year pre-engineering diploma program.

In 1936 the government gave the College a more formal governing structure, symbolized by the appointment of the Governor as visitor to the College. The Board of Trustees was replaced in 1936 by a Board of Governors consisting of 10 government appointees. The government also assumed direct administrative and financial responsibility for the annual summer school. The outbreak of war in 1939 saw the College's enrolment of 282 students taught by a fac-

ulty of 18 full-time and two part-time members. For much of the war the College shared its facilities with the Canadian forces, with the gymnasium turned into a hospital ward for seamen. Many students and faculty members volunteered for military service (see OFFICER TRAINING PROGRAM). The College also established a Cadet Corps in which all male students were required to participate, while female students were required to take first aid and physical training classes. Members of the Canadian armed forces took courses at the College as part of the Canadian Legion's War Services Education Committee activities. The courses were also available to members of the Newfoundland military.

Following the end of the War, the College experienced an upsurge in enrolment with the admission of veterans. In 1946 enrolment peaked at 434 students, declining to 329 two years later. Overcrowded classrooms and laboratories once more became the norm. Hunter later recalled that the "reading-room planned for one hundred had to serve four times that number" and noted "the utter inadequacy of the teaching staff — in 1946, . . . when students numbered over four hundred, 280 in the first year, the teaching staff in the Department of English numbered two, both engaged at the same time in the Department of Foreign Languages." As a temporary solution the government acquired two nearby buildings constructed by the American military. As the College's academic offerings grew in number, the Board of Governors and the faculty sought university status for the institution, but the government was unwilling to make the necessary capital outlays. (The government did agree in 1946 to have a teacher training program, expanded to three years, included as part of the regular college curriculum.)

THE UNIVERSITY. In 1949 Premier Joseph R. Smallwood announced his commitment to elevate the College to "a true people's university, . . . with whatever money can do it must become one of the great small Universities in the world" (cited in Gwyn). The 1949 legislation establishing the University provided for a Chancellor, a Board of Regents, a President (ap-



*The first graduating class of the University*

pointed by the Board), a Senate and faculty councils. The first Chancellor was Esmond Cecil Harmsworth, Viscount Rothermere of Hemsted (1952-1961). He was succeeded by Roy Thomson, Lord Thomson of Fleet (1961-1968), George Alain Frecker (1971-1979) and Paul G. Desmarais *qqv* (1979-1988). The Board of Regents, replacing the Board of Governors in 1950, was to oversee the "management, administration, and control, of the property, revenue, business and affairs of the University." Except for two members elected by Convocation, all board members were government appointees. The first chairman was Sir Albert Walsh, who was succeeded by Edward Phelan (1953-1968), Gordon Winter (1968-1974), Frederick Russell (1974-1982), and Charles White *qqv* (1982- ). The act gave responsibility for academic matters to the Senate, an appointed body consisting of the president, the deputy minister of education, the deans of faculties, a representative of any college or institution affiliated with the University, and a maximum of six others appointed or elected under the authority of the Board of Regents. The three faculties formally recognized by the Board in 1950 were Arts and Science, Applied Science, and Education.



*The Henrietta Harvey Library*

From 1949 Memorial University generally experienced annual increases in enrolment. The number of students in 1949-50 was 307. By 1960-61 there were 1,234 full-time undergraduates and 30 graduate students. Students registered in the Faculty of Education comprised about 50% of the total number in the 1950s. After 1949 the academic policy of the University was "to proceed slowly and surely so as to establish degree patterns on sound academic lines" (Morgan). The first emphasis was on a broadly based undergraduate program in the arts and sciences, followed later by graduate programs in selected disciplines.

In early 1951 the Board of Regents appointed Robert Newton, a former president of the University of Alberta, to advise on the future development of the University. Many of his recommendations were implemented during the presidency (1952-1966) of Raymond Gushue *qv*, Hatcher's successor. The University

deliberately recruited faculty from many universities and countries in the belief that, as Gushue observed in 1960, "universality is essential to a university." A large percentage of new faculty members were British, but many were American and Canadian, including native Newfoundlanders. A long-term effect of Memorial's hiring practice was to broaden the Province's cultural and ethnic mix. (The Memorial University of Newfoundland Faculty Association, representing the academic staff, became a collective bargaining unit in 1988.)

Student athletic, social and other activities were controlled by the Students' Representative Council (SRC), elected annually by the student body to serve as a liaison with the president and faculty. In 1957 the SRC was replaced by the Council of Students' Union (CSU). The student body was organized into a number of special interest groups such as the pre-medical, engineering, education, arts and science, radio, and the dramatic societies. On December 11, 1950 the first issue of the student *Muse qv* was published (previously, there had been the *Memorial Times qv* which had been published on an irregular basis since 1936).

In 1950 and 1951 Memorial adopted regulations for the Bachelor of Arts (Education), Bachelor of Arts, and Bachelor of Science degrees. In 1960 a separate Bachelor of Education degree was inaugurated. New courses were added during the 1950s, including philosophy (1952), physical education (1953), geology (1953), commerce (1954), linguistics (1956), sociology (1956), pre-forestry (1956) and psychology (1957). The physical education and commerce courses were later expanded into full degree programs. Graduate programs were established in the 1950s. The departments of chemistry and English language and literature were the first to offer graduate programs, with four students receiving Master's degrees at the 1956 Spring Convocation. The departments of history, geology and biology soon followed.

In 1959 the University adopted a more formal approach to its offering of non-credit courses, with the appointment of John Colman as the first Director of Extension Service. The Service offered non-credit courses and educational television programs such as "Decks Awash" during the early 1960s. It also established the St. John's Orchestra and the St. John's Extension Choir (under the direction of Ignatius Rumboldt) and began appointing field workers in community development (the first, in Bonavista). In the 1960s the Extension Service under painters Christopher Pratt and later Peter Bell *qqv* became responsible for the University's art collection, with Murray Shaefer responsible for music.

From the beginning the University and Premier Smallwood recognized the paramount role Memorial could play in promoting Newfoundland studies, long the domain of amateur enthusiasts and popular writers, including Smallwood himself. In 1954 the University applied to the Carnegie Corporation for help to establish provincial archives. Carnegie agreed to a three-year grant of \$30,000 on condition that, once

established, the archives would be passed over to the Province. When the Carnegie grant expired in 1958, the University received financial assistance from the Canada Council. The archives were transferred to the Province in 1960. As part of this project, librarian Agnes O'Dea *qv* later published a bibliography of Newfoundland and Labrador writings.

The University occupied its new 120-acre campus on Elizabeth Avenue during the summer of 1961 and opening ceremonies were held with great fanfare in early October. Honorary degrees were awarded to Prime Minister John Diefenbaker, Eleanor Roosevelt, and Premier J.R. Smallwood. The campus consisted of four buildings — Arts and Administration, Physical Education, Science and Engineering, and the Library. Funding for the second phase came from a campaign, known as the National Fund, undertaken in October 1960. The campaign raised funds for three residences and a dining hall (later named Gushue Hall). Funds were donated for two residences — Rothermere and Bowater — by the Anglo-Newfoundland Development Company and Bowater's Pulp and Paper Company. Other academic buildings were subsequently built — the Education Building (occupied in September 1966), the Chemistry-Physics Building (1968), and six new residences. A new student building, financed in part by a gift of \$500,000 from the University's chancellor, Lord Thomson of Fleet, was opened in May 1968. The Thomson Student Centre housed offices of the CSU, a gymnasium, a cafeteria and various student services. In the late 1960s the Roman Catholic, Anglican, and United churches each opened a college residence on the campus.



*Memorial University hockey team, Boyle Trophy champions (1964-65)*

In the 1960s new research and teaching programs were introduced. The Institute of Social and Economic Research (ISER *qv*) was established in 1961 to conduct research into the social and economic problems of the Province and, under the direction of Robert Paine *qv*, soon gained an international reputation. Diploma courses were first offered in Public Welfare in 1961, and a decade later into a degree program in social work. The University's first doctoral programs were established during the 1965-66 academic year in

the departments of chemistry and English. The \*Marine Sciences Research Laboratory *qv* at Logy Bay was opened in 1967 with Frederick Aldrich *qv* as its first director, succeeded by David Idler *qv*.

The year 1966 was a milestone in the University's development. It saw the retirement of President Gushue, who for 14 years had guided the University with "skill, tact and forbearance" (Morgan). M.O. Morgan *qv*, Dean of Arts and Science, served as president (*pro-tem*) from February 1966 to June 1967, while the government searched for a permanent successor. As president (*pro-tem*) Morgan initiated Senate reviews of the University's administrative and academic programs, which led to the establishment of new programs. A Director of Student Affairs and a Dean of Women were appointed and an Educational Television Centre (ETV) established. The Faculty of Education was divided into three new academic departments and instituted a graduate program.

Several new departments were created in the Faculty of Arts and Science in 1967. The department of social studies was replaced by five new departments — anthropology and sociology, commerce, economics, political science, and social welfare. Other new departments were romance languages and literatures, and German and Russian language and literature, biochemistry and theology (later religious studies). The school of nursing admitted its first class in 1966, the medical school, with Ian Rusted *qv* as dean, admitted its first class three years later.

Research at the University was given a boost when in 1964 a bequest of \$600,000 was received from the estate of Henrietta Harvey *qv*, widow of John Harvey.

Following Lord Taylor's assumption of the presidency in June 1967, Memorial established a residential campus at Harlow, England for both undergraduates and graduates of Memorial requiring practical experience in engineering, social services and teaching. There were also significant changes to Memorial's administration. The faculty council was divided into separate councils — arts and science, education, engineering and medicine. In 1969 provision was made for the election of faculty members and students to the senate.

Since the mid-1950s the University had been concerned about the academic performance of first-year students. Its solution was to establish junior and senior divisions. The former, comprising first-year studies and a foundation program designed to prepare high school students for first-year university, was instituted in the 1968-69 academic year. The next year the University changed the September-April academic year to a semester system. The Division of Summer Session and Extramural Studies was established in 1970. The University began to offer engineering degrees, at both the bachelor and the master's levels, in 1969. A grant of \$3,000,000 was received from the Atlantic Development Board to help provide a building for the faculty.

In the late 1960s Memorial's coming of age as a University received recognition from a number of



*MUN campus, 1989*

sources. In 1968 it was chosen by the World Health Organization as an International Reference Centre for Avian Malaria Parasites. Under the direction of Marshall Laird, the Centre conducted research into all aspects of avian blood parasites. In 1972 this Centre was reorganized as the Research Unit on Vector Pathology. The Institute for Social and Economic Research and the department of sociology and anthropology in 1968 received a four-year Canada Council Killam grant to study the eastern Canadian arctic. With the help of a three-year grant from the National Research Council of Canada, in 1968 the Institute of Research in Human Abilities, under the directorship of Arthur Sullivan *qv*, was started to coordinate and conduct research on learning disabilities among school students.

Besides work on Newfoundland dialect and language and the ISER studies on the economy and resettlement, there was in the late 1960s renewed emphasis on research in Newfoundland history and folklore at both the faculty and graduate levels. In Newfoundland history the impetus came from the research of Keith Matthews and David Alexander *qqv*, who in 1971 formed the Maritime History Group to study the maritime and economic history of Newfoundland and the North Atlantic region. Under the leadership of Herbert

Halpert *qv* the Department of Folklore became the first of its kind in English Canada, offering degrees at the bachelor's, master's, and doctoral levels.

The period from 1967 to 1973 was one of increasing activity in rural Newfoundland for the Extension Service under the leadership of its second director, Donald Snowden *qv*. In 1967 a Film Unit was established with the assistance of the National Film Board of Canada. Extension's Film Unit pioneered a technique of community involvement known as the "Fogo Process," which was followed in several countries (see FILMMAKING). The Centre for the Development of Community Initiatives began operations in 1973, offering a multi-disciplinary degree in community and development studies.

Lord Taylor retired as president on August 31, 1973 and was succeeded by M.O. Morgan, whose association with Memorial began as a student in the 1930s and continued as a professor and administrator after 1950. (He was succeeded as vice-president by Leslie Harris *qv*.) Morgan viewed the University as a major instrument of development for the Province, both directly through teaching and research and through the Extension Service. During his first year as president, he extensively reorganized the administration, creating three new vice-presidential positions for finance,



health services, and professional schools and community services. To encourage research, an Office of Research was established in 1974. Three departments were also elevated to the status of schools: Business Administration and Commerce (which became a faculty in 1981), Social Work, and Nursing. In 1974 the University established an institute (later named the G.A. Frecker Institute) at St. Pierre, where students could spend a semester studying French language and literature. The Institute for Educational Research and Development was established in the Faculty of Education in 1975 to undertake and sponsor research in Newfoundland's educational philosophy and practice. The Faculty of Education set up a program to train native Labradorians as teachers, while University activities in Labrador were coordinated through the Labrador Institute of Northern Studies, established in 1979 and based at Goose Bay.

In the 1970s the University concentrated on Newfoundland-related studies — particularly in the areas of earth sciences, marine sciences, ocean engineering, folklore, history, anthropology, and linguistics. With the assistance of a grant from the Devonian Group of charitable foundations in Calgary, the University established the Centre for Cold Ocean Resources Engineering (C-CORE). The Newfoundland Institute of Cold Ocean Science (NICOS) was established in 1979 in the Faculty of Science to co-ordinate research in ocean sciences. To provide assistance to small businesses, the School of Business Administration and Commerce established the P.J. Gardiner Institute for Small Business Studies. The department of music, established in 1975, was elevated to the status of a school in 1985. The Medical School during the 1970s became a major Atlantic centre in research in such areas as cancer, kidney disease and hypertension. In 1979 the University launched a successful fund-raising campaign for a commerce building, a library building (which began service in 1982) and for scholarships and research.

President Morgan retired on August 31, 1981, and was succeeded by Leslie Harris. Restraint remained a dominant theme during the 1980s as the Province experienced a downturn in its economy, while pressures on the University grew as student enrolment continued to rise sharply. However, some new programs were added, including women's studies and pharmacy. In 1985 the history department began a Ph.D. degree program in Canadian, Maritime and Newfoundland history. A master's degree program was instituted in toxicology, and master's and doctoral degrees in food science. During the 1983-84 academic year the Division of Junior Studies was merged with what had been the Senior Division and first-year programs became the responsibility of the newly created School of General Studies.

In 1982 the department of earth sciences was created from the merger of the geology department and the geophysics section of the physics department. The geology program, under the headship of Ward Neale qv, had become one of the best-known in Canada. The

Centre for Earth Resources Research (CERR) was set up in 1983 to coordinate and promote earth resources research. In 1986 the provincial government made available \$25 million from its offshore oil development fund to build a modern research facility to house the new department and CERR. The facility opened officially in 1990 as the Alexander Murray Building. In the mid-1980s the Natural Sciences and Engineering Research Council (NSERC) and Petro-Canada provided funding for a research chair in marine crustal seismology, Mobil (Canada) and NSERC funded a chair in ocean engineering, and Fisheries Products International and National Sea Products one in fisheries oceanography.

### Memorial Enrolment 1925-91

Year	Total
1925-1926	57
1930-1931	137
1935-1936	272
1940-1941	254
1945-1946	364
1950-1951	400
1955-1956	685
1960-1961	1,400
1965-1966	3,943
1970-1971	9,304
1975-1976	9,530
1980-1981	10,797
1985-1986	15,018
1990-1991	17,568

Source: *MUN Fact Book* (1988) and Harold Squires

Fisheries research continued to be further enhanced with the creation in 1986 of the Canadian Centre for International Fisheries Training, in co-operation with the Institute of Fisheries and Marine Technology. The Centre's role is to provide and coordinate Canadian assistance to developing countries. In 1985 the National Research Council of Canada established the Institute for Marine Dynamics. The University's Seabright Corporation was set up in 1986 to stimulate economic development by a transfer of expertise in development to the private sector. In 1988 the research facilities of the MSRL and NICOS merged to become the Ocean Sciences Centre.

A building program during the 1980s included extensions to the Health Sciences Centre to house the schools of nursing and pharmacy and the medical faculty's pioneering telemedicine facilities. A building to house the School of Music was opened in 1985 and named in honour of former president Morgan. In

1990 the University began construction of an extension to the Arts and Administration Building to provide additional classroom and office space for several departments in the faculty of arts. President Harris retired in 1990 and was succeeded by Arthur May *qv*. A Memorial graduate and former federal deputy minister of fisheries, May was president of the National Sciences and Engineering Research Council before taking up his appointment.



*The School of Fine Arts, Sir Wilfred Grenfell College*

**SIR WILFRED GRENFELL COLLEGE.** In 1966 a Senate committee had recommended that Memorial establish up to five junior colleges throughout the Province, with enrolments of 1,000 to 1,500 students each. The first college, at Corner Brook, opened in September, 1975. Arthur Sullivan was the first principal and in 1977 was succeeded by Cyril Poole. The college was named Sir Wilfred Grenfell College in 1979. Grenfell College offered the first two years of an undergraduate degree program in arts and science, courses in education, and an extension program. In 1988 the University instituted at the College a Bachelor of Fine Arts degree in theatre and visual arts. A building for the School of Fine Arts was opened in the same year. Poole retired as principal in 1990 and was succeeded for 1990-91 by the vice-principal, E.J.F. Hodgett. In 1991 the College had a full-time student enrolment of about 1,100 students.

In preparing this article the author is indebted to many people who provided information, consented to interviews or corrected drafts. I should like to mention, in particular, the assistance of Helen Carew, J.D. Eaton, Leslie Harris, Brian Johnston, M.O. Morgan and George Story. Hugh J. Anderson (1988), R.L. Andrews (1985; 1985a), S.J. Carew ed. (1968), Richard Gwyn (1968), A.C. Hunter (*BN IV*, 1967), Malcolm MacLeod (1990), Robert D. Pitt (1990), Frederick W. Rowe (1976; 1988), G.M. Story (1984), Lord Stephen Taylor (1988), *Cap and Gown* (1951), *DN* (Sept. 16, 1925), *Department of Education Annual Report (passim)*, *ET* (Sept. 16, 1925), *Jubilee Year Book* (1975), *Medical School of Memorial University of Newfoundland, 15th Anniversary* (1983), *Memorial University*

*of Newfoundland, Calendar* (1951-1990 *passim*), *Memorial University of Newfoundland, Digest of Senate Decrees and Resolutions, 1969-1990* (1990), *Memorial University of Newfoundland, Fact Book 1988-89* (1990), *Memorial University of Newfoundland, President's Report* (1926-1989 *passim*). MELVIN BAKER

**MENIHEK LAKES.** A system of lakes in western Labrador, also known as Menihek River. The system is a narrow 320 km<sup>2</sup> body of water extending to the As-huanipi River. The territory was used as a hunting area by the Innu, but the first record of the system dates back to 1866, when Louis Babel, a Swiss Oblate priest, wrote in his diary of the iron-rich sediments along the Menihek River. The region was virtually ignored until the Iron Ore Company of Canada began construction of the Quebec North Shore and Labrador Railroad to its Schefferville mine along the eastern shore of the lake system in the early 1950s. By 1954 the company had built a rail bridge and a hydro-electric power dam at the northeastern end of Menihek Lake. Geren and McCullogh (1990). GMW

**MERASHEEN** (inc. 1963; pop. 1966, 271). Spread haphazardly around a snug harbour on the southwestern tip of Merasheen Island *qv*, the resettled community of Merasheen was once home to almost 400 people. While a local tradition holds that it was named after two Frenchmen (Mere and Jean) who discovered and settled the area in the 1600s, other sources suggest Merasheen was first known as *Mer aux Chiens* ("ocean of the seadogs or seals").

The English, Irish and Scottish began to settle permanently in Merasheen as early as the late 1700s and by 1836 there were already 188 people living in the community. Seary records a tradition that a "Pomeroy, from Ireland, settled at Merasheen about 1820," while some of the oldest headstones in the graveyard indicate that families of Bests, Hennesseys, Movells and Wards were also among the first settlers. Another community established in the early 1800s and located over a ridge to the north (on the site of an ancient graveyard) was named Little Merasheen. By 1857 there were 127 people living at Little Merasheen. Throughout the late 1800s and early 1900s the two communities were enumerated as one, their combined population peaking at 380 by 1921. By this time additional family names at Merasheen included Connors, Ennis, Houlihan, Pittman and Wilson. The 1857 *Census* was the first to record the existence of a Roman Catholic church and school.

With a narrow rock-encumbered entrance and a 30-foot high promontory (named Soldier Point, presumably after a battle that occurred there between the English and French), Merasheen Harbour was suitable only for small vessels. The inshore cod fishery provided the main means of summer and fall income, with lobster being caught in spring and herring in the ice-free harbour throughout the winter. The cod was sold mostly to merchants at Harbour Buffett and Spencers Cove *qqv*. But by 1939 residents of Merasheen were



*A panoramic view of Merasheen Harbour*



*A part of Merasheen*

operating a general purpose co-operative (see CO-OPERATIVES) through which half of the community's fish was sold. The co-operative also operated a small herring factory and a liver factory (which closed around 1950 due to lack of markets), and supplied members with vegetables from Prince Edward Island, coal from Nova Scotia, dry goods, lumber and salt.

By 1953 approximately one third of Merasheen's 348 residents were members of the co-operative society. But Alberto Wareham *qv* had also established a branch store in Merasheen by this time and was purchasing approximately half of the fish. By 1957 the Newfoundland government had provided a community salting and drying plant to replace the individually owned stages and flakes scattered around the harbour.

Operated by the local fishermen, the plant was equipped with cold storage space, pickling vats, dry storage and hand flakes for outdoor drying. An artificial dryer was also procured.

Merasheen was not connected by road to the other communities on the island, although, like the more central communities, including Best's Harbour, Broad Cove and Tacks Beach (See MERASHEEN ISLAND), it had a narrow footpath which ran by many of the beachside houses. The only medical services in the 1950s were provided by the hospital ship *Lady Anderson qv*, which visited the community once a month. Merasheen also had the first "trade school" in the region. Established by parish priest Monsignor Anthony Fyme *qv* in an attempt to lessen dependence on the fishery, the school trained students for careers in mechanics and other trades.

Throughout the 1950s and early 1960s the population, predominantly Roman Catholic, declined slightly — to 291 by 1961. But the formation of a community council in 1963, the addition of a fourth room to the school, the processing of herring by Fishery Products and the provision of an electric power plant all seemed to give hope for the community's future. The majority of people, however, soon submitted a petition for resettlement and by 1965 the government centralization program was under way. Most of the residents moved to Freshwater, Jersey side, Placentia, Point Verde and St. John's over the next couple of years. There were only five or six families left at Merasheen by 1968 and no teacher was allocated for that year. Within weeks the community, at one time among the most prosperous in Placentia Bay, was completely abandoned. But many families continued to fish out of Merasheen. With 40 to 60 fishermen there in the 1970s and 1980s, the provincial government spent more than \$50,000 in repairing facilities which had fallen into disrepair.

In 1980 the first Merasheen reunion was organized by Loyola Pomroy and Bill Wilson. Held from July 23 to 27, the event was attended by approximately 400 people. The first reunion of a resettled community, it was so well patronized that by 1990 two more reunions had been held. Vivian Hann (1978), Harold Horwood (1969), J.B. Jukes (1969), Adrian and Loretta Pomroy (interview, Dec. 1990), E.R. Seary (1977), *DA* (Aug. 1976), *DN* (July 28, 1980), *Eastern Newfoundland Settlement Survey 1953: Merasheen* (1953), *E of C:N* (1949), *Evening Herald* (Oct. 10, 1919), *ET* (July 20, 1985), *Fishermen's Advocate* (June 17, 1955), *JHA* (1854), *Merasheen Reunion* (1980), *Monitor* (Oct. 1980), *Newfoundland Herald* (July 26, 1980), *Newfoundland Lifestyle* (Oct. 1985), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Merasheen), Newfoundland Historical Society (Merasheen), Stacey Collection. CSK

**MERASHEEN ISLAND.** At 35 km in length and up to 9 km wide, this largest of the Placentia Bay islands was once home to hundreds of people. Its position in the centre of the Bay, between Long Island and Isle

Valen *qqv*, made it an ideal location for prosecuting the region's lucrative fishery.

Merasheen Island is believed to have been occupied by French fishermen as early as the sixteenth century. People of British descent began to settle in the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. Several communities were listed by the first *Newfoundland Census* in 1836. Merasheen *qv*, the largest settlement on the island, had 188 inhabitants by that year, and there was a total of 62 settlers at the smaller communities of Tacks Beach *qv*, Virgin Cove and Brule (sometimes called Great Brule *qv* in later census reports to distinguish it from Little Brule to the north). On the western shore, Virgin Cove was the closest of these communities to Merasheen, while the most distant was Brule on the northern end of the island. Tacks Beach was located on King Island, the largest of the Ragged Islands *qv*, just off Merasheen Island's northwest coast. By the 1845 *Census* Merry Harbour (11 km north of Virgin Cove) and Indian Harbour (5 km southeast across the Island from Merry Harbour) were also recorded with respective populations of 11 and 20. In the Tacks Beach region, Baker's Cove was first recorded with 11 inhabitants in 1874, Coopers Cove with 9 in 1884, and Best's Harbour with 43 in 1901. As various other small settlements — such as those at Jean de Gaunt (alt. John the Gong) and those on the Barren and Harbour islands — sprang up, the region became one of the most highly populated in Placentia Bay.

Efforts to distinguish among the myriad of nooks and coves on Merasheen Island resulted in many descriptive names which survived into the twentieth century, including Dough Ball Cove, Forked Duck Rock, Jaw Bones Cove, Potato Point and Naked Man Ridge (the location of Captain James Cook's station when he surveyed Newfoundland's coast in the 1760s). While many of the areas, such as Baker's Cove and Best's Harbour, were named for early settlers, others were named for geographical features — including Rose au Rue (Roche Roux, "reddish rocks"). Merasheen was an anglicization of "Mer aux Chiens" (ocean of the seadogs or seals), Coopers Cove may have been named for a barrel-making enterprise in the area and Jean de Gaunt appears to have been named after Edward III's son. Indian Harbour, Howley suggested, was simply a translation of the French name "Havre Sauvage," but Jukes thought that the settlement was named for Red Indians, who at that site were the victims or perpetrators of "some atrocity." At any rate, by the late 1800s there were several families in the community, including the names Bavis, Hayes, Kerrivan, Rogers and Wise.

While there was some involvement in the Bank fishery, the economy of Merasheen Island was dominated by the inshore cod, herring and lobster fisheries. In the early 1800s Christopher Spurrier and Company — and later C.F. Bennett and Company — had established one of the region's most important trading centres at Isle Valen *qv*. William Brown of the Tacks Beach region also traded, with a vessel named the *Good Intention*. Harbour Buffett and Spencers Cove on Long Island *qqv*



*Merashéen Island and Long Island*



*Indian Harbour*

also became dominant trading centres. By 1920 the Warehams had opened a herring factory at Spencers Cove and were collecting fish from communities on Merasheen Island. From the early 1900s there were also several lobster factories on the island, while at Rose au Rue there was a Norwegian whale factory employing about 50 people.

As there were no roads connecting the settlements, many had their own churches, graveyards and schools. The feeling of isolation was acute. With the start of World War II and the construction of the Argenta Base there was an exodus from Merasheen Island, culminating in the resettlement program of the 1960s, under which the remaining residents moved. Maxwell Bolt (1973), Howard Brown (1973), M.F. Howley

(1979), J.B. Jukes (1842), Donald L. Reid (1972), Anthony Traverse (interview, Dec. 1990), Robert Wells (1960), *DA* (Aug. 1976), *McAlpines Maritime Gazetteer* (1904), *McAlpines Newfoundland Directory* (1894), *Monitor* (May 1979), *Newfoundland Lifestyle* (Oct. 1985), *Report of the South Coast Commission 1957* (1957), *Statistics, Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program* (1975), Newfoundland Historical Society (Merashéen Island). CSK

**MERCANTILISM.** An economic theory based on the supposition that there is a fixed amount of wealth in the world and that a nation's success depends on its ability to export more goods than it imports. Throughout the sixteenth century to the early 1800s the major European powers sought out colonies as sources of raw materials and precious metals. To protect domestic industries, tariff barriers were erected and navies

were expanded to defend trade routes. As Britain gained ascendancy over its rivals in the mid-seventeenth century it passed a series of Navigation Acts and other laws regulating shipping within the empire. This allowed Britain to use its colonies as a cheap source of raw materials and ensured exclusive markets for its manufactured goods. As part of this system Newfoundland was exploited for its fish, some of which was exported as a cheap food source for Britain's sugar-producing colonies in the Mediterranean. Newfoundland received sugar from the region and was also highly dependent on British manufactured products. This dependency on Britain continued into the 1930s, even though restrictive trading practices had been repealed in the mid-1800s. *TCE* (1985). GMW

**MERCER, FRANK GORDON** (1914- ). Policeman. Born Bay Roberts, son of Bethlehem and Sophie Mercer. Educated Bay Roberts; Memorial University College. Married Ada Goosney. Mercer has the distinction of being the only person to serve in Labrador with three police forces: the Newfoundland Constabulary, the Newfoundland Rangers and the RCMP.

Stationed at Hopedale with the Constabulary in 1934, Mercer joined the Rangers when that force was formed in 1935 and was stationed at Nain and then at Hebron. In the winter of 1936 he made a dogsled journey from Okak to Cartwright, carrying the corpse of an Inuk for an autopsy (an incident on which Harold Horwood's 1972 novel, *White Eskimo*, is in part based). In 1949 Mercer was stationed at Twillingate and joined the RCMP the following year. From 1964 to 1969 he was officer in charge at Goose Bay. He returned to Bay Roberts after his retirement from the Department of Labrador Affairs in 1974. Addison Bown (1971), Harold Horwood (1972), Frank G. Mercer (letter, Jan. 1991), Don Morris (*Sunday Express* May 8, 1988), *American Weekly* (Oct. 7, 1945), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975). JOHN PARSONS



Frank Mercer

**MERCER, ISAAC** (1912- ). Lawyer; politician. Born Bay Bulls Arm (Sunnyside), son of William and Maria Mercer. Educated Bay Bulls Arm; Bishop Feild College; Memorial University; Dalhousie University. A St. John's lawyer, Mercer was a Liberal MHA from 1951 to 1961.

After being admitted to the bars of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland in 1938 Mercer practised alone in St. John's for eight years. He was eventually joined by Arthur Mifflin *qv*, and later by Fabian O'Dea *qv*, to form the legal firm of Mercer, Mifflin and O'Dea. Mercer was created King's Council in 1948. He en-

tered politics in 1951 as member for Port de Grave and was MHA for Fogo from 1956 until he left politics in 1961.

Mercer continued active legal practice until 1977. He received a 50-year certificate from the Newfoundland Law Society in 1988 and was made an honorary life member of the Society and of the Canadian Bar Association the following year. Isaac Mercer (interview, June 1990), *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975). JJH



Isaac Mercer

**MERCER, KEITH** (1945- ). Lawyer. Born St. John's, son of Malcolm J. and Mary (Godden) Mercer. Educated Bishop Feild College; Bishop's College; Memorial University; Queen's University, Kingston, Ontario; Oxford. Married Harriet Pearce.

Mercer attended Oxford as a Rhodes Scholar, graduating with a Bachelor of Civil Law degree in 1970. Admitted to the Newfoundland bar in 1971, until 1974 he practised law with Mercer, Spracklin and Mercer, and was law clerk in the House of Assembly from 1972 to 1975. Mercer was appointed assistant deputy minister of justice in 1977 and associate deputy minister in 1979. He resumed legal practice the next year and in 1983 became associated with the firm of Stirling, Ryan (which became Stewart, McKelvey, Stirling and Scales in 1990).

Mercer served on the board of directors of the Y.M.C.A. in the 1970s, was secretary of the Rhodes Scholarship Committee from 1972 until the late 1980s and has served as secretary of the J.R. Smallwood Heritage Foundation. He was appointed Queen's Counsel in 1985. Keith Mercer (interview, Nov. 1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Keith Mercer). CSK

**MERCER, SAMUEL ALFRED BROWNE** (1879-1969). Egyptologist; clergyman; writer. Born Bay Roberts, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Brown) Mercer. Educated Bay Roberts Academy; Bishop Feild College; University of Wisconsin; Harvard University; University of Heidelberg; University of Munich. Married Genevieve Magee.

Following a short period as a teacher, in 1900 Mercer studied in the United States for the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church and was ordained in 1904. He then studied Semitic languages in American and European universities. After earning his doctorate in 1910, he was appointed to the faculty of Western Theological Seminary in Chicago. From 1922-23 he was Dean of Bexley Hall in Gambier, Ohio. He was then appointed to Trinity College in Toronto (1923-46), first as Dean of Divinity and later as Professor of Semitic Languages and Egyptology.

Mercer was the author of about 30 books, including the four-volume *The Pyramid Texts* (1952). He also published numerous articles on the Old Testament, Assyriology and Egyptology. He was president of the Society of Oriental Research and editor of its journal, and founded the journals *Egyptian Religion*, *Aethiopica* and the *Anglican Theological Review*. He published his autobiography in 1958. Although born in Newfoundland, he insisted throughout his life that he had been born in 1880 in Bristol, England. Graham Bursey (interview), George Mercer (interview), S.A.B. Mercer (1958), E. Parsons (1969), John Parsons (1983), *Anglican Theological Review* (1918-24), *Boston Herald-Traveler* (Jan. 15, 1969), *Current Biography* (1953), *DN* (Nov. 25, 1925), *The Improvement Era* (1968), *Who's Who in Canada* (1966-68). JOHN PARSONS AND BURTON K. JANES

**MERCER, WILLIAM HENRY EDGAR** (1883-1947). Clergyman. Born Shearstown, son of Henry and Jane (Earle) Mercer. Educated Bay Roberts; St. John's; McGill University; Wesleyan Theological College, Montreal; University of Indianapolis. Married Rebecca F. Sharpe. A Methodist (later United Church) minister at Lewisporte (1918-25), Botwood (1925-30) and Twillingate (1930-34), he published *A Century of Methodism in Twillingate and Notre Dame Bay*. On completing his studies in 1918 he was ordained at St. John's and began his ministry on the northeast coast. In 1936 he moved to Ontario, where he preached for several years. He died at Kingston on April 7, 1947. W.H.E. Mercer (1932), Walkington (n.d.), *Bay of Quinte Conference Minutes* (May 6, 1947), Mercer File (University of Toronto, 1947), *United Church Yearbook* (1936; 1950), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). JOHN PARSONS

**MERCER, WILLIAM SEELEY** (1881-1924). Clergyman. Born Bay Roberts, son of Edward and Rebecca (Seeley) Mercer. Educated Griquet; Methodist College; Mount Allison University. Mercer taught school for two years before beginning studies for the Methodist ministry. He was ordained in 1913, and served the Labrador mission for seven years. During a year's leave of absence he met and married a Nova Scotia school teacher, Mary Langley. In 1922 he was posted to the Fogo Island mission. After conducting a Sunday service at Seldom-Come-By on February 3, 1924, Mercer perished in a snowstorm while attempting to walk back to Fogo. Mercer Memorial Drive on Fogo Island is named in his honour. Mark Fenwick (*Methodist Monthly Greeting*, 1924), N. Victor Rowe (letters, Dec. 1977; Feb. 1979). RITA UDELL

**MERCER'S COVE.** See BRUNETTE.

**MERCHANT ADVENTURERS.** Merchant adventurers or venturers were terms applied to investors in the first joint-stock companies established in England in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. In the late 1500s merchant venturers, largely from Bristol and London, began advocating the establishment of commercial colonies in Newfoundland. Although the plan

to colonize was seen as a threat by West Country merchants (who had been exploiting the rich fish stocks much earlier) it gained momentum after the establishment of a plantation in Virginia in 1607.

The next year John Guy *qv* was sent to Newfoundland to select a site for the initial colony and by 1610 the Company of Adventurers and Planters of London and Bristol — commonly known as the \*London and Bristol Company *qv* or Newfoundland Company — was formed. It had 48 members, most of them merchants, but also a few gentlemen and courtiers and one nobleman. Capital was provided principally by the London merchants, the Bristol merchants contributing their expertise in the migratory fishery. In seeking incorporation the Company's treasurer John Slany and its first governor John Guy *qv* proposed to the Privy Council that:

Certaine Marchantes of London and Bristol having used the Fishing trade of Newfoundland, being Confident that the same is habitable in the winter . . . desire to have leave with a few men fitting for Plantation to make tryall thereof . . . for the good of the fishing trade. . . .

The royal charter granted that May stated that the Company could "by such plantation and inhabiting . . . secure and make safe the said trade of Fishing to our Subiectes forever and also . . . make some commendable benefitt for the use of mankynde by the landes and profittes thereof." While no monopoly was provided, the charter gave the Company control over settlement and trading on the Avalon Peninsula. A coat of arms awarded the Company was to become the official coat of arms of Newfoundland.

In August Guy, accompanied by 39 men, landed at Cuper's Cove (Cupids *qv*) to found Newfoundland's first settlement. In addition to the fishery, the Company hoped to exploit the Island's fur and mineral wealth and also saw possibilities for profit in pearls, salt, lumber, charcoal, medicinal drugs and farming. Other colonies followed. In 1612 Guy abandoned an attempt at Renew's *qv* when raided by the pirate Peter Easton, but colonies were begun there in 1616 and 1620, as were others at Bristol's Hope *qv* in 1617 and at Ferryland *qv* in 1620 and 1637. These were financed by independent proprietors (such as Sir William Vaughan, Henry Cary, Richard Whitbourne, Sir George Calvert and Sir David Kirke *qqv*) on land obtained from the Newfoundland Company, which was struggling by 1616. No exploitable mineral deposits had been found, the proposed fur trade proved impracticable, and settlers found the environment extremely inhospitable. The merchant venturers themselves contributed to the problems. When profits failed to materialize they were reluctant to continue funding; sometimes even promised wages were not paid. Potential profits from the fishery were eaten up maintaining year-round settlement.

Following these failures, the West Country merchants continued to argue that permanent settlement was not necessary to the Newfoundland fishery and in

any case was probably not feasible. They were even able to convince government that most problems then affecting the fishery had originated with the settlers. This claim was stated in the first Western Charter, granted in 1634:

our people have resorted to those partes where . . . or [our] subjects . . . and the natives of those parts, were orderlie and gentlie intreated untill of late some of or subjectes of the realme of England plantinge themselves in that country, and there residinge, and inhabitinge, upon conceipt that for the wrong or injuries done there . . . they cannot be here impeached . . . by that example or subjectes resortinge thither injure one another and use all manner of excesse, to the greate hinderance of the voyage, and the common damage of this realm.

The enacting of that charter effectively gave complete control of the Newfoundland fishery to the West Country merchant adventurers. By 1675 an English convoy had arrived in St. John's with an order-in-council asking all planters to leave for England or for English settlements in the West Indies or New England.

Within two years, however, the government had reversed its decision, fearing that otherwise Newfoundland would be lost to the French. By 1699 King William's Act *qv* had been passed, but — while permitting limited settlement — was “designed deliberately to retard the development of the colony and to permit unimpeded exploitation of the fish resource by English merchants” (O'Flaherty). This was to be the official British policy for Newfoundland for another 100 years. But while those early attempts at the commercial colonization of Newfoundland by the merchant venturers had for the most part failed, they were the beginning of the permanent settlement of Britain's first colony. Gillian T. Cell (1982), W. Gordon Handcock (1989), Harold A. Innis (1940), Raymond J. Lahey (1982), Keith Matthews (1988), Patrick O'Flaherty (1979), *DNLB* (1990). BWC

**MERCHANT, VALENTINE** (1811-1867). Merchant. Born County Waterford, Ireland. Merchant had a dry goods business in St. John's and was president of the Mechanics Society *qv* 1847-55 and 1862-64.

Merchant apparently worked as a tailor after coming to Newfoundland in the late 1820s. He later established a dry goods business on Water Street and became one of the most active members of the Mechanics Society. Merchant had a billiards and reading room above his shop, which reputedly had one of the first semi-public collections of historical artifacts in Newfoundland. Merchant's Club disbanded in the 1850s and the collection of artifacts became part of the Newfoundland Museum collection after 1885. Devine and O'Mara (1900), Paul O'Neill (1975), *DNLB* (1990). RHC

**MERCHANTS' SOCIETY.** Known formally as the “Society for Improving the Trade and Fisheries of Newfoundland,” this organization was formed in 1807 by James MacBraire *qv* and a number of the principal

businessmen of St. John's. Its first president was MacBraire, who was joined on the Society's early executive by John Dunscomb, George Garland, Patrick Huie, Robert Hutton, Stephen Knight and George R. Robinson. Instituted as a medium for the communication of merchants with the governor of Newfoundland, it met with Governor Duckworth's disapproval: “The merchants of St. John's have formed themselves into a Society, and are making continual efforts for the acquisition of a power which ought not in my opinion to be vested in them” (quoted in Foran). The Society nevertheless met the increasing need for more organization and communication among local businesses. Continuing to grow throughout the early nineteenth century, the Merchants' Society was the forerunner of the Chamber of Commerce (see *TRADE, BOARDS OF*) formed on December 26, 1823. E.B. Foran (*BN I; BN II*, 1937), Keith Matthews (1980), J.W. McGrath (1970), H.M. Mosdell (1923), Charles Pedley (1863), D.W. Prowse (1895), *DCB VI* (James MacBraire), *NQ* (Spring 1933). CSK

**MERCHANTMAN HARBOUR.** A Labrador fishing station on Denbigh Island at the mouth of Alexis Bay. The harbour was noted, and likely named, by Michael Lane *qv* in 1771, when it was being used by vessels (merchantmen) from New England as a summer fishing station. It was probably a station for many years before it became the Labrador headquarters of the Carbonear firm of Balmer and Duff (later William Duff & Sons) in about 1868. Duff's made the harbour the summer station for about 100 fishermen from the Carbonear area in the 1890s, when the agent there was George Winsor. It appears that Duff's ceased to use the station regularly during World War II. In the 1980s Merchantman Harbour was occasionally used by longliner crews from the Island and visited by people from nearby Williams Harbour. D.W. Prowse (1895), Frank Saunders (1981), *Newfoundland and Labrador Pilot* (1897), Archives (P4/17). RHC

**MERCY SISTERS.** See *SISTERS OF MERCY*.

**MERRICK, ELLIOT TUCKER** (1905- ). Author. Born Montclair, New Jersey. Educated New Jersey; Yale University. Married Kate Austen. Merrick was a teacher with the International Grenfell Association from 1929 to 1931 and later wrote several books based on his experiences in Labrador.

After graduating from university in 1927 Merrick worked as a reporter and writer of advertising copy. In 1929 he went to North West River as a teacher with the Grenfell mission, later marrying an Australian nurse with the mission, Kate Austen. After their marriage the Merricks lived for a time at Groves Point, Goose Bay.



Elliot Merrick



Merrick taught English for the next few years at a college in Vermont. His first book, *True North* (1933), was an account of life at Hamilton Inlet, in the form of a journal of a winter journey up the Grand (Churchill) River which he and his wife made with a party of trappers. Merrick next published non-fiction about life in Vermont; and later several novels, including *Frost and Fire* (1939), about a "Scotch-Eskimo" trapper in Labrador. He also wrote *Northern Nurse* (1942), an account of his wife's experiences prior to their marriage, and several other fiction and non-fiction works. He became a professor of English in North Carolina. In 1985 he was awarded an honorary D.Litt. by Memorial University. Elliot Merrick (1933; 1942), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Elliot Merrick). RHC



*Merritt's Harbour*

**MERRITT'S HARBOUR** (pop. 1986, 59). A fishing community on the isthmus of Herring Neck at the northeast end of New World Island, Merritt's Harbour first appeared in the 1836 *Census* with a population of

28. The population continued to increase until reaching a high of 114 in 1884.

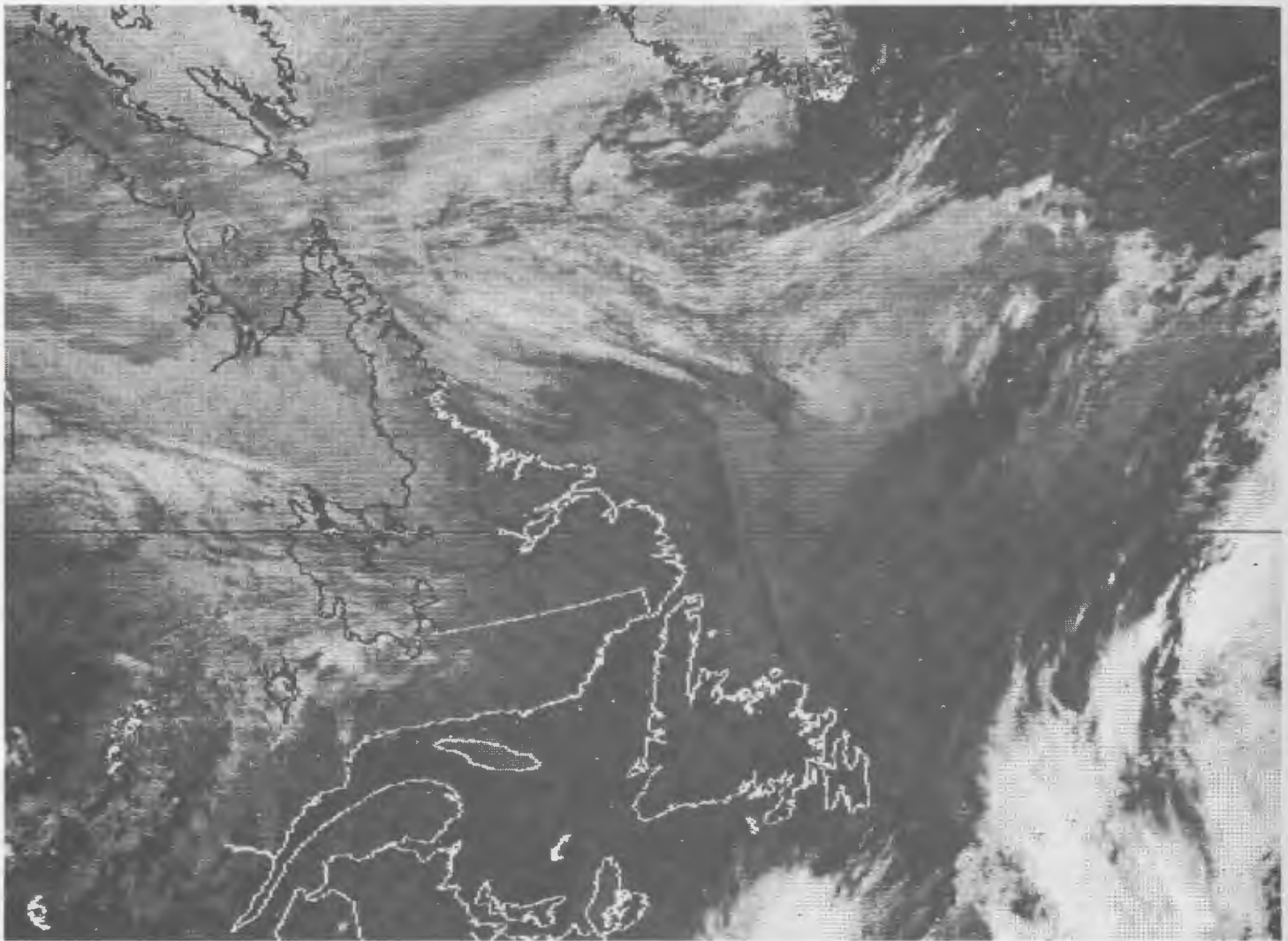
Merritt's Harbour at various times in its history has been considered a part of the community of Herring Neck — for years the commercial and religious centre of the eastern half of New World Island. However, the Protestant population of Merritt's Harbour (exclusively Methodist after 1900) had built its own school by 1891. Traditionally, residents received their livelihood from the inshore and Labrador cod fisheries. Family names associated with Merritt's Harbour include Card, Keats, Powell and Watkins. See **HERRING NECK**. *Census* (1836-1986), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), *Sailing Directions Newfoundland* (1986). BWC

**METEORITES**. These are rocks, most of which originate in the asteroid belt beyond the planet Mars, that land on the earth. They often contain elements such as iron and nickel, while others are made up of "rocky" material. Meteorites are of interest to science because they provide clues to the formation of the earth and our solar system.

The most frequently cited case in Newfoundland was that of the so-called "great meteorite," which was seen as a number of flashes across the sky in the Harbour Grace area in 1874. Ten years later a loud explosion from what may have been a meteorite impact in the ocean was heard in Conception, Trinity and Placentia bays. In 1943 a United States Army Air Force colonel, Arthur F. Merewether, flew over what he suspected was an impact crater 65 km southwest of Hebron in Labrador. Subsequent tests confirmed that the 138-metre diameter pond, later named Merewether Crater, was caused by a meteorite about 1,000 years ago. It was the first meteorite crater to be discovered in Newfoundland. Since then, geologists have confirmed that Mistastin Lake, 100 km west of Davis



*Merewether Crater*



*Satellite photo of weather systems affecting Newfoundland and Labrador*

Inlet, was carved out of the bedrock by a meteorite 38 million years ago. The crater, originally much larger than its present size, has been reduced to a diameter of approximately 26 km by weathering and glacial action.

In 1984 unusual features in Mount Scio, near St. John's, suggested that the region had been hit by a meteorite 500 million years ago, but in 1991 analyses had not been completed. Although there are isolated reports of meteors creating fireballs in the sky, no meteorite particles have been recovered in Newfoundland. In January 1986 what was described as a fireball was seen throughout the northwest Atlantic region. The meteorite was so bright that the automatic street lights in Buchans switched off, while a sonic boom shook dishes in Howley and was heard across much of the Island. Geologists investigated a trench on the shores of Ahwachanjeesh Pond northwest of St. Alban's, where another portion may have landed, but no particles were found. Janet Baldwin (interview, Jan. 1991), K.L. Currie (1971), Gibbons and Squires (1986), Rex Gibbons (interview, Jan. 1991), V.B. Meen (1957), H.M. Mosdell (1974), Robert Peary (1898), Bruce Ryan (interview, Jan. 1991), Gerald Squires (interview, Jan. 1991; personal files).  
GMW

**METEOROLOGY.** The science of the atmosphere and atmospheric conditions, particularly in relation to the weather. It has been studied in Newfoundland from the time the first European fishing fleets arrived on the Grand Banks in the sixteenth century. Because of our dependence on the sea, monitoring weather conditions has been of primary importance to Newfoundlanders.

The first mariners to visit our shores had, of course, little knowledge of local weather conditions. Instructions issued by the London and Bristol Company to John Guy in 1610 to "keep a Journal of wyndes and weather every day, especially between September and March" (cited in Macpherson) were most likely for the purpose of determining whether or not the winter climate of Newfoundland was suitable for habitation. Reports sent back home by early missionaries, merchantmen and colonists were often motivated by a particular writer's interest in either encouraging or discouraging settlement and were generally unreliable. Richard Whitbourne's *qv* description, for example, was clearly intended to promote settlement:

What can the world yield to the sustenation of man which is not in her [Newfoundland] to be gotten? Desire you wholesome ayre the very food of life? It is there. Shall any land powere in abundant heaps of nourishment and necessaries

before you? There you have them. What seas so abounding with fish? What shores as replenished with fresh and sweet waters.

On the other hand, West England merchants, who generally opposed settlement, took great pains to exaggerate the unpleasant aspects of the climate, describing Newfoundland as an island constantly enshrouded in fog, with rocky shorelines and barrens unfit for habitation. Greenspond missionary Julian Moreton *qv* described winter as so cold that "If any coffee overflows your cup, it will quickly freeze in the saucer; so that upon rising the cup to drink the saucer is lifted with it." Scientific observation of the weather was begun at Nain in the 1760s by Moravian missionaries.

The first official records of weather were taken in 1819, probably by the military, and published by a weekly newspaper, the *Newfoundland Mercantile Journal*. The *Journal* continued the service for about four years. There is no indication that records were kept between this date and 1834, when the Colonial Office in London ordered the St. John's office to monitor the weather. This information was again published in local newspapers and was collected in the *Newfoundland Almanac* until daily observations were discontinued in 1839. John Delaney *qv* of the Surveyor General's Office began recording meteorological observations in 1856 and continued until his death in 1883. After a five-year lapse the Newfoundland government appointed Delaney's son, E.M.J. Delaney of the Department of Posts and Telegraphs, as weather observer. He and his successor, John Higgins, continued to monitor and record the weather until 1926, using instruments installed at Higgins' home in St. John's. In 1927 Memorial University College began monitoring and recording local weather conditions.

Until 1934 meteorological observation was a responsibility of the Newfoundland government, but when the Commission of Government was established the task was turned over to the Canadian Meteorological Service. A more comprehensive program was then started, including the use of balloons to measure atmospheric conditions. In 1939 Newfoundland's central weather station was moved from St. John's to Gander, to serve the "Newfoundland Airport," but two years later the station was relocated to Torbay Airport.

A number of manned or automatic weather stations were opened across the Island and in Labrador after the Canadian government took over meteorological services. In 1991 there were manned stations in Gander, St. John's, Bonavista, Grand Bank, Burgeo, Stephenville, Deer Lake, St. Anthony, Blanc Sablon, Cartwright, Goose Bay, Nain, Natashquan and St. Pierre. Automatic stations were located in central Newfoundland and along the coast, as well as at sea on weather buoys. Several lighthouses were converted to automatic weather stations.

In addition to forecasting weather for the Island and Labrador, the Newfoundland weather service became responsible for reporting on marine weather in the Gulf of St. Lawrence and in coastal areas within Canada's 200-mile economic zone. It also began mon-

itoring atmospheric conditions for aircraft and keeping track of ice conditions. By the mid-1980s the St. John's office was receiving over a million calls a year, making it the busiest weather telephone service in Canada (see CLIMATE). Bower and Gray (1990), Harold Janes (interview, Jan. 1991; personal notes), Alan G. Macpherson (1987), Julian Moreton (1863), C.F. Rowe (1974), Richard Whitbourne (1622), *Atmospheric Environment Service* (1990). GMW

**METHODISM.** Methodism originated in England in the 1730s as a movement for reform and renewal within the Established Church of England. It grew mainly out of meetings of a small group of students at Oxford University, led by John Wesley, an ordained priest and lecturer in Greek, assisted by his brother Charles and their friend George Whitefield. The group, known as the "Holy Club," deploring what they saw within the Church as a corruption of the fundamentals of Christianity, determined to do something about it. They began with themselves and their own religious beliefs and practices, following such a regulated and methodical regimen in their lives and studies that they came to be nicknamed "Methodists," at first in derision. As a consequence of the extraordinary religious experience, or "conversion," undergone by John Wesley on May 24, 1738, the activities of the Club soon took on the character of an evangelistic movement, whose primary object, in the words of Wesley, was to "spread scriptural holiness over the land." Stimulated by his impassioned preaching and under his skilful leadership, it quickly grew from a small, isolated, university organization into a national movement, characterized by the formation of numerous, far-flung groups of "the converted," known as "societies."

Fearing the movement's growing influence, many of the Church's clerics soon closed their doors and pulpits to Wesley and his preachers. They continued their crusade nevertheless, preaching their gospel — an increasingly social one — in fields and open spaces when they had no roof under which to do so. But that Methodism had no initial design to form a separate ecclesiastical entity is demonstrated by its general acceptance of the formulated tenets of English Protestantism as set forth in the Thirty-nine Articles and the Book of Common Prayer of the Church of England. Like the Church, it recognized, for example, only two sacraments: Baptism and Holy Communion.

As time went on, however, and the movement evolved into something more cohesive than a loose association of "societies" — called the "United Societies," though united mainly by the bond of Wesley's dynamic leadership — it was felt that the enunciation of more peculiarly Methodist principles was necessary, particularly as antagonism toward Wesley and his evangelistic crusade increased within the Church of England. Such principles — rather than doctrines — were gradually set forth by Wesley in his *Notes on the New Testament* and in his sermons, later assembled as his *Doctrinal Standards*. In these the main emphasis is upon the inner experience of God's grace freely

poured out for the salvation of all who, through faith in Jesus Christ, freely accept it. Denying any notion of Calvinistic election and stressing the freedom of the human will, Wesley preached the new life and the possibility of perfection bestowed on all who are thus reborn in Christ. Stressing the primacy of "inner experience," Methodism thus gave the emotions a large role. As a consequence, Methodist preaching characteristically made a strong appeal to the emotions and worship came to depend heavily on the appeal of music and congregational singing. John Wesley himself wrote few hymns (though he translated or adapted many by others), but his brother Charles wrote several thousand, mostly designed to serve the peculiar ends of the brothers' religious crusade. Many of these, along with hymns by Isaac Watts and others, were included in Wesley's definitive *Collection of Hymns for the Use of the People Called Methodists*, first published in 1779.

Since Methodism rejected as unnecessary for salvation the traditional forms, rituals, and ceremonials of the Established Church, it was inevitable that hostility toward the movement should increase among the Church clergy. Some were sympathetic and not a few switched their allegiance, but many, especially among the hierarchy, were actively antagonistic. Even so, Wesley himself opposed any formal separation of his movement from the Church of England. After his death, however, and the removal of his strong leadership, formal separation was virtually inevitable.

Inevitable too, perhaps, was the division of Methodism into a number of separate communions, in effect, separate churches. The divisions were based mainly on differing administrative and organizational, rather than doctrinal, principles: in particular, whether there should be an episcopal or a non-episcopal form of governance and what principles should govern the ordination of ministers and the administration of the sacraments. By the mid-1790s the main non-episcopal movement had formed itself into a cohesive organization, which, to affirm its intention to be faithful to the original tenets and practices of Wesley's Methodism, designated itself The British Wesleyan Methodist Conference (or Connexion). It was this institution that in the latter 1790s took the Methodist missions in Newfoundland under its wing.

Missionary enterprise had early characterized Wesley's crusade. "The world is my parish," he had declared, and Newfoundland was one of Methodism's first overseas mission-fields. As early as the mid-1760s Laurence Coughlan *qv*, an Irish-born former Roman Catholic who had become a cleric of the Church of England with Methodist convictions and an agent of the Society for



Rev. Laurence Coughlan

the Propagation of the Gospel, was preaching at least some of the principles of Methodism in Harbour Grace. While it is doubtful that he was, in fact, a bona fide Methodist missionary or that his mission to Newfoundland had been sanctioned by Wesley, it was indeed Coughlan who introduced the rudiments of Methodism to Conception Bay and prepared the ground for the establishment of Methodist societies there. Furthermore, at Blackhead in the winter of 1768-9 he oversaw the construction of what proved to be the first chapel built for the exclusive use of Methodists in what later became Canada. (A chapel antedating it had been built at Carbonear, but for the joint use of the Church of England and any Methodists in its midst.)

Despite the hardships and harassments he encountered in what was, in more senses than one, largely hostile territory, Coughlan continued his "servitude as a missionary" (letter to Wesley) until 1773, when he returned to England. But British Methodism, still taking shape as an organized entity, was not yet in a position to send another missionary to a distant colony. For the next 12 years, therefore, the Methodist mission in Newfoundland was served entirely by Methodist laymen, most of them protégés of Laurence Coughlan: John Stretton *qv* and Arthur Thomey *qv* of Harbour Grace, Thomas Pottle *qv* of Carbonear, and John Hoskins *qv* of Old Perlican. In some respects these four were more important in the history of Methodism in Conception Bay than was Coughlan himself. But for their selfless devotion to a cause in which they had no professional stake, championing which could entail for them only great personal sacrifice and hardship, the tenuous beginnings made by Coughlan might have gone no farther. Methodism would undoubtedly have come to Newfoundland again, but probably not for another half-century.

Stretton and Thomey at Harbour Grace worked as a team, but when Thomey died in 1784 Stretton found the task of Methodist lay pastor an impossible one to carry on alone. He therefore wrote John Wesley urgently requesting that a full-time missionary be sent at once to "this benighted corner" of the world. Wesley responded by having the British Methodist Conference dispatch the Rev. John McGeary *qv*, who thus became in the autumn of 1785 the first regularly-appointed ordained Methodist minister in Newfoundland. McGeary, however, was not suited by either temperament or background to the stresses of life on the Newfoundland frontier, particularly those inevitably encountered by an apostle of what was still regarded by many as an upstart and subversive (if not heretical) religious sect. As a consequence, he had a generally dreadful time in Newfoundland. He was, nevertheless, determined to fulfil his mission and, in spite of substantial opposition from the Church of England and other daunting obstacles, managed to have a chapel built in 1788 for the exclusive use of the Methodists in Carbonear. In the same year, having offended his flock by taking a wife without her father's consent, he retreated to England. But Wesley



*Clergy of the Newfoundland Methodist Conference, 1885*

persuaded him to return to Carbonear in 1790. He found, however, that nothing had changed for the better. The hostility of the Church of England had, in fact, increased and the membership of the few Methodist societies formed there had declined almost to the vanishing point.

Informed of this sorry state of affairs, Wesley decided on a bold gamble, one of the last acts of his life (he died in March 1791) on behalf of overseas Methodism: he requested the Reverend William Black, the "Wesleyan Apostle of Nova Scotia," who had already made a name for himself as an itinerant evangelist and revivalist, to undertake an evangelistic mission to Newfoundland. Black did so in August and September 1791 and was successful in saving the life of Methodism in Conception Bay and thus in Newfoundland, even though McGeary's final retreat to England soon afterward left the mission without a minister once more.

John Stretton again carried on alone until the arrival in May 1794 of the Rev. George Smith. Smith did not, however, remain long in Conception Bay. Believing that the time was ripe for Methodism to extend its borders in Newfoundland, he soon struck out for Trinity and Bonavista bays, where in the next three years he established societies in Trinity, Bonavista, and Greenspond, and spread the Methodist creed to other communities in both bays. Meanwhile, in the autumn of 1796, Stretton was joined at Harbour Grace by the Reverend William Thoresby *qv*, so that Methodism in Newfoundland was served for the first time by two ordained missionaries — unfortunately not for long. In the following year Smith returned to England, leaving Thoresby to serve alone the entire Newfoundland circuit, which now extended from Port de Grave to Greenspond, though its total official, "converted" membership was fewer than 400 in number. Since he

kept a detailed journal (published in 1799 as *A Narrative of God's Love to William Thoresby*), one can follow very closely his constant and often hazardous peregrinations throughout his far-flung circuit. By 1798, however, he had had enough of harsh climate and hazardous travel and returned to England.

A year elapsed before he was replaced by Rev. James Bulpit (or Bulpitt), a man of bold spirit, blest with a capable wife who started a school in Carbonear. Despite attempts by certain of his enemies to silence him (one such drastic attempt was locking him in a smokehouse, where he barely escaped suffocation), Bulpit survived on the circuit for seven fruitful years, five of them without assistance. In 1804 he was joined by the Reverend John Remington, who himself was shortly left to carry on the work alone, when Bulpit returned to England in 1806. Remington, after two years as the sole missionary on the Newfoundland circuit, realizing that the Methodist cause there was



*Alexander Street Methodist Church, St. John's*



*The Methodist conference in the early 1900s*

doomed to stagnate, if not die, unless more missionaries were available, sailed for England in quest of help. He returned in November 1808, accompanied by two young ministers (like himself, Irish by birth): William Ellis *qv* and Samuel McDowell. The Newfoundland mission field was never again to be left with only one missionary. Within ten years there were twelve.

Remington stationed the two newcomers in Conception Bay, while he travelled north to consolidate and expand the work begun by George Smith in 1796 in Trinity and Bonavista bays. As a consequence several societies that had all but disappeared were revived and a number of new ones organized. After a year's itinerancy in the two bays, Remington decided to return to England, but before doing so made a visit to St. John's, where there was as yet no Methodist organization, though there was a small enclave of Methodists who had moved there from Conception Bay. These he organized into a Society and appointed leaders. He also drafted a strong appeal to the Wesleyan Missions Committee in London, pleading that St. John's be paid particular attention and given help to build a chapel. It was not, however, until 1815 that the St. John's Methodists built their first chapel, marking the founding of what later became Gower Street Church *qv*.

Remington returned to England, but his two recruits, McDowell and Ellis, stayed on, McDowell until 1814 and Ellis until his death in 1837. They were shortly joined by others: William Ward, a young man sent by the British Conference to Bonavista in 1810, who tragically drowned in the autumn of 1812; Richard Taylor, an elderly man who went to Carbonear in 1812 in the dual capacity of preacher and teacher, but who had to be removed, being addicted to drink; and Sampson Busby *qv*, who succeeded Taylor at Carbonear in 1813 and whose wife operated a school for girls there until the Busbys left in 1817.

A major event in the history of Methodism in Newfoundland was the decision by the British Wesleyan Conference in 1815 to form the colony's missions into a Newfoundland District under its own locally domiciled chairman. Throughout most of their brief history the missions had been administered directly, often rather haphazardly, by the Conference in London. For a time a single district embracing the whole of what later became the Atlantic Provinces of Canada attempted to coordinate and administer all the scattered missions there. This, however, proved an unsatisfactory arrangement, especially for Newfoundland, which because of its geographical isolation had to be administered directly from London. The new district was still responsible to the Missions Committee recently established by the English Conference, but local matters could now be dealt with on the spot by a chairman familiar with local situations, who, despite his answerability to London, still wielded considerable executive power.

The 40 years between the creation of a Newfoundland district and the formation of the Conference of Eastern British America was a period of great expansion for the Methodist Church in Newfoundland. From a district comprising six officially constituted stations in 1815 (Blackhead-Western Bay, Bonavista, Carbonear-Harbour Grace, Island Cove-Old Perlican, Port de Grave, and St. John's), all except Bonavista confined to the northeastern portion of the Avalon Peninsula, with a total of about 500 officially listed members (as distinct from adherents, of which there were probably 1,000 more), it had grown to embrace 14 circuits, which included Burin and Grand Bank on the south coast, Hant's Harbour and Trinity in Trinity Bay, and a circuit in Notre Dame Bay named the Green Bay circuit which included Twillingate. The member-

ship rolls by then contained about 2,600 names, the total adherents numbering close to 20,000.

During this time attempts had been made also to establish a Methodist mission in Labrador, visited hitherto only by Moravian missionaries. At the behest of the Missions Committee in London, the Rev. Thomas Hickson *qv*, who had come to Newfoundland in 1815, was dispatched to the Labrador coast to try to organize a mission. From mid-June to late August 1824 he sailed the coast from the Strait of Belle Isle to Hamilton Inlet, visiting many small settlements where he preached, prayed, married, and exhorted "the poor heathens," both native and European, to "seek the kingdom of God." Returning to St. John's, he reported favourably on the prospects for a mission in Labrador. In 1825 the Rev. Richard Knight *qv* spent the summer scouting the same territory and reported much as Hickson had done. Accordingly the District Meeting of 1826 chose the Rev. George Ellidge *qv*, a young missionary recently arrived from England, to establish a permanent mission on the Labrador coast. Ellidge spent the winter of 1826-27 there, struggling valiantly to carry out his mandate. But the attempt failed, mainly because of the insuperable language barriers and the seasonal migratory habits of the settlers. Short sporadic visits were made to the Labrador coast by

several ministers during the next 30 years, but it was not until 1858 that regular summer missions were begun, conducted by a succession of ministers from the Island. In 1878 a year-round mission was inaugurated with headquarters at Red Bay and in 1884 another was established at Hamilton Inlet. Both of these were sprawling circuits, accessible only by boat in summer and autumn and by dog-team and snowshoes in winter and spring, but both were still active pastoral charges at the time of Church Union in 1925.

As already noted, the Newfoundland District of the British Wesleyan Methodist Conference became a district of the Wesleyan Methodist Conference of Eastern British America upon its formation in 1855. But the new dispensation lasted less than 20 years. While it gave the Church in Eastern British America almost total independence from British Methodism, compelling it to take full responsibility for the welfare of its scattered charges, the far-flung nature of its domain, its geographical dispersal — particularly true of Newfoundland — made it an inefficient administrative device. Even before its formation, the Newfoundland District, while agreeing with "the communal principle of one body strengthening the bonds of union between the numerous and wide-spread branches of the Wesleyan family in this part of the world" (District



*Laying the cornerstone of Gower Street Church in St. John's, 1894*

Minutes), doubted whether the arrangement would do much good for Newfoundland Methodism, mainly because of its geographical isolation, the "partial and uncertain" communication between it and the other colonies, and the cost of travel to yearly conference meetings.

The Newfoundland District, having little say in the matter, had, nevertheless, become a district of the new Conference of Eastern British America. It heartily welcomed, however, the decision of that Conference in 1874 to abolish itself and create in its stead three new autonomous conferences, one of them to be called the Newfoundland Methodist Conference, embracing the Island of Newfoundland and the coast of Labrador. (The other two were the Nova Scotia and the New Brunswick-Prince Edward Island Conferences.) At the same time the three new conferences united with the Wesleyan Methodist Church of Canada and the Methodist New Connexion (formed in England in 1797) to create the Methodist Church of Canada, the term Wesleyan now being dropped from the Church's designation.

The new conference met in session for the first time on August 5, 1874 in the newly opened George Street Church *qv* in St. John's. The Rev. George S. Milligan *qv*, who had been the last vice-president of the former conference, was elected the first president of the new one and the Rev. Thomas Harris *qv*, its secretary. The conference at that time embraced 37 circuits (including the two in Labrador), with a total of 35,700 persons served by 13 ordained ministers and 24 probationers. The conference operated 82 Sunday schools and, under the denominational educational system (which nineteenth-century Methodists tolerated but generally disapproved of), more than a score of day schools, including the Methodist College *qv* in St. John's.

Besides its growth in numbers, the Methodist community in Newfoundland had also, by the last quarter of the nineteenth century, grown relatively wealthy in material terms. Many of the major business firms, particularly in St. John's, were owned by Methodist adherents. And the records show that in general they were open-handed in their financial support both of their Church, as such, and of its various community enterprises, social, educational, and the like, of which the number had grown significantly during the past three decades. Wesley's celebrated dictum, "Gain all you can . . . Save all you can . . . Give all you can," and his insistence upon the social as well as the spiritual ends of his mission had not, it seems, been overshadowed by the growth of its physical structure. This is further demonstrated by the number and variety of organizations for adherents of all ages and both sexes that sprang up during this period under the aegis of the Methodist Church. In addition to Sabbath Schools and Bible Classes on Sunday, mid-week groups of many kinds appeared, some of them local in origin and scope, but most Church-wide. The growth of women's organizations is particularly noteworthy, especially the Girls' (or Young Ladies') Guild, the Ladies' Aid,

and the Woman's Missionary Society. The last named, a Church-wide institution, became one of the largest, most active, and most influential of all organizations within the Methodist church.

As all of this suggests, the half-century between the formation of a Newfoundland Conference and the absorption of the Methodist Church into the United Church of Canada *qv* in 1925 was a period of continued growth for Methodism in Newfoundland. In 1874 the Conference comprised only two districts (later called Presbyteries), St. John's and Carbonear, embracing all the charges in the Island and Labrador. By 1925 five others had been added: Bonavista in 1878, Burin in 1887, Twillingate in 1896, Grand Falls in 1921, and Wesleyville in 1922. And by that date the number of circuits had increased to 78, served by 40 ordained ministers, 22 probationers, and 17 lay supplies. The total number of persons under Methodist pastoral oversight had more than doubled, to approximately 75,000, by far the largest denominational increase in Newfoundland during the half-century from 1875 to 1925. Of this number, nearly 75% were distributed along the east coast from Conception Bay to Green Bay, Twillingate Electoral District (which included Grand Falls and environs) containing the largest concentration. Of the remainder, half were in St. John's and the others scattered along the south and west coasts.

Newfoundland Methodism had been and remained generally conservative in its thinking — "fundamentalist," as it came to be called — rejecting the modern historical-critical methods of biblical interpretation which by the late nineteenth century had begun to permeate theological studies in Canada, including those at some of the colleges normally attended by Newfoundland student ministers. This was, indeed, a circumstance that much exercised the Church hierarchy in the early years of the present century. In 1907 the Newfoundland Conference went so far as to forbid its candidates' attendance at the more liberal seminaries in Canada. And a similar reaction to change ensured the survival of the "old-time" Wesleyan tradition of revivalist evangelicalism, with its emphasis on public exhortation and public "witness" to the personal experience of grace. Sunday and mid-week prayer-, testimony-, and class-meetings were regular features of most congregations, and strict sabbatarianism and alcoholic abstinence were firmly maintained Church policy. Dancing, card-playing, gambling, and such-like indulgences were also severely frowned on, if not forbidden. At the time of Church Union very little had changed in such matters in Newfoundland.

But it was mainly for another reason that the transition from the Methodist dispensation to that of the United Church made very little difference in Newfoundland. Whereas elsewhere virtually all the Congregational Churches and more than two-thirds of the Presbyterian voted to join the new Church, necessitating an amount of readjustment and assimilation, in Newfoundland both the latter denominations rejected



union. This meant that, apart from a few changes in terminology and several administrative innovations, the United Church in Newfoundland was essentially the Methodist Church by a new name. The vote among Newfoundland Methodists was by no means unanimous for union. But there was no schism. A long tradition of constitutional democracy in the Methodist Church of Canada ensured that a majority vote throughout the Church as a whole settled the matter for all its members everywhere. When Church Union was formally proclaimed on June 10, 1925, it was marked enthusiastically by most of Newfoundland's erstwhile Methodist Churches. See UNITED CHURCH OF CANADA. J.H. Holmes (1923), D.W. Johnson ([1925]), J.W. Nichols (1915), David G. Pitt (1966; 1990), T.W. Smith (1877; 1890), John Wesley (1909), Naboth Winsor (1982; 1987). DAVID G. PITT

**METHODIST COLLEGE.** Originally called the Wesleyan-Methodist Academy, the College was the first, and for many years the only, institution of higher learning owned and operated by the Methodist Church in Newfoundland. The origin of the Academy can be traced to an institution known as the Wesleyan Training School, established by St. John's Methodists in 1852. Employing British-trained teachers and offering a widely-varied program of courses, the School, though small, successfully served a healthy enrolment of pupils in St. John's for several years. By 1857, however, the Wesleyan-Methodist Church in Newfoundland felt that the time was ripe to establish an institution that would serve the higher educational needs of its adherents throughout the Colony. As required by law (in order to qualify for Government funds), a petition was made for a charter, which was granted in 1858. Thereupon, the Newfoundland District of the Church appointed a Board of Directors, chaired by the Reverend Henry Daniel, minister of \*Gower Street Church *qv*. Also under his chairmanship a building committee was struck, which quickly began planning the project and seeking a site.

The site chosen was, curiously, a disused burial ground. In 1840 the St. John's Methodists had been granted the land, fronting on what later was named Long's Hill and backed by Harvey Road, but it was soon found to be unsuitable for a cemetery, the soil being too shallow. Consequently, few burials took place there and the land was unused for many years. Being centrally located, it struck the committee as admirably suiting its purpose. After the necessary negotiations, the land was vested in the Board of Directors and construction commenced. Completed in 1859, the wooden building, substantial if unpretentious, was opened as the Wesleyan Academy in the following year. Organized in three departments — Preparatory, Junior, and Senior — it announced the following ambitious aim:

The course of study is designed to prepare the Pupils for Commercial Pursuits, or for the higher course of Collegiate or Professional Studies. It is therefore systematic and extensive, including all

the branches of Science and Literature, which are taught in the best conducted Educational Establishments on the North American Continent and in Great Britain.



*The Methodist College*

The Academy opened under the principalship of Alexander S. Reid, M.A., a former professor at Mount Allison University. Its initial enrolment was 80 pupils, a number that varied only slightly during the next three decades. It was clearly not a large institution by modern standards, nor were its facilities and furnishings especially sumptuous, but its academic staff, mostly British, was competent and the quality of instruction high.

Alexander Reid was succeeded in 1870 by William E. Henry, M.A., an Irishman by birth and renowned as a lecturer. Henry undertook to expand the school's curriculum, to augment its staff, and to improve its facilities. To a considerable degree he succeeded, but unfortunately his health suddenly declined and in 1874 he returned to Ireland where he died shortly thereafter. Succeeding him as principal was Robert E. Holloway *qv*, a graduate of the University of London and a specialist in science. He immediately set about expanding the science program, particularly in physics and chemistry, adding courses in astronomy and geology, and equipping the laboratories with the latest scientific apparatus.

In 1886 a major expansion and reconstruction program was undertaken. This replaced the original building with a larger and better-appointed one and added a so-called Model School (intended mainly for teacher training) and a students' residence (known as the College Home). Intended to house outport ministers' children attending the College, the Home was soon opened also to non-ministerial Methodist progeny. The Academy was now reconstituted as the Methodist College, and the Board of Directors replaced by a Board of Governors. (When the Newfoundland Conference of the Methodist Church of Canada was formed in 1874, the name Wesleyan Academy had been changed to Methodist Academy.)



*The College Home*

The new College of 1886 was a considerable advance upon its predecessor. But its life was very brief: the entire complex was destroyed in the Great Fire of July 1892. But the College did not become wholly defunct. Makeshift classrooms were hastily prepared. The principal and his staff moved in, and classes began in September as scheduled. By the autumn of 1894 a new, much larger and more handsome brick structure, equipped with all the facilities and appurtenances necessary to provide a first-class educational program, had been built and opened on the original site, as well as a new College Home. As if to reaffirm its resurrection, the College shortly began to publish its own periodical, the *Collegian qv*, which appeared regularly until appropriated by the College's successor in 1925.

Though he was mainly responsible for overseeing the furnishing and equipping of the new building, Robert Holloway was principal and chief teacher of science for only ten more years. Prematurely aged and

unwell for several years, he died in September 1904 in his fifty-fifth year. He was succeeded by another Englishman, Samuel Talbot Harrington *qv*, an Oxford graduate who had come to the College in 1903 as its vice-principal and prospective successor to Holloway. Harrington was to be the last principal of the Methodist College as such. In January 1925, just six months before it would have become the United Church College (in keeping with Church Union in June of that year), the building, like its predecessor, fell victim to fire. The institution that replaced it in 1926 was named Holloway School, in commemoration of the man who had done so much to shape the destiny of the Methodist College. Though the educational tradition which the College established continued long after its change of name and subsequent reorganization, the history of the Methodist College is properly dated as spanning the years 1860-1925. See HOLLOWAY SCHOOL; UNITED CHURCH COLLEGE. D.W. Johnson ([1925]), David G. Pitt (1990), Frederick W. Rowe (1976), *Collegian* (centennial issue, 1960). DAVID G. PITT

#### METHODIST COLLEGE LITERARY INSTITUTE.

See LITERARY INSTITUTE, METHODIST COLLEGE.

**METHODIST GUARDS' BRIGADE.** Formed in 1900, the Methodist Guards' Brigade was modelled closely on the three church-related, paramilitary brigades for teen-age boys and young men already active in St. John's: the Church Lads' Brigade *qv*, the Catholic Cadet Corps *qv*, and the Boys' Brigade (later called the Highlanders *qv*). Attempts had been made earlier by groups of young Methodist men in St. John's to organize a Methodist Brigade, but without success. In 1900, however, a further attempt, mounted by Cluny Macpherson, C.H. Hutchings, J.S. Pitts *qqv* and several others, succeeded in launching the Methodist Guards' Brigade.



*Officers of the Methodist Guards' Brigade*

The Brigade was organized and functioned on regular British army lines. Its uniforms and regalia, too, while bearing certain distinctive features, followed closely regular Imperial Army fashions. The Brigade met two evenings a week, initially for mostly military training, its stated object being "mental, moral, and physical improvement through military drill." But as it grew, other activities were added, chiefly a general gymnastics and organized sports program. In its latter years, sports became its dominant interest, the Brigade competing regularly with the other city brigades in such sporting events as shooting, rowing (including the annual Regatta), football and hockey. It also maintained a military band, which accompanied its public parades, and held an annual camp under canvas, usually at Topsail, where recruits engaged in drill and manoeuvres. In 1909-10, branches were organized at Burin and Grand Bank, but these were short-lived.

At first the Brigade in St. John's used a succession of temporary quarters, but in 1903 it opened its own new armoury near the head of Springdale Street. A capacious building, having a drill hall, gymnasium, reading-room, offices, and officers' quarters, it served the Guards admirably, but unhappily not for long. On June 1, 1912 it was destroyed by fire. Shortly thereafter the Brigade became defunct, to be revived as the Guards' Athletic Association *qv* in the 1920s. Frank W. Graham (interview, March 1991), *Guards' Trumpeter* (Christmas 1911). DAVID G. PITT

**METHODIST MONTHLY GREETING.** This was a magazine published by the Newfoundland Conference of the Methodist (later United) Church from 1888 to 1937. Besides providing a medium for church news, it also published items of moral and religious instruction, occasionally sermons by local clergy. It had wide distribution, reaching almost every household in the Conference. Ian MacDonald (1970), United Church Archives (*Greeting* files). DAVID G. PITT

**MÉTIS ASSOCIATION, LABRADOR.** This is an association which represents residents of Labrador who are of mixed ancestry — in the Labrador context, any combination of Innu, Inuit and European. The aim of the Association is to promote awareness of their aboriginal heritage in residents who have customarily referred to themselves as "settlers" *qv*. Its other main goal is to increase recognition of the group in discussions on such issues as land rights and development.

The organization of the Labrador Métis Association began with a series of informal meetings in the late 1970s, but it was not incorporated until 1985 when it became affiliated with the Native Council of Canada. The first president was Chris Montague, who was followed by Joe Goudie and Reg Michelin. The L.M.A., whose president sits on the Native Council, estimated in 1991 that approximately 5,000 people in Labrador can be considered Métis. Many potential members held membership in other organizations with overlapping concerns, such as the Labrador \*Inuit Associa-

tion *qv* or the \*Innu Nation *qv*, but under federal funding guidelines a person may hold membership in only one such organization. In 1991 there were 1,800 members of the L.M.A. in Canada, all but 100 of whom were in Labrador.

The activities of the L.M.A. have been both political and cultural. It supported the idea of a separate federal seat for Labrador (achieved in 1988) and has been involved in heritage-related events such as the Redberry Mokoshan, a fall harvest festival. In September 1986 the L.M.A. hosted the Atlantic Regional Conference of the Native Council of Canada. Reg Michelin (interview, Jan. 1991), *Northern Reporter* (Dec. 13, 1985), Them Days Labrador Archive (PL 277). MARTHA MACDONALD

**METRO.** The *Metro*, otherwise known as the *Metro Advertiser*, was established November 18, 1984 and published weekly by Robinson-Blackmore Printing and Publishing Ltd. The paper was distributed free of charge, featuring local news, travel, social and political commentary, sports, social and business news, and a veterans' column. The *Metro* was edited by Paul Sparkes from 1984 until publication ceased in 1986, with the inauguration of the *Sunday Express qv*. Suzanne Ellison (1988). JJH

**MEWS, ALEXANDER WHITEFORD (1882-1936).** Journalist; politician; civil servant. Born St. John's, son of George and Frances (Kelson) Mews. Educated Methodist College. Married Florence Pittman. Mews was editor of the Fishermen's Protective Union's daily paper, the *Advocate* (see **FISHERMEN'S ADVOCATE**), and a Member of the Legislative Council from 1917 until 1923.

After leaving school in 1898 Mews worked for 18 years as a clerk and store manager. He was employed by the Fishermen's Union Trading Co. before being appointed editor of the *Mail and Advocate* by William F. Coaker *qv* in December of 1916. Early in 1917 he introduced two editions of the paper, the *Morning Advocate* and the *Evening Advocate*, but the morning edition lasted only until July. It was also in July of



Alexander W. Mews

1917 that Mews received an appointment to the Legislative Council, as part of the arrangement between Coaker and Prime Minister Edward P. Morris *qv* to secure Union support for the wartime National Government.

Mews remained a member of the Upper House and editor of the *Evening Advocate* until 1923, when he resigned to take a civil service appointment as assistant Auditor General. In 1932 Mews became Secretary for Finance when the Department of Finance and Customs was reorganized. He died at Trinity on July 11,

1936 and is buried there. W.F. Coaker (1930), Suzanne Ellison (1988), *ET* (Oct. 11, 1936), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1930* (1930), *Yearbook* (1924; 1932). RHC

**MEWS, ARTHUR** (1864-1947). Civil servant. Born St. John's, son of George and Frances (Kelson) Mews. Educated Methodist College. Married Mabel Woods. Father of H.G.R., Gwendolyn and Marjorie Mews *qv*. Mews was one of Newfoundland's senior civil servants from 1898 to 1935.

Mews began his working life as a clerk with the firm of J. & W. Stewart. In 1893, shortly after his marriage to a daughter of Surveyor General Henry J.B. Woods *qv*, he entered the civil service as an accountant with "government telegraphs". He was subsequently transferred to the Colonial Secretary's office. When the civil service was reorganized in 1898 he was appointed first deputy Colonial Secretary. Mews served in this position (later known as Secretary for Home Affairs) until his retirement in 1935. He then became secretary of an inquiry into Newfoundland's fisheries (the Seafisheries or Kent Commission).

Mews was an active layman in the Methodist church and organist at Cochrane Street church in St. John's for nearly 60 years, beginning in 1883. He was a long-time secretary of the Board of Governors of the Methodist College and a member of the executive committee of the Canadian general council of the Methodist church when the United Church of Canada was formed in 1925. Mews was made a C.M.G. in 1918 in recognition of his services to Newfoundland during World War I, as chief government censor and as a member of the St. John's defence committee. *ET* (Dec. 27, 1947), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). RHC

**MEWS, GWENDOLYN DUFFILL** (1893-1973). Artist. Born St. John's, daughter of Mabel (Woods) and Arthur Mews *qv*. Educated Methodist College; Mount Allison University. Married A. Gayle Waldrop. Mews won the Jubilee scholarship in her final high school year and studied art at Mount Allison, where she taught from 1918 to 1922. She later taught at the University of Oklahoma and, after marrying in 1925, moved to Boulder, Colorado. While Mews rarely returned to Newfoundland, she reportedly caused a sensation with a number of cubist works at an exhibition in St. John's in 1927. Noted for her portrayal of the American west, she won numerous awards for her work in the United States. Her oil paintings were exhibited widely in Montreal, Ontario, Colorado, Texas and Oklahoma throughout the 1920s and 1930s. Although she continued to



Arthur Mews



Brush Gatherers (ink, watercolour and graphite) by Gwen Mews

paint occasionally, much of her work was completed by the mid-1940s. Rae Perlin (*BN III*, 1967); A. Gayle Waldrop (interview, Mar. 1991), Memorial University Art Gallery (files, 1989). GMW

**MEWS, HENRY GEORGE REGINALD** (1897-1982). Politician. Born St. John's, son of Mabel (Woods) and Arthur *qv* Mews. Educated Methodist College. Married (1) Vera Sparling; (2) Mary Summers. Mews was mayor of St. John's from 1949 to 1965.

In World War I Mews served as an officer with the Royal Newfoundland Regiment. Following the war, he worked with Goodyear Rubber and Tire Company in Ontario, but, after contracting tuberculosis, spent almost three years at a sanatorium in New York. On his recovery he returned to Newfoundland, later becoming manager of the North American Life Insurance Company in St. John's. Mews became a city councillor after winning a by-election in 1943 and was re-elected two years later. He led the Progressive Conservative Party in the first provincial election in 1949, but on being defeated in St. John's West he resigned as leader. Later that year he was elected mayor of St. John's and was re-elected four times before retiring in 1965.

During his tenure Mews oversaw slum clearance in the downtown area and encouraged the development of public housing projects. The Petty Harbour-Long Pond water supply system was built, along with major extensions to water and sewer lines. Without the knowledge of the city council, Mews and senior officials established, from fees collected by the city, a fund which in 1970 was used to help build a new city



Harry Mews

hall on New Gower Street. Melvin Baker (*NQ*, Summer 1988), Mary Mews (interview, Feb. 1991), *DNLB* 1990. GMW

**MEWS, MARJORIE** (c.1902-1965). Librarian. Born St. John's, daughter of Mabel (Woods) and Arthur Mews *qv*. Educated Methodist College; McGill University; Toronto Library School.

Mews began her 30-year career as a librarian in 1935 at the Gosling Memorial Library. Initially children's librarian at what was then Newfoundland's main public library, Mews became chief librarian in 1958. She served as vice-president of the Maritime Library Association (1957-58) and of the Atlantic Provinces Library Association (1964-65).

Mews played a large part in the expansion of library services in St. John's, especially of the two children's libraries opened in 1966. In honour of her contributions to the profession, the library located at St. David's Presbyterian Hall was later named the Marjorie Mews Library (located on Newfoundland Drive after the mid-1970s). See *LIBRARIES*. Mary Mews (interview, Nov. 1990), Jessie Miffen (1978), F.W. Rowe (1976), *APLA Bulletin* (Dec. 1965), *ET* (Feb. 14, 1948). CSK



Marjorie Mews

**MICA.** There are two kinds of mica, the light-coloured muscovite and the darker biotite. Mica is heat resistant and used in the manufacture of electrical insulators, and when ground to a powder is used in making paint or as a dusting agent.

The only rich mica-bearing zones in the Province were found by provincial government geologists in 1951 northwest of Charlottetown, Labrador. Although preliminary surveys of the region were disappointing, further research in the late 1980s showed the deposit, which contains muscovite, to be more promising. See *MINERALS*. Bates and Jackson (1987), Jamie Meyer (1990), Cyril O'Driscoll (interview, Jan. 1991). GMW

**MICE, VOLES AND LEMMINGS.** Of the several kinds of mice, the house mouse (*Mus musculus*) is the best known in Newfoundland. Many other small rodents are called mice, not only those of the genus *Mus*, but also those of other genera of the family *Muridae*; as well as small rodents of other families, such as the jumping mice (*Dipodidae*) and pocket mice (*Heteromyidae*).

The house mouse is very common, but is not indigenous to Newfoundland or to America. There is no doubt that it was introduced accidentally with some of the first cargoes brought by Europeans. It is thought that the species, which is generally dependent on human habitation, did not exist as we know it prior to the time when humans began to build shelters, incidentally providing food and shelter for mice. Evidence suggests that four subspecies of mice moved into those domiciles and interbred to become the nemesis of our cupboards. Mice can do serious damage by chewing holes in walls, contaminating food, and even chewing electrical wires. But they are less cunning than some animals, such as the common rat, and are therefore easily caught in simple traps. Their success is due in great part to their remarkable rate of reproduction. Normally they breed about five times a year. Gestation is between 19 and 20 days and the young are weaned at 18 days. At six weeks of age they begin to breed. Despite their bright, beady eyes, mice have poor vision and depend far more on hearing and smell. Nocturnal animals, they cannot see much further than five or six cm in daylight. Total length rarely reaches 18 cm, approximately half of which is tail. The tail is scale-ringed and sparsely haired. House mice have large ears and brownish-grey fur and can weigh up to 36 g.

Another species, the deer mouse (*Peromyscus maniculatus*) is native to Labrador and was introduced to the Island some time before 1968. It closely resembles the white-footed mouse (*Peromyscus leucopus*), which has a more southerly distribution and is not found in Newfoundland. A little larger than house mice, deer mice frequent human habitations only in the prolonged absence of people.

Also found throughout Newfoundland and Labrador is the meadow vole (*Microtus pennsylvanicus*), commonly called the field mouse. In Labrador there are two varieties or subspecies: *M.p. labradorius* and *M.p. enixus*. On the Island it is *M.p. terraenovae*. It is one



Deer mouse

of the most abundant of all rodents and is an important source of food for a great variety of animals: foxes, weasels, bears, wolves, and lynx, as well as hawks, owls, crows, and other birds of prey. The vole's reproductive capacity is high, even for a mouse. A single female may produce 17 litters of 4 to 13 young in one year. Active by night and day, it consumes its own weight in food every 24 hours. With such a metabolism, it is no surprise that its biological clock winds down rapidly, its normal lifespan less than a year.

Related species found in Labrador, but not on the Island, are Gapper's red-backed vole (*Clethrionomys gapperi*); northern bog lemming (*Synaptomys borealis*); rock vole (*Microtus chrotorrhinus*) (a rare species); heather vole (*Phenacomys intermedius*); Ungava lemming (*Dicrostonyx hudsonius*). Also in Labrador, the woodland jumping mouse (*Napaeozapus insignis*) and the meadow jumping mouse (*Zapus hudsonius*) belong to another family. The European bank vole was introduced to Yellow Fox Island in Notre Dame Bay in 1967, but has not extended its range. F. Drimmer (1954), C. Elton (1942). JOHN HORWOOD

#### MICHAEL, LORRAINE A.

(1943- ). Social activist. Born St. John's, daughter of Fred and Ann (Rockwood) Michael. Educated Holy Heart of Mary School; Memorial University; University of Toronto. Michael entered the Congregation of the Sisters of Mercy in 1960. She was a French and music teacher and school principal before pursuing theological studies in Toronto. In 1978 she became a



Lorraine Michael

member of the social action team of the Archdiocese of Toronto and in 1980 returned to Newfoundland as social action co-ordinator for the Archdiocese of St. John's. From 1982 to 1986 she chaired the Ocean Ranger Families Foundation. Through the 1980s Michael became increasingly outspoken on social and political issues. Lorraine Michael (letter, Apr. 1991), Marion White (1986), *DNLB* (1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Sister Lorraine Michael). JH

**MICHAEL'S HARBOUR** (pop. 1986, 89). A fishing and lumbering community, located on the western shore of the entrance to Burnt Bay in the Bay of Exploits. St. Michael's Island, from which the community takes its name, is just off shore.

Lumber companies began exploiting timber reserves in the Michael's Harbour area in the early 1900s, particularly at nearby Campbellton *qv*. When the community record first appeared in the 1901 *Census*, six people reported their employment as lumbering. Over the years residents supplemented their livelihood by fishing, farming and hunting, but lumbering remained the principal source of employment. In 1960 most residents were employed in the sawmills at Campbellton.

The community's population (35 in 1901) remained stable until 1971, when 116 people were reported. The sudden growth experienced throughout the area coincided with the development of Lewisporte *qv* as the regional service centre. In 1951 a road connecting Lewisporte with surrounding communities was built and workers who chose to settle at Michael's Harbour could commute the 13 miles to Lewisporte daily.

Michael's Harbour was settled mainly by people from various parts of Notre Dame Bay and White Bay. The predominantly Methodist population had built their first church by 1911 and a school by 1921. The community's denominational makeup did not change

until the mid-1930s, when both the Salvation Army and the Pentecostal Assemblies arrived. Children from the integrated denominations began attending school in Campbellton in the late 1960s, while Pentecostal children beyond the elementary grades went to school in Lewisporte. Family names in Michael's Harbour in 1990 were Baldwin, Frost, Harnett, Layden, Lush, Manuel, Pomeroy, Snow and Stroude. *Census (1901-1986), Statistics: Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program (1975)*, Stacey Collection. BWC

**MICHELIN, HANNAH (1815-1895).** Pioneer settler of Hamilton Inlet, Labrador. Born near Rigolet, daughter of Susan (an Inuk) and Ambrose Brooks (an Englishman who was one of the first European settlers of Hamilton Inlet). Hannah Brooks married William Messier (or Mesher) at a very young age and lived at Sebaskachu *qv*, about 25 km north of North West River, where Mesher and his brothers operated a saw-mill.

After Mesher died in 1839 Hannah and her three children were joined by her father and continued to live at Sebaskachu for most of the year, fishing near Rigolet in the summer months. She supported the family by hunting and fishing and by doing laundry for employees of the Hudson's Bay Company at North West River. She taught her children to read and write, as she had been taught by her father. In 1845 she married Mersai Michelin *qv*, a Hudson's Bay Company servant who then left the Company and became a trapper at Sebaskachu. As well as acting as a midwife, raising and educating 10 children from her two marriages, and often tending salmon nets, she was skilled at hunting and ice-fishing. The journal of her younger sister, Lydia Campbell *qv*, describes Hannah's hunting and fishing expeditions when she was over 80 years of age — including an encounter with a wolverine which she killed with a stick, the only weapon at hand. She died on January 3, 1895. In 1991 her descendants, both Meshers and Michelins, made up a substantial part of the settler population of Hamilton Inlet. Leslie Baikie (n.d.), Margaret Baikie (n.d.), Lydia Campbell (1980), Elizabeth Goudie (1973), David W. Zimmerly (1975), *Them Days* (Vol. 2 #3; Vol. 4 #3; Vol. 7 #4; Vol. 8 #2), Archives (P4/17/12). MARTHA MACDONALD

**MICHELIN, MERSAI (1825-1894).** Pioneer settler of Hamilton Inlet, Labrador. Born Trois Rivières, Quebec. There are several variant spellings of both his given and his family names.

Michelin came to Labrador from Quebec in 1839 to work for the Hudson's Bay Company *qv* post at North West River. Family tradition has it that he "came from Quebec on snowshoes with the Indians" and was a Métis (*Them Days*, Vol. 4 #3). After a few years he left the Company's employ and became an independent trapper, living at Sebaskachu *qv* after his marriage to Hannah (Brooks) Mesher in 1845. Michelin trapped in winter and in summer fished for cod near the mouth of Hamilton Inlet. He continued to work periodically for the Company, as a shipwright and carpenter and in freighting supplies to inland posts. In the 1860s he



*Mersai and Hannah Michelin*

supervised the construction of the schooner *Lively* at Sebaskachu and in the early 1870s built a chapel and factor's dwelling for the HBC at North West River. He died at North West River on October 6, 1894. Leslie Baikie (n.d.), Elizabeth Goudie (1973), Carolyn Michelin (letter, Dec. 1990), David W. Zimmerly (1975), *Them Days* (Vol. 4 #3; Vol. 8 #2), Archives P4/17/12. MARTHA MACDONALD

**MICMAC.** At the time of European rediscovery of North America, the Micmac people (some 4,000 in number) occupied the Maritimes and the Gaspé Bay region. Referring to themselves as *Einu* (people), they were nomadic hunters, fishers and food gatherers, following an annual seasonal round of harvesting. Their territory was divided into districts, with *Onanag* (Cape Breton Island) the head district where the Grand Chief resided, as he still did in 1991. In culture and language they are Algonquian. The Newfoundland Micmac are known as *Taqamkukewa'q* (people of the land across the water). Today the term Micmac refers to all those who identify by culture, law or economic circumstances as members of a group which either has the federal government status of an aboriginal group under the Indian Act or are seeking such status.

In 1991 the Newfoundland Micmac were concentrated at Conne River *qv*, Bay d'Espoir, where about 600 people lived on a reserve as the Miawpukek Band. In 1984 they had been recognized as status Indians under Canada's Indian Act and the boundaries of an 1872 colonial reserve were re-established. Traditionally, the *Taqamkukewa'q* lived at Bay St. George (the site of one of their last villages was Seal Rocks *qv*



*Micmac women at Bay St. George, 1859*

opposite Sandy Point), the Codroy Valley (where W.E. Cormack *qv* recorded 10 families encamped for the winter in 1822), Bonne Bay, Grandy's Brook and White Bear Bay *qqv* (near Burgeo), Glenwood *qv* and Gander Bay, Badger, and Clode Sound. Families with Micmac ancestors are still to be found at these localities and elsewhere on the Island. Common Micmac family names include: Benoit, Hinks, Jeddore, Joe, John, McDonald, Mitchell, Paul, Stride, Webb and White.



*Chief Rubin Lewis and family, Bay d'Espoir, early 1900s*

It is not certain exactly when the Micmac first came to Newfoundland, although the question may be relevant to some of their claims and has sometimes been coupled with ascribing blame for killing off the 'true' natives of Newfoundland, the Beothuk *qv*. They have certainly been here for two centuries. One widespread myth — perpetuated as late as the mid-1960s in an elementary school history text — concerning their arrival suggests that the French brought Micmac mercenaries to Newfoundland in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries and paid them a bounty for every Beothuk they killed (Bartels). But there is no documentary evidence to support this view. Various reasons have been proposed to explain why the Micmac moved to the Island, including resource depletion on the mainland following overhunting during the early fur trade period; attachment to the French during colonial war conflicts; a less than favourable political climate in Nova Scotia following English settlement; as well as opportunities for hunting and fishing in Newfoundland.

During the nineteenth century the approximately 500 Newfoundland Micmac became more settled and adjusted following the cessation of colonial wars in North America. Maurice Louis, of Conne River, was appointed the first Chief of the Newfoundland Micmac in 1860. A system of family hunting and trapping territories had evolved. Frank Speck, an American ethnologist, described in 1923 the people "whose language is Micmac" and "the mixed offspring of Montagnais hunters from Labrador and Micmac from Cape Breton Island." Speck suspected that this mixing commenced several centuries ago and was firmly established by the early part of the nineteenth century and noted that more than half of older Newfoundland natives had Montagnais grandparents. Montagnais culture traits were manifest in details of clothing, camp paraphernalia and certain bone implements.

The nineteenth century was "to be a kind of Indian summer — an interval of relatively little interference from whites and a time when they could live much as their ancestors had" (Pastore). Conne River's proximity to the French islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon



*Newfoundland Micmac taking part in St. Anne's day celebrations at Chapel Island, Nova Scotia*



(where there were Roman Catholic priests) and its easy access to both the sea and the interior made it an ideal base. Consequently, Micmac from elsewhere on the Island moved there. During this period the colonial government was pursuing a policy of opening up the interior and this initially created job opportunities for the Micmac. From W.E. Cormack's journey in 1822 to the geological surveys of Alexander Murray and J.P. Howley there was a great reliance on the Micmac as guides and woodsmen. The notes and manuscripts of these explorers and the writings of European big game hunters, such as John G. Millais *qv* and Hesketh Pritchard, contain valuable ethnographic information about the Micmac.

The twentieth century brought rapid change to all Amerindian cultures. In Newfoundland the relative isolation from fellow natives, which helped in some ways to preserve traditional culture and lifestyle, had some negative effects. The greatest was the loss of their language. Two factors helped contribute to this loss. Pastore's analysis of 1921 census data for Fortune and Hermitage bays found that "about one third of the male Indian heads of households were married to white women," who doubtless spoke little Micmac. Their role in child rearing, especially in a culture where the males traditionally spent considerable time away from the home, significantly contributed to the loss of the language. Another factor was the influence of the Roman Catholic Church in Bay d'Espoir, which appears to have discouraged its use (see JEDDORE, NOEL).



*Micmac hunters*

The country and its resources have been the lifeblood of the Micmac, regardless of the degree of European acculturation. The Micmac are a rare example of an Amerindian group who have learned to live with white culture, growing and developing through association. The Miawpukek Band of Conne River has been a model for the self-government and development schemes of the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development. Participation of the community in decision making and planning, while not free of internal conflicts, has provided direction and focus.

A paramount goal of the Band has been a positive land claims settlement which will permit its unobstructed use for economic development. In the meantime, federal funds have been used to develop community infrastructure, housing, school and health facilities. Elsewhere on the Island some 1,500 other people of Micmac descent have tried to gain recognition of aboriginal title through forming bands and development organizations and lobbying bureaucrats and politicians. Dennis Bartels (1979), Frances Briffett (1962), J.P. Howley (1915), Charles Martijn (1990), John G. Millais (1907), Ralph Pastore (1978), Gerald Penney (1990), Hesketh Pritchard (1910), Frank Speck (1922), Leslie Upton (1977). GERALD PENNEY



**MIDDLE AMHERST COVE** (pop. 1986, 65). An unincorporated community, located about 15 km southwest of Bonavista, ranged around a small cove which is known locally as Middle Cove. The earliest recorded settler in the area was Israel Benger, traced by Seary as a planter of Little Catalina in 1824, Plate Cove in 1833, King's Cove in 1836, and Amherst Cove in 1843. Other family names in the community — Cole, Collins, Ford and Skiffington — likely moved to the three Amherst Coves from Bonavista.

Middle Amherst Cove has never supported a large population (it was first recorded in *Census* records in 1874 with 39 people). Although the inshore fishery was historically more important in both Amherst Cove *qv* (also known as Lower Amherst Cove) and Upper Amherst Cove *qv*, a shared school and St. Nicholas' Anglican church were both built at Middle Amherst Cove, as was the local lodge of the Society of United Fishermen and the shop of Thomas Ford & Sons. By the time of Confederation there were no full-time fishermen at Middle Cove and many residents worked outside the community as carpenters. Melvin Baker (interview, July 1990), E.R. Seary (1977), H.A. Wood (1952), *Census* (1874-1986). RHC

**MIDDLE ARM, CONCEPTION BAY.** See AVONDALE.

**MIDDLE ARM, GREEN BAY** (inc. 1966; pop. 1986, 597). Located in Green Bay on the east side of the Baie Verte Peninsula, Middle Arm was first recorded in the 1874 *Census* with one family of eight. Since the turn of the century the population of Middle Arm steadily increased until it became the second largest community in western Green Bay (after King's Point).

The first settlers of Middle Arm fished for their livelihood, but after World War I logging became increasingly important. By 1920 eight men were loggers



*Middle Arm, Green Bay*

and in the 1940s James Strong Ltd. of Little Bay Islands operated a large sawmill there. During the 1950s Bowaters began to exploit the area's timber resources and developed woods roads which in time became a major road system linking Middle Arm with the other communities in the area. Many residents have also earned their living in the mining industry, mainly at Baie Verte. A fish plant processing cod and other groundfish opened in 1980.

The original settlers of Middle Arm were mainly Methodist. The Pentecostal Assemblies arrived in the early 1930s and by 1971 over 90% of the population was Pentecostal. The Pentecostal High School in the community also served Burlington. Principal family names of Middle Arm in 1990 were Austin, Bowers, Budgell, Chipp, Janes, Mitchell, Noble, Prowse, Robinson, Saunders and Thomas. *Baie Verte Peninsula Regional Study* (1960), *Census* (1874-1986), *DA* (Aug. 1975), Stacey Collection. BWC

**MIDDLE ARM, WHITE BAY** (pop. 1945, 15). An abandoned fishing and lumbering community located in White Bay on the western shore of the Baie Verte Peninsula about 9 km south of Seal Cove *qv*.

Middle Arm first appeared in the 1874 *Census* with a population of 42 although it is quite likely that visits were made there much earlier by both French and English migratory fishermen. Subsistence mixed gardening — six acres were being cultivated by 1884 — along with the fishery (particularly cod and salmon) provided sustenance. However, by the early 1900s residents had turned to the area's forest reserves for employment, first with local sawmills and later with the pulpwood companies.

The population of Middle Arm had increased to 57 by 1891, but began to decline thereafter. Several families moved to Seal Cove — the area's logging centre,

for both cutting and shipping. Both World Wars contributed to the decline in population. Four young men enlisted in World War I — Thomas Banks, Thomas Gavin and George and Thomas Ricketts *qv*, while in the Second War several men from the area left for war service or forestry work in the United Kingdom. In 1945, when Middle Arm last appeared in the *Census*, 15 people lived there.

Predominantly Church of England, the population never became large enough to sustain a church or school. The school named in honour of Thomas R. Ricketts, V.C., was built at nearby Seal Cove. The last families to reside in the community were Gavin, Banks and Ricketts. In the 1980s the remains of the Gavin house on the harbour's left shore and of the Ricketts' wooden wharf on the right were the only remnants of settlement at Middle Arm. J.B. Cave (1985), J.R. Smallwood (1941), *Baie Verte Peninsula Regional Study* (1960), *Census* (1874-1951), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936), *Sailing Directions, Newfoundland* (1986). BWC

**MIDDLE BARACHOIS.** See MCKAY'S.

**MIDDLE BROOK.** See GAMBO.

**MIDDLE COVE.** See LOGY BAY-MIDDLE COVE-OUTER COVE.

**MIDDLETON, GEORGE H.** (fl. 1870-1892). Engineer. Born Strathmeigle, Scotland. Middleton was one of three brothers who came to Canada in the 1870s to work on the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway. He had training as an engineer and c.1855 was a sub-contractor on some sections of the CPR north of Lake Superior. It appears that during this time he became acquainted with another sub-contractor and fellow Scot, Robert G. Reid *qv*, who later became his partner.

In 1889 one of Middleton's brothers, Alexander, was involved in surveying the route for a railway across Newfoundland for the government of William V. Whiteway, and probably interested his brother and Reid in tendering for construction. On June 18, 1890 Reid and Middleton contracted to construct a railway from Harbour Grace Junction (Whitbourne) to Halls Bay. During the summers of 1890 and 1891 George Middleton was in charge of day-to-day construction of the Halls Bay line, but by the spring of 1892 he and Reid had had a falling out. The partnership was dissolved, with Reid assuming the contract. Frank Cramm (1961), Wyn Haynes (interview, Feb. 1991), A.R. Penney (1988). RHC

**MIDDLETON, JOHN (1870-1954).** Governor. Born Stow, Scotland, son of Dr. James Middleton. Educated at Sedburgh; University of Edinburgh. Married Mabel Northey. Prior to being appointed Governor of Newfoundland in 1928, Middleton had been Governor of Mauritius, the Falkland Islands and Gambia.



*Sir John Middleton (in light coat) meeting a group of sealers*

Middleton's term in Newfoundland coincided with the early years of the Great Depression. Controversy surrounded him in 1932 when he conducted an inquiry into allegations that Prime Minister Richard A. Squires had falsified the minutes of the Executive Council. The governor found no evidence of falsification, but continued opposition to the way the inquiry had been conducted sparked a full-blown riot when a large mob gathered outside the House of Assembly. The Colonial Building suffered damage and Squires and other members of government barely escaped with their lives. Shortly thereafter Middleton retired to Wiltshire, England.

Middleton received several honours for his long service. He was created C.M.G. in 1916; K.B.E. in 1924 and K.C.M.G. in 1931. He died at Bath, England, on November 5, 1954. Gordon Duff (1964), Alex A. Parsons (1964), *DNLB* (1990). FAY PADDOCK

**MIDLAND** (pop. 1966, 265). A farming community contiguous to the town of Pasadena *qv*, it was absorbed by that town upon its incorporation in 1955.

The community, whose name originated from the fact that it was located midway between Deer Lake and Corner Brook, was established in the mid-1930s as a government \*land settlement *qv* experiment. The level land and excellent soil made the location ideal. With the promise of a 30-acre farm and government assistance during the first years, settlers signed up from such places as Red Island, Lamaline, Burin, Bell Island and Clarke's Beach. Midland first appeared in the 1935 *Census* with a population of 24, but only men lived there that year, as land was being cleared and homes constructed. At first a community farm was opened, with the produce being sold in the government store and profits shared.

The next year, when the women and children arrived by train, most houses were barely closed in. The bunkhouse that housed the men the first year was turned into a school. Family survival depended on government maintenance allowances — a box of groceries delivered from the government store once a week. Government also undertook the cost of administration and land-clearing equipment. In the first two years of operation, the amount of \$73,947 or \$2,957 per resident was spent.



*Settlement house at Midland*

Residents also received income from surplus produce sold at Corner Brook and, in winter, from the lumber woods. While those first years were difficult, at least five families returning home, conditions were better than in many other communities during the depression. But most of the men, who had been fishermen, found farming as a sole source of livelihood (the original hope of the government) very difficult and eventually most farms were left dormant as employment was found in logging and construction.

With the Deer Lake and Corner Brook areas booming, people continued to settle at Midland where there was an abundance of cheap residential land. By 1951 the population was at 153 and increasing. The dramatic growth resulted in Midland's merging with Pasadena in 1955. J.H. Gorvin (1938), *Census*

(1935-1966), *When I Was Young: a History of the Humber Valley* (1989). BWC

**MIDWIFERY.** In Newfoundland and Labrador, lay midwifery, performed by women who rarely had formal training, remained a common practice until the 1920s and beyond. As late as 1923 there were only 40 doctors practising outside of the Avalon Peninsula, even though the rural population amounted to about 70% of the population. The midwife was virtually the only provider of maternity care for most women in rural Newfoundland. Indeed, she was often the general community "nurse" as well. Depending in part on the size of the community, there was often more than one midwife.



*Fogo midwife Margaret (Clench) Gill*

The typical Newfoundland midwife received no formal instruction in obstetrics and was generally not educated beyond the elementary school level. Training was usually by way of an apprenticeship to an older midwife from whom she received practical training and whatever folk medicine the older midwife knew. Midwifery skills were also passed on from mother to daughter or through self-education as in the case of Betty Picco *qv* of Portugal Cove who, when widowed at a young age, taught herself midwifery from an old medical book. The lay midwife was generally a married woman with a large family. Most did not begin practising until their children were grown, usually in their mid-forties. Some began practising out of necessity when their husbands died, midwifery being one of the few types of work available to women, while others did it simply as a community service. The midwife's work involved not only giving prenatal ad-

vice and assisting at birth, but usually postnatal care as well — often extended to doing the housework of the new mother. Services such as staying with the mother and baby after the delivery, disposing of the bedding upon which the birth had taken place, and daily checks on the mother and baby were also provided. The fee was quite small and was often paid in kind, when at all. Many Newfoundland midwives attended hundreds of healthy births during their careers. (The infant mortality and maternal morbidity rates in Newfoundland were nonetheless extremely high.)

After World War I new efforts were made to improve health care in Newfoundland, particularly for mothers and babies. To this end the Child Welfare Association was formed in 1921. The Association addressed the causes of the high infant mortality rate: tuberculosis, poor nutrition and unsanitary living conditions, insufficient prenatal and postnatal care and, in many cases, delivery problems. The same causes were attributed to the high incidence of women's death in childbirth. In 1920, during a tour of rural Newfoundland, Lady Constance Harris *qv* was amazed by the acute lack of medical care in the outports. She organized the Outport Nursing Committee, a plan which would place registered nurses with midwifery certificates in outports, and the next year hired in England the first four nurse-midwives to work in Newfoundland outports. Training in midwifery was not available to Newfoundland nurses.

The establishing of the Midwives Club in 1920 was another measure to improve health services in the outports. The Club's president, Evelyn Cave Hiscock *qv*, was a registered nurse who, like Lady Harris, had toured rural Newfoundland and saw a need for better standards of health care. The Midwives Club developed a standard for women who wished to practise midwifery and weekly classes were held for three months. The rest of the time the students practised under the supervision of physicians and nurses. By 1925, 60 women, mostly nurses and practising lay midwives, had completed training and were practising within the guidelines of the Midwives Act of 1921, under which a board was appointed to establish policies.



*First class of the Midwives Club*

Lay midwifery declined further with the establishment of cottage hospitals beginning in 1935. The cottage hospital midwife was typically a British-trained nurse who had received six to twelve months additional midwifery training. A small number were people who had completed the midwifery course offered by the Midwives Club and had gone on to additional nursing training in St. John's. Cottage hospital midwives were responsible for most aspects of maternity care. An increasing number of births thereafter took place in hospitals and home births were attended by nurse-midwives. The construction of large regional hospitals, beginning in the 1960s, for the most part replaced the cottage hospitals and reduced the role of the nurse-midwife as well. In 1990 the nurse-midwife functioned mainly as a nurse in the regional hospital setting, with many performing no deliveries at all. Most of the approximately 100 nurse-midwives in the Province in 1990 were British trained, although beginning in the 1980s a diploma program in nurse-midwifery was offered at Memorial University's School of Nursing. Some nurse-midwives were employed as instructors of nursing at both hospital and University nursing schools.

In 1990 one organization for midwives existed in the Province. The Alliance of Midwives and Maternity Nurses, an organization of registered nurses, meets every one to two months to discuss health issues concerning women and infants. See CHILD WELFARE; MEDICINE; NURSING. Cecilia Benoit (1987), Barbara Doran (1982), Margaret Giovannini (1988), Kay Matthews (interview, Feb. 1991), H.C. Murray (1978), Joyce Nevitt (1978), Marion White (1987), *NQ* (Autumn 1922; Oct. 1924), *Remarkable Women of Newfoundland and Labrador* (1976). LORI SHEPPARD

**MIERTSCHING, JOHANN AUGUST (1817-1875).** Moravian missionary. Born Groeditz, Saxony, son of Johann Miertsching and Erdmuth Naacké. Married C.A. Erxleben. A native of Saxony, Miertsching spent five years as a missionary in Okak, Labrador. The fluency he gained in the Inuit language, and the experience in arctic travel, proved to be useful in later adventures. On an expedition in search of arctic explorer John Franklin and his troop in 1849, Miertsching served as interpreter to the natives. He later served as a missionary to the Hottentots of South Africa. He retired to Kleinwelke in 1868, where he died seven years later. His daughter Marie and her missionary husband, Herman Jannasch *qv*, spent 24 years serving the Labrador coast. *DCB VII* (John Franklin), *DCB X*. CSK

**MIFFLEN, ISAAC JAMES (1865-1942).** Magistrate. Born Bonavista, son of John and Hannah (Snelgrove) Miffelen. Married (1) Cecilia Martin; (2) Belle Badcock. Miffelen was an outpost magistrate before being appointed chairman of the Board of \*Liquor Control *qv* in 1925.

Miffelen entered the employ of the Customs Department at an early age and was preventative officer at Catalina by 1890. He was soon given other official

duties in the Catalina area, as surveyor of shipping, as commissioner of wrecks for the area between Cape Bonavista and Trinity, Trinity Bay, and in 1893 as Justice of the Peace for the Northern District. Miffelen was appointed magistrate *c.* 1898 and posted to Channel. He next served for nearly 20 years at Greenspond, before being transferred to Twillingate in 1920. When the Board of Liquor Control was established, Miffelen was appointed the first chairman, moving to St. John's and holding that position for a decade before retiring. Ethel Courage (interview, Sept. 1990), Devine and O'Mara (1900), *ET* (Sept. 29, 1942), *Yearbook* (1890-1932). RHC

**MIFFLEN, JESSIE BEAUMONT (1906- ).** Librarian; author. Born Bonavista, daughter of Heber and Elizabeth Miffelen. Educated Bonavista; Methodist College; Memorial University; Mount Allison University; University of Toronto.

After two years as a teacher Miffelen entered university. On graduation she was appointed one of six field workers with the Commission of Government's adult education division in the "fond hope" of establishing libraries throughout rural Newfoundland. This work was interrupted briefly when she joined the Royal Canadian Air Force in World War II. She was stationed in Winnipeg when the government requested that she return home as field secretary of the division of adult education. Miffelen later served as supervisor of visual arts with the Department of Education, as chief regional librarian and as deputy and acting director of public library services. She was appointed director of regional libraries services in 1950. Over the next 20 years Miffelen oversaw the establishment of 50 new libraries throughout the Province.

During those years Miffelen also became known as a raconteur, drawing primarily on her experiences as a child in Bonavista as well as her early experiences as a teacher and travelling librarian. Her talks and articles became the basis for three books published after her retirement: "*Be You a Library Missionary, Miss?*" (1981), *Journey to Yesterday in the Out-harbours of Newfoundland* (1983) and *A Collection of Memories* (1989). Miffelen is also the author of a variety of articles in provincial and national periodicals. Her first book, *The Development of Public Library Services in Newfoundland 1934-1972*, was published in 1978.

Miffelen gave distinguished service to a variety of organizations, including membership on Memorial University's Board of Regents, the presidency of the Atlantic Provinces Library Association, and vice-presidency of the Canadian Library Association. In 1973



Jessie B. Miffelen

she was appointed a member of the Order of Canada. Memorial University and Mount Allison University awarded her honorary degrees in 1975. She is also the recipient of the Atlantic Provinces Merit Award and the Canadian Library Associations' Outstanding Service to Librarianship Award. Jessie Mifflin (1981; 1983; 1989), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Mar. 18, 1990), *Newfoundland and Labrador Who's Who Centennial Edition* (1968), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Jessie B. Mifflin). BWC

**MIFFLIN, ARTHUR SAMUEL** (1920- ). Chief Justice. Born Catalina, son of Blanche (Manuel) and Samuel W. Mifflin *qv*. Educated Catalina; Memorial University College; King's College; Dalhousie University. Mifflin was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Newfoundland (Trial Division) from 1975 and Chief Justice (Appeals Division) from 1979 to 1986, during which time he delivered several of the Court's decisions regarding the ownership of offshore oil and attempts by the provincial government to force a renegotiation of the Churchill Falls hydro contract.



Chief Justice Arthur Mifflin

After being admitted to the bar in 1947 Mifflin commenced legal practice in St. John's and was appointed Queen's Council in 1958. In 1956 he was elected Liberal MHA for Trinity North, retiring from political life in 1962. He was appointed a justice of the Supreme Court in 1964, becoming Chief Justice of the Trials Division when the Court was restructured in 1975. Mifflin was appointed Chief Justice of the Appeals Division upon the retirement of Robert S. Furlong *qv* in 1979 and served in that capacity until 1986, when he elected to become a supernumerary justice. R.W. Bartlett (1984), Arthur Mifflin (interview, Aug. 1990), *Canadian Who's Who 1989* (1989). RHC

**MIFFLIN, FRED J.** (1938- ). Naval officer; politician. Born Bonavista, son of Cyril and Kay Mifflin. Educated Bonavista; Canadian Forces Staff College, Toronto; National Defence College, Kingston; U.S. Naval War College, Newport, Rhode Island. Married Gwenneth Davies. Mifflin was a rear-admiral and second-in-command in the Canadian Navy before resigning in 1987 to return to his home at Bonavista. In 1988 he was elected Member of Parliament for Bonavista-Trinity-Conception.



Admiral Fred Mifflin

Mifflin joined the navy at the age of 16, eventually

becoming an officer and a weapons specialist in destroyers and minesweepers. In 1976 he was appointed to command the First Canadian Destroyer Squadron. He was promoted to commodore in 1982 and to rear-admiral in 1985, upon being made deputy-commander of the Canadian Armed Forces Maritime Command. He resigned from the armed forces in 1987 and soon expressed his interest in entering federal politics. Mifflin was elected MP as a Liberal in 1988 and began his parliamentary career as opposition critic on veterans' affairs, with a further special interest in national defence issues. *Canadian Parliamentary Guide* (1989), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Fred Mifflin). RHC

**MIFFLIN, HAROLD I.** (1910-1973). Born Catalina, son of Blanche (Manuel) and Samuel W. Mifflin *qv*. Educated Catalina. Married Stella Blackmore. Mifflin and his brother Gordon managed the Catalina firm of S.W. Mifflin from the 1940s.



Harold Mifflin

Mifflin began working with the Bank of Nova Scotia at Twillingate in 1927 and later worked with several branches of the Bank in Newfoundland. In 1941 he was transferred to Nova Scotia, but returned to Catalina in 1942 to enter the family general business. Harold and Gordon Mifflin expanded S.W. Mifflin Ltd. by opening a fish curing and packaging plant in 1956 and the following year established Catalina's first modern grocery store. Harold Mifflin was elected the first mayor of Catalina on the town's incorporation in 1958 and served a second term as mayor from 1965 to 1969. He became managing director of S.W. Mifflin and Mifflin Fisheries on his brother's death in 1966. Arthur Mifflin (interview, Aug. 1990), *Fishermen's Advocate* (Feb. 22, 1973), *Who's Who Centennial Edition* (1968). RHC

**MIFFLIN, SAMUEL WILLIAM** (1886-1963). Born Bonavista, son of James and Drusilla (Templeman) Mifflin. Married Blanche Manuel. Father of Harold and Arthur Mifflin *qv*. Mifflin ran the Catalina branch of a Bonavista merchant house from 1907 and established business on his own account in Catalina in 1937.

He entered the employ of his uncle, Philip Templeman *qv*, at Bonavista in 1902. In 1907 he was transferred to Catalina to work at Templeman's branch there. Upon the death of his uncle in 1926 the business was found to be insolvent. Mifflin ran the Catalina store for the trustees until 1937, when he purchased it (incorporated in 1944 as S.W. Mifflin Ltd.) and took two of his sons, Gordon and Harold, into the management of the firm.

Mifflin's supplied many fishermen of Catalina and area and the family also established a fish curing and packaging facility, Mifflin Fisheries Ltd., in 1956. Samuel Mifflin died in St. John's on Aug. 2, 1963. Arthur Mifflin (interview, Aug. 1990), *BN IV* (1967), *DNLB* (1990), *Fishermen's Advocate* (Aug. 8, 1963). RHC

**MIKAK** (c.1740-1795). Labrador Inuk. Born Labrador, daughter of Inuk chief, Nerkingoak. Married (1) an Inuk chief's son; (2) Tuglavina *qv*; (3) Serkoak. Influential in creating friendly ties between native Labradorians and the European traders and missionaries of the eighteenth century, Mikak (known also as Micoc or Mykok) became the first Labrador Inuit to earn a place in recorded history.

Mikak's initial contact with Europeans occurred in 1765 when Moravian brethren Jens Haven and Christian Drachart *qv* sheltered from a storm by sleeping in her father's tent. Learning the missionaries' names and memorizing a prayer Drachart taught her, she demonstrated her fascination with Europeans from the start. Mikak's second encounter with white men in 1767 was not so amicable, as she and others were taken prisoner by Francis Lucas's *qv* men from the Fort York trading post in Chateau Bay.

In 1768 Governor Hugh Palliser arranged for Mikak (who had learned some English from Lucas) and two children to travel to England, where she was tutored in speaking, reading and writing English. Treated as a curiosity among the British, she had her portrait painted while wearing an extravagant dress given to her by Augusta, Dowager Princess of Wales.

Returning to Labrador in 1769, Mikak guided the two missionaries she had met in 1765 to a suitable site for Nain *qv*, the first mission post in Labrador. To the disappointment of the missionaries, Mikak refused to live in Nain, preferring to associate with the European traders. Only when nearing death did she return, penitent and looking to the missionaries for forgiveness and comfort. *DCB IV*, *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (June 30, 1987), *Northern Voices* (1988), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Mikak). CSK

**MILBANKE, MARK** (c.1725-1805). Naval officer; governor. Born Halnaby Hall, England, son of Ralph and Anne (Delavall) Milbanke. Married Mary Webber.

Ending a three-year term of studies at Portsmouth's Royal Academy in 1740, Milbanke began his naval career and eventually served on the *Princess Mary*. Thomas Smith, Governor of Newfoundland in 1741 and 1743, commanded the ship and provided Milbanke with his first exposure to the Island. At around 20 years of age Milbanke was promoted to lieutenant of the *Anglesea* and afterwards commanded various vessels and received several promotions, before being appointed Governor of Newfoundland in 1789.

Colonization of Newfoundland was officially discouraged at the time of Milbanke's tenure. Doing his part to impede settlement, Milbanke had all buildings superfluous to the seasonal fishery levelled, limited

forest clearing, and forbade the construction of a chapel at Ferryland. But under his governorship the system of justice was improved. While justices had been appointed in the 1750s, they could handle only criminal cases, leaving the governor and his appointed surrogates to adjudicate civil matters. In 1787, when a Devon court ruling underscored the illegality of this system, Milbanke instituted a court of common pleas. Although he was denounced for exceeding his authority, the court endured until 1791, when an official court of civil jurisdiction was established.

On leaving Newfoundland, Milbanke was promoted to the rank of admiral and was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth before his death in 1805. Gordon Duff (1964), Charles Pedley (1863), *DCB V*, *DNB XIII*, *DNLB* (1990), Newfoundland Historical Society (Mark Milbanke). CSK

**MILES COVE** (inc. 1970; pop. 1986, 237). A fishing community located on the east side of Sunday Cove Island in western Notre Dame Bay, Miles Cove first appears in the 1911 *Census* with a population of 45. Prior to this there are no *Census* references to individual communities on Sunday Cove Island. In 1898 and 1899 there was a copper mine at Miles Cove which produced a total of 210 tons of copper ore (see *COPPER*).

The population since 1911 has slowly increased, despite the loss of people to such larger centres as Roberts Arm, Springdale and Baie Verte during resettlement in the 1950s and 1960s, for Miles Cove also received settlers from resettled communities on Sunday Cove Island, such as Wellmans Cove, Paddock's Bight and Jerry's Harbour. The construction, in 1973, of a causeway linking the Island to the mainland rejuvenated the community and many people who had moved away returned.

The predominant sources of employment have been the local fishery, the French Shore and Labrador fisheries, and the lumber woods. Little Bay Islands *qv* was the supply centre for Miles Cove until Roberts Arm and Springdale became service centres in the 1950s.



Miles Cove

Originally most people on Sunday Cove Island were Wesleyan, the 1921 *Census*, for example, recording Miles Cove residents as Methodist, except for one Church of England person. The Pentecostal Assemblies arrived in the late 1930s and by 1971 over 80% of the population was Pentecostal. Children beyond the elementary grades in 1990 were bused to the regional Pentecostal High School at Roberts Arm. Principal family names in the community at that time were Fudge, Hewlett, Morey, Normore, Reid and Rowsell. H. Rice (1973), *Census (1911-1986)*, *DA* (Aug. 1976, Oct.-Nov. 1988), *Rounder* (May 1978). BWC

**MILITARY GARRISONS.** In 1870 an important chapter in the history of Newfoundland came to a close when the British government withdrew the military garrison at St. John's. European garrisons had been stationed in Newfoundland since the middle of the seventeenth century. They were usually to be found at St. John's and Placentia, though smaller detachments were stationed from time to time at several other locations. Until 1815 their purpose was primarily one of protecting the fishery; thereafter, the role of the military became increasingly one of providing aid to the civil authorities in maintaining public order and suppressing civil unrest. However, both before and after 1815, the significance of the garrisons extended far beyond their assigned role. From the beginning the officers and soldiers were an important component of local society, providing emergent communities with leadership and pageantry as well as stimulating the local economies. The presence of the military also had its dark side, for the absence of civil authority before 1729 and the neglect with which the military of that era was often treated by distant governments led to frequent abuses of power; the documentary record is filled with complaints directed against local garrison commanders. Nevertheless, as the permanent population on the Island grew, so did the administrative structure, with the result that such complaints gradually diminished. By the nineteenth century, the military garrison was thoroughly subordinated to the authority and needs of the civil power in Newfoundland. Ironically, this transformation contributed to the decision to withdraw the garrison in 1870. By the middle of the century, the British government had become

convinced that the police function of the garrison should be provided by the government of Newfoundland and not by that of the Empire. The withdrawal of the garrison therefore also signified something of a beginning, since it paved the way for the establishment of a civilian police force.

**THE DEFENCE OF THE FISHERIES.** Although the fisheries at Newfoundland were commercially exploited as early as the beginning of the sixteenth century, a military presence in Newfoundland was much slower to develop. There were no garrisoned fortifications on the Island until France established its colony at Plaisance (Placentia) in 1662. The British eventually established a fortified garrison as well, at St. John's and then at Placentia. However, the British fishery's principal defence was provided through a strategy which concentrated the warships of the Royal Navy in European waters; there, they could protect the fishery's bases in the West Country and control its lines of trade and communications. Local defence in Newfoundland was provided by the fishing fleet's naval escort which remained stationed in Newfoundland during the fishing season. This practice gave rise to the terms "Newfoundland station" and "station ships," more accurate terms than "Newfoundland squadron." The practice began in the 1650s and continued after the Stuart Restoration in 1660. Eventually it became the cornerstone of the British approach to the defence of all of its maritime commerce and empire, not just the defence of the Newfoundland fishery and trade. This explains why there were never more than a few ships stationed at each centre of colonial commerce. The real struggle for control of overseas commerce occurred in European waters, where the ports of origin and destination for that commerce could be found; it was there, in the narrow seas where trade was constricted and converged or departed in predictable concentration, that rival navies focused their efforts and fought decisive battles (Graham, 1942).

Such an approach to the defence of overseas commerce was perfectly consistent with the capabilities of emerging seventeenth century national navies. Until improvements were made during the next century in maritime hygiene, nutrition, and navigation, European



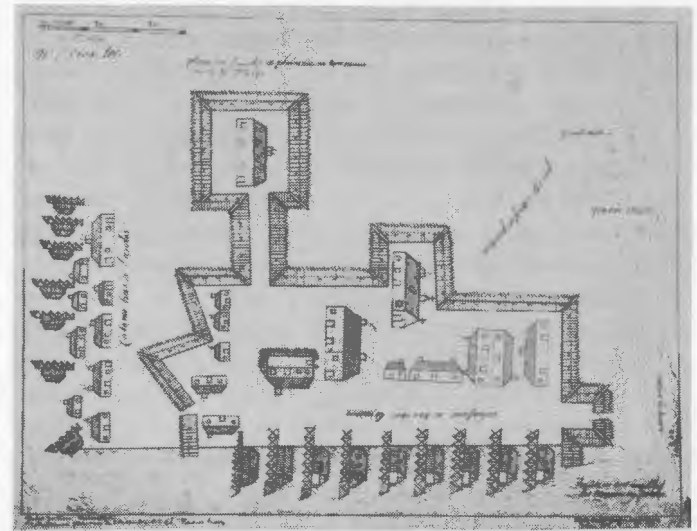
A view of St. John's in the late 1700s, Fort Townshend at top left



navies could keep at sea for extended periods only with great difficulty and at enormous human and financial cost. Overseas campaigns were avoided in favour of decisive campaigns fought in European waters. According to historian Gerald Graham, this also explains why European countries did not usually provide their overseas possessions with elaborate local defences before the eighteenth century. Thus, Louisbourg was not built until after 1713 and Halifax was not established until 1749 (Graham, 1942). Finally, this approach to the defence of overseas commerce was perfectly consistent with emerging seventeenth century mercantilistic views of empire. Empires were valued more as a means of generating trade than as a collection of territories. It was the trade, not the territory, which had to be protected.

Of course, for several reasons this approach was especially suited to Newfoundland. For one thing, the persistent identification of Newfoundland as a migratory fishery discouraged government from providing the Island with a more elaborate local defence. As a British official later explained, "the Island of Newfoundland has been considered . . . as a great English Ship moored near the Banks during the Fishing Season, for the convenience of the English Fishermen" (cited in Janzen, 1983). With a migratory fishery, there was supposed to be nothing left on the Island to protect once the fishing season was over; the capital investment, the labour force, the entire production of the fishery all left the Island and headed back to Europe. Why, then, fortify an island which was vacant most of the year?

Besides, only a navy could protect the fishery and trade during its transatlantic passage. Implicit in this perception was the view that the fishery would best be secured by protecting its English West Country base and defending the trade as it approached its markets, not by developing an elaborate defence establishment in Newfoundland. Secondly, it seemed obvious that fortifications were of little value in protecting so dispersed an activity as the fishery. As the Lords of Trade explained in 1675, "no fortifications can be any secu-

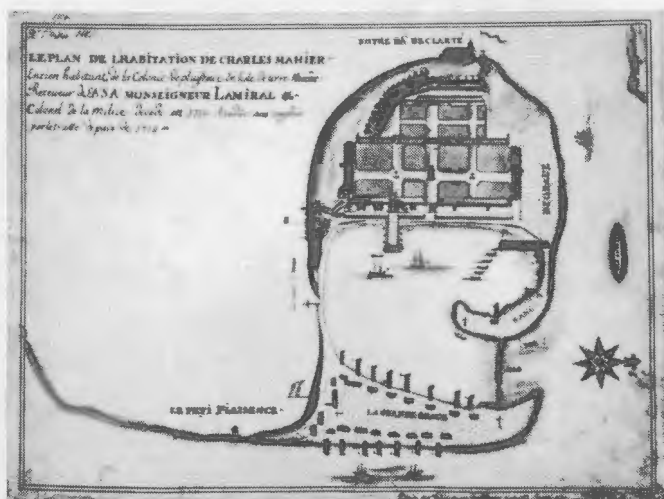


*Sketch of the garrison at Plaisance*

rity, by reasons of the distance of the Harbours" (cited in Graham, 1942). With such emphasis placed on navies as the best defence of the fishery and trade, control over the fishery went to the power which had the strongest navy and could win command of the sea. In the words of the Committee of the Privy Council in 1675, Newfoundland "will always belong to him that is superior at Sea" (Janzen, 1983).

This conclusion seemed justified by subsequent experience which demonstrated that control of the Island served no strategic purpose. During the course of the War of the Spanish Succession (1702-1713), the French fort at Plaisance had successfully resisted one British expedition and held out against an enemy blockade for more than two years. In contrast, Fort William *qv* at St. John's failed to prevent the destruction of the town on one occasion and was itself captured by the enemy on another. Local military superiority enabled the French to destroy many of the fishing settlements on the English Shore. Thus, by any standard, the French "won" the war in Newfoundland. Yet when the war ended, the Treaty of Utrecht seemed to disregard what had happened in Newfoundland. It was the British who acquired sovereignty over the Island, not the French. The terms of the Treaty were determined by battles won and lost in and near Europe and by the destruction of French merchant shipping by British sea power. In deciding who would control the migratory fishery, fortifications had little impact. How, then, can we account for the fact that fortifications were established in Newfoundland by both the French and the British before the end of the seventeenth century? To answer this question, we must first examine the French experience, for it was the fortification of their colony at Plaisance which would lead the British to fortify St. John's.

Unlike the British, the French were determined to promote a permanent presence in Newfoundland based on settlement. To this end they established a colony at Plaisance which they provided with fortifications. The purpose of this fortified colony was two-fold: to assert and protect French claims to a portion



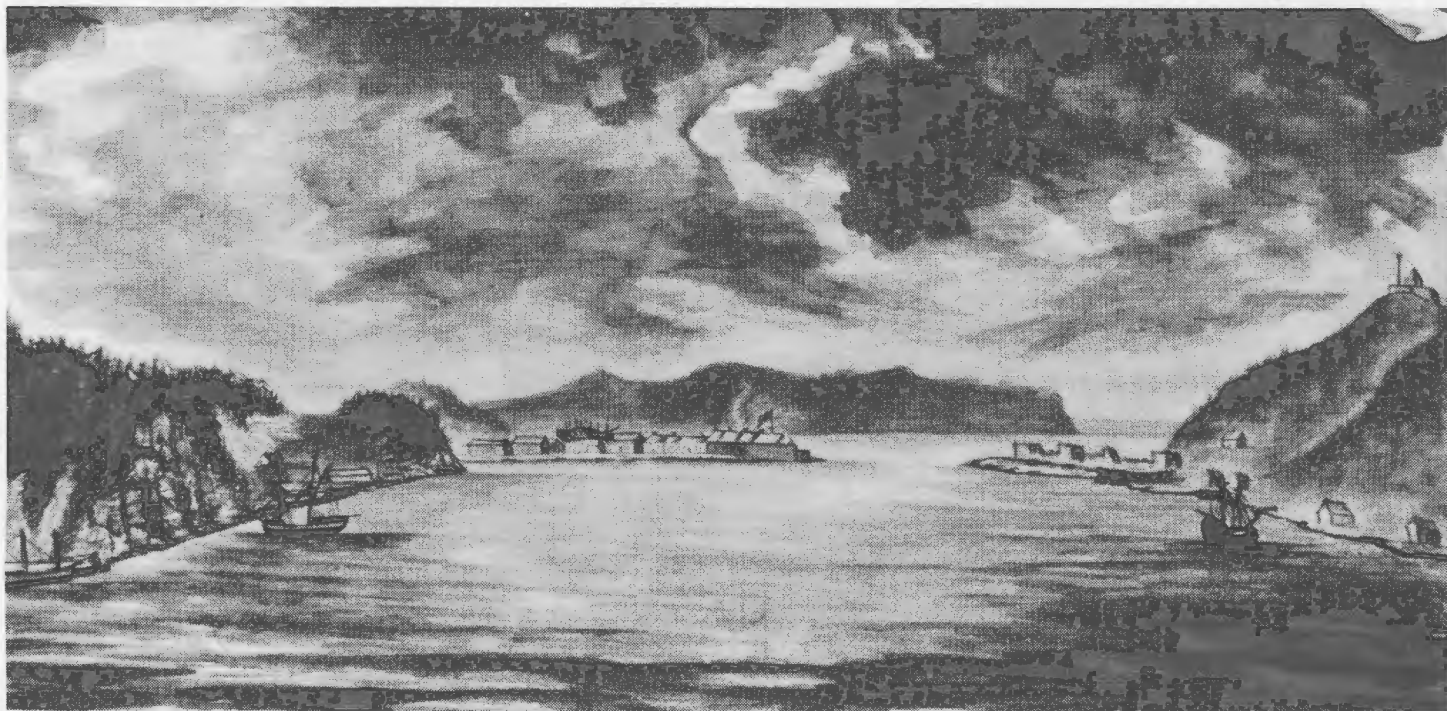
*Plantation of Charles Mahier at Plaisance*

of the fishery in Newfoundland and to shelter, protect, and supervise that fishery. The initial defences were improved in the 1690s, but for various reasons were never made as powerful as planned. Nevertheless, they were formidable enough to discourage more than one English attack. Though Plaisance would eventually fall to the British, it was never taken by force of arms but by siege and by using superior sea power to cut the colony off from its life-giving communication with France. Furthermore, the colony was used frequently as a base from which to attack the English settlements in Newfoundland. The first time was in 1696, when Pierre Le Moyne d'Iberville *qv* launched a daring overland winter assault against the English Shore. D'Iberville captured and destroyed every significant British settlement, including St. John's, except for Carbonear Island. It was a convincing demonstration that fortifications in Newfoundland could serve an offensive role as well as a defensive one, without necessarily establishing local command of the sea first.

The British responded by fortifying St. John's. Fort William, which had originally been built by the inhabitants of St. John's a few years before d'Iberville's raid, was rebuilt and improved. But the fort failed to provide satisfactory service. In 1705 a French expedition from Plaisance set out overland and again attacked and destroyed St. John's, although Fort William itself was not taken. In 1708/09, another assault on St. John's was launched, in which the little town was again destroyed. This time even Fort William was captured. These experiences made the British ambivalent about whether to maintain the fortifications at St. John's. The garrison at Fort William was not replaced after it fell in 1709. When the war ended, St. John's continued to function as a convoy rendezvous and as the centre of activity for the

Newfoundland station ships, but it was Placentia which received a garrison and became the Island's military centre, largely to reassure British fishermen who were being encouraged to move into a region that the French had once controlled. The chances that the English settlements in Newfoundland would again suffer the kind of destruction they had experienced at the hands of the French seemed to disappear when the Treaty of Utrecht removed the French from the Island. The defences at St. John's were therefore neglected until 1741, when an outerwork known as Fort George was added below Fort William. However, despite the occasional effort to repair them, the fortifications at Placentia and St. John's deteriorated steadily and their garrisons remained small in size and suffered terribly from neglect.

Thus, there seems little doubt that the needs of local defence in Newfoundland continued to be perceived largely in terms of protecting a migratory fishery and trade through the exercise of sea power and station ships. What fortifications there were did not contradict this emphasis. Such works were not perceived as instruments for the defence of the Island or its inhabitants. As Secretary of State the Duke of Richmond explained in 1766, "The protecting the Vessels, Seamen and fishing Utensils from a sudden Attack . . . is the main Point. For the protection of the Inhabitants settled on the Island is neither practicable nor desirable" (Janzen, 1986). Fortifications were intended to provide nothing more than a strongpoint where migratory fishermen could find refuge when in danger. While Richmond's remarks seem harsh, we must remember that government still regarded inhabitancy in Newfoundland as something of an aberration, and an inconvenient one at that, in what was primarily a migratory fishery. Shifting the emphasis of defence from the fishery to the Island might benefit the inhabitants, but would not serve the best



*Fortifications at Placentia*

interests of the migratory fishery or of England. That there were fortifications and a garrison at all, therefore stands as testimony to the importance with which Great Britain regarded the fishery and trade. The official view was that Newfoundland still was, or ought to be, a migratory fishery for which a naval defence was most suitable.

Then came the Seven Years' War (1756-1763). By the late stages of that war, the British exercised an overwhelming degree of sea power throughout the North Atlantic. Time and again, British fleets had destroyed French fleets in battle, leaving the French incapable of preventing overseas colonies like Louisbourg and Canada from being captured by the British. Yet the French were still able in 1762 to assemble a small expedition and send it to Newfoundland. Its aim was to destroy as much of the British fishery there as possible; the French hoped in this way to exert sufficient pressure on the British government through the politically influential commercial community that it would be willing to negotiate an end to the war. This daring raid came very close to succeeding. By landing at Bay Bulls and sending their troops overland to strike St. John's from the rear, the French surprised the defenders at St. John's. Fort William and its garrison surrendered with barely a shot fired. St. John's was then occupied by the French for nearly three months. The raid did not overturn the official British view of how best to defend the fishery. If anything, the speed and ease with which St. John's was eventually recaptured seemed to confirm that Newfoundland really did "belong to him that is superior at Sea." Nevertheless, it was also clear that overwhelming British sea power could not guarantee that England's overseas possessions would be immune from enemy attack. Furthermore, the damage which the raid inflicted on the fishery was substantial. In earlier wars the fishery had survived destructive attacks by England's enemies because it was then primarily a migratory activity with relatively few permanent structures or investments on the Island. This was no longer the case in 1762. The fishery and trade had become dependent upon the presence of extensive storage, service, and trading establishments in many harbours. The defence of the fishery's facilities was therefore a matter of much greater importance to trade than had been the case when the garrison at St. John's had first been established. Yet it was obvious that the existing works at St. John's were incapable of providing the fishery with that defence. Consequently, the whole question of local defence was carefully studied and defined throughout the 1760s to determine what kinds of improved fortifications were needed, and where.

From the start, as the Duke of Richmond's remarks indicate, it was assumed that the purpose of such fortifications was still to serve the needs of the migratory fishery. The result was the construction during the 1770s of new fortifications at St. John's. That was judged the harbour most suited for the defence of the fishery, by virtue of its central location and the ease

with which it could be defended. Fort Amherst *qv* was built first, to defend the entrance to the Narrows. Then Fort Townshend *qv* was built, overlooking the harbour, to guard against the sort of attack from the rear by which the French had surprised St. John's in 1762. The new harbour defences were also designed to repulse the strength of attack launched by the French in 1762. Everyone fully expected another war to break out between England and France eventually, and France to attack the fishery once again. Yet when that war came, during the American Revolution, the expected attack never came. For various reasons, the French never placed a raid on the Newfoundland fishery very high on their list of priorities during that war. They knew that the conditions by which the Anglo-French competition in the fishery would continue after the war would not be decided in battle, but at the negotiating table. Indeed, it was not until the French Revolutionary wars that the defences built in the 1770s were finally tested. In 1796 French Admiral de Richerry descended upon the fishery. The formidable defences at St. John's discouraged an attack upon that harbour and, in that sense, they were a success. However, the defences at St. John's were helpless to prevent the destruction of Petty Harbour, Bay Bulls, and other fishing centres nearby.

Richerry's raid seemed to confirm that the security of the migratory fishery by the late eighteenth century could not be provided by a single well-defended harbour (assuming, of course, that it ever could). The basic premise of government, that the migratory fishery could flee to the shelter of St. John's in the event of an attack, had been proven wrong. It is questionable whether the migratory fishery had ever been sufficiently mobile to suspend its operations and move to St. John's quickly in an emergency. Throughout the eighteenth century it had become even less so. The merchants who invested in the fishery and trade had also invested heavily in permanent structures and facilities throughout the harbours of Newfoundland. These facilities rendered them incapable of fleeing to St. John's for protection. The nature of the changes within the fishing industry meant that they could ill afford to lose such facilities, yet it also meant that most of the fishery was beyond the protection of the batteries at St. John's. Thus, the Anglo-French competition appears to have made the British government more sensitive by the late eighteenth century to the need to protect and encourage the fishery. Yet it also appears that government remained immune to the knowledge that the fishery had been transformed beyond recognition since the days of the Newfoundland Act of 1699.

Ironically, while the improvements to the defences at St. John's were taken at least partly in response to the need to preserve the migratory fishery at a time of intense Anglo-French competition, those measures may actually have contributed to the way that fishery was undermined and forced into decline. The construction and maintenance of elaborate defences at St. John's attracted tradesmen, artisans, and a large garri-

son of soldiers, which stimulated the social and economic development of St. John's. This helped set the town on the road to becoming a genuine capital for the Island. Furthermore, during the 1778-1783 war the naval and military authorities at St. John's felt that the garrison originally assigned there was too small. They therefore organized first a militia and then a provincial regiment, which doubled the garrison's size. This greatly reinforced the garrison's social and economic impact. It was also a tacit admission that the migratory fishery depended upon the presence of a permanent population. Thus, as with legal and administrative measures, so with measures for defence: the British government found itself taking steps in the eighteenth century which contradicted its own basic perception of Newfoundland and which undermined the approach it wished to follow in preserving the migratory fishery and trade there.

**GARRISON LIFE.** If the garrisons and fortifications had questionable significance in protecting the fishery against assault, they did, nevertheless, have a very substantial social and economic impact on Newfoundland's transition from fishery to colony. Though they were small, the garrisons at St. John's and Placentia were nevertheless important components of the local communities. The size of these garrisons varied, sometimes increasing to two or three hundred in time of war (eg. 1757, 1778), only to fall back to a few dozen or so in times of peace. Generally, after 1763, the Newfoundland garrisons at Placentia and St. John's consisted of three companies of a regiment whose main body was stationed in Nova Scotia. There was also a detachment of the artillery. Most of these men were stationed at St. John's. Theoretically, three companies meant about three hundred officers and enlisted men, but peacetime establishments were rarely at full strength. The actual number might therefore be barely half that, or about one hundred and fifty men. This was not an insignificant number. For one thing, these men were present all year round, at a time when the permanent population of the communities in which they were stationed was quite modest. St. John's had a permanent core of about 1,000 residents during the 1760s. Moreover, the soldiers often had wives and children, so that the actual contribution of the garrison to the local population was greater than indicated by the military records. Colonel Samuel Gledhill *qv*, the commandant at Placentia from 1719 to 1729, had a wife and eight children, of whom three were born at Placentia. The detachment of the Royal Highland Emigrants at St. John's in 1777 had 20 women and 35 children. Some garrison families lived within the confines of the fortifications, but many more lived within the town and therefore needed housing. When the men of the 65th Regiment were suddenly transferred to Boston in 1775, they left behind several women and children, who had to be cared for at public expense. The authorities, unaccustomed to such a responsibility, were forced to raise money towards this end from the payment of fines and tavern licenses.

The soldiers who served in Newfoundland were fairly typical in their background. Army recruits were drawn largely from the ranks of unskilled labourers; many were Irish. This meant that their interactions with the civilian population were quite different from the relations of the officers with the town. Furthermore, even by the standards of the day, the quality of the soldiers stationed in Newfoundland often left a great deal to be desired. Sometimes this was because the men sent to serve in Newfoundland were the cast-offs of the parent regiment. For instance, the soldiers of the Royal Highland Emigrants who served in Newfoundland during the American Revolutionary period were described by one of the senior regimental officers in Halifax as "the worst we could find in the Battalion . . . , so that we can say with a great deal of truth [that] they were picked men . . ." (Janzen, 1983). This description was confirmed by the military officers who received them in St. John's. Governor Montagu complained that "these People have not added any Strength to the Garrison, as they are, in general, Old, infirm and undisciplined [sic];" the troops were "either Men past Sixty or Boys not Sixteen" (CO 194/33: 6-6v). Sometimes, the quality of the soldiers was poor because they had served so long on the Island that they had, quite literally, deteriorated physically. Thus, the detachment of the 59th Regiment had been in Newfoundland for nine years when it was relieved in 1774. The record for length of service surely belongs to the detachment of the 45th Regiment; when it was finally relieved in 1765, it had been serving in Newfoundland since the unit was formed in 1717 — a total of nearly fifty years! Not surprisingly, they were described as being "all Old Men" when they finally boarded ship for Ireland.

Such situations arose because the British army did not practice a regular system of rotation or relief during that century, although many of the field officers urged their superiors to consider adopting some sort of rotation, especially in harsh environments such as Newfoundland. Captain Debbieg, the engineer surveying the defences of St. John's in 1766, explained that:



Artist's conception of an officer buying fish at Placentia

It is no uncommon thing to behold Men that have only remained a few Years here, reduced to mere Ideots by Drink and Debauchery. When a Soldier sees no Prospect of being speedily relieved from such a Country as this, his Spirits become depressed and he flies to Liquor to raise them, which soon grows into a habit, and the Man of course good for nothing (Shelburne Papers, Vol.86, p.43).

Officers were not prisoners of their station and could request permission to return home to attend to their private affairs or for reasons of health. If all else failed, an officer could resign his commission, as Captain Stephen Gualy did in 1764, explaining that "I have gone out of the army for no other Reason Than to avoid the Rigor of the Winter here" (Gage Papers, AS, 2 July 1764). The rank-and-file soldiers were not so fortunate, for the period of enlistment commonly ran for a lifetime or 21 years (whichever came first). For them, death, desertion, or alcoholic stupor was the only way to escape from so unattractive a service and a place. Of these, desertion was perhaps the least serious problem in Newfoundland because, on an underpopulated island, there was no place to run. Some deserters tried to make their way to the mainland of North America on one of the trading vessels which put into St. John's. Most, however, headed to one of the outports where there was no one in authority to arrest them and where they might find shelter with a fisherman who recognized cheap labour when the opportunity presented itself. Generally, the persistence of the "truck" system in the outports made economic prospects so bleak that deserters eventually returned to St. John's and gave themselves up.

A third factor contributing to the poor quality of the soldiers in Newfoundland was the harsh conditions, neglect, and abuse to which they were subjected. Right from the start, military service in Newfoundland was a life-threatening occupation. The first troops were sent to Newfoundland in 1697; of the 299 of all ranks who began the winter, 214 died before spring. According to the commanding officer, "the scarcity of provisions and the hard work during the summer [on the fortifications] cost most of the poor men their lives" (CSP, Col. XVI, #1041). Though conditions were never again quite so fatal, complaints about insufficient or inadequate bedding, clothing, fuel and pay were constant throughout the eighteenth century. The firewood allowance was based on perceptions of what was appropriate for North America and was never sufficient for the harsh winters of Newfoundland. Uniforms were so infrequently replaced that the soldiers rarely looked like soldiers. Lack of uniforms was particularly frustrating because the cost of the uniforms, shoes, equipment, washing, and provisions was regularly deducted from the soldier's pay, whether or not he was ever issued them. These deductions were known as stoppages.

The whole question of pay was especially irritating, not because it amounted to so little but because it was

wholly inadequate to the cost of living in Newfoundland. The men were paid 18 pence every Monday. Those who were married would also receive an additional food allowance for their wives and children. The wife received half a ration, the children received a quarter ration each. A normal ration was 1 lb. of bread and 3/4 lb. of meat per day. Such allowances were so inadequate that the soldiers were encouraged to grow vegetables. The land around Fort William at St. John's was therefore turned over to garden plots; 50 acres were appropriated for that purpose in 1766 and in 1775 a further 150 acres were designated around Fort Townshend. Officers as well as soldiers farmed this land. So important was this in supplementing military diet that by 1831 Fort William was said to resemble a farming establishment more than a military post. The parapet of its harbour-side battery was overrun by marauding hens and sheep. Thus, one important, albeit inadvertent, consequence of the military presence in Newfoundland was the way in which it encouraged efforts to promote subsistence agriculture.

Men who earned recognition for good conduct were also entitled to fishing passes. Archaeological evidence suggests that fish was a very important part of the military diet. Nevertheless, the soldier stationed in Newfoundland, especially if he were married, frequently faced poverty, even destitution. His weekly pay packet was rendered even more miserable by the fact that soldiers were rarely paid in cash. Instead, it was customary to pay the men in notes which, of course, the local merchants refused to accept at face value. The substantial discount charged against the men diminished their purchasing power even as the extremely high mark-ups on goods sold by the merchants further eroded that purchasing power. Occasionally, an officer might acquire a quantity of hard currency before leaving England or Ireland. He would then sell the cash to the soldiers in his command for a 5% to 7% premium, which became his profit. Newfoundland was practically a cash-free society and the few coins which were in circulation would come from all over the North Atlantic trading world. In order to be paid in this "ready currency," a soldier had to accept the cost of the cash premium as well as the cost of currency exchange. And always, the soldier faced discriminatory exchange rates from the local merchants. To buy a Spanish dollar, a soldier had to pay 5 shillings in scrip when the going rate charged to civilians was 4s 6d (a Spanish dollar represented a labourer's daily wage).

During the American Revolution, chests of hard coin were sent out from England to pay the soldiers, in order to maintain their morale at a critical time. However, apparently this practice was abandoned when the war ended. By 1797, when England was once again at war with France, the failure to pay the troops in cash was causing such loud complaints that the governor was in fear of mutiny. He therefore urged the government to find a way of introducing cash into the local economy in order to forestall such unrest. When government complied with this request, the governor

urged that the practice be maintained. Otherwise, the cash gravitated into the hands of the merchants and thereupon quickly went out of circulation because merchants tended to hoard it or use it to pay off their overseas debts. Apparently the appearance of hard currency caused retail prices in St. John's to fall dramatically. Bread, which had sold at 6d per loaf, now sold for only a penny or two. Thus, the presence of the garrison played an important role in pumping hard currency into the St. John's economy and enhanced that town's growing economic importance.

Nevertheless, for the garrison soldiers, military service in Newfoundland remained an economic hardship. This forced many of them to find means of supplementing their incomes in some way. Occasionally, the fortifications themselves provided the soldier with an opportunity to add to his meagre income. He was paid an extra allowance when required to provide labour for the construction or repair of the fortifications. Yet the allowance generally did not compensate for the additional wear and tear on his uniform and shoes. When the authorities refused to raise the allowance paid them for working on the fortifications in 1771, the soldiers became what one officer described as "artfully lazy" (Janzen, 1983). In the end, the defence works had to be built with labourers imported for the purpose from Ireland.

In any case, such opportunities to supplement their incomes were rare because government preferred not to invest a great deal of time or money in Island fortifications. Soldiers therefore supplemented their incomes in unmilitary activities outside the garrison. Some turned to selling rum to the fishermen, or had their wives do it. Others turned to the fishery to support themselves. This was a common practice throughout the century. Technically it was forbidden by law, but during the early part of the century, there was no means of enforcing the law in Newfoundland, at least during the winter, except by calling upon the garrison. As a result, violations of ordinances prohibiting the men from participating in the fishery were ignored quite blatantly. Indeed, it was frequently the garrison commanders who forced their men into such activities, garnering most of the profits even as the soldiers supplemented their rations in this way. This occasioned many complaints from the merchants and no end of friction. Thomas Lloyd *qv*, the commandant at St. John's in 1705, was court-martialled because he "put into practice all sinister wayes and base means he could devise to get money" (Davies). Lloyd's fate did not discourage his successor, John Moody *qv*, from operating three boats in the fishery when the garrison shifted to Placentia, or from purchasing land from the departing French, then leasing it out to English merchants. There was also evidence that his men kept liquor houses and sold cheap rum to the visiting fishermen. Moody's successor at Placentia, Samuel Gledhill, was even more rapacious and self-serving. Out of an annual salary of £638, Gledhill managed to amass a personal fortune of at least £10,000 during his 13 years in command at Placentia. He owned 24 prop-

erties, including fishing rooms and shipping, and he also controlled the regional wholesale trade. Gledhill's ability to alienate, even drive away, fishermen from Placentia led Grant Head to conclude that "Gledhill's years at Placentia . . . may thus have hastened the occupation of the outlying harbours of the bays; but his interference at Placentia town itself, key place of the whole southern coast, may have been a large contributing factor to the area's slow development under the British." Yet not all agree with Head's charge that Gledhill delayed the region's economic development. David Quinn contends that Gledhill may even have enhanced that development. Where Head perceives a liability, Quinn perceives "a stage in the development of settled authority in Newfoundland. As a military officer with a limited income from the government, he took some responsibility for local government, but was soon attracted to set up as landowner, merchant, and monopolist" (*DCB II*). The garrison played much the same role at Placentia that commercial establishments did at Trepassey, Harbour Grace, and Trinity.

In all fairness, it must also be conceded that garrison soldiers often had little choice but to become active in the fishery. In 1700 Lieutenant Lilburne at St. John's was suspended and dismissed for using soldiers as labourers in the fishery. Yet his soldiers had received no pay or supplies of clothing since their arrival in 1697. In 1699 the barracks burned down. With no pay, no clothing, and no secure quarters for his men, Lilburne was forced to accept provisions from the merchants, paying for them with the labour of the soldiers in his command (Davies). Abuses of power, and the friction which abuses inevitably generated with the local merchant and fishing population, faded away after 1729. When the naval commodores assumed the powers of civil government, they also acquired authority over the local military. Unlike the military officers, the naval establishment did not reside in Newfoundland year-round. Consequently, they had neither the need nor the opportunity to abuse their authority in the manner of the military establishment. On the contrary, naval supervision helped reduce the worst excesses and abuses of the military. And, as the local community grew in size and complexity, the military population became a smaller proportion of the whole and the need to resort to practices of questionable legality became more constrained.

This did not make the military less important. In many respects, the military presence played a highly visible and influential role in the local community. Should that military presence be reduced, the community was threatened with decline. This is what happened to Placentia. During the eighteenth century Placentia dominated the immediate region, offering commercial and administrative services. Its fortifications and garrison may have been of dubious quality, yet in time of war they were sufficient to enhance the importance of Placentia as a service centre considerably. When the renewed effort to fortify and garrison St. John's after 1763 diminished Placentia's military

and strategic significance, its population decreased. The various "Returns of the Fishery" during the 1760s show a pronounced decline in the winter population at Placentia.

On the other hand, a town with a military garrison gained several advantages. At a time when there were no institutions or mechanism to deal with poverty and destitution, the garrison could sometimes be relied on to assist with the distribution of military rations. This was done in 1784 at St. John's. A few years earlier, in May 1779, a fire destroyed half of St. John's, including vast quantities of provisions. The resulting food shortage left the people desperate, even after the arrival of the spring convoys. The following winter was therefore extremely difficult, with many people so weakened by malnutrition that they succumbed to an epidemic early in 1780. Richard Edwards, the Governor at the time, seized this opportunity to enlist recruits into a corps of volunteers which he was trying to establish as a support for the regular garrison. Men who volunteered were promised a recruitment bounty, regular army rations whenever they mustered for drill, and additional provisions for their families. Edwards also awarded contracts to supply firewood or construction material for the fortifications to people who agreed to serve as volunteers. It was, according to a military historian, "a masterpiece of coercion" (Nicholson).

In peacetime, the military garrison also provided the town with pomp and ceremony. This quality must not be dismissed lightly. A visitor to the town in 1766 declared that "For dirt and filth of all kinds, St. John's may in my opinion reign unequalled" (Lysaght, ed.). The presence of the military helped lend an air of spectacle to an otherwise miserable environment. Military reviews, salutes to observe the arrival of a new governor, or the King's birthday, or the anniversary of his coronation, all contributed not only to the sense of

pageantry but also in their modest way to an awareness of the empire to which the inhabitants belonged. The military, therefore, reinforced the position of the sovereign, his representative the governor, even the church in the society that was budding in Newfoundland. The officers encouraged or participated in the few leisure activities available in St. John's, such as private dinner parties, public balls and, on occasion, horse racing. The garrison was therefore developing into an important part of community life and though the army was viewed with mistrust or even fear in England, it appears to have been recognized as a valuable addition to the local economy and society in Newfoundland.

Thus, the military presence in Newfoundland before 1815 did more than provide the fishery there with protection. The garrisons also played an important role in local economies. Quite apart from stimulating consumption and services, the garrison pay chests occasionally pumped hard currency into the St. John's economy and enhanced that town's growing economic importance. The construction and repair of the garrison fortifications provided local employment, stimulated the appearance of special skills and trades, gave encouragement to local agriculture, and generally helped to diversify the local economy. The military garrisons helped stimulate the diversification of the society; it brought not only its women and children to Newfoundland, but also domestic servants, skilled labourers, tradesmen and artisans. It provided pomp and ceremony, and added to the social life of the community. In short, the garrisons in Newfoundland had a strong influence on the way the local communities in which they were stationed developed during the eighteenth century.

**THE ROLE OF THE GARRISON, 1815-1870.** Detachments of British regulars continued serving in Newfoundland until 1825. Then, the Royal Veteran Companies took



*A view of Fort William and St. John's harbour*

over. There were three of these companies (later reduced to two) made up of former servicemen. In 1827 they were renamed the Royal Newfoundland Veteran Companies and in 1843 they became the Royal Newfoundland Companies. Finally, in 1861, the R.N.C. were absorbed into the Royal Canadian Rifle Regiment, which supplied the St. John's garrison with two companies of infantry from then until the Imperial government withdrew the garrison in 1870. Throughout this period the garrison's role was much different from what it had been before 1815. This was because, after the defeat of Napoleon in 1815, the North Atlantic region enjoyed nearly a century of relative peace. The few wars that broke out, such as the American Civil War, were local affairs that were not allowed to escalate into a general war. At the same time, Newfoundland was transformed from a fishery into a colony. This transformation was characterized by rapid population growth, the development of political institutions, strong sectarian rivalries, class tensions and economic uncertainty — all causing strains which occasionally surfaced in civil disorder. In such a climate of international stability and domestic dynamism the role of the military garrisons changed from that of defence and security against foreign attack to that of supporting the civil authorities in their efforts to maintain order and tranquillity within the colony itself.

This was not an easy task. Normally, the magistrates relied on the deference of the public to the authority of the law to maintain order. When that failed the magistrate could, quite literally, read the Riot Act and rely on his constables to disperse a crowd. Only if that, too, should fail and there was a clear danger to life and property could the magistrate request the assistance of the garrison. Even then, the troops were severely constrained in their conduct. Weapons could be fired only in self-defence; soldiers could be prosecuted under the Criminal Code if they discharged their weapons in a situation where the courts subsequently determined that such action was unjustified. Since every escalation in the response of the authorities rested with the judgement of the magistrates, the use of troops invariably drew the wrath of those who were critics of government. Further complicating the issue was the fact that civil unrest occurred most frequently during elections, when public passions were often at their highest and the enthusiasm of critics to challenge and undermine the authority of the government was greatest. Troops were called out to maintain order during several elections between 1832 and 1861. The most serious incident occurred in 1861, when a disputed election combined with heated sectarian loyalties to generate a mob that attempted to break into the legislature, causing considerable property damage in the process. The troops were duly called out, only to face resistance from the crowd. Eventually, after several hours during which the soldiers were pelted with stones, shots were fired; three people were killed and 20 wounded.

Incidents like this caused critics to accuse the authorities of attempting to impose a military despotism

on the people of Newfoundland. Such accusations were unjustified. Quite apart from the very real legal constraints under which the soldiers had to labour, few magistrates were in a position to call upon the assistance of the military. Only St. John's had a garrison; thus, it was the only community "where the civil authorities could . . . be supplemented by the military" (Gunn). Though the authorities appealed more than once for additional troops to be stationed in other communities (Harbour Grace seemed to be singled out most frequently as having the greatest need for an instrument of public order), the British authorities invariably refused, insisting, in Gunn's words, that "the maintenance of civil order was the colony's responsibility." As early as 1840 the Colonial Office tried to persuade the Newfoundland government that order was best maintained through the use either of a police force or a militia, both of which would have to be organized and funded by local authorities. By 1851 the Colonial Secretary could use the growing desire in Newfoundland for responsible government to remind colonial leaders that under a system of self-government the colony would be expected to assume the cost of preserving public order. However, no action was taken until the Imperial government gave local government no choice; in 1870 the garrison was withdrawn as part of an empire-wide reduction of the military establishment. The suggestion that England withdrew the garrison "in a fit of pique . . . to punish her unruly child" (O'Neill) for refusing, a few years earlier, to confederate with the rest of British North America fails to take into account how long the decision had been brewing.

Finally, it should also be stressed that the sensational nature of aid to the civil power can obscure how infrequently the military was called upon to perform that role. Generally, the community valued the presence of the garrison, for both its economic advantages and its social benefits. The garrison constructed wooden sheds on land near Fort Townshend to provide temporary shelter for thousands who lost their homes during the great fire which swept through St. John's in 1846. The garrison officers contributed to the quality of life in St. John's through membership in organizations like the Agricultural Society and the Mechanics Society, which were dedicated to local improvement. They were also active in local theatre, with the proceeds of productions often going to the poor. The military community played a formative role in the development of local sports, including the regatta, cricket, and horse racing (Candow, 1988). When the troopship *Tamar* carried off the last soldiers in November 1870 and the military works and buildings were handed over to the colony, a significant chapter in Newfoundland history had come to a close. For the first time in over 200 years, and until 1914, there was no military organization in Newfoundland. James E. Candow (1984; 1988), Glanville J. Davies (1981), Gerald S. Graham (1942; 1950), Gertrude Gunn (1966), C. Grant Head (1976), Olaf U. Janzen (1983; 1986), A.M. Lysaght ed. (1971), G.W.L. Nicholson



(1964), Paul O'Neill (1975), *DCB II* (Samuel Gledhill), Public Record Office London (C.O. 194), William L. Clements Library, Ann Arbor Michigan (Earl of Shelburne Papers; Sir Thomas Gage Papers).  
OLAF UWE JANZEN

**MILITARY SERVICE ACT.** See CONSCRIPTION AND IMPRESSMENT.

**MILITIA, NEWFOUNDLAND.** Immediately upon the outbreak of World War II the Commission of Government established a Home Defence Force, renamed the Newfoundland Militia a month later. This was the last in a long line of militia units in Newfoundland.

As early as 1706 a John Collins *qv* was captain of a St. John's militia unit and was in command two years later when the town came under French occupation for three months. After the French withdrew the British garrison was transferred to Nova Scotia for the duration of the War of the Spanish Succession, leaving Collins' militia responsible for the defence of the colony. That this first civil defence force had to enlist women and children is indicative of the difficulties that would face the maintenance of a regular Newfoundland militia for the next two centuries or more. Funding was rarely available to train or to equip such a force, while most residents were involved in the fishery and could rarely be mustered on land.

Thus when Governor Thomas Smith *qv* arrived in 1741 he found St. John's was "so defenceless . . . that a single privateer might before the arrival of, or after the departure of the King's Ships, enter it and plunder the inhabitants . . ." (cited in Nicholson, 1964). With the threat of war in Europe erupting again — the War of the Austrian Succession — Smith promptly had all Protestant residents formed into a regiment under the command of the chief engineer, Mr. Wibeault. When Governor Richard Evans arrived in 1757, he had Michael Gill, Jr. *qv* raise four companies of volunteers to reinforce the regular St. John's garrison. Similarly, when war broke out between Britain and the American colonies in 1776, chief engineer Captain Robert Pringle *qv* recruited 120 locals to help in the construction of Fort Townshend and the Military Road from there to Fort William.

In 1779, after France had also declared war, Pringle was asked by Governor Richard Edwards *qv* to enlist residents to assist the garrison in the event of invasion. To encourage recruitment to the Newfoundland Volunteers, promises of military contracts were made, as were exemptions from "fines, molestation or stoppage of passage money" (cited in Nicholson, 1964). Within a year 360 men had signed up. But when the British government reneged on a promise to pay the Newfoundland Volunteers regular army wages, the unit ceased to exist. In 1780 Governor Edwards commanded that an independent local infantry corps be formed. Named His Majesty's Newfoundland Regiment of Foot, this was the first use of the designation "Newfoundland Regiment." When hostilities ceased between the British and Americans in 1783, the Regiment of Foot was disbanded.

Ten years later, with Britain and France once more at war, chief military engineer Captain Thomas Skinner *qv* recruited a militia, which was apparently named the Royal Newfoundland Volunteers (although there is no evidence that permission was granted for the use of the prefix "Royal"). In 1805, when the Royal Newfoundland Fencible Infantry was transferred to Nova Scotia in exchange for the Nova Scotia Regiment of Fencible Infantry, St. John's residents, expressing concern to Governor Sir Erasmus Gower that this smaller garrison could not sufficiently defend the colony, offered to establish a Voluntary Armed Association. The next year that militia consisted of five companies and had been renamed the Loyal Volunteers of St. John's. The Volunteers existed for only a short time. When the War of 1812 began, the St. John's Volunteer Rangers were founded, but were disbanded within two years.

From 1870 to 1914 there was little military presence in Newfoundland. A Royal Naval Reserve was established in 1902. There were also various church-sponsored cadet corps, or brigades, and the Legion of \*Frontiersmen *qv*. The Frontiersmen, with units in St. John's and St. Anthony, offered 150 members for service overseas on the outbreak of World War I. Principal among the cadet corps were the Church Lads Brigade, the Catholic Cadet Corps, the Newfoundland \*Highlanders and the Methodist Guards *qqv*. From these organizations came most of Newfoundland's first volunteers in World War I.

Initially, Newfoundland's war efforts were organized by the Patriotic Association *qv*. Despite the accomplishments of the Association under the chairmanship of Governor Walter Davidson *qv*, it was unusual to have a civilian organization responsible for military administration. In August 1917, therefore, the National Government created a Department of Militia. J.R. Bennett *qv* was named the minister responsible and Alexander Montgomerie was the first District Officer. After 1918 Newfoundland once more disbanded its military units. Three times from 1918 to 1934 the British government unsuccessfully attempted to have branches of the Royal Naval Reserve or the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve established.

When war came in 1939, Newfoundland established a Home Defence Force, not to exceed 180 men. Because no barracks or other accommodations was available, membership was at first confined to St. John's. But in October the Force was reconstituted as the Newfoundland Militia, under the command of Lt.-Col. Walter F. Rendell *qv*. By the next summer a headquarters had been acquired and the Militia was placed under Canadian command. In June 1941 it was placed on active service. By the end of the next year membership stood at 25 officers and 500 other ranks. The Militia at first was responsible only for "vulnerable points" within the vicinity of St. John's, but by 1940 other centres were expressing concerns about safety. Consequently, a Home Guard *qv* was established, with companies at Grand Falls and Corner Brook — and detachments at Deer Lake, St. Law-

rence, Whitbourne, Bay Roberts and Harbour Grace — all under the command of the Newfoundland Militia. Another company of the Home Guard was later established in Inverness, Scotland by members of the Newfoundland Overseas Forestry Unit.

In 1942 the government, with a view to sending Militia recruits overseas, gave the Militia full regimental status as the Newfoundland Regiment. The Home Guard then became the Newfoundland Militia. Another local militia unit was the Air Raid Precaution (ARP) group. The principal duties of the more than 1,000 volunteers under the leadership of Colonel Leonard Outerbridge *qv* was to enforce blackouts in St. John's and in the event of attack to perform rescue work, dismantle fire bombs, fight fires, and administer first aid.



*Newfoundland Militia training exercise*

After Confederation Canada maintained reserve units in the Province. A Newfoundland Militia District was established, with three units affiliated with the Royal Regiment of Canadian Artillery, the Corps of Royal Canadian Engineers and the Royal Canadian Infantry Corps. With headquarters in St. John's and Corner Brook, platoons at various times were stationed at Grand Falls, Stephenville, Bell Island and Foxtrap. The infantry corps was designated the Royal Newfoundland Regiment and the title was retained in 1961 when the 166th (Newfoundland) Field Artillery Regiment was amalgamated with the Royal Newfoundland Regiment.

Until 1990 the militia had about 600 members. The Canadian Army that year, however, announced plans to double membership in its reserve force by the year 2002. There were also corps of army, air and sea cadets at several locations throughout the Province. F.A.J. Laws (*BN IV*, 1967), G.W.L. Nicholson (1964; 1969), S.J.R. Noel (1971), John F. O'Flaherty (*BN IV*, 1967), Paul O'Neill, (1975; 1976), Eric Perry (*BN IV*, 1967), Harry Rayner (*BN IV*, 1967), David A. Webber (n.d.; 1964), *ET* (Mar. 11, 1990). BWC

**MILL COVE, BONNE BAY.** See LOMOND.

**MILLAIS, JOHN GUILLE** (1865-1931). Author; naturalist; artist. Born London, son of John E. and Euphemia (Chalmers) Millais. Educated Marlborough; Trinity College. Married Frances M. Skipwith. Millais' visit to Newfoundland in the early 1900s to hunt caribou resulted in the publication of *Newfoundland and its Untrodden Ways* in 1907. His beautifully illustrated book had "much to tell of the daily life of the islanders" (*The Dial*, cited in Millais) and contained some of the earliest descriptions of the lives of the Newfoundland Micmac *qv*. Millais' account (reprinted in 1967) of his experiences in the interior attracted an array of hunters throughout the early 1900s and resulted in several other books and articles on Newfoundland. J.G. Millais (1967). Patrick O'Flaherty (1979), *Who was Who, 1929-1940* (1947). BWC

**MILLER, ARTHUR WILLIAM** (1854-1934). Politician. Born New Bonaventure, son of Samuel and Amy (Ivany) Miller. Educated New Bonaventure. Married Mary Carter. Miller was MHA for Trinity from 1904 to 1909 and later superintendent of the Poor Asylum in St. John's.



*Arthur Miller*

Miller worked for many years as a mercantile agent and commercial traveller in Bonavista and Trinity bays. In 1904 he was elected to the House of Assembly as a Liberal. He was re-elected in 1908, but defeated the following year. He was appointed superintendent of the Poor Asylum in 1920. Miller retired in 1930 and died in St. John's on September 4, 1934. Hugh Miller (interview, Oct. 1990), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927* (1927), *Yearbook* (1920-31). RHC

**MILLER, BERNARD JAMES** (1877-1949). Businessman; preacher. Born Champneys, son of Robert and Mary (Randell) Miller. Educated Champneys. Married (1) Sarah Goobie; (2) Edith Holmes. In 1916 Miller, a St. John's building contractor, supervised the construction of Port Union *qv*, including the power plant (its wooden flume was the first of its kind built in Newfoundland), the Union Trading Co. headquarters and William F. Coaker's "Bungalow." Miller eventually operated an extensive woodwork factory at Hill O'Chips in St. John's, building projects including the Methodist Church at Portugal Cove (1916). In the 1940s Miller established an evangelical church at Champneys, which was later integrated with the Pentecostal Assemblies of Newfoundland. He died in Toronto on July 26, 1949. Melvin Baker *et al* (1990), Florence G. Barbour (1973), James Miller (interview, Feb. 1991), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). CLARENCE DEWLING

**MILLER (née RUSSELL), ELIZABETH ANNE** (1938- ). Educator. Born St. John's, daughter of

Edward "Ted" and Dora (Oake) Russell *qqv*. Educated Prince of Wales Collegiate; Memorial University. Married George W. Miller. By 1990 Miller had edited five volumes of her father's work and had written his biography, *The Life and Times of Ted Russell*.

From 1958 to 1968 Miller taught school in Newfoundland and later became a member of the department of English at Memorial University. In 1975 she released her first collection of her father's writings — *The Chronicles of Uncle Mose*, which was followed by *Tales from Pigeon Inlet* (1977), *The Best of Ted Russell, Number 1* (1982), *Stories from Uncle Mose* (1983) and *A Fresh Breeze from Pigeon Inlet* (1988). In 1989 she co-edited an anthology of Newfoundland poetry, *Banked Fires*, with Thomas Dawe.

Miller has written several papers on Newfoundland literature and in 1988 completed a doctoral thesis at Memorial entitled "Norman Duncan: A Critical Biography." In 1991 she received Memorial University's Distinguished Teaching Award. Elizabeth Russell Miller (1981), *DNLB* (1990), *NTA Bulletin* (Sept. 1968), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Elizabeth Miller). BWC

**MILLER, JANET.** See MURRAY, JANET MILLER.

**MILLER, LEONARD ALBERT** (1906-1981). Medical doctor; civil servant. Born St. John's. Educated St. John's; Dalhousie University; Victoria General Hospital, Halifax; Vienna; Harvard University. Married Myra Chafe. Miller was the highest ranking civil servant in the provincial Department of Health between 1949 and 1971.

In 1930 Miller began private practice in St. John's and two years later became a part-time medical officer with the Department of Health and Public Welfare, beginning a lifelong career in government service. Following post-graduate pediatrics study in Vienna from 1933 to 1934, he served as a full-time medical officer for nearly a decade. Instrumental in the formation of the province's Child Welfare Association, Miller was also largely responsible for the establishment and eventual expansion of the cottage hospital system in Newfoundland from the 1940s. He also served, at various times, as president of the Newfoundland Medical Association, the St. John's Clinical Society and the Canadian Public Health Association.



Elizabeth Russell Miller



Dr. Leonard Miller

Following Confederation, Miller, who had been serving as director of medical services for the previous five years, was appointed deputy minister of health. On retirement in 1971 he was named St. John's Jaycees Citizen of the Year and was awarded an honorary degree by Memorial University. Seven years later his accomplishments were acknowledged by his investment into the Order of Canada. In 1979 the St. John's General Hospital was renamed the Leonard A. Miller Centre for Health Sciences in his honour. *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Dec. 7, 1981), *MUN Gazette* (Jan. 14, 1982). CSK

**MILLER, LEONARD JOSEPH** (1907- ). Businessman; politician. Born Placentia, son of William and Julia (Green) Miller. Educated Placentia; St. Bonaventure's College. Married Mary Reddy. Miller was delegate to the National Convention from Placentia East, a member of the House of Assembly, and for many years mayor of Placentia.

Miller was co-founder and a director of the Placentia Trading Company (1946-1976). He served as chairman of the first Placentia Rural District Council from 1946 to 1948 and was a delegate to the National Convention. In the first election after Confederation, Miller was elected as a Conservative in Placentia East. Resigning from the PC party around 1953, he unsuccessfully contested the district of St. John's West for the Liberal Party in the 1958 federal election.

Miller later served two terms as mayor of Placentia. Liquidating the Placentia Trading Company in 1976, Miller was for the next seven years involved in the development of a housing subdivision in Southeast Placentia. Michael Harrington (letter, Mar. 1990), James A. Miller (interview, Oct. 1990), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Feb. 25, 1963; Mar. 4, 1963; Mar. 8, 1963; Mar. 13, 1963), *Newfoundland Who's Who 1961* (1961). CSK

**MILLER, LEWIS** (1848-1909). Businessman. Born Belloch, Scotland. Miller operated two important lumber mills, at Glenwood and Millertown *qqv*, in the early years of the twentieth century.

Miller established a timber dealership at Crieff, Scotland c.1869, later developing substantial logging operations throughout Perthshire and Aberdeenshire as well as in Sweden and Ireland. In 1898 he became interested in the lumbering possibilities of Newfoundland through a fellow Perthshire Scot, Robert G. Reid *qv*, who had just signed a contract to operate the Newfoundland railway and was seeking investors to develop the interior of the Island. In 1900 he obtained timber limits on over 300 square miles of Reid land



Leonard J. Miller

and 200 square miles of crown land, constructing a large mill on Red Indian Lake and founding the community of Millertown. His son managed the mill, which employed several Scottish millwrights and about 60 Swedish lumbermen who came to Newfoundland on three-year contracts.

Miller's mill required the building of two branch railways connecting Millertown and a new port facility at Burnt Bay (later renamed Lewisporte *qv*). In 1901 he also acquired the Glenwood Lumber Company, but soon concluded that the timber of central Newfoundland was over-mature for producing sawn lumber. He suffered another setback in 1901 when the Glenwood mill burned, although it was quickly rebuilt on a smaller scale. By 1903, when the Swedes' contracts were due to expire, Miller had decided that his Newfoundland venture could not succeed. (He was apparently quite decisive in business matters; it is a tradition in Glenwood that while his mill was in flames he sat on the railway tracks and composed telegrams ordering machinery for a new mill.)

He sold his timber limits to Newfoundland Timber Estates Ltd., a consortium which included Harry J. Crowe and W.D. Reid *qqv*. Miller and his sons then established sawmills in Nova Scotia, at Ingramport and St. Margaret's Bay. Newfoundland Timber Estates used the former Miller properties to promote a pulp and paper development at Grand Falls. Miller died in Crieff on April 1, 1909. H.C. Hanson (letter, 1961/Smallwood files), A.R. Penney (1988), Hiram Silk (*Grand Falls Advertiser*, Feb. 1, 1968), W.B. Temple (letter, 1961/Smallwood files), J.R. Thoms (*BN IV*, 1967), *DNLB* (1990), Newfoundland Historical Society (Millertown). RHC

**MILLER, PHOEBE FLORENCE** (1889-1979). Poet. Born Topsail, daughter of Joseph and Emma Miller. Educated Topsail. Florence Miller was widely published as a poet in the first half of the twentieth century.

Appointed postal telegraph operator at Topsail in 1907, Miller became post mistress there several years later. When a wireless station was established in the community in 1935 she joined its staff, serving there for six years before her retirement in 1941. Miller had a passion for poetry and in both 1920 and 1921 received first prize for poems entered in the Great Diary Competition held by the Edmanson Bates Company Ltd. of Toronto. Celebrating the beauty of the Island's landscape and the character of its people, Miller's verses also appeared often in local anthologies and magazines, including the *Newfoundland Quarterly*. In 1929 a collection of her works entitled *In Caribou Land* was published in Toronto with a



Florence Miller

foreword by E.J. Pratt. Melvin R. Ralph (1979), *DNLB* (1990), *NQ* (Dec. 1922; Fall 1984), *Newfoundland Who's Who 1952* (1952), Provincial Reference Library (Phoebe Florence Miller), Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archives (Coll-16). CSK

**MILLER'S PASSAGE** (pop. 1966, 108). A resettled fishing community on the Connaigre Peninsula in western Great Bay de l'Eau. The name, still used in 1990 to designate the narrow channel where the community was located, probably originated with the surname Miller, for settlers of that name were in Fortune Bay as early as 1815.

Although this area was visited in the 1500s by European migratory fishermen, significant settlement began only when English residents on St. Pierre and Miquelon were forced to relocate following the Seven Years' War. Most of these people were from the English West Country and the Channel Islands. Later other people from England and Ireland arrived, as did settlers from older Newfoundland settlements. The population was 89 in 1869, with the family names Grant, Green, Gorman, Habbit, Hind, Lambert, Martin, Ridgley, Sheppard, Smith and Whelan. Supplies were obtained from vessels operated along the coast by the French, English and Americans. Later, settlers were able to get supplies at Harbour Breton and Jersey Harbour, approximately 10 km away by boat. By 1871 Joseph Gorman had a business at Miller's Passage.



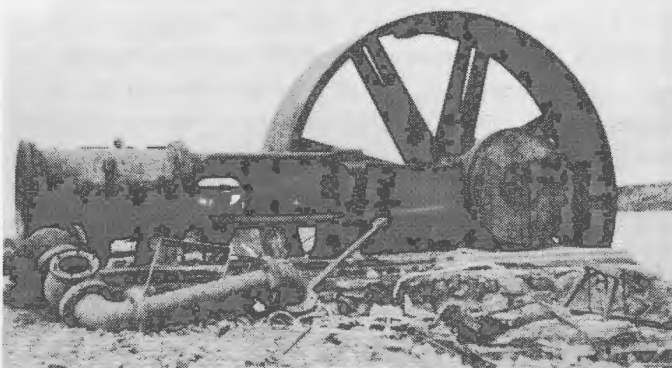
Miller's Passage

The population of Miller's Passage continued to increase steadily into the 1900s, peaking at 142 in 1935. While at this time some people from smaller settlements had begun to relocate to communities like Miller's Passage, where there were stores, churches and schools, many people were leaving the area. This movement of people is reflected in the fact that family names in the 1930s — Abbott, Bullen, Bungay, Drakes, Green, Lambert, Martin, Quann, Ridgley, Sheppard, Snook, Skinner and Vallis — were very different from those of the late 1800s. In the mid-1930s the Commission of Government (apparently in cooperation with the Roman Catholic Church) noting the area's extreme isolation, encouraged people to

resettle to the Port au Port Peninsula to develop the agricultural potential of that area. (With a predominantly Roman Catholic population throughout most of its history, Miller's Passage was unique to western Fortune Bay.) Several families were relocated to Lourdes *qv* from Miller's Passage and other nearby communities. After Confederation the community was abandoned at an even faster rate. Despite the claim of a government report prior to the 1960s resettlement program that for Miller's Passage there was "... no immediate urgency in the matter of resettlement, because in addition to a flourishing fishery, there is considerable agriculture" (Wells), by 1968 the community was completely vacated. Most people went to Harbour Breton, while others moved to Stephenville, Lourdes and Lamaline. The last families to reside at Miller's Passage were Bungay, Dollimount, Drake, Lambert, Ridgley, Rose, Sheppard, Skinner and Snook. John Dollimount (1968), W.G. Handcock (1977), E.R. Seary (1977), Robert Wells (1960), *Census* (1836-1966), *List of Voters* (1928; 1966), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), *Statistics: Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program* (1975), *Welcome to Harbour Breton Newfoundland* (1989). BWC

**MILLERTOWN** (inc. 1959; pop. 1986, 214). Probably the earliest Newfoundland logging town that is still a viable community, Millertown was established at a site originally known as Mary March Point on Red Indian Lake. The community was founded by and named after Lewis Miller *qv*, who began sawmill operations there in 1900. Miller hired Swedish loggers to establish his sawmill, 87 of 147 residents being foreigners in 1901. The over-mature forests produced poor quality lumber and the sawmill soon failed. In 1903 Miller sold out to Harry J. Crowe *qv* and most of the Swedes left.

The Harmsworth family of England purchased the operation in 1905, shortly after establishing the Anglo-Newfoundland Development Co. to build a paper mill at Grand Falls, at the opening of which in 1909 Millertown became headquarters for one of the company's four woods divisions. By 1911 the popula-



*Machinery from Lewis Miller's sawmill*

tion had increased to 232, and a church, school and central Newfoundland's first hospital had been built (see HEALTH). The population decreased in the 1960s, but in 1990 Millertown was still an active logging centre with a population of 164 people. Younger children attended school there, while high school students were bused to Buchans. Millertown has also become the centre for policing the rich wildlife and fishing resources of central Newfoundland. Principal family names there in 1990 were Squires, Elliott and White. A.R. Penney (1988), *Census* (1901, 1911, 1986), *DA* (May-June 1986), *Downhomer* (July 1990), *History of Communities Along the Exploit's Water System* (1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Millertown). FAY PADDOCK



*Sawmill at Millertown, 1950*

**MILLERTOWN JUNCTION** (pop. 1981, 23). A former railway crossing and lumbering community located 29 km northeast of Millertown *qv*. Originally a siding named Joe Glode's Pond, the site was renamed Millertown Junction in 1900, when a branch railway was built from Millertown to the main railway line.

In 1901 when Millertown Junction first appeared in the *Census*, there was one family, no doubt the station master's, joined by three more by 1911. Over the next ten years, with Millertown an important pulp-cutting area, the population rose to 101 and peaked at 204 in 1956. The economy also benefitted from the fact that the community was a rail junction for ore shipments from Buchans. Additional employment was provided by the Canadian National Railway and by the Canadian National Telegraphs which operated a USAF repeater station there.

The 1960s, however, saw an economic decline precipitated by the gradual phase-out of the railway and the curtailing of woods operations in the area. Between 1965 and 1975 about 150 moved under the resettlement program, most of them settling in Badger, others going to Buchans, Little Rapids and Glovertown. The branch railway line closed in 1977 and by 1990 there were no year-round residents. J.E. Floyd (1941), A.R. Penney (1988), *Atlantic Guardian* (Vol.

13, #9, 1956), *Statistics: Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program* (1975?). FAY PADDOCK

**MILLEY, SAMUEL F.** (1867-1939). Businessman; politician. Born St. John's. Milley was a prominent dry goods merchant in St. John's from the 1890s and was a member of the Legislative Council for more than 30 years.

Milley began in business as a grocery clerk and was partner in the grocery firm of Brown and Milley from 1890. After the premises were burnt in the great St. John's fire of 1892, Milley joined a new partnership, McIntosh and Milley, which he later expanded from the grocery trade into general dry goods. He opened a new store in 1896 and became sole manager the following year. S. Milley Ltd. soon became one of the largest wholesale and retail firms in the city.



*Samuel Milley*

Milley became a prominent supporter of Robert Bond and the Liberal party. He was appointed to the Legislative Council by Bond in 1901 and sat as a member of that body until it was abolished in 1934 (at which time he was senior member). Milley was also chairman of the Newfoundland Savings Bank from 1932 to 1934. He died in Montreal on February 12, 1939. P.K. Devine ([1936]), Paul O'Neill (1976), *DN* (Feb. 14, 1939), *DNLB* (1990). RHC

**MILLIGAN, GEORGE SEATON** (1829-1902).

Clergyman; educator. Born Thornhill, Dumfriesshire, Scotland, son of George and Eliza (Seaton) Milligan. Educated Scotland; University of New Brunswick. Married (1) Margaret Burpee; (2) Sarah Jordan. Milligan became the superintending minister of the St. John's (Gower Street) circuit in 1872 and was Newfoundland's superintendent of Methodist education from 1875 to 1899.



*Rev. G.S. Milligan*

A teacher in Scotland before emigrating to New Brunswick in 1842, Milligan taught there and in Nova Scotia before entering university and the Methodist ministry. In 1874 he was associate president of the final session of the Methodist Conference of Eastern British America — which included Newfoundland — and when a Newfoundland Conference was established that year he was elected its first president. He again served as president in 1878-79, 1884-85 and 1894-95. He was also a member of Newfoundland's Council of Higher Education and an examiner of the

Medical Society. In 1882 Milligan was awarded an honorary doctorate from Mount Allison University. He died in St. John's on January 23, 1902. J.R. Smallwood (1975), *Canadian Men and Women of the Times* (1898), *DNLB* (1990). BWC

**MILLINERY.** Millinery is the trade of manufacturing and selling women's hats, but in Newfoundland it usually included dressmaking. The business was often carried on in divisions of larger firms specializing in dry goods or draperies, although catering to a growing demand for fashionable head wear often brought in higher profits than all other aspects of the business.



*Lady Isabelle Morris, dressed in the height of late Victorian fashion*

According to the 1877 St. John's business directory, there were six hat-making shops on Water Street alone, with about half of these still operating in association with goods outlets owned by milliners' husbands or fathers. Promising to provide "Classified lists of the Business Men of St. John's," and citing "Mrs. D. Goss . . . Mrs. J. Goss . . . Mrs. Mulloy . . . Mrs. Sharpe . . . [and] Mrs. Shirran" among the local milliners, the directory reflected the standing of female entrepreneurs in the mid-1800s. Two of the most successful St. John's milliners were Agnes (Roche) Mitchell *qv* and Ellen Carbery, her poet friend from Trinity Bay. John Roche, a partner in the dry goods firm of Peters, Badcock, Roche & Co. located at 189-191 Water Street (across from the courthouse), had added a millinery division to the business in 1860 in an effort to introduce his daughters to the commercial world. Agnes, recognizing Carbery's elegant manner, gave her a job as a saleslady in the late 1860s. After the death of John Roche and the virtual dissolving of



*Agnes Mitchell's millinery*

the company in 1882, Agnes took over and operated the enterprise under her married name, Mitchell. Within four years the business was transformed by Mitchell and Carbery into an exclusive ladies' apparel firm catering to the elite (or "carriage trade") of St. John's.

Having served the Mitchell firm for almost 20 years, Carbery opened her own "Ladies' Emporium" at the Atlantic Hotel in 1877. Located on Water Street (on the site of the Sir Humphrey Gilbert building in 1991), the premises were lost in the Great Fire of 1892. Thereafter the business operated from 13 Queen Street. From her first year in business Carbery travelled twice yearly to England for materials and was joined on these trips by at least four other St. John's



*Mrs. Kate Murphy qv*

milliners by the early 1900s. By that time Carbery had moved to 199 Water Street (one door west of where Trapnell's Jewellery stood in 1991) and operated out of this location until her death in the sinking of the *Hesperian* in 1915. Other milliners of Carbery's era, including May Furlong and Samuel Milley *qv* (who catered to middle-income families with his imported and "ready-to-wear" hats), continued to operate throughout the early twentieth century. But with the approach of the mid-1900s came an increased interest in fashionable hairstyles and the consequent death of the art of millinery in St. John's. P.K. Devine ([1939]), Frank W. Graham (1987), W.J. Kent (1892), John A. Rochfort (1877), *DN* (July 9, 1935), *Daily Tribune* (Apr. 11, 1893), *ET* (Mar. 21, 1900), *Seniors' News* (May and June 1985), Provincial Reference Library (Ellen Carberry). CSK

**MILLS, DOYLE** (1917- ). Born Hamilton, Black Island, Bay of Exploits, son of Ambrose and Jessie Mills. Educated Black Island and Deer Lake. Married Ella May Young. A department head at Western Memorial Hospital in Corner Brook, Mills was first elected to city council in 1978 and was deputy mayor of Corner Brook 1982-86. Outspoken, he was often involved in controversies. Doyle Mills (interview, July 1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Doyle Mills). JJH

**MILLS SIDING.** See SHOAL HARBOUR.

**MILLTOWN-HEAD OF BAY D'ESPOIR** (inc. 1952; pop. 1986, 1,276). A lumbering, farming and fishing community near the head of the eastern shore of Bay d'Espoir (see HERMITAGE BAY). The Head of Bay d'Espoir site was settled in the 1850s, while the area known as Milltown was established in the late 1800s when a sawmill was constructed to the southwest. The two communities maintained quite separate identities well after Confederation.

The Micmac were trapping this area by the early 1700s and possibly earlier. In the latter part of the century European migratory fishermen were also visiting the head of the bay in search of timber for the fuel and building materials needed in many larger communities along the south coast. But significant permanent settlement did not begin until the mid-1800s. The 1857 *Census* reported 30 people at Head of Bay d'Espoir and 230 in the entire bay. The early residents fished and hunted for their livelihood. Many people moved to the mouth of the bay in summer to fish for cod, salmon and eel, returning in the fall and winter to hunt and log. Before long, however, residents of Head of Bay d'Espoir had abandoned the fishery in favour of logging and farming. Thus, in 1871 (pop. 40) three residents reported farming as their principal occupation, a fourth lumbering. The farmers were no doubt supplying produce to logging and shipbuilding crews, which by then were in the area at such locations as Swanger's Cove *qv*, and to large mercantile firms like Newmans at Harbour Breton — who continued to send crews to this area



Milltown

until the late 1800s — and Nicolle at Jersey Harbour. Two other heads of households at Head of Bay d'Espoir in 1871 were employed as telegraph operators. Family names were Barnes, Benoit, Sage, Squires and Sutton.

There were 70 people at Head of Bay d'Espoir by 1891. Settlers came from older eastern communities, from the British Isles, and from British Colonies in eastern North America. Seven Micmac residents also lived there in 1891. There were 10 farmers, with all the other men logging. By this time the resident population of Bay d'Espoir was supplying all timber needs and the practice of sending logging crews to the area was discontinued. With large brooks flowing into the sea, the Head of Bay area was ideal for the water-powered sawmills just being introduced. By 1901 sawmills had also been built at Milltown and Conne River. The population of Head of Bay d'Espoir had increased to 178 by 1935. Mills were operated by Walter Cox and by Roberts Bros. The latter company also owned a small shipyard. Two sawmills operated at Milltown in 1935, where the population had jumped to 269. By far the largest mill in the area was owned by the Milltown Lumber Co., which in addition to dealing in general supplies also operated a shipyard and a cooperage. The second mill was owned by Piercey Martin. Family names in Head of Bay d'Espoir were Barnes, Cribbe, Kearley, Organ, Perry, Roberts, Spencer, Sutton and Willmott; while in Milltown names included Baldwin, Bobbett, Brushett, Engram, Kelly, Kendall, King, McDonald, Roberts and Strickland.

After Bowater's established woods operations in the area the population increased substantially. Thus, at the time when the communities amalgamated as a local improvement district in 1952 the combined population had reached 563. After a decrease in population when Bowater's left at the end of the 1950s, the Bay d'Espoir hydro-electric project in the 1960s and 1970s attracted many more people. The population rose to 1,233 by 1971. Under the resettlement program 12 families came from Pushtrough, while others arrived from Rencontre East, Crant's Point, Pass Island, Boxey, Grole, Gaultois and Stone Valley. With the



Head of Bay d'Espoir

construction of a road to the Trans-Canada Highway in the mid-1960s, central towns, particularly Grand Falls, replaced Port aux Basques as commercial centres for the area.

The Church of England had built a one-room school at Head of Bay d'Espoir by 1901. A school and church were also built at Milltown in the 1920s. In 1990 children attended the Greenwood Elementary and Central High at Milltown, operated by the Bay d'Espoir Integrated School Board. *Census (1857-1986)*, *DA (Aug. 1974; Dec. 1978)*, *List of Electors (1928)*, *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory (1871)*, *Newfoundland Directory 1936 (1936)*, *Statistics: Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program (1975)*. BWC

**MILLVILLE** (pop. 1986, 162). A farming, fishing and lumbering community on the north side of the mouth of the Grand Codroy River. The community name reflects its history as a centre for the textile industry. According to local tradition, the community was founded in 1893, when Alexander Gale, probably a descendant of an early settler, moved inland from Net Cove to establish a carding mill near Grand Daddys Brook, and, later, others at other sites in the area. Millville was soon producing "Harris-type tweed" from the wool of local sheep. Gale's mill closed in 1975.

Among the earliest visitors to the Millville area were Nova Scotian Micmac, who were trapping the Grand Codroy River area at least by the early 1700s. Around the same time French migratory fishermen came to the area and by the 1760s were joined by English and Jersey fishermen. In the mid-1800s Irish, Scots and Acadians from Cape Breton began settling in the area and were soon followed by people from older Newfoundland communities.

While no individual *Census* records exist for Codroy Valley communities in the 1800s, the 1891 *Census* reported 455 people living on the banks of the Grand Codroy River. Several of these families were attracted by the prospect of employment in Gale's mill. When Millville first appeared in the 1911 *Census*, 76 people lived there. Family names in 1935 were



Gale, Hall, O'Quinn and Smith. In 1961 the population was 168.

Many of Millville's residents farmed, but a few also fished or worked in Gale's sawmill operations. Supplies were obtained from the Gale family store through a bartering system and from other nearby communities such as Codroy and Great Codroy. The Gale business was still operating in 1990.

Mixed farming continued to be the economic backbone of Millville, its produce marketed throughout Newfoundland. But the post-Confederation era saw commercial farming throughout the Codroy Valley decline, mainly from competition with larger Canadian farms. In 1990 a few family farms still operated at Millville but most residents were employed outside the community. Children throughout the Codroy Valley attended regional schools at Upper Ferry, operated by the Bay St. George Roman Catholic School Board. Harold Horwood (1969), J.R. Smallwood (1941), *Carpe Diem: Tempus Fugit* (1977), *Census* (1911-1986), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936). BWC

**MILROY, ANDREW** (?-1867). Banker. Born England. Married Susanna Nixon. Milroy was manager of the Bank of British North America in St. John's from 1837 to 1857.

Milroy was sent out from England to begin planning for a branch of a new English "colonial" bank late in 1836. On Feb. 28, 1837 he opened the Bank of British North America, with offices on the south side of Water Street. He later oversaw the move to new premises on Duckworth Street, after the fire of 1846.

Milroy was a prominent early advocate of the temperance movement in Newfoundland, serving as president of a temperance club founded in 1849. (Later he also organized an auxiliary youth organization, the "Cold Water Army.") He remained manager of the Bank of British North America until it closed in 1857 (see FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS). After his retirement Milroy remained in St. John's for a few years with a daughter who had married local businessman Robert Thorburn *qv*. He died in Hamilton, Ontario, on July 25, 1867. D.W. Prowse (1895), C.F. Rowe (1971), *Canadian Numismatic Journal* (June 1970). RHC

**MILTON** (pop. 1986, 285). An unincorporated community located on Smith Sound, Trinity Bay, 5 km north of Clarenville. King's Cove (renamed Milton in 1910) is mentioned in the diaries of Benjamin Lester as a site of winter logging operations by families from the Trinity area in the 1760s and in all probability took its original name from the King family of New Bonaventure.

In September of 1822 W.E. Cormack *qv* began his overland trek across Newfoundland from the Milton area, taking to the land after his progress by boat was blocked by Random Bar — a shoal just south of King's Cove which marks the end of navigation in Smith Sound. Cormack noted the country around Milton to be "entirely covered with wood. In consequence of black birch and white pine having been in this part in considerable quantities, fit for ship build-



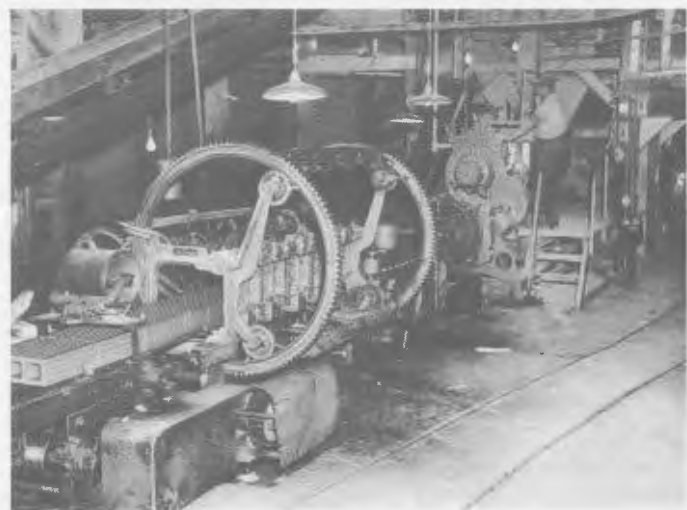
*The Cormack monument*

ing, it appears to have been formerly much resorted to and vessels have been built there." Eventually these stands of timber (and particularly the abundance of white pine) attracted permanent settlement.

William Adams began winter work at King's Cove in 1867 and moved his family there from Old Perlican in the fall of 1869 as the first permanent settlers. Succeeding generations of the Adams family established lumbering as the primary industry, booming logs up the Sound to Milton. Tradition has it that originally most of the lumber was used for home and schooner construction and later in the making of biscuit boxes for Purity Factories.

In 1888 a brickyard was established north of King's Cove, on a point between Milton and George's Brook *qv* (see BRICK MAKING). In 1910 the Bonavista branch railway line was built through Milton. Sawmilling operations expanded as the railway provided greater access to the interior. Some Milton residents also began farming on a small scale to supply the growing population of Clarenville and Shoal Harbour. The 1911 *Census* listed six farmers in the community of Milton and a total population of 55.

Despite a variety of industry Milton remained a small community, confined by the surrounding hills.



*Pelley's brickworks*

In 1945 its population was recorded as 100 people, the Adams family and the Ivanys — who had come from English Harbour to work at the brickyard *c.*1918. In the 1960s, however, the population increased to 258 as several families resettled from farther out the bay, most notably from British Harbour. In the late 1980s Milton received a further influx with the building of a small subdivision south of the Cove, a dormitory community for Clarenville. G.P. Adams (MHG, 36-B-1-40), Rex Clarke (1969), W.E. Cormack (1929), *Census* (1884-1986), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936), *Statistics, Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program* (1975?), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Milton), Newfoundland Historical Society (Milton), Archives (GN 2/5). RHC

**MINERALS.** A mineral is a naturally occurring solid inorganic element or compound with a definite chemical composition or range of chemical compositions, usually possessing a regular internal crystalline structure. Minerals are essentially chemical compounds made up of one or more elements. There are 104 known elements, but of these only 88 are naturally occurring; the other 16 are radioactive and have such fast rates of radioactive decay that they have not lasted since the formation of the earth. Rocks are solid, cohesive aggregates of one or more minerals. In general, however, the individual minerals which compose a rock are too fine-grained to be visible. Therefore most rocks consist of intergrown minerals which are irresolvable with the naked eye. The study of minerals is a branch of geology called mineralogy, while the study of the crystalline structure of earth materials is termed crystallography and the study of rocks is petrology.

A mineral may become the object of economic exploitation because of the element(s) of which it is composed, or because of other physical properties. There is an ever-increasing number of 'man-made' compounds. While these compounds are not minerals, they are produced from naturally occurring minerals. Petroleum *qv* is not considered to be a mineral in the strictest sense because it is a liquid. Sea shells, which are composed of calcium carbonate, have exactly the



*Glacial till in northern Labrador*

same chemical composition as the mineral calcite, but since they are produced by the organism that lives within them they are not inorganic and cannot be considered to be minerals. Likewise, bones and teeth (which are composed of phosphates) are not minerals.

There are over 3,000 named minerals and new minerals are defined every year. For example, at the Strange Lake deposit in Labrador a whole series of new minerals have been defined, including gittinsite ( $\text{CaZrSi}_2\text{O}_7$ ) and armstrongite ( $\text{CaZrSi}_6\text{O}_{15} \cdot 2.5\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ). These new minerals are, however, generally of only minor economic significance, as they are usually quite rare. The vast majority of the earth's crust is composed of just 17 types of minerals. Some minerals have polymorphs: distinctly different crystalline structures with the same chemical composition. For example, coal and diamond are both composed of carbon, but have different crystal structures and vastly different properties. Pyrite has a cubic crystal structure; marcasite has the same chemical formula, but it has an orthorhombic crystal structure and forms at a lower temperature than pyrite (and hence is called a low-temperature polymorph of pyrite). Quartz is probably the most common mineral on the earth's surface. It has at least two polymorphs: cristobalite (a low pressure, high-temperature polymorph) and tridymite (a low pressure, low-temperature polymorph). Some minerals have been given different names based on different qualities. For instance, the mineral olivine is quite common (in fact, the mineral is termed a rock-forming mineral), but, when transparent and colourful, it is a gem mineral called peridot.



*Quartz vein*

Most minerals have a regular internal structure, defined by the arrangement of the atoms which make up the mineral. Such minerals are said to be crystalline. An individual crystal is a piece of matter whose boundaries are naturally formed planar surfaces. Some minerals, however, have no internal crystalline structure and are said to be amorphous. Glass, for instance, has no regular crystals, as it is essentially a congealed liquid. Glassy minerals form when molten rock cools very quickly — too quickly for crystals to develop.

Physical properties are used to identify a mineral. Among these properties are: (1) *Crystal form and habit*. Some minerals have a distinctive crystal shape such as pyrite in which crystals are always cubic. (2) *Colour*, which is sometimes distinctive for certain minerals; for example some fluorite from St. Lawrence is purple. (3) *Hardness*; or resistance to scratching. The standard reference scale is the Moh's Hardness Scale which has ten subdivisions which range from 1 (the softest) for the mineral talc to 10 for diamonds. (4) *Cleavage*; or the regular breakage of minerals along definite planar surfaces. Mica has perfect cleavage in one direction and thus can be separated into thin paper-like sheets. Diamonds are "cut" along their internal cleavage planes. (5) *Fracture*; or the way a mineral breaks other than on cleavage planes. For instance, some minerals have a curved breakage pattern similar to that of broken glass, while asbestos has fibrous fracture. (6) *Lustre*; or the way a mineral reflects light. (7) *Specific gravity/density*; which refers to the mass per unit volume of a given mineral. Water has a defined specific gravity (SG) of 1, while gold with an SG of 19.3 is the densest of all minerals. (8) *Miscellaneous properties*; which, for instance, include magnetism or a salty taste. Most properties are in natural situations poorly developed, a good crystal form being fairly rare for any given mineral.

Minerals can be broken down into two broad categories. Minerals that form at the same time as the rock in which they are hosted are termed *syngenetic*, while those formed after the host rocks are called *epigenetic*. Generally, syngenetic minerals are also called rock-forming minerals. The vast majority of materials that constitute the earth's crust comprise only about 17 different rock-forming minerals. These minerals include quartz, plagioclase, orthoclase, mica, amphibole, pyroxene, garnet, olivine, clay minerals and chlorite — all of which are silicates. Calcite and dolomite, iron oxides, gypsum and anhydrite, halite, apatite, pyrite, and ice *qv* are not silicates. Non-silicate minerals are much less abundant than silicate minerals.

When rocks are subjected to abnormal pressures and/or temperatures, significant changes can occur. This process is called metamorphism and the resultant rocks are *metamorphic* rocks. Since rocks are composed of minerals, these changes involve the transformation of minerals. In some rocks the mineral transformation can be purely polymorphic (eg quartz is a high-temperature/pressure polymorph of SiO<sub>2</sub>). In other rocks completely new minerals are formed.

Minerals that form after the host rocks are more often the objects of economic exploitation than rock-forming minerals. They may either have above-average concentrations of some elements or represent more readily obtainable sources. Most typically, epigenetic minerals form from the introduction of high-temperature fluids into the host rock, wherein the minerals precipitate from the fluid. These "hydrothermal" fluids can flow only through rocks



*Presentation of a sampling of Newfoundland and Labrador Minerals by Minister of Mines and Resources F.W. Rowe to Minister of Education J.R. Chalker, early 1950s*

that have voids, or along faults or fractures. Fluids can also induce mineralogical changes in rock, through the chemical reaction of the fluids with minerals. For example, serpentine minerals are produced in ocean floor rocks by the reaction of olivine and pyroxene with seawater.

The location of a given mineral depends on whether or not it is a rock-forming mineral. In the case of rock-forming minerals, the overall geological environment determines the types of rocks (and therefore the minerals) present in a given area. The earth is a layered planet with an outer crust (up to 30 km thick), a mantle (2,853 km thick) and an inner core (3,488 km thick). The core is composed largely of iron (with much lesser amounts of nickel, sulphur, silicon and other elements). The mantle is solid rock material made up dominantly of silicate minerals (often high-temperature and high-pressure polymorphs). The crust (or earth surface) is the home of mankind and the source of all mineral commodities. Only in very unique circumstances are rocks (and their minerals) from the upper mantle found in the earth's crust. One group of world-renowned examples are the ophiolitic rocks found in western Newfoundland (see GEOL-OGY). Kimberlitic pipes, from which diamonds are mined, are another example of mantle rocks at the earth's surface. We never see any material from the earth's core, but some meteorites *qv* are thought to represent the cores of planetoids from elsewhere in the solar system, that exploded some time in the past.

Minerals are the sources of all non-organic materials used by mankind and range from the metals of industry to the talcum powder used on babies. They are also used in many direct and indirect ways by geologists to tell about the history of the earth and solar system. The minerals present in some rocks can yield evidence about the environment that existed when the rock formed. For instance, the evaporite minerals that form the rocks on portions of the west coast of Newfoundland indicate that at one time (over 320 million years ago) the area had an arid desert-like environment.

## MINERALS IN NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR.

The following description of minerals found in Newfoundland and Labrador is neither exhaustive nor completely exact, for new occurrences of minerals are noted annually — and indeed, sometimes previously unknown minerals are discovered. Furthermore, representatives of mineral types that occur in the Province are too vast for a simple synopsis. The provincial Department of Mines and Energy is continually updating information on mineral types and locales in the Mineral Occurrence Data System (MODS). MODS consists of a Mineral Inventory File with over 4,000 descriptions of mineral occurrences in Newfoundland and Labrador and a computerized Mineral Index with over 3,700 occurrences on floppy disk computer storage. Maps illustrating the spatial distribution of the mineral occurrences on scales from 1:50,000 to 1:250,000 are also available from the Department of Mines and Energy.



*Mineral exploration camp at Melody Lake, Labrador*

*Alabaster.* See Gypsum.

*Albite.* See Feldspar.

*Allanite.* A black to dark brown mineral which can contain appreciable quantities of uranium and thorium. It is found in numerous radioactive occurrences in the Central Mineral Belt of Labrador.

*Almandine.* See Garnet.

*Alunite.* A soft white mineral, alunite is found in "acid leach" environments, where rocks have been altered extensively and leached by sulphuric acid. These acid leach environments are economically important because they often host gold. Alunite occurs at the Hickeys Pond gold prospect on the Burin Peninsula.

*Amazonite.* A green variety of feldspar, the colour being due to its high lead content. Very good examples occur in Labrador, from Cape Aillik to Monkey Hill, south of Makkovik.

*Andalusite.* A hard (7.5) metamorphic mineral that occurs in sedimentary rocks that surround bodies of granitic rock. Andalusite formed when the sedimentary rocks were baked by molten magma. Good examples occur around the Isle aux Morts Brook granite.

*Andradite.* See Garnet.

*Annaburgite.* A bright green mineral, also called nickel bloom, which forms as an oxidation product on nickel-bearing sulphides. It has been reported from the Baikie showing, southwest of Hopedale.

*Anorthite.* See Feldspar.

*Apatite.* A moderately hard (5) mineral with variable colour and often with good prismatic crystals. Apatite has a wide range of compositions and constitutes the most common phosphorus-bearing mineral. (Bones and teeth are apatite-like compounds.) Apatite is a very common mineral — found in organically-derived sedimentary rocks and in granitic rocks, though usually as fine microscopic crystals. Apatitic sedimentary rock from Florida was shipped to Long Harbour, Placentia Bay, and electrolytically reduced to produce phosphorus (see ELECTRIC REDUCTION COMPANY).

*Arsenopyrite.* A hard, silvery-grey mineral that usually occurs in diamond-shaped crystals. This is the most common arsenic-bearing mineral and is fairly widely found. Although it is of no intrinsic economic worth, it is of some interest because of its common association with gold in quartz-vein systems. Because of this association, arsenopyrite is often called a "pathfinder" for gold (it has much greater concentrations than gold and as such can indicate areas where gold may occur). Arsenopyrite has been reported in the Cape Ray gold prospect, the Moreton's Harbour antimony mine, and the Little River—Le Pouvoir showings near St. Alban's.

*Asbestos.* Not really a single mineral, asbestos is a crystal form in which minerals are long and fibrous and can be used to make fire-proof fabrics, brake linings and concrete reinforcement.

*Augite.* See Pyroxene.

*Barite.* This is the most common barium-bearing mineral and is readily distinguishable by its high density. As seen in Newfoundland it is red to white in colour. The very high density of barite makes it economically useful. It is an ingredient in oil-drilling muds, where a greater density of material is needed to prevent blowouts, and is also used for medicinal purposes as a non-toxic X-Ray absorbing compound. Barite is extensively intergrown with the sulphide ores at Buchans, but was not recovered from the mining operation and was dumped into Red Indian Lake. In the early 1980s there was an attempt to recover barite waste for use in drilling muds for offshore oil exploration. Large veins of barite occur on the western Avalon Peninsula at St. Bride's, in the Bellevue area and at Colliers Point. A mining operation was attempted at this latter occurrence in 1980, but ceased after only minor production. Barite also occurs on the Port au Port Peninsula, where it is intergrown with celestite and replaces the host limestone.

*Beryl.* A hard (8) mineral that is usually green. Gem varieties are transparent to translucent; emeralds are dark green beryl and aquamarines are pale blue to green beryl. Beryl most commonly occurs as a pri-

mary mineral in granitic rocks, but gem varieties are usually metamorphic minerals. Beryl has been reported near Port aux Basques and Wesleyville. The beryllium-bearing mineral in the Letitia Lake occurrences of central Labrador is berylite ( $\text{BaBe}_2\text{Si}_2\text{O}_7$ ).

**Biotite.** A soft, brown-to-black mica distinguishable by perfect cleavage in one direction, which enables the mineral to be split into thin sheets. A common rock-forming mineral in igneous rocks, biotite is also found in immature sedimentary rocks such as those in the Deer Lake area. Spectacular "books" up to 0.25 m in diameter occur in granitic rocks near Round Pond, Makkovik.

**Bog Iron.** See Goethite.

**Bornite.** A soft metallic mineral with a brownish-bronze colour on fresh surfaces, which rapidly tarnishes to purple. Bornite is a very common copper ore mineral. In early reports of copper production from quartz vein deposits at Turk's Head (Marysvale), Conception Bay, bornite was called "peacock ore." It has also been reported in veins in the Seal Lake copper deposits and at the Shoal Bay occurrence, near St. John's.

**Calcite.** A soft white mineral which reacts readily with hydrochloric acid, calcite is very common in sedimentary rocks both as a cement, "gluing" individual grains together to make a rock, or as limestone (which is a rock composed solely of calcite and/or dolomite). Other carbonate minerals usually have at least minor amounts of intergrown calcite. Limestones and other calcite-bearing sedimentary rocks are common throughout the Island and to a lesser extent in Labrador. The low-lying coastal plain on the western side of the Great Northern Peninsula is underlain by extensive limestone horizons. Since limestone generally forms from the collection of the shells of marine organisms, this coastal plain apparently represents an ancient reef complex. Limestone is not common in Labrador because the rocks are generally too old (i.e. pre-life) or too metamorphosed, but excellent examples of very primitive life forms are found in 1.3-billion-year-old limestones in the Seal Lake area of central Labrador.

**Cassiterite.** A rather dense, brown to black mineral, cassiterite is the most common tin-bearing mineral and the major source of this metal. Minor amounts are known from the borders of the Ackley City granite, north of Rencontre East.

**Celestite.** A moderately soft, white mineral that often occurs as transparent crystals, mainly in evaporitic sedimentary rocks, it has been mined as a source of strontium. Celestite occurs as beds within the limestone quarry at Aguathuna.

**Chalcedony.** See Quartz.

**Chalcocite.** A black, soft, metallic mineral which is an important ore of copper. It commonly occurs with native copper, bornite and other copper sulphides. Chalcocite is very common in the Seal Lake, Labrador copper occurrences and has been reported from the Turk's Head (Marysvale) and Shoal Bay (near St. John's) quartz veins.

**Chalcopyrite.** A bright to brassy yellow metallic mineral that often tarnishes to a slight iridescence, it is softer and generally more yellow than pyrite (or "fool's gold"). The most common and most important copper mineral, it has been reported from all over the Province and is, next to pyrite, the most common sulphide in epigenetic vein occurrences.

**Chert.** See Quartz.

**Chlorite.** A very common, soft, green mineral found in most basaltic igneous rocks in Newfoundland and Labrador. It partially imparts the overall green coloration to metamorphic rocks, hence the term greenschist.

**Chromite.** A weakly magnetic, hard, black metallic mineral which is the main ore mineral of chromium and is often associated with platinum group elements. In Newfoundland it occurs along the Gander River Ultramafic Belt (GRUB line) at Great Bend south of Gander, in the Bay of Islands, and along the Baie Verte Peninsula. Chromite has recently been reported from the Noodleook Fiord area in northern Labrador.

**Coal.** Not a mineral in the strictest sense (since it forms from the compaction of organic debris), coal is formed when organic material is subjected to increased pressure and high temperatures. It is composed of carbon, with varying amounts of impurities. The great coal-forming age was the Carboniferous (360 to 285 million years ago), when vast swamps covered much of the land. The driving force of the industrial revolution, coal was a highly sought after commodity in the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. There was extensive exploration in western Newfoundland. Indeed, one primary reason for the establishment of the \*Geological Survey of Newfoundland *qv* was to find coal reserves. The amount of Carboniferous-aged rocks in Newfoundland is, however, quite limited, the only coal occurring in small seams on the eastern shore of Grand Lake (near Howley), in the Codroy Valley, and near St. George's. See COAL.

**Copper.** This native element has a copper-red colour (on a fresh surface it looks like a new penny), is soft



*Chalcocite vein at Seal Lake*

and has a hackly (or sharp with edges) fracture. It usually occurs as an epigenetic mineral associated with basaltic-type igneous rocks as veins or void-fillings. The best known examples in the Province are from the Seal Lake area of central Labrador. These showings are mainly in quartz and/or carbonate veins but there are some copper-filled gas holes in basalt. These vein systems were the object of much interest by mining companies in the 1950s to the early 1970s, but were deemed to be of too low a grade for commercial exploitation. Native copper has also been reported from Oderin Island, Placentia Bay.

**Covellite.** A soft, blue, metallic mineral that is a common, though minor, constituent of copper sulphide ores. Covellite was found in the copper ores from the Buchans, Whalesback and Little Bay Mines.

**Diaspore.** A hard, white mineral, diaspore occurs in zones of intense leaching, wherein the constituent minerals of the host rock have all been broken down and all elements except aluminum have been removed. Diaspore occurs as nodules within the pyrophyllite mine at Long Pond-Manuels and in the alteration zones at the Hope Brook mine on the south coast west of Burgeo.

**Diopside.** See Pyroxene.

**Dolomite.** A white to yellowish-brown mineral, slightly harder than calcite, which only reacts with hydrochloric acid if powdered. Dolomite is generally found as a rock-forming mineral, commonly comprising a significant proportion of limestone. It is much less common than calcite as a vein mineral. It is the host rock at the Daniel's Harbour zinc mine and is being mined in Labrador City by the Iron Ore Company of Canada for addition to iron ore pellets to make them self-fluxing.

**Dumortierite.** A rare blue mineral found in zones of acidic leach of felsic volcanic rocks, minor amounts have been found in the Strouds Pond area north of St. Lawrence and at the Hope Brook gold mine.

**Electrum.** A silvery-gold, soft mineral, electrum is an alloy of native gold and native silver (between 20% and 80% silver). Electrum occurs in some of the Buchans sulphide ores and has been reported from gold occurrences on the Baie Verte Peninsula. It is the main gold mineral at the Cape Ray deposit.

**Epidote.** A very common green, low-grade metamorphic mineral of basaltic and gabbroic igneous rocks, it commonly combines with chlorite to impart a green coloration to these rocks (i.e. greenschists). It is also commonly intergrown with epigenetic quartz and/or carbonate veins.

**Feldspar.** A very large family of minerals consisting of the plagioclase and alkali feldspar groups. Plagioclase ranges from white to grey (though it often appears to be dark), has a hardness of 6 and crystals which are highly twinned — the crystals grow in plates that are attached to other plates yielding an almost accordion-like form. The iridescence of labradorite is a product of this twinning, as the differ-

ent plates refract light differently, leading to a play of colours.

The alkali feldspars consist of sanidine, orthoclase and microcline (all with the same chemical formula, but of different crystal form) and albite. The alkali feldspars are white to pink. Amazonite, a lead-rich variety of microcline, is green. Plagioclase can also form a rock called anorthosite, which occurs as very large intrusive bodies in north-central Labrador and the Nain area (which contains labradorite deposits).

**Fluorite.** This is the most common fluorine-bearing mineral and often has distinctive cubic crystals in a wide variety of colours (ranging from white to green, blue and/or purple). Fluorite is a common accessory (minor rock-forming) mineral associated with granitic rocks and also appears as a vein mineral. As such, fluorite is a rather common mineral. However, at St. Lawrence there are such quantities of fluorite associated with the St. Lawrence granite that it was mined from 1933 to 1978 and again from 1987 to 1991 — the only fluorite mine in Canada. Spectacular specimens are still accessible in the area as mine production did not exhaust the ore. Fluorite has also been reported from the Sop's Arm area and at Hope Brook.

**Fool's Gold.** See Pyrite.

**Fuchsite.** See Virginite.



*Galena, in a quartz vein*

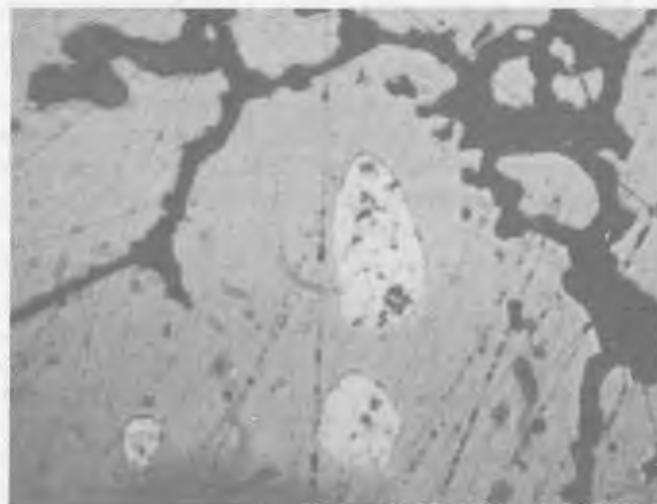
**Galena.** A dense, silvery, metallic mineral that breaks into cubes. This is the most common lead mineral and the major source of that metal. Galena was mined from the deposits at Buchans, where it was a primary ore mineral (lead production was the second most important product from this deposit). Syngenetic massive sulphide deposits containing galena have recently been discovered at Winter Hill, Hermitage Bay. Galena was also mined from the quartz veins at La Manche and Silver Cliff (Argentia) on the western Avalon Peninsula. It has also been found at numerous locations throughout the Island — as a replacement (epigenetic) mineral in carbonate rocks — including Lead Cove (Port au Port Peninsula)

and Turners Ridge (Sop's Arm). Veins containing galena occur northeast of Moran Lake in central Labrador and along the coast at Big Bight (east of Makkovik). See LEAD.

**Garnet.** A family of six minerals comprising almandine, andradite, grossular, pyrope, spessartine and ugrandite, which all have the same basic silicate framework. Garnets are hard (7-7.5), dark-coloured (black to brown to dark red) minerals that often occur as almost round crystals. Almandine is typically found in medium- to high-grade metamorphic rocks. The gneisses in the Port aux Basques area contain superb garnet crystals, some up to 5-10 cm in diameter.

**Goethite.** A dark brown to reddish-brown (sometimes yellowish) mineral that can occur in irregular rounded (kidney shaped) or fibrous, needle-like masses. Goethite forms by the oxidation of iron minerals by normal surface waters and the best examples are usually associated with deposits of iron ore. Spectacular examples of goethite occur in the iron ore deposits of western Labrador. Limonite is a poorly crystallized form of goethite and has a yellow to red-brown rusty appearance. Bog iron, a typical red to brown layer found in bogs and swamps throughout the Island and Labrador, is limonitic goethite.

**Gold.** This metallic native element is very soft and is the densest of all minerals. Gold occurs in Newfoundland as a minor constituent of massive sulphide ores (*eg* at the Buchans and Tilt Cove Mines, gold was recovered as a byproduct of sulphide refining), in small particles spread throughout rock (such as the Hope Brook gold mine), in quartz veins (also called lode gold deposits), and as placer deposits in glacial till and river gravel. Gold was sought in Newfoundland from the late nineteenth century



*Gold in pyrite, from the Pine Cove prospect*

until the 1930s, with several small, often poorly documented, vein occurrences described at Diamond Cove, in the Chetwynd area on the southwestern coast, in the Sop's Arm area, and on the Avalon Peninsula near St. John's. Intense exploration in the mid- to late 1980s has led to the discovery of numerous significant gold occurrences — including the Hope Brook mine which opened in 1986. One of the keys to these new discoveries has been examination of unconsolidated glacial and lake bottom sediments, which have indicated the presence of gold in a particular region. Such exploration techniques have revealed that glacial tills on the Baie Verte Peninsula and along the GRUB line (north and south of Gander) have significant concentrations of placer gold. Disseminated gold deposits have been delineated at the Hope Brook mine, in the Hickey's Pond area of the Burin Peninsula, and at Midas Pond (Tulks River Valley). Epigenetic quartz veins, usu-



*Gypsum deposit at Romaine's Brook*

ally with visible gold grains, have been discovered and partially developed along the Baie Verte Peninsula (at the Deer Cove, Stog'er Tight, Dorset and Nugget Pond deposits), in southwestern Newfoundland at the Cape Ray deposit, at Valentine Lake and other occurrences in the Victoria Lake area, at the Kim Lake, Little River and Le Pouvoir showings near St. Alban's, and in the Gander area.

**Graphite.** A very soft, silvery-grey mineral that marks on paper. Graphite, one of two polymorphs of carbon (the other being diamond), is used as a lubricant and in pencil "leads." Graphite occurs in metamorphic rocks in the western Labrador-Quebec border region (a deposit in Quebec was being developed in 1991) and has been reported from the Saglek Fiord area of northern Labrador. It has also been reported from the Bay d'Espoir area.

**Grossular.** See Garnet.

**Gypsum.** A soft, white mineral that occurs as a layered sedimentary rock, formed from seawater evaporation. The occurrence of gypsum in a sequence of sedimentary rocks indicates that the area was once very arid and dry. Alabaster is the fine-grained massive variety of gypsum. Extensive gypsum deposits occur on the west coast of Newfoundland — at Flat Bay, Aguathuna, and Romaine's Brook, and in the Codroy Valley.

**Hematite.** The most common source of iron, this mineral has variable forms. When well crystallized it forms a metallic, steel-grey mineral with medium hardness and is called specular hematite (or specularite). Hematite also occurs as a soft, massive, red sedimentary rock. Both types have distinctive red streaks. Hematite is also a common rock-forming mineral and (with magnetite) constitutes the main oxide mineral in rocks. Minor hematite deposits occur with magnetite ores at Indian Head (near Stephenville). Specularite is common as an epigenetic mineral in quartz veins.

Sedimentary hematite occurs in huge deposits that apparently formed when the soluble form of iron ( $\text{Fe}^{+2}$  — ferrous) in ocean waters was oxidized to the relatively insoluble ferric ( $\text{Fe}^{+3}$ ) form and then precipitated. (Such encounters with oxidizing conditions apparently occurred close to shore on continental margins.) The gigantic iron deposits of western Labrador are typical of these sedimentary iron ore rocks. Bell Island iron ore is similar, but on a smaller scale. The Bell Island ores are much younger (490 million years old) than the Labrador deposits and are oolitic — which means that the hematite occurs in small balls. See IRON ORE.

**Hornblende.** This most common member of the amphibole family is a dark-green to black, hard, glassy mineral. Hornblende is a very common rock-forming mineral and is often found in granitic rocks as the only dark mineral; for instance the Holyrood granite, near St. John's, contains hornblende. Hornblende is also a metamorphic mineral and its development defines the onset of medium grade metamorphism (i.e. it is metamorphic index min-

eral). When basaltic/gabbroic igneous rocks have been highly metamorphosed, the original minerals can be totally replaced by hornblende, forming a rock termed amphibolite. In one of the first descriptions of Newfoundland rocks, J.B. Jukes *qv* in 1843 reported the presence of amphibolites near Cape Ray.

**Ilmenite.** A black, hard, metallic mineral which resembles magnetite and is a major source of titanium. Ilmenite occurs at Indian Head, near Stephenville, and at Seal Lake in central Labrador.

**Kaolinite.** A soft, white clay mineral that is a common alteration product of feldspars in granitic rocks. Kaolinite is an important alteration mineral at Hope Brook.

**Labradorite.** A variety of plagioclase feldspar, noted for its impressive iridescence (or play of colours) in directed light. Large deposits of labradorite occur in the Nain area.

**Limonite.** See Goethite.

**Magnesite.** A moderately hard, white to yellowish-brown carbonate that usually forms from the alteration of magnesium-rich igneous rocks. Magnesite occurs along the GRUB line and the Baie Verte Peninsula.

**Magnetite.** A black, metallic mineral, one of the very few minerals that attracts a magnet (one variety of magnetite, called lodestone, is itself magnetic). It is a very common rock-forming mineral and is found in most basaltic igneous rocks. Magnetite is an iron ore and has been mined at Indian Head near Stephenville.

**Malachite.** A bright green mineral that is found wherever copper mineralization is present and is often a guide to the presence of copper. Spectacular samples have been collected from Seal Lake.

**Marble.** Metamorphosed limestone that has become crystalline, marble is used mainly as a building stone and, to a lesser extent, as a carving stone. Extensive deposits occur in the Canada Bay area and in 1991 were being evaluated for their economic potential. Marble deposits also occur in the Corner Brook area.

**Marcasite.** A dull brassy-yellow mineral that is a low temperature polymorph of pyrite. Marcasite is possibly the mineral referred to as Catalina stone *qv*.

**Mariposite.** See Virginite.

**Molybdenite.** A very soft, grey, dull metallic mineral that has a greasy feel and is often mistaken for graphite. This is the ore mineral of molybdenum. Significant reserves of molybdenite have been delineated at the Ackley City deposits, Rencontre East, the Granite Lake area of central Newfoundland and the Cape Ailik molybdenite deposit, Labrador. Molybdenite is also a minor accessory mineral in quartz veins.

**Muscovite.** A colourless to pale brown mica, readily distinguishable by its perfect cleavage and light colour.

**Olivine.** A family of minerals, most natural representatives of which are dark green. Olivine is a major



component of rocks in the Bay of Islands Complex, the GRUB line and the Baie Verte Peninsula.

*Orthoclase.* See Feldspar.

*Plagioclase.* See Feldspar.

*Prehnite.* A pale green to white, moderately hard, low-grade metamorphic mineral. Prehnite occurs intergrown with quartz veins in Signal Hill National Historic Park.

*Pyrite.* A hard, brittle, brassy yellow metallic mineral, usually with a cubic crystal form. Pyrite has been called "fool's gold" because it has often been taken for gold. It has been suggested that both Martin Frobisher and Humphrey Gilbert *qqv* mistook pyrite (or marcasite) from Catalina as gold. It occurs in sedimentary rocks as the product of biological reduction of sulphate from seawater and in igneous rocks as a primary mineral derived from magma. It is also probably the most common non-silicate epigenetic mineral occurring in quartz and/or carbonate veins. Spectacularly large cubic crystals are present at Motion Head near Middle Cove, north of St. John's. Pyrite is the mineral most commonly associated with gold occurrences.

*Pyrochlore.* A black mineral with octahedral crystal form, the source of niobium. This mineral occurs at the Strange Lake deposit and in the Letitia Lake occurrences of Labrador.

*Pyrolusite.* A black, oxidized manganese mineral that occurs throughout Newfoundland (especially with sedimentary rocks) as a dark black stain along fractures. It sometimes has a dendritic (leaf-like) form that can be mistaken for fossils.

*Pyrophyllite.* A very soft white to yellow-white mineral that occurs in acid leach zones where acidic solutions attack a host rock and dissolve other elements. The only pyrophyllite mine in Canada is at Long Pond-Manuels, Conception Bay. The pyrophyllite from this mine is often mistakenly called talc (which is a completely different mineral, though with equivalent hardness). It is used to make ceramic floor tiles, in paint, and for carving.

*Pyroxene.* A large group of very common rock-forming minerals with two main subtypes,

clinopyroxenes and orthopyroxenes. There are two main orthopyroxenes, enstatite and hypersthene, which form the end members in a range of possible chemical compositions. These minerals are white to black or bronze in colour and have two good cleavage planes at right angles to each other. The biggest chemical difference between orthopyroxenes and clinopyroxenes is the absence of calcium in the former. Hence, orthopyroxenes are commonly found in calcium-poor ultramafic rocks (such as the western Newfoundland and Baie Verte Peninsula ophiolites). Orthopyroxenes are also common metamorphic minerals in very high-grade metamorphic rocks, such as are found in the Archean and Proterozoic rocks of northern Labrador.

There are three main types of clinopyroxene: diopside, hedenbergite and augite. These minerals are usually dark green to black, with two well-developed perpendicular cleavage planes. Augite is a common and diagnostic rock-forming mineral in basaltic to gabbroic igneous rocks. Hedenbergite and diopside are common metamorphic minerals developed in calcium-rich rocks, especially limestones and the like.

*Pyrrhotite.* A bronze-yellow metallic mineral that is usually slightly tarnished. It is the only sulphide that will attract a magnet. Pyrrhotite is typically found intergrown with other iron-rich sulphides (especially pyrite). Pyrrhotite is a common minor sulphide mineral in mafic igneous rocks and in some cases can form sulphide masses. While the pyrrhotite itself in such masses is of no economic value, nickel- (and platinum group element-) rich minerals frequently occur with the pyrrhotite. The Baikie nickel prospect, southwest of Hopedale, mainly contains pyrrhotite.

*Quartz.* The most common mineral on the earth's surface. Quartz is a relatively hard mineral of many shades (dominantly white) and frequently occurs as very well-developed transparent crystals. It has a number of uses based on purity, crystal form, etc. The most advanced use of quartz is in the fabrication of fibre-optic glass cables and computer



*Molybdenite veins*



*Pyrophyllite mine at Long Pond*



Gold prospect

microchips. Quartz is present in most rocks and there are sedimentary rocks composed almost entirely of quartz (chert and quartzite). Quartzites were mined at Dunville for the Long Harbour phosphorus plant, to be used as a flux in the reduction of phosphates. In western Labrador there are large deposits of very pure quartzite, almost pure enough for glass production.

Quartz veins are quite common throughout the Province in all kinds of rock types. Particularly large veins occur at Diamond Cove near Rose Blanche (in fact, some people suggest that this latter place name is a corruption of the French *roche blanche* or white rock), at Fleur de Lys, between Bay d'Espoir and Hermitage Bay, and at Topsail Head near St. John's. The remnants of spectacular quartz crystals are found on the shore at Duffs, Conception Bay.

There are two main quartz types; (1) microcrystalline, in which the quartz is amorphous (or without crystal structure) and (2) macrocrystalline, in which the quartz is present as large crystals. There are also special subtypes based on colour. Rose quartz has a subtle pinkish tinge, superb examples occurring as veins northeast of Port aux Basques. Another variety is amethyst, which has a light purple tint; good examples of amethyst occur as veins in the sedimentary rocks in Signal Hill National Historic Park.

The microcrystalline varieties are essentially chalcedony. Subtypes include agate (or banded chalcedony); chalcedony itself (which is associated with relatively young granitic rocks in Newfoundland); and chert (which was used extensively by aboriginal peoples in prehistoric times as a sharp tool).

**Rhodocrosite.** A pink to red mineral associated with dark black pyrolusite. A primary ore mineral of manganese, rhodocrosite occurs as nodules within shales from Topsail to Brigus. Some of these occurrences have been partially developed in the past (*eg* at Topsail Beach).

**Scapolite.** A moderately hard (6), white to grey mineral that is usually found in contact with metamorphosed limestones. However, in the area around

Monkey Hill, south of Makkovik, scapolite occurs as patches 2-3 cm in diameter in amphibolitic rocks. These patches appear to be associated with uranium mineralization in this area.

**Scheelite.** A white, moderately hard (4.5-5) mineral with the distinctive property of fluorescence on exposure to ultraviolet light. It is one of the main ore minerals of tungsten and occurs in granite, pegmatites, quartz veins near the margins of granite bodies, and in contact metamorphic haloes around granite bodies. Significant amounts of scheelite occur in over 300 vein systems near Grey River on the south coast.

**Serpentine.** A waxy, green to yellow mineral that can have an asbestiform nature. It actually consists of two minerals, chrysotile (fibrous) and antigorite. There is a third, less abundant type, lizardite. Serpentine occurs as an alteration of olivine and/or pyroxene. When the alteration is particularly intense, the whole rock can be transformed into serpentine. Chrysotile is the most common asbestos mineral and has been mined at Baie Verte. All along the Baie Verte Peninsula, rocks have developed serpentinization, ranging from massive waxy green serpentine to well-developed chrysotile fibres. Serpentine also occurs along the GRUB line and on the West Coast. Serpentine asbestos occurs in the Florence Lake area southwest of Hopedale.

**Siderite.** A brown mineral, somewhat harder than calcite. This mineral is much less common than calcite, but is important in Newfoundland as it is often associated with economically interesting vein occurrences, especially gold. The presence of siderite indicates extensive reaction between circulating fluids and host rock, in which iron is effectively removed from the host rock minerals. Siderite also occurs on Bell Island, where it forms a cement to the oolitic hematite ore.

**Silver.** A silver-coloured, soft, dense, native element, silver is most commonly intergrown with other sulphide minerals (such as galena and tetrahedrite which are common in the Province). Native silver has been reported in vein form from the Seal Lake and Lawn areas.

**Sphalerite.** The main source of zinc, sphalerite is the only sulphide mineral which does not have a metallic lustre and is translucent instead of opaque. It can have a wide range of colours from black to honey yellow to reddish; the colour is predicated by the relative iron content of the sphalerite, with iron-rich varieties being darker in colour. Sphalerite is a fairly common sulphide mineral and occurs in syngenetic massive sulphide deposits such as Buchans, Rambler and the Strickland Prospect; in the epigenetic ores in dolomite at the Daniel's Harbour mine; and is typical in quartz veins such as at the Cape Ray and Moran Lake occurrences. The lower temperature sphalerite at Daniel's Harbour is light brown to honey-coloured whereas the higher temperature examples from Buchans are very dark. See ZINC.

**Stibnite.** A soft (2), silvery-grey metallic mineral which tarnishes easily and often occurs in masses of complexly-twinned, long, slender crystals. This is the main ore mineral of antimony and has been reported from the quartz vein systems at Moreton's Harbour, as well as from Kim Lake and Le Pouvoir near St. Alban's. Significant new discoveries of stibnite have been made at the Hunan and other showings south of Gander. At the Hunan occurrence there are masses of pure stibnite up to 1 m thick in veins. Antimony (in stibnite) is also a pathfinder element for gold.

**Sulphur.** This native element has a yellow colour, is very soft, and yields a "rotten eggs" smell when scratched. Most economic production of sulphur in 1991 came as a byproduct of petroleum refining. Native sulphur has recently been found in the Bobby's Pond area, south of Buchans, where it appears to be associated with altered volcanic rocks.

**Tourmaline.** A hard (7.5), black mineral that occurs in long, slender crystals, usually with triangular cross-sections. It is found as an accessory mineral in granitic rocks, but also occurs in epigenetic quartz veins such as at the Valentine Lake gold prospect, south of Buchans.

**Tremolite-Actinolite.** A white (tremolite) to green (actinolite) mineral which often occurs in long, needle-like crystals. These members of the amphibole group of minerals are common low-grade metamorphic replacements of basaltic igneous rocks (actinolite) and carbonate rocks (tremolite). Particularly well developed occurrences of needle-like crystal aggregates have been reported from the Round Pond area near Makkovik. When this mineral occurs as massive aggregates (i.e. without visible crystal forms) it is called nephrite, which is a lower quality of jade.

**Uraninite.** A black, dense, radioactive mineral which often has a pitch-like lustre (hence, it is often called pitchblende, which is actually a subtype). It is often coated with highly coloured oxidation crusts, which make identification easy. This mineral is the major source of uranium. Uranium is highly soluble (even

by rainwater) and is readily carried in solution. Thus, uraninite frequently forms in sedimentary and volcanic rocks as a replacement mineral. Granite-hosted and granite-derived deposits of uranium are so common in the central portions of Labrador — extending from Cape Aillik inland for some 100 km — that the area has been called the Labrador Uranium Belt. Large deposits at Kitts (near Makkovik) and Michelin (southwest of Postville) were partially developed in the late 1970s. Uraninite also occurs along the margins of the St. Lawrence granite and in the Deer Lake basin. These occurrences were the targets of considerable exploration in the early 1980s.

**Virginite.** A chromium-rich variety of mica, also called mariposite and, in Newfoundland, virginite. This is a very distinctive, bright green micaceous mineral associated with the alteration of ultramafic igneous rocks. This green mica is economically interesting because it frequently occurs in gold-bearing quartz veins. Excellent examples occur in road outcrops on the Baie Verte highway, near Flatwater Pond Park. Virginite is a local term for the mineral, the hosting rock being green, rare and hard to break.

**Xonotlite.** This pink to white, relatively rare mineral has been reported from just two locations in the Province: Winter House Brook on Table Mountain and North Arm Mountain, Bay of Islands. This pretty mineral occurs in veins and has been used locally as a semi-precious jewellery stone.

**Zircon.** A hard, usually transparent, mineral most often found as microscopic crystals in igneous rocks, though with greater abundances in granitic rocks. While there are no spectacular examples of this mineral in Newfoundland and Labrador, it is very important as an age-dating mineral. When the mineral forms it has uranium in its crystal lattice but little or no lead. The uranium radioactively decays to lead after the mineral forms and, if the precise ratios of uranium to lead can be measured, the age of the mineral can be determined. Since 1986 age-dating research using this mineral has revolutionized concepts regarding the geological history of



Sphalerite



Zinc showing

Newfoundland and Labrador by providing exact ages for rocks (to within  $\pm 1-3$  million years). See GEOLOGY; MINING. Deer *et al* (1974), Mason and Berry (1968), A.P. Sabena (1975), Skinner and Porter (1987). DEREK WILTON

**MING'S BIGHT** (inc. 1970; pop 1986, 434). A fishing, lumbering and mining community located at the head of the inlet also known as Ming's Bight, about 15 km by road northeast of Baie Verte *qv*. The community name, reflecting the area's history as a French and English migratory fishing station, might have been derived from the Breton Saint Méen or Mein, or from a corruption of the original name for the inlet, La Baie des Pins or Des Pins. The *OED* reports *ming* or *meng* as an obsolete word for "land of different proprietors lying mixed . . . said to be in ming."

The French probably frequented Ming's Bight by the late 1600s, while the English began visiting only after the French Shore boundary was redefined in 1763. When Ming's Bight first appeared in the 1857 *Census*, its population consisted of 17 people in two families. As late as 1871 Lovell reported only two families, those of John Barker and Andrew Mattice. Eventually, however, more fishermen, both French and English, settled permanently. In 1884 the population was 49, six of them foreign-born. One known French family in the 1880s was that of a Jean Marie Le Mée from Binic. (The western side of Ming's Bight, where the family lived, was still known locally in 1990 as "Le Mées.") Little is known about English-French relations at Ming's Bight, but some clashes did occur in the White Bay area.

In the late 1800s Ming's Bight became the site of Newfoundland's first productive gold mine. Smith McKay and Charles F. Bennett *qqv* were prospecting the west shore of Ming's Bight for copper as early as 1877, but it was not until 1879 that another prospector, also looking for copper, happened upon a vein of gold-bearing quartz. Several attempts (some which came to the unfavourable attention of the French) to locate the source of this vein followed, until John R. Stewart, former mine manager at Little Bay, was successful in 1903. The Goldenville mine opened in 1904 and that summer 23 tons of ore were shipped to Nova Scotia. However, the mine closed in 1906, having yielded only 158 ounces of gold (but producing the first Newfoundland gold brick).

With the closing of the mine and the cessation of French fishing activity, the population of Ming's Bight had dropped to seven by 1901 and no *Census* listings occurred for 1911 and 1921.

Three seasonal fishermen, William Regular and his two sons, Dorman and Stewart, settled there in 1923. They were soon followed by the Rices from Seal Cove and the Deckers from Woodstock. In 1928 Ephriam Whalen became the community's first merchant. Prior to this, fish was sold to, and supplies obtained from, nearby Coachman's Cove. Around this time exploitation of the area's timber stands began providing full-

time and seasonal employment. By 1935 there were 117 people.

The 1950s saw Bowater's and the Anglo-Newfoundland Development Co. operating on the Baie Verte Peninsula. Woods roads developed into a road system early in the 1960s, effectively ending isolation. The opening of two mines at Baie Verte in the mid-1960s brought additional prosperity; the 1951 population of 156 jumped to 285 within the next decade and has increased steadily since.



*Ming's Bight*

Settlers at Ming's Bight during the French-English migratory fishery were predominantly Roman Catholic. However, a mainly Protestant population was found there in 1935 — 100 United Church members, 14 Salvation Army adherents, 2 Roman Catholics, and 1 member of the Church of England. By the 1970s most residents were members of the Salvation Army or of the Pentecostal church.

The first known clergyman to visit the community was Rev. McKinley Rose from the Flower's Cove Methodist Church in 1923. The first school was opened soon after, when the old United Church school at Baie Verte was dismantled and moved to Ming's Bight. The Salvation Army erected a school in 1939 and the Pentecostals in 1961. In 1990 two schools in Ming's Bight were operated by the Integrated and Pentecostal school boards, but children beyond the elementary grades were bused to Baie Verte. Wendy Martin (1983), J.R. Smallwood (1941), Robert Wells (1960), *A Brief History of Ming's Bight* (1982), *Baie Verte Peninsula Regional Study* (1960), *Census* (1857-1986), *DA* (Aug. 1975), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), Stacey Collection. BWC

**MINING.** The industrial process of removing minerals and/or rocks from the natural environment for the use of society as commodities, mining is a temporary and transitory utilization of a non-renewable resource. This means that once the commodity has been mined it will not be naturally replaced. On the other hand, mining produces completely new wealth, as the commodity produced had previously had no useful application and thus no commercial value.

The object of mining is usually called an ore deposit. Ore constitutes a natural aggregate of one or more minerals which may be mined and sold at a profit, or from which some part may be profitably extracted. An ore deposit is the site of concentration of the ore material, commonly above normal crustal abundances. The concentration factor in an ore deposit is usually 5,000 to 10,000 times normal crustal abundances. For instance gold has an average crustal abundance of only 3 parts per billion and to be considered a deposit it must occur in concentrations of 1-10 parts per million (or 0.0001-0.001% — or 330-3300 times crustal abundances). Aluminum represents about 8% of the earth's crust, but must be enriched at least fourfold (to approximately 35%) to be considered ore.

Ore can include anything from gold used for jewellery and investment purposes, to crushed stone used to make road beds. There are three main subdivisions of ore materials: metallic, non-metallic and industrial minerals. Metallic ores comprise metallic elements and/or minerals such as lead-zinc in the Buchans mine, iron in the Labrador West mines, copper in the old Notre Dame Bay mines, and gold at the Hope Brook mine. Non-metallic ores include fluorite from the St. Lawrence mine, pyrophyllite from the Long Pond-Manuels mine, and quartz from the Dunville mine. Industrial ores are generally whole rocks and their recovery usually involves very limited processing beyond crushing. Such ores include the gravel used in road and concrete construction, building stone (such as the slate quarry at Nut Cove, Smith Sound), and barite from Buchans or Colliers.

In any given ore body there is also *gangue* or waste material that must be discarded. The gangue is usually accumulated in tailings piles or tailings ponds. The piles contain discarded solid material usually rejected prior to extensive secondary processing, i.e. the first

cut of rejection. Tailings ponds contain gangue that has been processed through a mill and removed from the ore through the use of liquids.

Two main mining techniques are used to remove ore from its host rock. Open pit (or open cast) mining is the cheaper and consists of an open excavation of the ore. Huge open pit operations produce the iron ore in Labrador West and a smaller open pit operation was carried on at the Baie Verte asbestos mine. At Baie Verte there were two pits, the West and North, the West being the more recent. This particular pit was over 475 m across and deeper than 100 m. The Long Pond-Manuels pyrophyllite mine is a smaller example. The pits are usually mined downwards on fixed depth intervals, called bench levels (usually of 3-10 m). Essentially, the pit is cone-shaped. Most often the bench levels are used as roadways or tramways, along which the ore is moved out of the pit. Small-scale open pit operations which have only one bench level and from which gravel and/or whole rocks are mined are usually called quarries.

In open pit mining a grid of shallow holes is drilled through the immediate area to be mined (the face). Each hole is then filled with explosives which, simultaneously detonated, shatter the ore material into rubble. The rubble is scraped up by tracked vehicles such as tractors and shovels, and transported to the mill.

A second mining technique is underground mining, which consists of a series of below-ground operations through which the ore is brought to the surface. This technique is employed when there is too much waste material to be removed before the ore can be accessed. A horizontal tunnel used to intersect a shallow ore body is called an *adit* and an inclined tunnel is called an *incline*. The entrance to an adit or an incline is called a *portal*. A vertical tunnel is a *shaft*. In deep underground mining operations, shafts are sunk down



Miners at Bell Island



*Open pit iron ore mine, Labrador West*

into the vicinity of the ore body. *Drifts* lead from the shaft, adit or incline across the ore body and are connected by crosscuts. The ore is removed along the drifts or crosscuts and hoisted up the shaft or out the adit. If the ore is in a massive body, such as the sulphide deposits at Buchans or Daniel's Harbour, mining will open up a large underground cavern. Pillars of ore are left to support the roof. In some mines the cavity is filled with waste material in an operation called cut-and-fill. If the ore is in vein form, such as the gold-bearing quartz veins at Deer Cove and Cape Ray, the drift is essentially a tabular excavation.

Underground mining is carried on in much the same fashion as open pit operations. An exposed ore face is drilled, filled with explosives and blasted, and the resultant rubble removed from the mine site. The biggest difference is that an underground exposed ore face is much smaller than an open pit face. In deep mining operations the ore must be pulled up the shaft; hence, the shaft has to have a large superstructure to house pulleys and an elevator-like ore bucket system. The elevator must also provide access and egress for the miners. These tall structures are called *headframes* and are typical of underground mining operations.

One older technique of mining, which combines the features of open pit and underground mining, is the

"glory hole." This method involved underground mining of a near surface ore body until the roof collapsed, leaving a large hole with feeder drifts leading into it at different levels. The Tilt Cove copper mine is an excellent example of this technique, as is the glory hole at Buchans.

Some mines start out as open pit operations and become underground workings once the easily acces-



*Portal to Bell Island iron mine*

sible ore has been removed. The open pit asbestos mine at Baie Verte, for example, was nearing the end of its productive life in 1990 and an underground operation was scheduled to commence prior to the mine's closure. At the Hope Brook mine, an open pit operation removed surface ore and generated some initial financial return, prior to the start of the underground facility. Open pit mining is much cheaper because the ore can be accessed at surface. Such a mine can operate at much greater volumes and tonnages than an underground operation, which is always constrained by the necessity of removing ore to the surface.

After the ore has been mined by either technique it must be transported to a primary processing plant (or mill). For gravel quarries such a plant may be no more than a simple crusher, whereas for larger mines the mill is usually quite large. At a mill the ore (and gangue) must be broken down into fragments of consistent size. This milling is usually followed by a preliminary sorting to remove gangue from the ore. At some operations (for instance, the Long Pond-Manuels pyrophyllite mine) the completion of this phase may produce the final product and the ore can be shipped as whole rock fragments. In most operations, however, there must be secondary processing, wherein the ore is ground to sand-sized particles and then treated chemically and/or physically to further remove gangue. At Hope Brook, gold is intergrown with pyrite and the fine milling product was heaped in piles through which cyanide solutions were percolated. In this process, called the heap leach method, cyanide dissolves the gold and carries it away in solution. This solution is then separated and the gold chemically precipitated from it. With further refining, the gold is shipped as gold bars. At Buchans and Daniel's Harbour, the fine ore-gangue mixture was likewise mixed with fluid, but in these cases the liquids had defined densities such that the ore could be physically separated from the gangue by gravity. The next step — smelting the metal into pure products — was not carried out at these operations; rather, a metal concentrate was shipped to mainland Canadian smelters. At the Labrador City-Wabush operations, iron ore has been separated from the gangue by flotation techniques and then shipped as round pellets. These pellets are ready for direct introduction into steel-making furnaces.

Since an ore deposit has a three-dimensional form (defined by the limits of economically recoverable ore) it is usually called an ore body. Individual mining operations can actually consist of a number of ore bodies. For instance, the mining operations at Buchans comprised the Oriental, MacLean, MacLean Extension, Lucky Strike and Rothermere ore bodies. In cases where there are many deposits within a restricted geographical area, the area is termed a mining camp. Profitability of a mining operation can be affected by a number of geological factors. The first is the relative amount of material present in the host rock, or the proportion of mineral to host rock. These



Timbering in Rothermere mine (Buchans)

variables are usually described as the *grade* and *tonnage*, "grade" referring to the proportion of ore to gangue and "tonnage" to the complete amount of rock which contains the ore. For instance, at the Rambler Mine, 440,000 tonnes of rock were mined containing 1.03% copper, or 5,720,000 kg of copper.

Ore may be described as measured, probable, indicated or inferred, depending on the data available. Measured ore consists of proven ore, which has been exposed on all sides, whereas probable ore is exposed on only two sides. The term indicated ore means that the presence of ore is predicted. Inferred ore is completely concealed. Ore "reserves" constitute all material that is economically and technically exploitable at a given time. Ore "resources" constitute reserves and potential ore.

Occurrences of minerals are usually ranked according to size and the amount of data available. For instance an "indication" is a known occurrence of some ore material which has not been investigated beyond discovery. A "showing" is a more substantial occurrence, which has undergone more detailed examination. A "prospect" constitutes a deposit of some material that has undergone extensive evaluation as a possible mine. The Newfoundland and Labrador Department of Mines and Energy has devised further classifications for non-producing mines with categories of Past Producer — Exhausted (where mining has removed all of the ore, *eg* at Buchans); Past Producer — Dormant, (where mining operations stopped before the ore was exhausted, *eg* at St. Lawrence); and Developed Prospect (an ore deposit that was developed to

the point of production, but never actually mined, *eg* the Kitts and Michelin uranium deposits in Labrador).

Mining in one form or another has been carried on in Newfoundland since the earliest aboriginal peoples made use of rock chips as hard and sharp implements. New mines have been actively sought since the late nineteenth century. Mineral production for Newfoundland in 1990 comprised iron ore, asbestos, gypsum, peat *qv*, pyrophyllite, dolomite, fluorite, gold, brick, cement, sand and gravel, and stone. In 1990 mining was by far the most profitable natural resource industry. In the best years (1979 to 1981) it contributed over \$1 billion annually to the provincial economy. The iron ore mines at Labrador City-Wabush alone usually contributed 85% of this total. The value of mineral production dropped drastically in 1982 to only \$646 million, but has slowly recovered to \$992 million in 1990 (82.7% from iron ore). It was expected that this value would decrease again in 1991, due to mine closures and slowdowns. Direct employment from mining was over 6,000 people in 1981 and up to 3,500 in 1986. In 1990 the mining industry paid approximately \$190 million in wages, compared with \$60 million in forestry, \$45 million in the fishery, and \$10 million in agriculture.

Generally, before Confederation mining was a classic capitalist enterprise, in which profit was the only motive. In the second half of the twentieth century, however, mineral production has at times been undertaken as a social measure. In Newfoundland and Labrador the infusion of government funding has been a key to the successful operation of mining facilities — for example, at Baie Verte and St. Lawrence. Other mines, such as the Hope Brook gold mine, have been indirectly subsidized by the provision of electric power lines to the operation or by other infrastructure.

The profitability of mineral production is dependent on a number of factors beyond local control. The most important factor is the price of the commodity on the open market. Price fluctuations are common. For instance, gold sold at more than \$800 (US) per ounce in 1980, but in 1990/91 was selling for \$350-370. Similarly, base metal prices dropped dramatically during the 1981-82 recession and had not recovered to previous levels as of 1991. Price fluctuations for gold in the 1980s were the result of investor speculation, while in the same period consumption of base metals dropped and commodity prices followed. A decrease in consumption of a mineral can also be caused by the substitution of one commodity for another. This substitution can be purely economic, the replacing product being cheaper or representing a technological improvement. Copper, for example, has been replaced by glass fibres in wire production. Silica glass fibres are not only better data transmitters, but are also much cheaper than copper. A mining operation generally becomes less profitable with time because ore becomes more difficult to reach at progressively deeper levels. As well, grade often decreases with the age of a mining operation. In most mining processes ore recovery is based on blending higher and lower grade



*Loading the one shipment of copper ore recovered from Sleepy Cove mine (near Twillingate)*

portions to achieve a consistent grade, to extend the lifespan of the operation and to ensure a degree of profitability. But any operation will eventually be “mined out.” Buchans was a stable lead-zinc producer for over 50 years, but eventually had to close down because the ore was all mined. Closure for the same reason occurred at numerous small copper mines in Notre Dame Bay and at Daniel’s Harbour.

Profitability is also affected by the physical condition of the ore and its host rocks. In some cases, such as the Cape Ray gold deposit, production has been hindered by the very soft nature of the country rocks. In order to mine the ore the country rock has to be secured, which greatly increases the costs of mining. In other deposits the amount and type of impurities associated with the ore or the byproducts of the mining/milling operation can greatly affect profitability. The iron ores at Bell Island contain significant amounts of phosphorus, which must be removed so as not to adversely affect the quality of steel produced. With the appearance of low phosphate iron ore on the world market (such as from Labrador City-Wabush), the added costs of removing phosphate from the Bell Island ores made them unprofitable. In the case of the Hope Brook gold mine, the presence of impurities associated with the gold ore ultimately led to mine closure, as the discarded production effluent became an environmental contaminant.

Other physical characteristics of ore minerals can also influence the profitability of an ore deposit. The original Buchans ore body was discovered in 1905, but it could not be mined until 1927, when ASARCO had developed techniques to separate the fine-grained ore metals from their host rocks and each other. The Baie Verte asbestos mine ran into critical market problems because of health concerns related to the use of asbestos fibres in the construction industry and was eventually reduced to shipping its product to third-world countries, where the health concerns were not as well publicized. The mine ultimately ceased production. Different considerations have worked against the development of the Strange Lake rare earth element deposit in Labrador. This deposit contains some



of the best known concentrations of the so-called "high-tech" elements in Canada, but up to 1991 had not been developed because it was too good an ore body in that at normal rates of production the quantities of ore minerals present would outstrip world demand. (The ore minerals were also generally too complex for current mineral processing technology to retrieve.)

Another factor affecting the relative profitability of a mining operation is the location of a deposit. There is an old adage that "gold is where you find it." Facilities must be moved to the location. In most cases ore material has been transported from Newfoundland and Labrador for secondary processing. Therefore, any mining operation must be relatively close to the coast (or have a dedicated rail link to the coast, as is the case in Labrador West). There were smelters at the Tilt Cove, Betts Cove and Little Bay operations in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, but in modern times mining companies have developed large centralized smelters, fed from several mining operations.

On average, a mining operation takes ten years from the time of discovery to the actual start of production. Most discoveries are made either by prospectors or by geologists, who use various geochemical and/or geophysical sensing techniques. Following the initial discovery of an ore concentration, the occurrence is progressively evaluated by more intensive techniques. In the early stages deposit evaluation consists of the sampling of surface exposures. Progressive evaluation involves increasing efforts to expose the ore body through trenching, drilling, and ultimately through the development of an exploratory pit or shaft. These techniques progressively increase in cost. A general rule of thumb is that fewer than one in a hundred discoveries become mines.

An axiom of mineral exploration is that the best place to look for an ore deposit is within sight of a mine headframe, for the geological conditions which produced the formation of the first discovery often produced further deposits. This axiom proved fruitful in areas around the Rambler mine, Buchans and, to a

lesser extent, for numerous copper deposits in Notre Dame Bay. The axiom is also borne out by the rejuvenation of older mining operations through more modern mining, milling or processing techniques. The Tilt Cove copper mine operated from 1864 to 1917 and then lay dormant until mining was carried out again from 1957 to 1967. During the late 1980s there was further exploration for mining resources in the Tilt Cove area. Even though the ore at Buchans is currently considered exhausted, mineral exploration continues in the area with the hope of finding new ore bodies with improved technologies. Mineral exploration itself has provided substantial economic benefits to the economy of Newfoundland and Labrador. In 1988 over \$40 million was spent. The amount had decreased to \$10 million by 1991.

The needs and technology of a particular society dictate which minerals are mined at any given time. The early inhabitants of the Province mined chert at Ramah Bay to make sharp implements. The Dorset people mined soapstone for use as containers. During the late nineteenth century copper and coal were considered important commodities and much effort was expended in the search for workable deposits of these minerals. Base metals (lead-zinc-copper) have been exploration targets since the discovery of the Buchans ores in 1905. Interest in base metals surged in the 1960-70s and then slowed down, but picked up again in the late 1980s. Uranium was a very highly-prized commodity in the late 1970s and early 1980s, due to the sharp increases in petroleum prices. Uranium exploration boomed during this period, but was curtailed during the recession of 1981-82 and the drastic reduction of energy costs. The platinum group elements became the objects of interest in the mid-1980s when it was feared that political problems in South Africa might affect supply from the world's major producer. Gold was a much sought after mineral after dramatic price increases in the 1970s. Numerous discoveries were made throughout the Province in the 1980s, the most notable being Hope Brook, Cape Ray, Deer Cove, Stog'er Tight and Pine Cove. This boom in gold exploration was also strongly influenced by "flow



*Mineral exploration drilling crew*



*The abandoned Michelin uranium mine site*



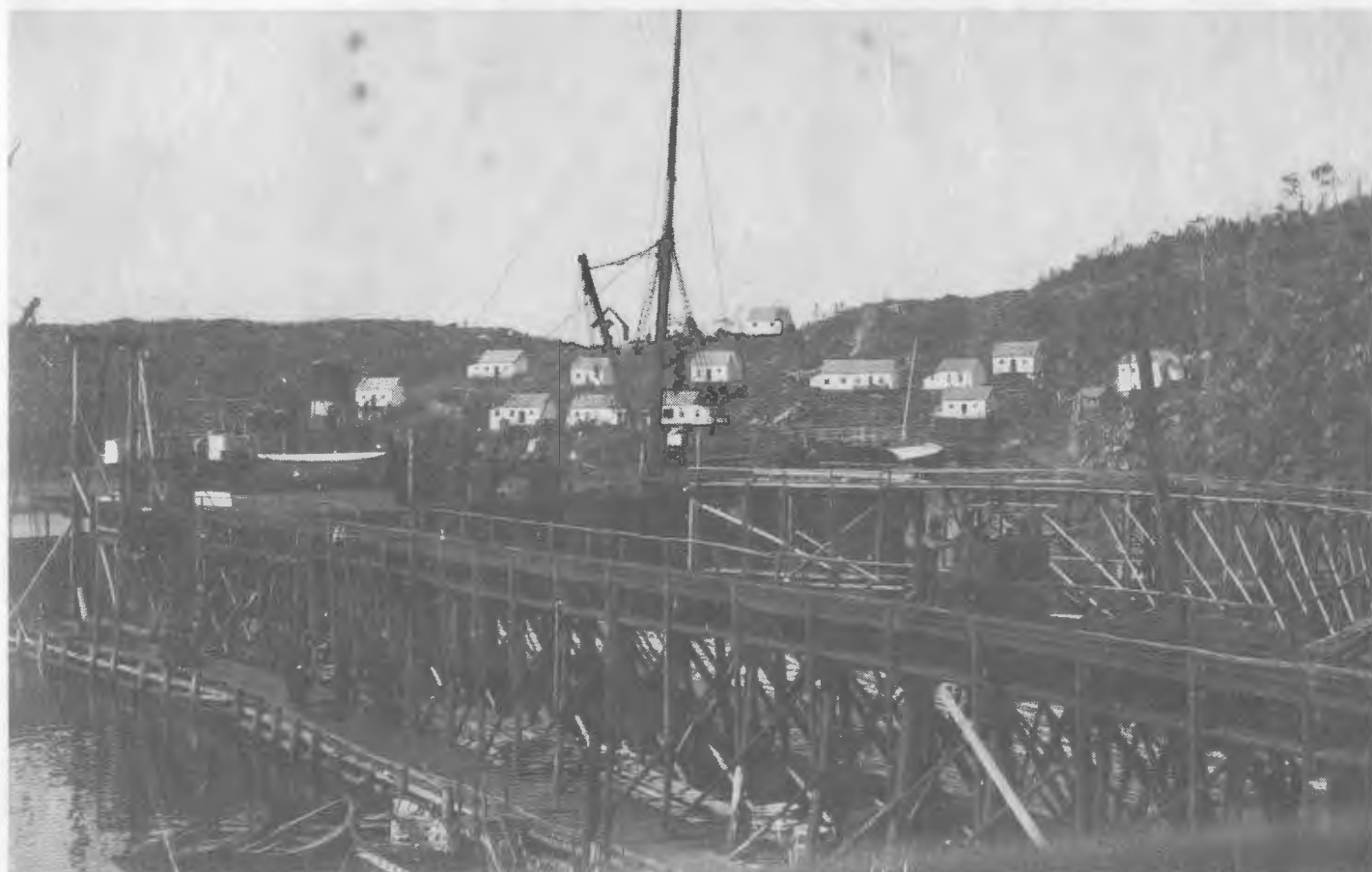
*Tilt Cove*

through share” tax laws which enabled a company to write off mineral exploration expenses as tax losses (at up to 140% of the cost of exploration). The future of mining in Newfoundland and Labrador may well be tied to demand for the rare earth elements, yttrium and beryllium. These are sometimes called “high-tech minerals” because of their potential use in the manufacture of superconductors, micro-electronics and ceramic engines. One of the richest known deposits is at Strange Lake, on the Labrador-Quebec border.

**EARLY MINES.** The first mining in the Province was carried out in prehistoric times. Initially, various aboriginal peoples collected hard rocks that could be chipped into cutting implements, as well as stones for decorative purposes. For instance, at the Dorset Eskimo site near Cape Ray, artifacts recovered consist of sharpened points of chert and clear quartz crystals that were probably used as jewellery. Archaeological data indicates that the first organized mining was carried out by prehistoric peoples in the Ramah Bay area, where distinctive beds of chert were quarried. At one quarry site it is estimated that there are over 20,000,000 pieces of worked chert. Tools made from this chert have been found at least as far south as

Maine, suggesting that there was an extensive trade system amongst prehistoric peoples. The first “true” mining operation in the Province appears to have been developed by the Dorset people at Fleur de Lys on the Baie Verte Peninsula. At this location there are outcrops of rocks highly altered to talc-carbonate, making them quite soft. The Dorset people selectively carved out square blocks of the soft rock, 20-30 cm across, and then further processed (a necessary aspect of “true” mining) the blocks into containers, apparently for use as lamps. Other early instances of systematic exploitation of mineral resources include the apparent smelting of “bog iron” by the Norse at L’Anse aux Meadows and Beothuk collecting of ochre associated with deposits of iron on the Fortune Harbour Peninsula near the mouth of the Bay of Exploits.

The first report of European interest in mineral exploitation revolves around the mistaken assumption of pyrite (“fool’s gold”) for gold by Sir Humphrey Gilbert at Catalina (see CATALINA STONE). Anecdotal evidence suggests that at a very early stage in the settlement of Newfoundland some local fishermen mined galena (which they melted to produce lead weights and jiggers) from small veins at La Manche, Lawn, Lead Cove (Port au Port) and Red Rocks Point (near Cape Ray). The first mining operation of the



*Pilley's Island*

modern era was started at Shoal Bay (or Miner Point), just south of St. John's, in 1776. This copper mine was focussed on small chalcocite-bornite-chalcopyrite-bearing quartz veins, which were at most 0.3 m wide by 45 m long. The ore was of too low grade and too small tonnage to be profitable. The mine remained in operation for only two years. Most other early mining ventures in Newfoundland also concentrated on copper.

**COPPER MINES.** Chalcocite and bornite were mined from quartz veins at Turk's Head, Conception Bay (Marysvale *qv*), in the period 1856-1858. A total of only 31 tons of copper ore was extracted from two vein systems and the prospect has remained dormant since. Martin has suggested that between 1864 and 1918 over 1,530,000 tons of copper ore, 78,200 tons of refined copper regulus (or concentrate), and 5,420 tons of copper ingots were shipped from Newfoundland, mainly from Tilt Cove and other mines in Notre Dame Bay, with most of the ore going to smelters in England.

*Tilt Cove.* This mine, discovered in 1857, marks the first truly significant mineral operation to be developed in Newfoundland and Labrador. Its copper production far outstripped that of all other copper mines and showed for the first time that significant ore bod-

ies existed here. Mining began in the summer of 1864. Ore was extracted from two different bodies, the West and East Mines. The main ore was copper, but a small pocket of nickel-rich sulphide in the West Mine produced 416 tons of nickel ore between 1869 and 1876. Tilt Cove operated for an extraordinary 53 years, finally closing due to the exhaustion of the ore reserves in 1917. Production figures for this period indicate that, at 1991 prices for copper, silver and gold, ore from Tilt Cove was worth over \$330 million US (exclusive of recovered nickel and sulphur).

The Tilt Cove mine reopened in 1957 as a result of the discovery by Maritime Mining Corporation in 1954 of new ore bodies close to the old workings. The operation continued until 1967 when the known ore was exhausted. During this ten-year period over 180,000 lb of copper and over 42,000 oz of gold were produced from about 7.4 million tons of ore. In 1991 the Tilt Cove area was being re-evaluated for its gold potential. The ore bodies at Tilt Cove were syngenetic deposits of a class called volcanogenic massive sulphide deposits, which formed on the ocean floor around 490 million years ago. The Tilt Cove ore deposits and their host rocks were exposed on the earth's surface following closure of the Iapetus Ocean.



Colchester mine (King's Point)

**Terra Nova.** The Terra Nova deposit, Baie Verte, was discovered around the same time as the much larger Tilt Cove deposit. The mine was worked from 1860 to 1864 and perhaps 200 tons of ore were extracted. Terra Nova reopened from 1902 to 1906, producing 52,500 tons of ore, and was worked once more from 1910 to 1915, when another 11,000 tons were extracted. The average grade of the ore was estimated at 2.4% copper, with appreciable gold and silver contents. The old workings are in a riverbank, just across the highway from the Baie Vista Inn, on the outskirts of Baie Verte.

**Betts Cove.** The Betts Cove mine was located approximately 13 km southwest of Tilt Cove, in the same belt of ophiolitic rocks. The mine operated from 1875 until 1883, when a landslide caused the roof of the mine to collapse. The mine consisted of syngenetic massive sulphide ore bodies in mafic volcanic rocks. The ore was composed mainly of pyrite and lesser chalcopyrite, with minor sphalerite and rare electrum. Hibbard estimates that 130,682 tons of copper ore, with a grade of about 10% copper, and 2,450 tons of pyrite were shipped from this mine. The old site has been periodically investigated by mining companies since the mine closed.

**Little Bay.** This ore body was discovered in early 1878 and production began later that same year. The ore body was apparently of very high grade, contemporaries describing it as a "copper cliff." By the end of 1878 over 10,000 tons had been shipped. The mine closed in 1894, but was reopened from 1898 to 1901. Martin estimates that 200,000 tons of copper ore were mined from 1878 to 1901. Little Bay was re-evaluated in the late 1950s and again went into production in 1961. The Atlantic Coast Copper Company produced 2.8 million tonnes of ore, which contained 26 million kg of copper and 195,000 g of gold, between 1961 and 1968.

**Pilley's Island.** The Pilley's Island mine was somewhat different from the other mines in Notre Dame Bay, in that it contained abundant pyrite and was not as copper-rich. The pyrite was mined as a source of sulphur. (In more recent times sulphur is rarely mined, as it is recovered as a byproduct from petroleum refining.) Nearly 10,000 tons of ore were mined between 1887 and 1889. With a change in ownership in 1892, the first electrical lighting system in a Newfoundland mine was installed to facilitate an around-the-clock operation. From 1892 to 1899 Pilley's Island produced 270,000 tons of both copper-rich (at a grade of 2-3% copper) and pyrite ore. A further 218,000 tons of the

pyritic ore were shipped to the United States during production from 1902 to 1908.

*Whalesback.* This ore body, near Springdale, was discovered during the first Notre Dame Bay copper boom, but was not brought into production until 1965 (by Brinex Ltd.). The mine operated until 1972, by which time over 4.2 million tonnes of ore had been mined.

*Consolidated Rambler.* Ore was produced from four different bodies at this mining operation: the Rambler (or Main), the Ming, the East, and the Big Rambler Pond deposits. The Rambler body, approximately 10 km east of Baie Verte, was originally discovered in 1903, but was not brought into production until 1961, by the Consolidated Rambler Mines Ltd., formed by M.J. Boylen Ltd. to exploit the ores. Other deposits were found in the area, the latest being the Ming body, which was discovered in 1970 as the result of a geophysical survey. This operation closed in 1982, when the Ming ore body was exhausted. The Rambler/Main mine operated from 1961 to 1967, producing 440,000 tonnes of ore grading 1.3% copper, 2.16% zinc, 0.15 oz/ton gold and 0.85 oz/ton silver. East Mine operated from 1967 to 1974 and produced more than 2 million tonnes of ore grading 1.04% copper. The Big Rambler Mine operated during 1969 and produced 50,000 tonnes of ore grading 1.2% copper. Ming Mine operated from 1971 to 1981, producing more than 2 million tonnes of ore grading just under 3.5% copper, 0.07 oz/ton gold and 0.06 oz/ton silver. Since its closure, the Rambler mine has been an actively sought-after property, especially from the point of view of precious metal exploitation. In 1990-91 an attempt was made by Corona Ltd. to consolidate the numerous small gold occurrences under one management structure that would use the Rambler mill to process the gold ores. In 1991 numerous companies owned rights to the different gold properties, each of which is too small to be brought into production in its own right.

*Gullbridge.* This mineral deposit was discovered in 1905, but was not brought into production until 1966, by the Maritime Mining Corporation. The Corporation opened the mine to replace its Tilt Cove operation, which was nearing closure. Gullbridge closed down in 1971 after producing only 2.4 million tonnes of ore (out of a potential reserve of 4.3 million tonnes) grading 1.43% copper.

*Little Deer Pond.* This deposit is only 1 km from the Whalesback operation and is connected to it by a drift. The deposit was discovered during exploration in the region in the early 1960s, brought into production by the Green Bay Mining Company in 1974, and closed the same year. Total production was 80,000 tonnes of ore from a body with known reserves of 300,000 tonnes of 1.5% copper.

*York Harbour.* The York Harbour ore deposit was discovered in 1893 near the top of Blomidon Mountain, Bay of Islands. Between 1902 and 1905, 15,000 tons of copper ore were shipped from the mine to the United States and a further 15,000 tons were shipped between 1909 and 1913, when the mine closed due to

exhaustion of easily accessible ore. The mine has periodically been the object of exploration since, with a drilling program being carried out in 1991.

The discovery and exploitation of massive sulphide copper deposits on the Baie Verte Peninsula prompted intensive mineral exploration which has continued to this day throughout the Notre Dame Bay region. Aside from the significant Tilt Cove, Betts Cove and Little Bay mines, there were several small operations which produced minor quantities of ore. Some of these mines included the Colchester mine on the southwestern side of Green Bay (King's Point *qv*), which operated from 1878 to 1882 and again from 1899 to 1901, and the Crescent Lake mine at Roberts Arm (where the old workings were part of a town park in 1991). With Confederation and attendant changes in mineral lands policy, there was a rebirth of interest in copper deposits in the Baie Verte Peninsula-western Notre Dame Bay region in the 1950s. Four new mines were brought into production and old ones were reactivated during the period 1957-74. All of these operations mined copper-rich volcanogenic massive sulphide deposits.

**IRON MINES.** *Wabana.* The discovery that red, dense rocks from Bell Island were so iron-rich as to constitute ore was made around 1892. A Port de Grave fisherman, Jabez Butler, had put into Bell Island during a storm and had used the red rock as ballast. The rock was noted as being peculiar and was sent to Montreal for assay. Mining began in 1895 and continued until 1966, with slowdowns after World War I and during the Depression of the 1930s. These ore deposits consisted of three separate hematite beds: the Dominion Bed (3-12 m thick), the Scotia Bed (5 m thick), and the Upper Bed (2-5 m thick). Early in the operation there were two mining companies, both Nova Scotian, operating on Bell Island. The Dominion Iron and Steel Company held rights to the Dominion and Upper Beds, while the Nova Scotia Steel Company held rights to the Scotia Bed. These companies amalgamated as the British Empire Steel Corporation (BESCO) in 1921 and the mines were taken over by the National Trust Company in 1926. The Dominion Steel and Coal Company (DOSCO) took over the mines in 1930 and operated them until closure in 1966. The operation closed because of the availability on the world market of iron ores with lower degrees of impurities.

Mining was initially carried out as an open pit operation. Underground working began in 1910, drifts extending up to 6 km underneath Conception Bay. Over the lifespan of the mine about 81 million tonnes of ore, grading 50-51% iron, were shipped to Nova Scotian and European steel mills. Gibbons and Mercer suggest that remaining reserves of iron ore total between 2.5 and 10 billion tonnes. The Wabana ores are syngenetic sedimentary deposits of oolitic (round, pellet-like) hematite, cemented by siderite and quartz. The ores apparently formed in small restricted basins during the Ordovician period when dissolved ferrous ( $\text{Fe}^{+2}$ ) iron was precipitated upon contact with oxidized waters on a continental shelf. See IRON ORE.

*Indian Head.* This iron ore deposit near Stephenville was discovered around 1888, but did not warrant exploitation until World War II, when DOSCO's shipments of high grade European iron ore were interrupted. Such ore was blended with the lower grade Wabana ores. From 1941 to 1944, 16,000 tons of high grade magnetite iron ore was mined from this deposit.

*Labrador West (Smallwood and Scully Mines).* These two gigantic operations are based on extensive iron ore ranges which are part of a geological sequence known as the Labrador Trough *qv*. The iron deposits were originally discovered around 1892, during geological mapping by A.P. Low *qv* of the Geological Survey of Canada. Because of the isolation of the Labrador interior, intensive evaluation of the deposits did not start until the 1940s. Following construction of a townsite, a railway to Sept Iles and hydro-electrical generating facilities, mining was begun at the Knob Lake mine at Schefferville *qv*, Quebec, in 1954 by the Iron Ore Company of Canada (IOC), a conglomeration of eight companies.

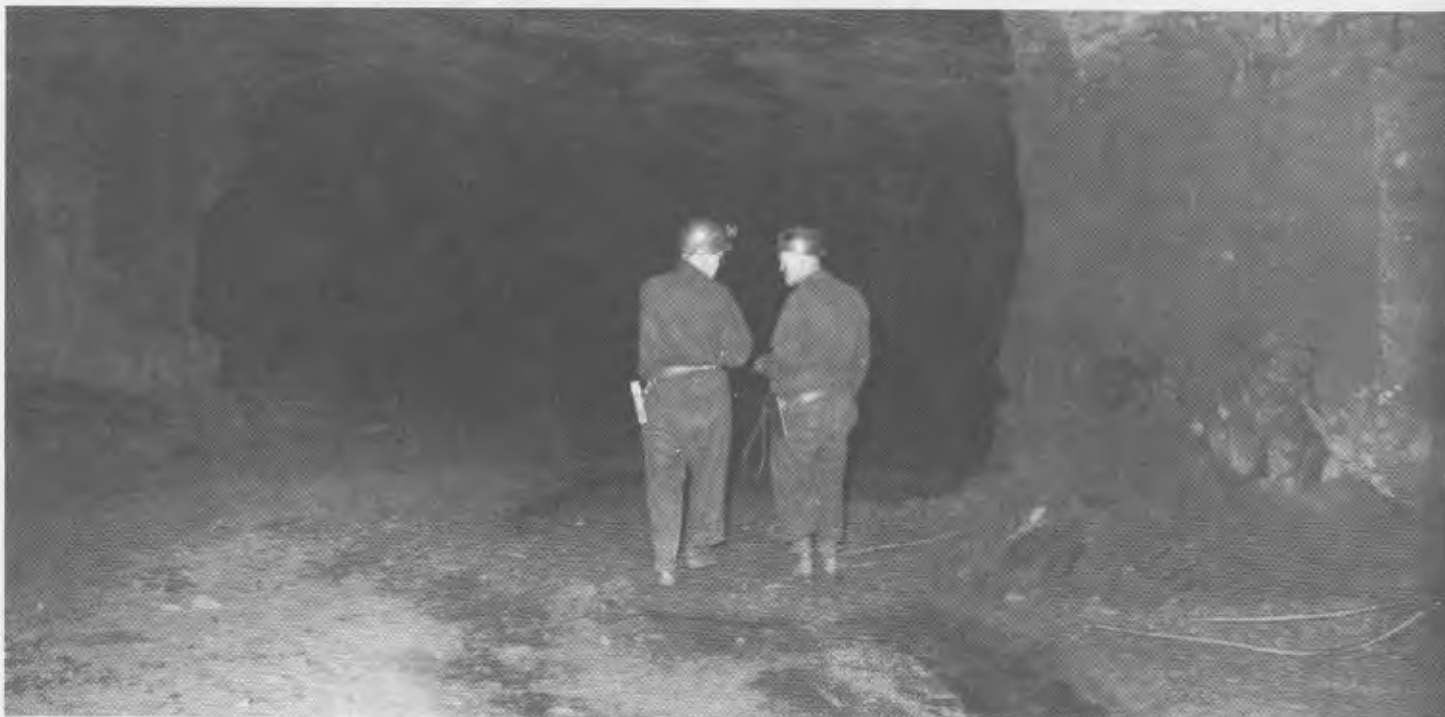
At Carol Lake (Labrador City), IOC opened the Smallwood mine in 1962. The Carol Lake operation has continued to operate, with some streamlining and production cutbacks during the 1981-82 recession. Wabush Mines Ltd., owned by a number of steel companies, began production at the Scully Mine in 1965 and has continued since, also with downturns during 1981-82. The Knob Lake operations closed down in 1983, even though there are 400 million tonnes of ore reserves left.

Both the Labrador City and Wabush operations are huge open pit facilities, with reserves of 2 billion tonnes (grading 30-35% iron) at Carol Lake and 1 billion tonnes (35% iron) at the Scully Mine. The scale of production at these mines is immense, providing up to \$820 million annually (1990) to the provincial

economy and constituting up to 85% of the annual mineral production of the Province. Iron ore production from Labrador West contributed well over 50% of the annual Canadian production in the 1980s. Because of their size and grade, these are world class deposits, significant in terms of worldwide iron ore production.

**BASE METAL MINES.** *La Manche.* The La Manche, Placentia Bay, lead mine operated from 1858 to 1871 and produced 3,500 tonnes of ore at a grade of 11-12% lead. Galena ore was removed from a 1.2 km long vein in an operation begun by Cyrus Field's *qv* Newfoundland and London Telegraph Company, after being discovered by employees of the company during a survey of potential sites for landing the transatlantic cable. Monies from the mining operation were supposed to help defray the costs of laying the cable, but the poor ore recovery waylaid this plan. The vein has subsequently been examined by numerous mining companies, but apparently does not warrant further exploitation.

*Buchans.* The first Buchans ore body was discovered in 1905 along the banks of the Buchans River by Matty Mitchell *qv*, a Micmac prospector working for the Anglo-Newfoundland Development (AND) Company. Mitchell was given a bonus of \$2.50 (the cash equivalent of a barrel of flour) for this discovery. The AND Co., because it was about to set up a pulp and paper mill, had been granted a 99-year lease to a large portion of central Newfoundland for both mineral and logging rights. Following the initial discovery, the AND Co. expended some effort in defining the size of the ore body and in attempting to find a technique to separate the fine-grained ore minerals from each other and their host rocks. Finally, the American Smelting and Refining Corporation (ASARCO), whose metallurgists had invented mineral separation techniques



*Underground at Bell Island*

capable of refining the Buchans ores, became partners with the AND Co. The two companies set about developing the Buchans River ore body in 1926. While constructing the mining facilities, ASARCO also brought in Hans Lundberg, a Swede, who had just developed a new mineral exploration technique based on the physical properties of an ore body. During the summer of 1926, using this new technique, geologists found the Lucky Strike and Oriental ore bodies, which had been completely concealed beneath glacial overburden. The successful application of geophysical surveying at Buchans was a first for techniques that have since become standard mineral exploration methods in Canada.

Production began in 1927 and continued up to 1984, when the mine closed due to ore exhaustion. The Rothermere ore body was discovered in 1947, MacLean in 1950, Oriental No. 2 in 1953, and Clementine in 1960. Up to 1980 a total of 17.5 million tons of ore had been milled at Buchans, producing more than 580,000 tons of copper, 1,800,000 tons of lead and 3,800,000 tons of zinc (Neary). Thurlow and Swanson estimate that the average gold and silver contents of the ore were 0.043 oz/ton and 3.69 oz/ton respectively.

In 1961 Price Newfoundland took over the operations of the AND Co. and so became ASARCO's partner in the Buchans Mine. Price Newfoundland later merged with Abitibi. In 1976 (following expiration of the original agreement between ASARCO and AND Co.) Abitibi-Price took over responsibility for mineral exploration at the Buchans operation, while ASARCO retained production responsibilities. Following mine closure and the divesting of the mineral rights to the region by Abitibi-Price, BP Selco took an option on the mineral rights. Mineral exploration in the area

continued, using new geological models and advanced exploration techniques.

The Buchans ore bodies were syngenetic volcanogenic massive sulphide and were legendary in geological circles for their grade, size and preservation of original rock textures. Another interesting feature of the Buchans ore bodies is that some are transported ores; after they had formed on the seafloor as a mound of massive sulphide material the entire mass slid down submarine slopes to be deposited en masse at their bases. Because some of the deposits were transported from original sites of deposition, they are disconnected from their stockwork or feeder zones.

*Daniel's Harbour.* These ore deposits were found only after detailed diamond drilling and geochemical surveys, following the discovery of sphalerite-rich boulders on the Great Northern Peninsula in 1963. Sufficient reserves were delineated to begin production in 1975. The mine was operated, with both open pit and underground facilities, by Newfoundland Zinc Mines Ltd. as a joint venture between Teck Corporation and AMAX Ltd. Delineation of the ore bodies and determination of mineable reserves was always a problem at this mine, for, even though the ore consisted of very rich sphalerite lenses (up to 45% zinc) in dolomitic host rock, the ore bodies were difficult to locate by standard geophysical and geochemical exploration techniques and could be ascertained only by detailed diamond drilling. By 1984 reserves of up to 7.1 million tonnes of ore grading 8.1% zinc had been proven. Over 1,000,000,000 pounds of zinc were produced. The mine closed in 1989 due to the exhaustion of known reserves.

The Daniel's Harbour ore bodies are typical representatives of a class of mineral occurrences known as Mississippi Valley Type (MVT) deposits, named after the classic deposits in the Mississippi Valley region.



*The glory hole at Buchans*

MVT deposits consist of varying ratios of sphalerite and galena scattered through carbonate host rocks. The Daniel's Harbour ores contain minute amounts of galena and hence only sphalerite was mined. The sulphide ore bodies are somewhat similar to plums in a plum pudding, with the "pudding" being the host carbonate rocks.

**GOLD MINES.** Until the opening of the Hope Brook gold mine in 1986, gold production in Newfoundland was predominantly a by-product of the mining of massive sulphide deposits. In the latter nineteenth and early twentieth centuries gold came from Tilt Cove and from 1927 to 1982 predominantly from Buchans. Aside from these sulphide ores, gold-only production was minimal.

**Moreton's Harbour.** At Moreton's Harbour, New World Island, there were two attempts at mining vein occurrences of antimony and arsenopyrite. The antimony mine (Cross Mine) on the southwestern side of the harbour produced small amounts of stibnite-bearing ore in 1891 and 1892 and a further 100 tons were mined in 1906. The arsenopyrite mine on the eastern side of the harbour (Stuart Mine) produced only 125 tons of arsenopyrite-bearing ore in 1897. By Snelgrove's figures, the Cross Mine produced the first gold-rich ore in Newfoundland. These vein systems became the object of some interest in the late 1980s due to high gold content within the sulphide minerals.

**Browning Mine.** The first true gold-only production in Newfoundland was from Browning Mine on the bank of Corner Brook, near Sop's Arm. According to Snelgrove, 1,000 tons of ore yielded 149 oz of gold in 1903, then worth about \$3,000 (at 1991 prices it would be over \$50,000). The ore consisted of quartz veins with native gold and minor pyrite, chalcopryrite and galena.

**Goldenville Mine.** In 1904, 11 ounces of gold (then worth \$209) were recovered from 209 tons of ore at a mine near Ming's Bight *qv*. A further 147 ounces were mined in 1906. The mineralization here consists of quartz veins with pyrite and chalcopryrite (the gold is with the sulphides) cutting banded iron formation rocks.

**Other quartz-vein gold occurrences.** With the upsurge in the price of gold in the late 1970s, exploration for gold became intense and a number of small quartz-vein (or "lode") occurrences were discovered throughout the Island, from the southwest to Jackson's Arm, Victoria Lake, the Baie Verte Peninsula, the Gander area, and near St. Albans. Up to 1991 most of these had not indicated sufficient grade and/or tonnage to be mined. Two prospects — the Cape Ray and Deer Cove occurrences — have seen some exploratory mining. At Cape Ray vein systems in the host schist were discovered in 1978 and in 1984 a 150 m long decline and drift explored the Main Shear vein system. The ore consists of electrum with pyrite, chalcopryrite, galena, sphalerite and minor arsenopyrite. Proven reserves were 1,138,000 tons of ore, with a grade of 0.28 oz/ton gold. This prospect was still being evaluated in

1991. The Deer Cove vein systems were discovered in 1986 and an adit was completed in 1987 to examine the veins. Mineralization consists of gold and pyrite in quartz veins.



*Housing at Hope Brook*

Recently discovered vein systems occur in different parts of the Island in many varied rock types and all have some common features. They belong to a class of mineral deposits known as mesothermal lode gold deposits and are analogous to the great gold mines of northern Ontario and Quebec and to the Motherlode District of California. It is thought that these epigenetic vein systems formed from fluids that had originated deep in the earth's crust and which were focused up along very large regional fault systems.

**Hope Brook.** While the Hope Brook deposit was actually discovered in 1983, as far back as 1935 A.K. Snelgrove suggested that the area was a likely place to find economic deposits of gold. Mining began in 1986 and continued until operations ceased for environmental and economic reasons in mid-1991. The mineralization here consists of microscopic gold intergrown with pyrite in a zone of intense silica replacement of the host rock.

**OTHER MINES. St. Lawrence.** The St. Lawrence fluorspar deposits consist of a series of some 40 fluorite veins in the St. Lawrence granite. According to Taylor *et al*, approximately 25 of these veins are extensive enough to be considered commercial. Calcite, galena, sphalerite and chalcopryrite are also present in the veins, but were not recovered. (However, anecdotal evidence suggests that the Portuguese mined galena in the area in the eighteenth century.) Initial work on the veins was carried out as open pit operations and, as surface exposures became depleted, the mines moved underground. In 1933 the St. Lawrence Corporation commenced mining in the St. Lawrence area at the Black Duck vein and continued at different veins until 1961. Among these veins mined were the Iron Springs, Lord and Lady Gulch, Blue Beach and Hares Ears. American Newfoundland Fluorspar Ltd. began mining the Tarefare and Director veins in 1937. ALCAN took over this company in 1940 and continued mining these





*St. Lawrence fluorspar mine*

veins until 1977, when market factors forced closure. The St. Lawrence mines lay dormant until 1982, when operations resumed. This latter production lasted until 1990, when market conditions led to closure. Over 4.2 million tonnes of fluorspar were produced from the St. Lawrence mines up to 1977 and there are possibly ore reserves of 8.09 million tonnes.

In the early stages the St. Lawrence mines were a very unhealthy work environment because of the presence of the radioactive gas radon in poorly-ventilated shafts and drifts. (Radon is a product of the radioactive decay of uranium, which is plentiful in the St. Lawrence granite.) Ground and meteoric waters circulated through the granite, dissolving uranium, and then flowed into the mining shafts. Radon gas present in the waters was inhaled by the miners. Since radon is itself radioactive, the radioactive particles caused cancers, especially lung cancer. The problem was controlled after 1960 with the installation of ventilation equipment.

*Baie Verte.* Asbestos was discovered in this area in 1955, but production did not begin until 1963 by the Johns-Manville Co. Mining continued uninterrupted until 1981, when the mine closed down due to grade problems and shrinking markets for asbestos fibre because of health concerns. Reserves had been estimated to be up 130 million tonnes, but to reach the deeper ore an underground mining operation would have to be employed. The mine was reopened in 1982 by Transpacific Asbestos Ltd. The operation continued until lack of markets, the need to go underground, and legal problems necessitated closure in 1990.

*Long Pond-Manuels Pyrophyllite.* This deposit was intermittently worked between 1902 and 1947 as a very small scale open operation. The mine was then reopened in 1959 by Newfoundland Minerals Ltd. and remained in operation in 1991. Reserves are sufficient, at the 1991 rate of production, to last at least another 20-30 years. The pyrophyllite is used almost entirely to manufacture tiles, but small amounts have been used locally to make house paint and blocks for carving purposes.

*Dunville Mining.* This silica quarry was opened in 1968 to provide a chemical flux for the reduction of phosphatic rock to phosphorus at the ERCO Long Harbour plant. It closed, with the ERCO plant, in 1988.

*Trinity Brick.* In 1991 bricks were being manufactured at the Trinity Brick Plant, Milton, from shale quarried on Random Island. This plant has been in operation since 1886 and is the longest-lived of several brick plants in the Smith Sound area. See BRICKS AND BRICKMAKING.

*Flat Bay Gypsum.* This open pit operation began in 1951 as a source of raw material to construct gypsum wallboard. The original operators were Atlantic Gypsum Ltd., taken over in 1961 by Flintkote Company of Canada. The product is shipped to the United States and used in a Corner Brook wallboard plant and at the Corner Brook cement plant. Although estimated reserves are 150 million tonnes, depressed market conditions led to closure in 1981. For other industrial ores and building materials, see QUARRYING.

For a more detailed account of the history of mining operations in Newfoundland and Labrador, the reader



*Abandoned mine site at Bell Island*

is directed to Wendy Martin's *Once Upon a Mine* (1983), a superb overview of pre-Confederation mining in Newfoundland. The provincial Department of Mines and Energy has also published a post-Confederation survey, *Mining in Newfoundland and Labrador 1949 to the Present*, by Rex Gibbons and N.L. Mercer. Other publications which may serve as a starting point for further reading include: Crossley and Lane (1984), J. Hibbard (1983), M.E.C. Lazenby (1980), G.N. Neary (1981), A.K. Snelgrove (1935), Taylor *et al* (1979), Thurlow and Swanson (1981). DEREK WILTON

**MINISTRIES AND OTHER DEPARTMENTS OF GOVERNMENT.** In the British parliamentary tradition ministries are the executive branch of government, responsible for introducing legislation and administering policy. The government of the day (the cabinet) are the elected "masters" that direct government departments, formulating policy and priorities as representatives of the people. The cabinet derives its powers to advise the Crown — in practice to act in the name of the Crown — from its ability to secure a majority in the legislature *qv* (the House of Assembly, in Newfoundland). Each Department has a permanent staff of civil servants responsible for its day-to-day administrative work.

Over time the number of Newfoundland government departments has increased dramatically — there were five in 1832, 10 in 1949, and 23 by 1988 — and there has been an even more dramatic expansion of the civil service. From 739 employees in 1901 and about 5,000 in 1949 the number of public employees had grown to more than 40,000 by 1988. This has largely been the result of wide-ranging societal change giving rise to greater expectations, and of an increasing population, while such institutions as church and family have come to play a lesser role in caring for the disadvantaged members of society. Public demands for more and improved services had led by the 1980s to the establishment of ministries, such as Environment, Consumer Affairs and Culture — the need for which would have been all but unthinkable in 1832 or indeed in 1949.

**COLONIAL GOVERNORS.** From the appointment of the first governor in 1729, executive power rested in that office. However, the governor's position was somewhat paradoxical; although his executive authority as such was virtually unlimited, his power was restrained by the fact that he had no authority to make laws. While the governor could issue proclamations which had something of the force of law, he had neither a staff to enforce his proclamations or administer the colony, nor the power to raise revenue. There was a customs house at St. John's after 1764, but the customs officer was not under the authority of the governor. Similarly, other early officials (such as Captain James Cook *qv*, who was appointed marine surveyor in 1763) were answerable directly to the British Admiralty or Colonial Office.

In the late eighteenth century the settled population of Newfoundland began to increase to the point where

it had to be accepted that Newfoundland was no longer simply a fishing station (see SETTLEMENT). Whereas in 1784 there were only about 10,000 people in the Colony, within 20 years the population had doubled. But in 1804 the civil establishment of the Island still consisted of only four people: the governor, his secretary, the chief justice and a sheriff. Between 1804 and 1824 governors attempted to persuade the Colonial Office to appoint more staff to Newfoundland. The first success in this regard was achieved by Governor Erasmus Gower *qv* in 1805, when a postmaster was appointed at St. John's. When John T. Duckworth *qv* was appointed governor in 1810 the office carried, in addition to the secretary, one clerk. The governor's secretariat, then, might be considered the first "department" of government — as it was the first to have staff in addition to the officeholder himself. The governor's secretary was then able to take on expanded administrative duties, some of which involved acting as secretary to the civil establishment in general, rather than as personal secretary to the governor. By 1813, when Duckworth's successor Richard Keats *qv* was authorized to lease lands, "all residents and industrious inhabitants desirous of obtaining small grants of land for the purposes of cultivation . . . [were] desired to give their applications to the office of the Secretary of the Governor" (cited in Pedley). In addition to acting as a registry for civil documents, the secretariat also received, on behalf of the governor, petitions on other civil matters such as requests for relief.

The recognition of settlement in the matter of land grants appeared to require further staff in the person of a surveyor. Like his predecessors, Duckworth had relied on the advice of the staff of the military garrison at St. John's and eventually employed military surveyor T.G.W. Eastaff *qv* to survey parts of St. John's. Although Duckworth suggested the appointment of a permanent surveyor, the position was not created until 1813. A few other part-time administrators, such as a harbour pilot for St. John's and a medical superintendent for the hospital, were also created at about this time and reported to the governor through his secretary. In 1821 Thomas Westcote *qv* was appointed to provide legal advice to the governor, becoming the first person to fill the office of Attorney General.

By 1824 the population of Newfoundland had increased to 52,000, having very nearly tripled in two decades. It was obvious that the civil establishment had to be not only further expanded, but also increasingly organized. Thomas Cochrane *qv* was appointed the first civil governor in 1824, at which time the judicial system was also expanded (see JUDICIARY). The next year the Governor's Council was created. But it was to be purely advisory in its functions and met only when summoned by the governor. It is perhaps noteworthy that such advisory councils had long been in place elsewhere in British North America. (In Nova Scotia, for example, a Council of Twelve was first appointed in 1719.) The Governor's Council consisted of the three judges of the Supreme Court and the

commander of the garrison at St. John's. Civil officials continued to report to the governor, whose executive powers were scarcely changed by the reform. In 1831 the governor's secretariat was reorganized, taking on additional responsibility for registering vital statistics and keeping government records. An experienced colonial administrator, James Crowdy *qv*, was appointed to the office and also became collector of Crown rents. Crowdy's office continued to have responsibility for the Governor's day-to-day correspondence until 1841, when a private secretary was appointed. Crowdy's position then became known formally as the office of the Colonial Secretary.

Popular agitation for some say in government had been mounting throughout the 1820s and early 1830s (see GOVERNMENT). In 1832 the first legislature was granted. Governor Cochrane's new commission included provision for an elected House of Assembly and an upper house — the Board of Council — to consist of:

The Chief Justice for the time being; the officer in command of the land forces for the time being; the attorney general for the time being, the colonial secretary for the time being, the collector or other chief officer of the Customs for the time being, and William Haly [*qv*] Esq.

The Legislative Council (as it was usually known) was established at least in part to help meet the demands for more effective administration of the growing civil establishment, but the appointed body found little favour with reformers. Historian D.W. Prowse later pronounced that the Council "looked as if it had been formed on purpose to render the whole machinery unworkable; it consisted wholly of officials." The officials were men experienced in colonial administration, and most of them held their offices throughout the period of Representative Government: Crowdy, Collector of Customs James Spearman *qv*, Surveyor General Joseph Noad *qv*, and James Simms *qv* (who was Attorney General from 1826 to 1841, when he was appointed president of the Council and replaced as Attorney General by E.M. Archibald *qv*).

The new House of Assembly was able to authorize expenditures from the monies raised in the Colony, although a Civil List for officials' salaries was reserved by the Crown. Accordingly, the office of Collector of Customs came for the first time under the local civil establishment. A Colonial Treasurer, Newman W. Hoyles *qv*, was appointed late in 1832. Hoyles had been a merchant in Newfoundland for more than 25 years and active in the reform movement. He died in 1839 and was succeeded by Patrick Morris *qv* the following year. Morris was himself closely associated with the reformers (as well as being the first Roman Catholic appointed) and was added to the Council to gain some popular support for that body. However, the Council and the Assembly continued to be at odds, the Governor and Crown officials carefully guarding their executive authority from the Assembly. Relations between the House and the permanent officials were so

consistently acrimonious that in 1842 the Council and Assembly were replaced by an Amalgamated Assembly, consisting of both elected and appointed members. The new constitution also called for a separate Executive Council (although in practice it consisted of the appointed members of the Assembly). The Amalgamated Assembly did not have the expected result of decreasing political tensions. The old system of a separate Council and Assembly was, therefore, reinstated in 1848 and operated until Responsible Government was instituted in 1855.

**RESPONSIBLE GOVERNMENT.** With the granting of Responsible Government in 1855 the *de facto* head of the executive branch of government was for the first time elected. The old officials were pensioned and the Prime Minister, Philip F. Little *qv*, was charged with assembling a cabinet, composed of not more than seven members. Little's cabinet included five officials with departmental responsibilities. They were the first ministers in the modern sense.

Little himself took the portfolio of Attorney General, a position which had evolved from being personal legal advisor to the governor to being a department that initiated Crown prosecutions and did the legal work of the public service. He was assisted by a junior minister, Solicitor General George H. Emerson *qv*, who had responsibility for overseeing the administration of the constabulary and prisons. Emerson was a member of the Executive Council only until 1857. Thereafter, the Solicitor General was rarely a member of cabinet. (Prior to 1949 Newfoundland followed the British tradition, whereby cabinet included only those ministers specifically invited to form the Executive Council. It has been Canadian practice to include all ministers in cabinet.)

Thomas Glen *qv* became Collector of Customs and Treasurer, the dual title reflecting the fact the minister took over responsibilities from two officials. One had collected monies to run the civil establishment, while the other oversaw expenditure and ensured that the government's plans were within the limits dictated by revenue. Within a few years the offices were consolidated and Glen assumed the title of Receiver General. The office of the Receiver General remained responsible for what were essentially two separate departments: the Financial Secretariat and the Customs Department. For some years the deputy minister of customs retained the old title of Collector. There was also a junior minister appointed to assist in financial matters, but Financial Secretary James Tobin *qv* was not a member of cabinet in 1855.

The first Surveyor General under Responsible Government was Edmund Hanrahan *qv*. The office of the Surveyor General had responsibility for Crown lands and resources (initially his only paid staff in this office was a chainman). At this juncture resource industry largely consisted of the fishery, which was regulated for the most part by tradition. Over time, however, the Surveyor General's office became increasingly concerned with documenting

Newfoundland's potential in land resources in the hope of attracting private investment, particularly after the establishment of the \*Geological Survey of Newfoundland *qv* in 1864. In 1855 Hanrahan also served as Chairman of the newly formed Board of Works, which had responsibility for the maintenance and upkeep of public buildings, roads, bridges, lighthouses and navigation aids. The chairmanship of this Board eventually became a junior ministry (outside cabinet) reporting to the Surveyor General.

The first Colonial Secretary under Responsible Government was John Kent *qv*, who declared the final separation of the secretariat from the governor by moving the office from Government House to the Savings Bank. For most of the period of Responsible Government the Colonial Secretary's office was something of a catch-all department, responsible for the registration of vital statistics, copyright, patents and companies as well as for receiving on behalf of the government the reports of a number of agencies and private bodies acting in the public interest. For instance, while the administration of schools was almost entirely conducted by the various religious denominations, the Colonial Secretary was charged with overseeing the administration of educational affairs. The Postmaster General (an appointed official) reported to the Colonial Secretary regarding the operations of the Post Office. This minister was also responsible for the sub-department of Public Charities, allocating funds for the administration of the General Hospital, Fever Hospital, Lunatic Asylum and Poor Asylum. One of the most important responsibilities of the secretariat was the administration of poor relief. Throughout the second half of the nineteenth century the scope of government expanded as the expectations of the populace for government action increased. The interest in developing resource industries resulted in the creation

of new agencies, including the Agriculture Board and Fisheries Commission, both established in 1889. Originally such boards and commissions consisted of interested individuals who volunteered their time.

The largest departments were Customs (which had a staff of 20 in St. John's, full-time collectors in 50 or so major ports of entry, and many part-time collectors and preventative officers), the "Poor Department" (with 50 to 60 part-time relief officers), the Post Office and the Constabulary. The largest permanent staff for a department directed by a cabinet minister was the Surveyor General's, with 10 people. The overwhelming majority of civil employees were male. The first women were hired by the Post Office in 1852 — Eliza Solomon as a third clerk in St. John's and Anne Cross of Trinity and Mary Morris of Placentia as part-time postmistresses. The first woman to be employed outside of the Post Office was Anne Hayes, who became a clerk in the Poor Commissioner's office in 1866. By 1891 there were 608 employees in the civil service, a figure which many critics regarded as bloated by mismanagement and patronage. After a variety of setbacks in the 1890s, not the least of which was the Bank Crash of 1894, it was felt that a wholesale reorganization of government and the civil service was necessary.

In 1898 the administration of Prime Minister James S. Winter *qv* undertook a reform of government departments and the civil service. The Attorney General's office was reorganized as the Department of Justice, incorporating the office of the Solicitor General. (The Minister of Justice, however, still retained the title of Attorney General in 1991.) The Receiver General became the Minister of Finance and Customs, while a new appointive office was created, that of the Auditor General, to act as an independent watchdog over government spending. The Colonial Secretary



*Employees of His Majesty's Customs at St. John's*

was the only Minister to retain his customary title, while the office of Surveyor General was replaced by three new departments — Agriculture and Mines, Marine and Fisheries, and Public Works. This expansion reflected a growing perception that management of natural resources and provision of public facilities were appropriate activities for government.

The Department of Agriculture and Mines took over the original brief of the Surveyor General's office: the administration of Crown lands. The new Department also took responsibility for enacting and enforcing a growing body of legislation relating to forestry, mining and farming. The Department of Marine and Fisheries grew out of the work of the Fisheries Commission and assumed responsibility for navigational aids (from the Board of Works), the meteorological service (previously handled by an employee of the Post Office), the examination of masters and mates, the enforcement of laws for the preservation and enhancement of the fishery, the bait service, a cod hatchery, and the Game and Inland Fisheries Board. The Department of Public Works took over public buildings from the Board of Works, as well as the task of satisfying the growing demand for public roads (see HIGHWAYS). Like the Minister of Marine and Fisheries, the Minister of Public Works was most often not a member of cabinet between 1900 and 1934. Whether a particular minister was invited to join cabinet might be a matter of personalities or political considerations, although cabinet always included the two senior ministers (the Minister of Justice and the Colonial Secretary) and the Minister of Finance.

During World War I, with the formation of the National Government, cabinet was expanded to 12 members. This was partly a matter of political expediency, as the National Government included members of all political parties in a coalition administration. It also

reflected the expanded role of government in wartime. Two new ministries were created: the Department of Shipping and the Department of Militia. Shipping remained a separate portfolio until 1923, while the Department of Militia was wound up shortly after the War ended. In 1920 the Department of Education was established, with Arthur Barnes *qv* as the first Minister. Although education had previously been seen as falling within the purview of the religious denominations, there was a growing demand from the denominational superintendents for greater government support for schools as well as for some means of assuring the professional training of teachers and uniform standards of teacher certification and school inspection. Another Ministry was added in 1923, with the appointment of the first Minister of Posts and Telegraphs, reflecting an increased interest in communications.

By 1928 the civil service of Newfoundland consisted of some 1,921 people. The largest departments were Marine and Fisheries, with 322 employees — including more than 150 full-time and 130 part-time light keepers; Customs, with 278 collectors and preventative officers, fewer than 50 of them part-time; Posts and Telegraphs, which had 154 postmasters and 83 telegraph operators; the Newfoundland Railway, with 238 employees (taken over by the government in 1923); Public Health and the various hospitals (with 166 employees); the Constabulary (with 144) and the Board of Liquor Control (with 51). In all there were approximately 300 part-time employees at annual salaries between \$8 (paid to Jesse Burton for tending buoys at Seal Rocks) and \$300. Permanent positions included such diverse offices as government geologist, principal of the Normal School for Teacher Training in St. John's, master of the government dredge, staff of the Savings Bank, historiographer at the New-



*Workers at the General Post Office, St. John's*

foundland Museum, and five “wrappers” employed by the Board of Liquor Control (*The Civil Service of Newfoundland From a Denominational Standpoint*).

**COMMISSION OF GOVERNMENT.** From 1934 to 1949 the executive and legislative branches of government were combined in a six-member commission appointed by the British Colonial Office (an arrangement strikingly similar to the Board of Council in place from 1832 to 1855, except that there was no provision for an elected Assembly). The Commission of Government was chaired by the Governor and met *in camera*. The dire circumstances under which the Commission had been instituted quelled for the most part public discontent with lack of representation. Throughout its existence there was a strict adherence to the composition of three United Kingdom and three Newfoundland members.

The Commission’s United Kingdom members — all previously British civil servants — were responsible for Natural Resources; Public Utilities; and Finance. Although, especially in the first years, the British Commissioners frequently exchanged areas of responsibility from one department to another, the Commissioner for Finance generally had responsibility in the areas previously overseen by the Minister of Finance and Customs, as well as responsibility for the Department of Posts and Telegraphs. The Commissioner for Natural Resources assumed responsibility for agriculture, mines, forestry and fisheries. The Commissioner for Public Utilities oversaw Public Works, harbours, the steamship service and the Newfoundland Railway. With financial matters and the direction of the economy firmly in the hands of the appointees from the United Kingdom, the Newfoundland Commissioners were assigned Home Affairs and Education; Justice; and Public Health and Welfare.

Given that Newfoundland was in the grip of the Great Depression, the Commission did not attempt to expand the role of government to any great extent. There were, however, several areas in which government took on new roles in the late 1930s. Transportation facilities were improved, a Newfoundland \*Fisheries Board *qv* was established in 1936 and an ambitious Cottage Hospitals and Medical Care plan attempted to make health services available in rural areas. The Commission also sought to improve the lot of rural Newfoundlanders through the encouragement of agriculture, most notably through the \*Land Settlement *qv* program, and by encouraging cooperatives *qv*. In 1936 a Department of Rural Reconstruction was established. The new Department reported to the Commissioner for Natural Resources, while responsibility for mines was transferred to the Commissioner for Public Works. When increased employment opportunities began to turn the Newfoundland economy around during World War II, the Department of Rural Reconstruction was disbanded. The war years saw the creation of two new departments. Supply was established, under the Commissioner for Finance, to handle war purchases and, later, maintained for the purchase

of supplies and equipment for the government. A Defence Department was also established, reporting to the Commissioner for Justice.



*The first provincial cabinet, 1949*

**PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT.** In April 1949 the first Premier of the Canadian province of Newfoundland, Joseph R. Smallwood, approached the first Lieutenant-Governor with a list of ministers to be appointed to cabinet. Smallwood suggested that 10 government departments be created. In his autobiography he observes that Lieutenant-Governor Albert Walsh “rather demurred over what he thought was the large number of ministers that I proposed” (Smallwood, 1973). Smallwood writes that he was able to persuade Walsh that the Premier’s prerogative of naming ministers had to prevail.

None of the ministers had had any experience with cabinet government (although two, Herbert Pottle and Herman Quinton, had been members of the Commission). As Newfoundland was now part of Canada some departments were no longer needed, their areas of responsibility falling under federal jurisdiction: notably Customs; Defence; and Posts and Telegraphs. Fisheries also came under federal jurisdiction in the areas of harvesting, management and regulation. The Department of Fisheries remained a provincial ministry, initially to oversee a five-year transition period to federal jurisdiction. This Department retained direction of that part of the fishing industry that was conducted on land (processing facilities and support services) and developed an important role as liaison with the federal government on fisheries matters.

Departments that were essentially carried over from Responsible Government or the Commission included: Justice; Finance; Public Works; Education; Labour; Supply; and Natural Resources. Reflecting an increased concern with social policy and expectations raised during the campaign for Confederation, Health and Public Welfare became separate departments for the first time. These departments assumed an increasingly central role, as the World War II years had accelerated economic and social change, with a resulting decrease in the role of church and family in caring for

disadvantaged members of society. After 1949 the people increasingly looked to government to cope with the human problems of industrialization and increasing urban population, their aspirations fostered by the new range of social welfare benefits available to them as citizens of Canada. The new "social policy" departments assumed and expanded upon many areas that had once come under the Colonial Secretary's office. A new "catch-all" department was also created in 1949, the Department of Provincial Affairs. Another significant new department was that of Economic Development, a portfolio which Smallwood himself assumed. Within a few years this Department, in the words of Minister of Public Welfare Herbert Pottle, "occupied all the high ground of strategy" attempting to establish new industries in Newfoundland and Labrador. This new role for government reflected Smallwood's concern that, without an immediate and substantial increase in wage employment, the rural population would leave for work elsewhere in Canada and depopulate the Province.

In 1952 some reorganization of departments took place. The Department of Natural Resources was renamed Mines and Resources. A new Department of Municipal Affairs was also created to provide support services for a growing number of incorporated communities. Other changes in the Smallwood era included splitting off highways administration from Public Works in 1957. Later, two new departments were established: Labrador Affairs and Community and Social Development in 1966 and 1967 respectively. The last change of the Smallwood era, in 1970, was renaming the Department of Public Welfare the Department of Social Services, in an attempt to avoid the negative connotations which had become associated with the word welfare. (It is, perhaps, worth noting that a similar change had taken place in 1934 when

Public Welfare was chosen as the new name for what had previously been known as Public Charities and earlier as the Poor Department.)

In 1972 the first Progressive Conservative administration since Confederation took power under Premier Frank Moores *qv*. The next year government departments and the civil service were reorganized. A Public Service Commission was established, with the intention of removing government hiring from political influence. The reorganized departments included: Industrial Development; Transportation and Communications; Provincial Affairs and Environment; Manpower and Industrial Relations; Public Works and Services; Tourism; Rehabilitation and Recreation; Mines and Energy; Rural Development; and Forestry and Agriculture. Departments whose responsibilities remained essentially unchanged were: Justice; Finance; Municipal Affairs and Housing; Education and Youth; Health; and Fisheries. Two new departments were added in the mid-1970s. The portfolio of Intergovernmental Affairs was created in 1975 under John Crosbie *qv*, who was at that time also Minister of Mines and Energy. This change reflected the perceived need for departmental staff assigned permanently to matters of federal-provincial relations, particularly in the light of an anticipated jurisdictional dispute over offshore oil resources. Since that time the Intergovernmental Affairs portfolio has frequently been held by the Premier. In 1976 Consumer Affairs and Environment was established as a separate department.

In the 1980s, under Premier A. Brian Peckford *qv*, some further adjustments took place: notably the creation of a Department of Culture, Recreation and Youth in 1981; Rural, Agricultural and Northern Development in 1982, and Career Development in 1984. The Peckford administration's preoccupation with en-



*The Peckford cabinet, 1988*

ergy issues was also reflected in the structure of government, in that by 1988 there were ministries of both Energy and Mines as well as ministers responsible for Newfoundland and Labrador Hydro and the Petroleum Directorate. The role of central agencies in cabinet government also increased in the 1980s, with Treasury Board and the Premier's office in particular adopting terms of reference that spread across all policy areas. Other departments, particularly Justice and Finance, also expanded to reflect the increasing size and interrelations among government activities. The sheer size of government also gave rise to a cabinet Priorities and Planning Committee (or "inner cabinet").

By 1988 the cabinet of Premier Peckford included a total of 23 Ministers. The need for so many departments was questioned by the opposition, the media and the public. Their criticism was part of a feeling widespread in Canada that the past four decades had seen a regrettable expansion in government, both at the political level (the number of Ministers of the Crown) and at the administrative level (the number of civil servants). The next year a new government, taking note of these sensibilities, reduced the number of ministers to 15 and announced a review of the entire civil service. The reduction in the number of departments was achieved by assigning a number of areas of responsibility to the line departments (Consumer Affairs, for instance, becoming a "branch" within the Department of Justice), by creating three new omnibus departments (Works, Services and Transportation; Municipal and Provincial Affairs and an expanded Department of Development). In 1990 other departments were: Justice; Finance; Treasury Board; Mines and Energy; Environment and Lands; Education; Employment and Labour Relations; Health; Fisheries; Forestry and Agriculture; Social Services; and the Intergovernmental Affairs secretariat.

The total number of government employees in the Province was about 42,000. Of these, approximately 13,000 were federal government employees and 3,000 municipal government employees. More than 25,000 people were employed by the provincial government: about 12,000 with the various government departments, the remainder in government institutions (such as trade schools and hospitals) or in crown corporations and government projects. Ralph L. Andrews (1985; 1985a), E.J. Archibald (1924), J.G. Channing (1982), Stuart R. Godfrey (1985), Gertrude E. Gunn (1966), Susan McCorquodale (1989), P.T. McGrath (1911), A.H. McLintock (1941), Peter Neary (1973; 1988), S.J.R. Noel (1971), Charles Pedley (1863), A.B. Perlin (1959), Herbert L. Pottle (1979), D.W. Prowse (1895), F.W. Rowe (1988), J.R. Smallwood (1941; 1973), W.H. Whiteley (1985), *Blue Book of Newfoundland (1822-1899 passim)*, *The Civil Service of Newfoundland From a Denominational Standpoint (1928)*, *The Civil Service Viewed from a Denominational Standpoint (1908)*, "Ministerial Portfolios Since 1949" (Legislative Library, n.d.), *Newfoundland Royal Commission 1933 Report (1933)*, Statistics Canada (letter, Feb. 1991). RHC



Mink

**MINK AND WEASELS.** The mink (*Mustela vison*) and the animal simply called "weasel" in Newfoundland — more widely known as ermine or stoat (*Mustela erminea*) — are both members of the weasel family *Mustelidae* and are otherwise known as mustelids. Other members of the family include ferrets, skunks, badgers, martens, otters, fishers and wolverines. The ermine weasel is indigenous and is found throughout Newfoundland and Labrador. The least weasel (*Mustela nivalis*) also occurs in Labrador, but it is a rare animal throughout its range and is not found on the Island. The mink, although native to Labrador, was not found on the Island of Newfoundland until 1934, when some escaped from a fur farm.

Both mink and weasels are voracious, even bloodthirsty predators. They are of similar shape and have long, almost serpentine bodies, with short, stubby legs. The mink is much bigger than the weasel, an adult male weighing more than a kilogram and measuring about 60 cm in total length, one third of which is tail. The weasel is 28 cm in length (including tail) and adults may weigh 80 to 100 g. The mink has an advantage over most carnivores in that it is as much at home in water as on land. It regularly catches fish such as salmon and trout and also preys on muskrats, rabbits, rats, mice and other small animals. It also preys on waterfowl and poultry.

For all its skill as a hunter and killer, the mink must take second place to the weasel which, for its size, must be the most powerful and ferocious of predators. Its diet includes animals much larger than itself, such as rabbits, rats and poultry. Seemingly fearless, a weasel will enter a rat colony and slaughter them all. The normal food for a weasel is red meat soaked in warm blood. Both mink and weasels are, in turn, taken by larger predators. The large owls, lynx and fox eat them. Weasels are also taken by hawks and domestic cats. Breeding habits are similar in mink and weasels,



mating taking place a very long time before the young are born because of delayed implantation of the embryos. The den is often that of some likely victim such as a muskrat or rabbit. Both parents feed and care for the young.

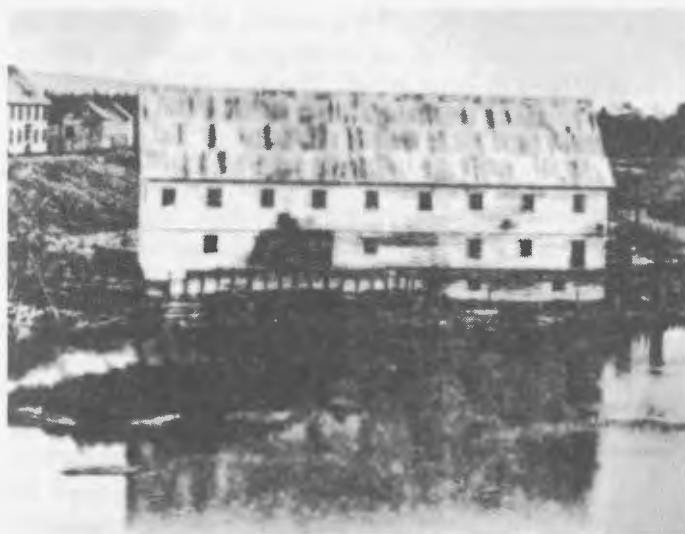
Unlike the mink which remains dark and brown all year, the ermine weasel puts on a coat of white fur when the snow comes, only the tip of the tail remaining black. This white fur, known as ermine (or sometimes in Britain as miniver) has been a favourite with royalty for hundreds of years. Mink farming in Newfoundland had small beginnings, but took on importance in the early 1930s when a farm was established by Vic Clouston. After Confederation mink farming was promoted by government. A decline in the industry has been due to fluctuations in prices and to other factors. Some mink farming has continued in Trinity Bay. See FUR FARMING. A.W.F. Banfield (1974), B. Gilbert (1970). JOHN HORWOOD

**MINT, WILD** (*Mentha arvensis* L.). The stems of wild mint, which are square in cross-section and bear opposite leaves, arise from a somewhat fleshy underground rhizome. The scent of mint is an aromatic oil produced by glandular scales on the surface of the stem and leaves. When the plant is crushed the oil is released in quantity and vaporized. The scent is lost when the plant is dried and stored for a long time, as the oil evaporates. The flowers differ from those of other members of the mint family in that the corolla is star-shaped instead of two-lipped. Found along streams and ponds and in damp soil, wild mint is distributed across the Island and north to Goose Bay. It is circumboreal in distribution and occurs in most parts of North America. It is the only native species of *Mentha*; however, the heart mint (*Mentha cardiaca* Baker) has been introduced into Newfoundland from Europe.

Mint sauce or jelly is often used with immature meats like lamb and veal. Mint can be collected from the wild and used fresh to make cool drinks, or dried to make mint tea. It can also be chopped and added to salad, or dropped into a pot of fresh peas just before serving. PETER J. SCOTT

**MINT BROOK** (pop. 1911, 10). An abandoned lumbering community near Gambo *qv*. While it is likely that there was a small sawmill somewhere on Mint Brook from the 1860s, the community dates from 1876. In that year businessman John J. Murphy *qv* began building a water-driven mill just above the outlet of Mint Brook, with "all the appearance of being at length an admirable building, capable of extensive operation" (JHA). Murphy employed some lumbermen from New Brunswick to start up his operation, along with Bonavista Bay people. Mint Brook was in all likelihood the first community in Newfoundland out of sight of the ocean. It was first recorded in the *Census* in 1884, with a population of 39.

In 1893 a tramway was built to connect Mint Brook with the railway line at Gambo and as the operation expanded workers built their homes along the tram-



Murphy's Mill

way. In 1901 Joseph R. Smallwood as a child was among the 125 people living in the community, which by then had a one-room school. At about this time a Roman Catholic church was built between Mint Brook and Gambo, near what was in 1990 the site of the Gambo interchange of the Trans-Canada Highway. Murphy sold his property and timber limits to Newfoundland Timber Estates Ltd. in 1904. After the mill was destroyed by fire three years later, most of the people — Blackmores, Greens, Kellys, McDonalds and Whites — moved to the "upper" part of Gambo. In 1911 there were only three lumbermen and their families in the community and they appear to have left soon afterwards. The church was moved to Gambo in the 1920s. In 1990 Mint Brook was the site of an Anglican camp and conference centre, established in 1967. Baker *et al* (1990), Aubrey Goulding (1983), J.R. Thoms (*BN IV*, 1967), *Census* (1884-1911), *List of Electors* (1900; 1908). RHC

**MIRACLE TEMPLE.** See HOLY GHOST MIRACLE REVIVAL TEMPLE INCORPORATED.

**MISTAKEN COVE.** See FLOWER'S COVE.

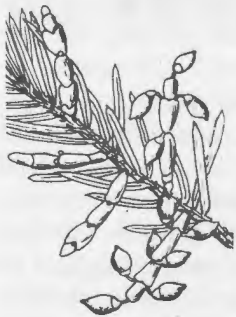
**MISTAKEN POINT ECOLOGICAL RESERVE.** A small headland on the Avalon Peninsula southwest of Cape Race, Mistaken Point contains one of the most diverse and well-preserved collections of Precambrian fossils known. Buried in fine volcanic ash more than 620 million years ago, soft-bodied multicellular organisms left impressions first discovered on the site by S.B. Misra and P. Thompson in 1967.

As of the mid-1980s at least 20 different fossil species with sizes between 2 and 30 cm had been recognized there, with over half of these being identified as distant relatives of modern coelenterates (saclike marine invertebrates such as jellyfish). The remainder were spindle-, star-, comb- and fan-shaped extinct organisms of unknown affinity to modern species. Containing probably the oldest metazoan fossils in North America and the most ancient deep-water marine fossils in the world, the Mistaken Point agglomeration was quickly recognized as internationally significant

by scientists. In 1987 a 5-km stretch of coastline in the region was declared an ecological reserve, the removal of fossils prohibited. The possibility of having the area named a World Heritage Site was being investigated by the provincial Department of Environment and Lands in 1991. M.M. Anderson (interview, Apr. 1991), Bob Halfyard (interview, Apr. 1991), Shiva Balak Misra (1969), *Gazetteer of Canada Newfoundland* (1983), *Newfoundland Journal of Geological Education* (April 1979), *Mistaken Point Ecological Reserve Preliminary Management Plan* (1985/86?). CSK

**MISTLETOE, DWARF** (*Arceuthobium pusillum* Peck).

One of the few parasitic flowering plants in Newfoundland and Labrador, the dwarf mistletoe grows on the branches of black spruce. It has a very effective means of dispersing its seeds, the seed capsules building up a high water pressure and discharging the seeds laterally for up to 15 m. In this way, as well as by adhering to birds' feet, they are carried to nearby trees. The small berries are brown.



*Dwarf Mistletoe*

The plants are not obvious, since the scaly, olive-coloured branches grow only up to 2 cm tall. Nurtured by the black spruce, the plants seriously affect forest productivity in other parts of its range. It is not a great problem in Newfoundland, although it grows in western Newfoundland from Bonne Bay to the southern Codroy, and east to the Badger area. PETER J. SCOTT

**MITCHELL, AGNES** (fl. 1860-1913). Businesswoman. Daughter of John Roche. Married James M. Mitchell. Mitchell became involved in business at an early age, when she began to run the millinery *qv* and dressmak-

# Mrs. A. Mitchell,

❁ Ladies' Outfitter. ❁

Mantles, Millinery, Hosiery,  
Dress Goods, Gloves, Laces,  
and Trimmings of all kinds.

—IN STOCK—

English and American Silk Blouses,  
Underwear and Novelties.

ing divisions added to her father's dry goods enterprise in 1860. After her father's death in 1882, Mitchell assumed complete control of the operation. In 1886 she began to trade under her late husband's surname, which thereafter became something of a household word in women's fashion. While producing creatively designed hats for the upper classes, Mitchell provided her young apprentices with a finishing school atmosphere and a high standard of social behaviour. By 1913 her business employed 10 people and was the largest Newfoundland business operated by a woman. Frank W. Graham (1987), John A. Rochfort (1877). CSK

**MITCHELL, ANNA MARY** (1861-1946). Suffragist. Daughter of Ebenezer Barnes, mother of Harold Mitchell *qv*. Married J.B. Mitchell. Mitchell played an important role in gaining enfranchisement for women in 1925.

Meeting at Mitchell's home at 1 Devon Row after World War I, a group of women was inspired to agitate for voting rights in municipal elections. They sparked the "Votes for Women" campaign and were supported by many members of the Ladies Reading Room and Current Events Club — including Mitchell's daughter, Marguerite. The "Emmeline Pankhurst or Susan Anthony of the Newfoundland suffragette movement" (O'Neill), Mitchell had a proposed enfranchisement bill, along with a petition of 1,700 signatures, presented to the Legislature by two soldier members of parliament. Although the bill was thrown out and Mitchell was ordered to go home "and learn how to bake bread" (cited in *Current Events Club . . .*), the city council enfranchised female property owners in 1921 and introduced a bill in 1925 allowing all women over 25 to vote. Paul O'Neill (1976), *ET* (June 1, 1946), "Current Events Club-Woman Suffrage-Newfoundland Society of Art" (*BN I*, 1937). CSK

**MITCHELL, HAROLD** (c. 1891-1952). Soldier; politician. Born St. John's, son of John B. and Anna (Barnes) Mitchell *qv*. Mitchell was prominent in the development of the local war veterans associations and served a single term as MHA for Trinity South.



*Harold Mitchell*

Mitchell worked from an early age with the family brokerage agency of J.B. Mitchell and Son before enlisting in the Newfoundland Regiment in 1915. Wounded at Gallipoli, he came back to St. John's and became a leader of the Returned Soldiers and Sailors and Rejected Volunteers' Association between 1918 and 1919. He also acted as the first president (and later honorary president) of the local branch of the Great War Veterans Association, successor to the Returned Soldiers

Association. Around 1920 Mitchell became managing director of J.B. Mitchell and Son. Entering politics, he was twice defeated as a Conservative candidate before being elected as MHA for Trinity South in 1932, defeating Sir Richard Squires. On his return to St. John's after the election, Mitchell was honoured with a torchlight procession through the streets. He was subsequently appointed Minister without portfolio in the administration of Frederick C. Alderdice. Paul O'Neill (1976), J.R. Smallwood (1975), George Tucker (1937), *DNLB* (1990). CSK

**MITCHELL, HARVEY** (1926- ). Archivist; historian. Born Winnipeg. Educated University of Manitoba; University of Minnesota; London University. Mitchell was the first archivist appointed by Memorial University's archival group (see *ARCHIVES OF NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR, PROVINCIAL*). He came to Memorial University in 1956 and for two years performed the footwork largely responsible for a substantial collection of historical documents, thereafter publishing an account in the *American Archivist* of the various documents "saved from oblivion" by the archival group. In 1958 Mitchell moved west and in 1967, while at the University of Calgary, contributed an article entitled "Canada's Negotiations with Newfoundland, 1887-1895" to a book by G.A. Rawlyk. He was appointed professor emeritus of History at the University of British Columbia in 1989. Melvin Baker (interview, Apr. 1991), Harvey Mitchell (1958), Agnes O'Dea (interview, Apr. 1991), G.A. Rawlyk ed. (1967), W.H. Whiteley (interview, Apr. 1991), *1990/91 Calendar, The University of British Columbia*. CSK

**MITCHELL, MATTHEW** (c.1850-1921). Woodsman; prospector. Born Halls Bay or Norris Point, son of "King Mitchell," an early Micmac Indian chief of Bonne Bay. Married Mary Ann Webb. Mattie Mitchell is best remembered for his 1905 discovery (along with Will Canning) of the ore body that was eventually worked as Buchans Mine.

Mitchell's ancestors likely came to Newfoundland from Cape Breton sometime around the mid-1700s and settled in St. George's Bay. Family tradition maintains that the family had a presence in St. George's Bay during the early days of the French migratory fishery and that Mitchell's great-grandfather was given a sloop by the king of France in order "to facilitate the movements of the Micmac on the water in the interests of France."

As a young man Mattie Mitchell settled near Norris Point. A hunter, trapper and lumberjack, he became a well-known guide to foreign sportsmen. Credited not only with the Buchans find (while working for the Anglo-Newfoundland Development Company), he also made several discoveries of base metal deposits on the Baie Verte peninsula. Such was Mitchell's reputation as a woodsman that he was hired by the AND Co. in 1908 to guide a party that herded 53 Lapp reindeer *qv* from St. Anthony to Millertown. One of

his sons, also called Mattie Mitchell, became a well-known guide and prospector in his own right.

Following his wife's death, Mitchell lived in Corner Brook. It was there that he died in the fall of 1921, his final request fulfilled when "his son Jack got a small dory and rowed to Curling and brought the priest to his father's bedside just before he passed away." Dorothy Anger (1988), Arthur Johnson (1967), W. Martin (1983), *DNLB* (1990), Archives (Roman Catholic Burials, Curling). BWC

**MITCHELL, THOMAS** (1842-1904). Baker; chairman of the St. John's municipal council. Born St. John's, son of Timothy Mitchell *qv*. Married Elizabeth Murphy. Mitchell established a bakery in St. John's near Rawlins Cross in 1862, rebuilding it after it was destroyed by a fire in 1877. Mitchell chaired a committee to investigate land tenure in the city in 1884 and in the late 1880s was active in the Home Industries Society. In 1892 he was appointed to city council by Prime Minister William V. Whiteway.



Thomas Mitchell

Although Mitchell had presumably been appointed to council to represent the interests of Whiteway's Liberal party, he was inclined to side with the Tory councillors who had him elected chairman in February 1892. He was chairman during the Great Fire of July 1892, which destroyed much of the city and damaged his bakery. Following the re-election of Whiteway in November 1893, he lost his place on council to Thomas J. Edens *qv*. When the Tories took office in April 1894 Mitchell was again appointed chairman, but was again removed by the Liberals in December. Melvin Baker (*NQ*, Summer 1988), H.M. Mosdell (1923), H.Y. Mott (1894), *ET* (Aug. 26, 1904), *DNLB* (1990). RHC

**MITCHELL, TIMOTHY** (c.1809-1871). Policeman. Born Ballinsloe, Ireland, father of Thomas Mitchell *qv*. Mitchell began his career in law enforcement in Ireland, where he served under Inspector-General John Harvey *qv*. When Harvey was appointed Governor of Newfoundland in 1841, he made upgrading the police force a priority and sent for Mitchell, who became superintendent of the constabulary at St. John's in 1856. The appointment of a Roman Catholic was initially somewhat controversial, but he remained superintendent for 15 years.



Timothy Mitchell

When the constabulary was reorganized by Thomas Foley *qv* in 1871, Mitchell continued to head the force, taking the newly-introduced rank of Inspector. As the first person to hold the rank of Inspector in the reorganized force, he is acknowledged as the first chief of the modern Newfoundland Constabulary. He died soon after receiving the appointment. H.M. Mosdell (1923), Paul O'Neill (1976), J.R. Smallwood (1975), *Royal Gazette* (Sept. 19, 1871). RHC

**MITCHELL'S BROOK.** See MOUNT CARMEL-MITCHELL'S BROOK-ST. CATHARINE'S.

**MITCHELL'S GARDEN.** In the 1840s a St. John's butcher named Mitchell lived behind Government House on Circular Road, then the outskirts of town. He kept a garden in the valley of Rennie's River and gained a degree of fame locally when in 1843 he shot and wounded a son of Governor John Harvey *qv*, who was reportedly stealing vegetables. This incident may have given rise to local usage of "Mitchell's garden" to refer to the countryside north of St. John's, later to the outskirts of the city or remote areas in general (as in "they're coming here from Mitchell's garden" — meaning, from all parts). Philip Hiscock (interview, Apr. 1991), Paul Kenney (interview, Feb. 1991), D.W. Prowse (1895). RHC

**MOAKLER, LEO PATRICK** (1910- ). Writer; advertising agent. Born Botwood, son of Thomas and Josephine (O'Neill) Moakler. Educated St. Patrick's Hall, St. John's. After leaving school Moakler worked for various printing companies in St. John's until 1935, when Joseph R. Smallwood hired him to edit the first two volumes of the *Book of Newfoundland*. In 1939, when Smallwood began "The Barrelman" on VONF, Moakler became his assistant. After "The Barrelman" was cancelled in 1943 he became advertising manager

for F.M. O'Leary Ltd., remaining with the firm until his retirement in 1979. In the mid-1980s Moakler began writing a column, "Between the Book Ends," for the *Seniors News*. Leo Moakler (1990; interview, Jan. 1991). GMW

**MOBILE** (pop. 1986, 189). A community on the Southern Shore of the Avalon Peninsula between Tors Cove and Witless Bay. Variations of the name Mobile occur on several seventeenth-century maps — including Momables, Mummable and Mumemobles. These terms may refer to the English dialect words mumble or mombles (descriptive of turbulent seas), or may simply be a transfer from The Mumbles, a rugged Welsh peninsula. In local tradition, on the other hand, the name Mobile comes from early references to the area as Movable Bay, reflecting the early fishery's migratory nature.

The community had six families and houses as early as 1705, and by the first official census of 1836 the population had increased to 153. Sources differ as to who the first settlers were, with some claiming that they were Heartwells from Ireland and others that they were Vales (Vails) from England. Both surnames, along with Blackler, Dillon, Quirk and Walsh, were in the community by the middle 1800s. Of these early names only Blackler, Dillon and Walsh were found in 1990.

A Roman Catholic church was first recorded in the census for Mobile in 1845, although it is believed to have existed from the late 1700s. Named St. Aidan's and situated on the south side of the harbour, it was replaced in 1885 by a new church, located on the 1990 site of the Mobile Central High School. It burned to the ground in 1963. After 1844 when separate Roman Catholic schools were permitted in Newfoundland, the community built its own (St. Aidan's) school. The



*Fishing stages at Mobile, early 1900s*



school had 32 students in 1859. This building was replaced with a new one (St. Theresa's) in 1930. St. Theresa's ceased operating as a school in 1952, after which children went to schools in Witless Bay or Tors Cove. The school building was converted to St. Theresa's Chapel in 1963, and was torn down in 1988, Mobile residents thereafter attending services in Witless Bay.

The population of Mobile reached a peak of 231 in 1874, but declined thereafter, dropping to 80 by 1961. After 1949, road improvements made it convenient for people to commute daily to work in St. John's. This, coupled with the lower cost of property outside the city, accounted for the rise in population to 189 by 1986. Since 1950 Mobile has been the site of a hydroelectric power station. Frank Galgay (1983), Gus Hutchings (interview, Oct. 1990), E.R. Seary (1971; 1976), J.R. Smallwood (1941), *Census* (1836-1986), *ET* (Sept. 23, 1966; May 29, 1984), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), *NQ* (Dec. 1908), Newfoundland Historical Society (Mobile). CSK

**MOCKBEGGAR.** See BONAVIDA.

**MOCKINGBIRDS, THRASHERS AND CATBIRDS** (Family *Mimidae*). A group of birds intermediate between the wrens and the thrushes confined to the West-

ern Hemisphere. Larger than the wrens, and excellent singers, they mimic the songs of many other species. Only four species are found in Canada, three of them in Newfoundland.

The northern mockingbird (*Mimus polyglottos*) is a robin-size, grey bird with conspicuous white in the wings and long tail. Not found in abundance in Newfoundland, many of the sightings in the St. John's area have been made in very late fall and in winter, suggesting that in winter mockingbirds may withdraw to sheltered gardens where dogberries and other overwintering fruit may be more available. However, reports almost yearly from Ramea and St. Pierre in late May and early June, and again in October and November, suggest that some of them leave Newfoundland to return with the approach of the breeding season. Their repertoire of songs has been reported to include those of birds not otherwise heard in Newfoundland.

The grey catbird (*Dumetella carolinensis*) is only slightly smaller than the northern mockingbird. It is almost uniformly slate-grey, though the upper parts are a little darker, with a noticeable black cap. This bird was considered rare in Newfoundland, but more frequent sightings in the 1980s led to a revision of estimated numbers. A nest was found in Ramea in June 1988. Like many a Newfoundlander, the catbird goes

to Florida, the southern states or the Gulf of Mexico in winter.

The brown thrasher (*Toxostoma rufum*) is a more thrush-like member of the group, with its reddish-brown back, and breast streaked with brown. But it is readily distinguished from the thrushes by its long tail and white wing bars. With the average number of sightings in Newfoundland less than one every two years, this bird is regarded as a vagrant outside its regular range. William Montevecchi (bird files at MUN). CHARLIE HORWOOD

**MODUS VIVENDI.** A temporary agreement of March 1890 between Britain and France, signed without consultation with Newfoundland, which prohibited on the French Shore *qv* any "lobster factory not in operation on July 1, 1889 . . . unless by the joint consent of the British and French senior naval officers."

The *modus vivendi* was seen as a major setback for Newfoundland sovereignty. The British government had expected a negative reaction, but had proceeded in the belief that the agreement might set the stage for a permanent Treaty Shore settlement. The reaction was, however, much stronger than expected. A petition bearing 12,000 signatures was sent to London, a Newfoundland Patriotic Association was founded in St. John's, and from a mass meeting at Bannerman Park came a resolution stating that to:

no arrangement, either for arbitration or otherwise, involving even the consideration of any possible right or claim on the part of the French to catch and preserve lobsters on our coast, to erect factories on our soil, or to hinder or interfere with our people in the prosecution of that industry, will we ever give our consent (Winter).

Mass meetings were held at several other locations and rumours abounded of conflicts between the French and Newfoundlanders on the west coast.

In the 1890 fishing season the *modus vivendi* resulted in the closing of two of twenty new lobster factories. The decision with respect to one of the closures was successfully challenged in the Newfoundland Supreme Court by owner James Baird *qv*. The Privy Council's upholding of the decision nullified the authority of naval officers. The British government then considered introducing legislation empowering the navy to police the Treaty Shore and to negotiate a settlement of the whole French Shore dispute. When the Newfoundland legislature protested, a compromise was reached to extend the *modus vivendi* for one year with the navy policing the treaty. The agreement was extended annually along similar lines until 1904, when the French Shore dispute was finally settled. See FRENCH SHORE. Edward B. Foran (*BN I*, 1937), Peter Neary (1980), Winter *et al* (1890). BWC

**MOLL, HERMAN** (?-1732). Engraver. Born Holland. Moll moved to England in 1678 and opened a book and map store in London. He was also a geographer and cartographer, producing maps from his studies of the work of other cartographers. One of Moll's maps



A Moll map of Newfoundland

of Newfoundland, published in the 1680s, showed Pointe Riche *qv* — the southern limit of the French Shore *qv* — to be situated at 47°40' north latitude. In 1763 the French attempted to use this map to establish their claim to the west coast, arguing that Point Riche and Cape Ray were the same headland. Governor Hugh Palliser and Captain James Cook *qqv* found evidence to refute Moll's claim and in 1764 the French accepted the placement of Point Riche near Port au Choix. D.W. Prowse (1895), Ronald V. Tooley (1979). RHC

**MOLLIERS** (pop. 1971, 5). An abandoned community on the western side of the Burin Peninsula, Molliers was first settled by the Bennett, Grant and Weymouth families, who came from Grand Bank to farm and fish in the area. While the origin of the name is unknown, it may be a corruption of an early French name *mollir*, which means "to die down" (as of wind), or the word *mouiller*, "to drop anchor."

Although a family tradition suggests there was a Robert Bennett of England in Molliers as early as 1819, the community did not appear in the *Census* until 1857. In that year there were 11 settlers recorded for "Molyers and Little Barrisway," the latter being a tiny settlement to the east, which was abandoned after 1901. The population were Wesleyan, but after 1884 there were also a few Salvation Army people. Molliers' first school, held in the home of Benjamin and Esther Weymouth, began in the early 1900s. Children attended classes in the home for two months while Esther and Charlotte Bennett collected money to have a school/chapel constructed.

The population reached its peak of 38 in 1921. Thereafter people moved to Grand Bank, Fortune and other nearby communities to take advantage of modern facilities and greater work opportunities. The last family left in the 1970s and Molliers — like Little Barrisway — became a site for camping grounds and summer cabins. In 1990 only one person resided in the community permanently, a George White from Grand Bank. Frank Breon (interview, Nov. 1990), Clara Royal (interview, Nov. 1990), E.R. Seary (1977), J.R. Smallwood (1941), *Census (1857-1971)*, *DA* (Sept-Oct. 1989). CSK

**MOLLOY, JOHN WILLIAM** (fl. 1795-1853). Lawyer; judge. Molloy came to Newfoundland in 1823 to practice law, but soon left to take a position as Solicitor General of Bermuda. In 1825 he was back in Newfoundland as acting Attorney General.

At this time the Newfoundland Supreme Court was being expanded (see JUDICIARY) to include two assistant justices. In 1826 Molloy was appointed to the bench, but after running into debt was soon asked to resign. Described by Prowse as “a reckless, gay, squandering squireen,” Molloy was not heard of in Newfoundland for many years thereafter. But on March 1, 1853 the *Public Ledger* reprinted an item from an English paper noting the arrest of the “notorious moucher” for forgery in London. The *Ledger’s* editor noted that Molloy “was not wholly unknown . . . to a similar description of fame in the course of his residence in Newfoundland.” D.W. Prowse (1895), *Public Ledger* (Mar. 1, 1853), Archives (CO 194/72). RHC

**MOLONY (alt. MALONEY, MOLONE), MARY JOSEPH XAVIER** (1783-1865). Presentation Sister. Born Tulla, County Clare, Ireland, daughter of Catherine and Francis Molony. At 50 years of age, Molony became co-foundress of the Presentation Order in Newfoundland.

Entering the Galway convent in 1822 and professing vows in 1825, Molony was among the first four Presentation sisters volunteering to teach in Newfoundland in 1833. Along with sisters Bernard Kirwan, Magdalene O’Shaughnessy and Xavierus Lynch *qqv*, she boarded the *Ariel* on August 28 of that year for a three-week voyage that would prove perilous and frightening. In a letter written to Mother John Power of the Galway convent after the *Ariel’s* arrival in St. John’s, Molony talked of how the group had at times thought every moment to be their “last one,” and suggested “Great God has spared us that we may answer the purpose we came for” (Presentation Archives). For the next 20 years Molony taught at St. John’s before being named foundress and Superior of the convent at Harbour Main by Bishop John Thomas Mullock *qv* in 1853. But within two years ill health had compelled Molony to resign her office and return to the Motherhouse at Cathedral Square, where she died and was buried in 1865. Paul O’Neill (1975; 1976), Presentation Archives. CSK

**MOLYBDENITE**. A sulphide mineral of molybdenum, found in bluish-silver flakes. Its chief ore is molybdenum, which is processed and used to harden steel. Molybdenite has been discovered in major concentrations in Newfoundland only in one location, near Rencontre East. In 1892 Steers Ltd. did some sampling of molybdenite in the area and around 1900 Blackwell and Company of England dug some shallow pits and removed a small amount of high-grade ore. A New York mining firm, Dana and Company, mapped the region in 1935 and a year later began underground development at a site called Ackley City. A portion of the property was acquired by Newfoundland Molybdenum Ltd. in 1936, but production ceased at both mines in 1938. After World War II a number of companies acquired drilling rights at the more promising sites in the Rencontre East area, but despite a flurry of activity in the late 1960s no new mines were started. Ambrose Howse (interview, Dec. 1990), Department of Energy, Mines and Resources (1973). GMW

**MOMBETON DE BROUILLAN, JACQUES-FRANÇOIS DE** (1651-1705). Governor of Plaisance. Born France, son of Jacques de Mombeton de Brouillan and Georgette Pouy.

Brouillan spent his early career as a captain in the colonial regular troops before being appointed Governor of Placentia in 1689. Arriving at Newfoundland in the summer of 1691, he proceeded to strengthen and expand the fortifications at Placentia. Little more than a year after his arrival Brouillan and his troops (though short of gunpowder and cannon balls) successfully fought off an attacking squadron of five ships. Although the winter of 1692-93 was difficult — the supply ship having been lost at sea — Brouillan completed the town’s defences the next summer and in late August successfully resisted an invading force of 24 English ships.

Back in France in 1695, Brouillan pressed his earlier recommendation that an expedition be organized against the English at St. John’s. Brouillan was sent back to Newfoundland in command of ten ships of 300-400 men, with orders to attack by sea while Pierre \*Le Moyne d’Iberville *qv* attacked by land. As Iberville had not appeared by September as expected, Brouillan acted alone, capturing Bay Bulls, Ferryland and Fermeuse, but failing in his attempt to take St. John’s. Returning to Placentia on October 17, with a booty of 30 fishing vessels, a quantity of codfish and some prisoners, Brouillan and Iberville began planning a winter campaign against St. John’s, which resulted in the surrender of Fort William. Brouillan spent the next four years in France, but continued to receive a salary as the Governor of Plaisance. Appointed to a command in Acadia in 1701, he died at Guysborough, Nova Scotia in 1705. Paul O’Neill (1975), A.B. Perlin (*BN I*, 1937), *DCB II*. CSK

**MOMBETON DE SAINT-OVIDE DE BROUILLAN, JOSEPH DE** (1676-1755). Marine officer; governor. Born Brouillan, France, nephew of Jacques-François de Mombeton de Brouillan *qv*.

Saint-Ovide entered the French navy as a midshipman when 13 years old. In 1692, travelling to Plaisance (Placentia) as an ensign in the colonial regulars, he began a lengthy period of military service in North America. By his twentieth year Saint-Ovide held the rank of captain, thereafter leading a detachment which captured two English positions at Bay Bulls. In November 1696 he became involved in the crusade (led by his uncle, Jacques-François, and Pierre \*Le Moyné d'Iberville *qv*) to rid Newfoundland of English occupation.

In 1707, following a two-year leave in France, Saint-Ovide returned to Plaisance and acted as king's lieutenant under the leadership of Philippe Pastour de Costebelle. Perhaps the most significant action of Saint-Ovide's military career, the January 1, 1709 attack on St. John's, occurred during Costebelle's command. With 164 volunteers, as much artillery and ammunition as 50 men could carry, and a warship at his disposal, Saint-Ovide took Fort William and was soon after awarded the Cross of Saint-Louis. The French later abandoned St. John's under the orders of Costebelle, who argued that the forts could not be retained with the few soldiers at hand.

Becoming a privateer, Saint-Ovide and his crew were captured by the English soon after he took command of the frigate *Valeur* in 1710. Three years later, when the Treaty of Utrecht awarded Newfoundland to Great Britain, Saint-Ovide assisted in the evacuation of Plaisance. He also began preparations for the settlement of Ile Royale (Cape Breton Island) and was made governor of the colony after Costebelle's death in 1717. Retiring to France in 1737, he died in Saint-Sever at nearly 80 years of age. Paul O'Neill (1975), D.W. Prowse (1895), *DCB II* (Mombeton de Brouillan, Jacques-François de), *DCB III*. CSK

#### MONARCHIST LEAGUE OF NEWFOUNDLAND.

The Monarchist League of Canada was founded in Toronto in 1970 and that same year a branch was organized in Newfoundland. Francis O'Leary was first chairman of the Newfoundland branch and was succeeded after three years by Jacqueline Barlow *qv*. The League's objective is to endorse and uphold the Constitutional Monarchy. Achievements of the Newfoundland branch have included the collection of 313,999 signatures in a "Declaration of Loyalty" to Queen Elizabeth II on her 1977 Silver Jubilee and the procuring of the second-largest Union Jack in the world in honour of Prince Charles' marriage in 1981. In 1990 there were 100-150 local members actively involved in the League. J.C. Barlow (interview, July 1990), *Atlantic Insight* (June 1987), Monarchist League of Canada (n.d.). CSK

**MONCHY-LE-PREUX.** After the Allied forces took the tiny French village of Monchy-Le-Preux on April 11, 1917, the Newfoundland Regiment was engaged in a German counterattack, one of its fiercest battles since Beaumont Hamel *qv*. Not only did the Regiment contain the advancing enemy, but two of its companies pushed well beyond their assigned objective. But the

cost was great, only one soldier returning unaided. The next German counterattack was also rebuffed, this time largely by the remainder of the Newfoundland Regiment. Following the Battle of Monchy, the first Newfoundland action was credited with having broken German strength. British correspondents reported that the Newfoundlanders had "paid the price and won the glory." Two military crosses and eight military medals were awarded to members of the Regiment. *NQ* (July 1917). BWC

**MONEY.** See CURRENCY.

**MONIC, JOSEPH DE** (c.1650-1707). Military officer. Born France, son of Marguerite de Cornet and Jean de Monic. Married Jeanne Dufresnoy Carion. Holding a commission in the French army, he served for a decade in Canada and was appointed interim commandant of Plaisance (Placentia) in 1697. In 1700 and 1701 animosity developed between Monic and his senior lieutenants. When he attempted to meet a scarcity of food by purchasing supplies from Boston, his fellow officers accused him of illicit trade for his own interest. Returning to France and serving at Rochefort in 1703, Monic was made a knight of the Order of Saint-Louis in May 1707. He died at Bayonne five months later. Marjorie Doyle (*BN IV*, 1967), *DCB II*. CSK

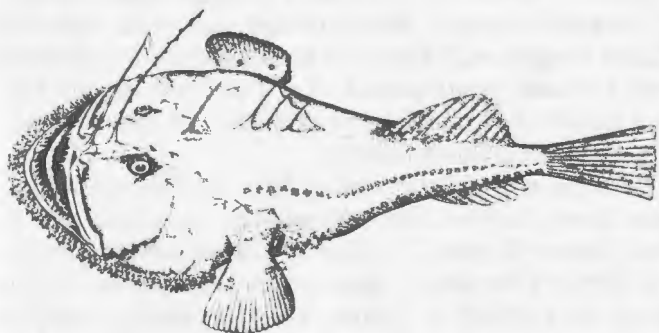
**MONITOR, THE.** A monthly journal published in tabloid form by the Roman Catholic archdiocese of St. John's. The first issue was published on February 17, 1934, as a four-page newsletter edited by Rev. T.J. Flynn for St. Patrick's parish. The paper became a country-wide monthly in the 1940s and by the 1980s had expanded to 24 pages, with a circulation of approximately 10,000.

*The Monitor* is concerned primarily with Church news and issues. But its original mandate, "not to limit itself to parochial issues," has also been carried out, notably in the late 1940s when it advocated a return to Responsible Government. *The Monitor* has received several awards from the international Catholic Press Association, including a journalism award in 1980 for Best Campaign in the Public Interest. The paper has been distributed free to every school and church in the Province. Rev. Patrick Kennedy (interview, Oct. 1990), *ET* (Feb. 21, 1984), *The Monitor* (1934-1984 *passim*). JAMES WADE

**MONKFISH.** A bottom-dwelling fish, the monkfish (*Lophius americanus*) is found in the western Atlantic Ocean from the northern Gulf of St. Lawrence southward along the continental shelf to northern Florida. Its habitat includes the Grand Banks, the Scotian Shelf and Georges Bank.

Adult monkfish can reach sizes of 120 cm with a weight of 22 to 27 kg, but the average weight is usually in the range of 2.3 to 4.5 kg. Much wider than its body, the head is the most dominant feature of the species. The mouth is very large, with the lower jaw extending considerably beyond the upper, and marked by strong dog-like teeth. A dorsal fin located on the head comprises three long spines, the foremost of





*Monkfish*

which ends in a fleshy, luminescent tab which acts as a lure to attract prey. There are a number of conical tubercles on the top and sides of the head and a series of branched, frilly fringes along the edge of the lower jaw, extending across the head almost as far as the pectoral fins. Monkfish are dark brown on top and light tan below and do not have scales.

In addition to its fearsome appearance, the monkfish is known for being a voracious predator and will eat almost anything, occasionally items that are indigestible. Fish such as herring, smelt, cod, haddock, mackerel, sculpins and flounder have been found in the stomachs of monkfish, along with crabs, squid and even seabirds.

In Canadian waters, spawning takes place from June to September. Females deposit their eggs near the surface in a mucous sheet containing up to 1.32 million eggs. After the post-larval stage monkfish sink to the bottom, hiding among algae-covered rocks, and in a year grow to 11 cm in length.

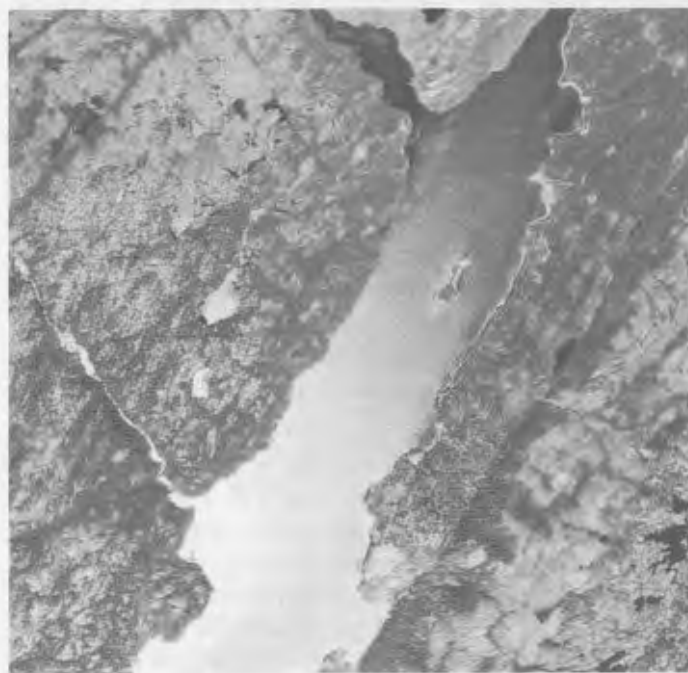
Total catch in Canadian waters, according to figures produced by the North Atlantic Fisheries Organization in 1982, was 3,204 tonnes. Traditionally, Newfoundland fishermen discarded monkfish, but by the late 1980s attempts were being made to find markets for it. In Iceland and other Scandinavian countries monkfish tail has been considered a delicacy, known for its sweet, lobster-like flavour. Glenn Blackwood (interview, Oct. 1990). GMW

**MONKSTOWN** (pop. 1986, 90). Situated approximately 4 km from the bottom of Paradise Sound, Monkstown was among the few isolated Placentia Bay communities to remain intact throughout the centralization efforts of the 1960s. First recorded in the *Census* (1874) under "Paradise Sound," it is believed to have been settled in the 1850s by William Monk, a Davis Island fisherman of Irish extraction. Although by 1857 there were still only four people living in the community, Barretts from Woody Island, Pardys from Burnt Island, and several other Davis Island families soon followed, so that by 1891 the population had risen to 98. In 1902 two MHAs, E.M. Jackson and

Richard McGrath, were instrumental in having the name changed to Monkstown. Monk was at that time the most common family name. Originally a mixture of Roman Catholics and Methodists, most of the residents converted to the Salvation Army after a 1901 visit by an Army band on the *Glad Tidings*.

While some men fished for cod locally, others returned to the islands during the summer fishing season or fished offshore at Cape St. Mary's, Oderin and the Merasheen banks. James Monk, a son of William, was the major merchant throughout the latter 1800s and early 1900s. In a boat of about 30 tons, he shipped fish from Monkstown and other nearby communities to St. John's. The Wareham family of Harbour Buffett and Spencers Cove also supplied the community. The forest was always of great importance to Monkstown. In winter the population doubled as people came (from the islands in particular) to collect building materials, fuel and flake boughs. Wood was also sold to residents of Davis Island, Petit Forte, Great and Little Paradise, and St. Pierre and by 1896 a sawmill was operating. In 1923 there was a brief boom in forestry when pit-prop cutting for an English company employed approximately 200 men in the region of Paradise Sound.

While Monkstown received its first post office in 1897, the first telephone in 1924, and the first radio in 1940, the community was physically isolated until 1980, when a road linking the community with the Burin Peninsula highway was completed. Nevertheless, with the traditional way of life quickly changing and young people moving away, Monkstown's population, which had peaked at 164 in 1956, continued to decline. Joe Monk (197-), Paul O'Neill (1975), Cen-



*Paradise Sound: Monkstown at bottom, right*

*sus* (1874-1986), *ET* (Nov. 13, 1970), *Rounder* (Autumn 1982), Newfoundland Historical Society (Monkstown), Stacey Collection. CSK

**MONROE** (pop. 1986, 53). An unincorporated community located on Smith Sound, Trinity Bay. Originally known as Upper Rocky Brook, the name of the community was changed to Monroe in 1912 to honour Walter S. Monroe *qv*, whose firm supplied most of the area's fishermen in the early 1900s.

The first permanent settler at Upper Rocky Brook was Henry W. Stone, a native of Glastonbury, England, who had been a shop keeper in Old Bonaventure. Stone moved with his family c.1870 to begin a sawmill. Up until the 1940s the Stones were involved in a variety of pursuits associated with shipbuilding and the Labrador fishery. Other families moved to Monroe to work in enterprises established by the Stones, but the population did not reach 100 until 1945. Family names associated with Monroe include Goodyear, Holloway, Luther, Reid, Sinclair and Lopez.



*A view of Smith Sound from Monroe*

The residents of Monroe shared many facilities with Gin Cove and Waterville *qqv*. A Methodist church in Monroe served all three communities, as did a school at Waterville, while members of the Church of England made use of a school/chapel located between Monroe and Gin Cove.

Monroe was partially resettled in 1969, when nearly half the population moved (chiefly to Clarenville). In 1990 there were several summer homes in Monroe. Most permanent residents worked in the Clarenville/Shoal Harbour area and children attended school in Shoal Harbour. G.K. Stone (MHG, 41-B-1-23), L.R. Stone (MHG, 41-B-1-22), H.A. Wood (1952), *Statistics, Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program* (1975?), Archives (GN 2/5), Newfoundland Historical Society (Monroe). RHC

**MONROE, ARTHUR HARVEY** (1900-1985). Businessman. Born St. John's, son of Helen (Smith) and Walter S. Monroe *qv*. Educated Bishop Feild College; Holmwood School; Marlborough, England. Married Helen Rogerson. Father of Denis Monroe *qv*. Monroe was for many years president of Fishery Products Ltd. and established that firm in fresh-frozen fish processing and the offshore fishery.

Monroe entered the family firm in 1919 on his return from England. He assumed an increased role in the Monroe Export Co. after his father entered political life and became a director in 1925. In the 1930s Monroe worked in Spain, a major market for the company's salt fish. When he returned to Newfoundland on the outbreak of World War II, the Monroe firm was incorporated as Fishery Products Ltd. Under Arthur Monroe's direction it began to concentrate on frozen fish production for the British market.

After the War Monroe pursued the American market for frozen fish, shipping cod blocks for further processing to Blue Water Seafoods (a Fishery Products subsidiary) in Massachusetts. Fishery Products operated a number of frozen fish plants in the province, began using refrigerated vessels to transport fish, and introduced trawlers on the south coast.

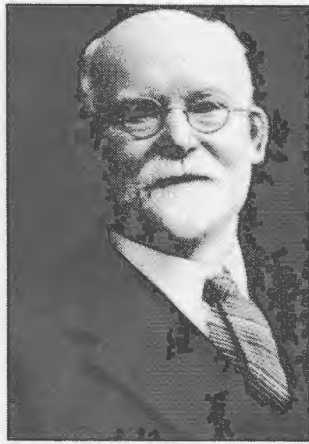
Monroe relinquished the presidency of Fishery Products to his son in 1969, but remained chairman until shortly before his death in St. John's on Dec. 17, 1985. D.G. Alexander (1977), *ET* (Dec. 19, 1985), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1930* (1930), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Arthur Monroe). RHC

**MONROE, DENIS WALTER** (1931- ). Businessman. Born Boston, Massachusetts, son of Helen (Rogerson) and Arthur Monroe *qv*. Educated Boston; Bowdoin College, Maine. Married Mary Wesseler.

In 1954 Monroe joined Fishery Products Ltd. and in 1970 succeeded his father as chief executive officer. During his tenure the company underwent dramatic expansion, establishing a processing plant in Boston and buying smaller plants throughout Newfoundland. Much of the growth occurred after Canada extended its territorial jurisdiction to 200 miles. But the company went heavily into debt. When in 1982 the Kirby Royal Commission recommended that a number of companies be amalgamated, Monroe unsuccessfully attempted to prevent the restructuring by suing the Bank of Nova Scotia and the federal government and charging them with collusion. In 1983 the Lake Group, Fishery Products and H.B. Nickerson's Newfoundland assets were combined as Fishery Products International. Richard Hayes (interview, Feb. 1991), Gordon Inglis (1985), Denis Monroe (interview, Feb. 1991). GMW

**MONROE, JAMES HARVEY** (1861-1922). Businessman. Born Moira, Northern Ireland; son of John and Jane (Harvey) Monroe. Married Sally Berwick. Monroe immigrated to Newfoundland in 1882 to help his brother, Moses, finance and manage the Colonial Cordage Company. The Company, known as the

“Ropewalk,” manufactured nets, twine and rope, employing 180 people in the mid-1880s. As an enticement to set up the business, the Whiteway government gave the Company a five-year exemption from import duties and a 5% bounty on imported raw materials. Prior to his death Monroe turned over management of the company to a nephew, Frederick Alderdice *qv*. Denis Monroe (interview, Feb. 1991), *DCB XII* (Moses Monroe). GMW



James Monroe

**MONROE, MOSES** (1842-1895). Businessman; politician. Born Moira, Northern Ireland, son of John and Jane (Harvey) Monroe. Educated Armagh; Galway. Married Jessie McMurdo. Coming to Newfoundland in 1860, Monroe worked as a dry goods clerk with the firm of McBride and Kerr, which was managed by James Goodfellow *qv*. Goodfellow purchased the firm in 1869, with Monroe becoming junior partner the next year.

When the partnership was dissolved three years later, Monroe started a fishery supply business. He invested heavily in the bank fishery centred at Burin, as well as in west coast lobster factories. In the 1870s and 1880s he was associated with the establishment of a number of businesses, including the Newfoundland Boot and Shoe Company, the Colonial Cordage Company and the St. John's Electric Light Company. In 1884 he was appointed to the Legislative Council, where he took the unpopular stand of supporting non-denominational education. One of the most influential politicians in St. John's, he won a seat on the St. John's city council in 1888. In 1893 Monroe resigned from the Legislative Council to become co-leader with Walter Grieve *qv* of the New Party, which opposed the railway contract signed with Robert G. Reid. He failed to win a seat in the 1893 election and a subsequent by-election. In 1894, when Newfoundland's two commercial banks collapsed, Monroe suffered severe financial losses. He died shortly afterwards. Melvin Baker (interview, Feb. 1991), *DCB XII*, *DNLB* (1990). GMW



Moses Monroe

**MONROE, WALTER STANLEY** (1871-1952). Politician; businessman. Born Dublin, Ireland, son of John and Elizabeth (Moule) Monroe. Father of Arthur H. Monroe *qv*. Educated Edinburgh; Oxford University.

Married Helen Smith. Monroe moved to Newfoundland in 1888 to work with his uncle, Moses Monroe *qv*. After his uncle's death he established an export firm, Bishop and Monroe Company, with Robert Bishop *qv*. The partnership was dissolved in 1909 and Monroe started the Monroe Export Company. He later became president of the Imperial Tobacco Company and was a director of several firms, including Newfoundland Light and Power Company and the Colonial Cordage Company.

In 1923 Monroe entered politics and ran unsuccessfully against William Coaker in Bonavista as a candidate for the Liberal-Labour-Progressive Party. Although he lost, Monroe did better than anticipated. When Prime Minister Richard Squires *qv* resigned following a cabinet revolt, his successor William Warren appointed Monroe Minister without portfolio in his second administration, formed in 1924. The second Warren administration was unable to command a majority and the government was turned over to Albert E. Hickman *qv*. With party lines confused, several St. John's business people began looking for a leader for a new party to contest an election against Hickman. Their choice was Monroe. Monroe's Liberal-Conservative Party won the 1924 election with the backing not only of the merchants but also of the working class. Monroe also served as minister of education.

The next four years proved to be difficult ones for the Monroe government, as it tried to cope with a spiralling deficit and a sluggish economy. The desperate financial plight of the government was worsened when Monroe repealed the income tax and reduced the tax on banks in 1925. These moves fed suspicions that the administration was primarily interested in protecting wealthy merchants. Increased import tariffs were supposed to replace this lost revenue, but Monroe's government came under further criticism for attempting to protect domestic manufactures, in which Mon-



W.S. Monroe



**GENERAL ASSEMBLY—1924-1928**

HON. W. S. MONROE, PRIME MINISTER

W. J. WALSH	C. J. CARILL	J. C. FOSTER	G. MUIR	G. J. SHERIFF	F. E. MURPHY	H. J. VINCIGUERRA	W. W. HALSTAD	L. LITTLE
J. J. LOND	CAPT. W. WINSOR	P. J. OSMOND	E. SIMMS	C. E. BURNELL	E. DUFF	W. J. BROWNE	E. J. GODDEN	E. TOWER
CHANCE	F. G. BRADLEY	SIR J. C. CROSSIN	W. J. BROOKS	SIR J. E. SHEPHERD	HON. W. S. MONROE (Prime Minister)	E. W. SHAMMILL	W. S. SULLIVAN	W. J. WOODFORD
					C. J. FOX (Speaker)	A. E. HICKMAN (Leader Opposition)		CAPT. I. R. SANDRELL
					OFFICIALS			W. S. WARREN
					P. E. DEVINE	E. T. FARVER (Clerk-Recorder)		H. Y. MOY
					FRANK BYALL (Page)			ARTHUR BRANFORD (Press)

roe and his cabinet colleagues had a direct interest. Among the goods protected were ropes and netting (made by Colonial Cordage), butter and margarine (manufactured by a factory in which Finance Minister John Chalker Crosbie *qv* had invested heavily). Imperial Tobacco also benefitted from tariff protection, as did Newfoundland Light and Power, which was allowed to import duty free the rails, cement and other materials needed to upgrade the St. John's street car system.

From a government elected on a reform slate these decisions were seen as a return to the questionable practices of the Squires regime. The first cracks in the government soon appeared when Peter J. Cashin *qv* joined the opposition. In 1926 five more members, including cabinet minister F. Gordon Bradley *qv*, crossed the floor, almost bringing down the government. Lower than expected government revenues, combined with increased relief payments to the growing numbers of unemployed workers and the inability of the government to control spending, worsened the country's financial position. Monroe attempted to cope with burgeoning unemployment by spending more on road work. This seemed to make matters worse, however, as expectations of government jobs could not be met. Letters from unemployed men to the

Prime Minister indicated the desperation of many people, and the government was forced to increase relief payments. Prophesying events of the 1930s, Monroe wrote to the *Evening Telegram* in 1926 "I feel that we should warn the people that able bodied poor relief has got to stop at once if this country wishes to maintain her independence." He appeared to have little sympathy for some of the unemployed, accusing petitioners for relief of exaggerating matters.

Monroe was also faced with demands by several major investors for tax holidays and protection from import tariffs. His government agreed to allow the Anglo-Newfoundland Development (AND) Co. to import supplies duty free to a mine site (at what became Buchans) and agreed to waive business taxes or royalties. A similar agreement was made with the International Power & Paper Co. when it took over the ailing pulp and paper operations in Corner Brook and Deer Lake. Tax concessions to these and other investors placed an additional strain on the government's precarious financial position. Monroe attempted to limit the concessions to companies, but he had only limited success. Among the achievements of the Monroe government were the decision to extend voting rights to women in 1925, the repeal of prohibition, and the elimination of three-member constituencies. In addi-



*Governor John Montagu*

tion, Newfoundland won a Privy Council decision in 1927 over the objections of Canada (see LABRADOR BOUNDARY DISPUTE).

In 1928 Monroe handed over the leadership to his cousin, Frederick C. Alderdice *qv*, and after losing his seat in the general election that year he retired from politics. Monroe was appointed to the Legislative Council in 1933 and remained there until the Commission of Government was instituted the following year. He continued to be involved in a variety of business activities, although by World War II the Monroe Export Co. (renamed Fishery Products Ltd.) was managed by his son. Baker *et al* (1990), W.J. Browne (1981), Michael Harrington (1962), S.J.R. Noel (1971), J.R. Smallwood (1973), *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland* (1927) (1927), Archives (8/5). GMW

**MONTAGU, JOHN** (1719-1795). Naval officer; governor. Born Lackham, England, son of James Montagu. Married Sophia Wroughton. Montagu was Governor of Newfoundland from 1776 to 1778. Launching his naval career as a student in Portsmouth's Royal Academy in 1733, Montagu first saw action off Toulon in 1744. Serving in various locations around the Mediterranean and West Indies over the next 27 years, he oversaw the execution of Admiral John Byng *qv* in 1757. Commander-in-chief of the North American station between 1771 and 1774, Montagu was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral in 1776.

In 1776 Britain and France were at war over French support of the American colonies. As governor of Newfoundland, Montagu seized St. Pierre and Miquelon in 1778 and had 1,900 French inhabitants of the islands deported to France. He spent the greater part of his term in Newfoundland defending the Colony against attacks by French and American privateers. Using armed trading vessels to augment the men-of-war under his command, he brought many of the privateers into St. John's as prisoners. He also successfully defended Harbour Grace and Carbonear against two direct efforts at capture by the French.

Montagu returned to Portsmouth in 1779 and had become Admiral of the White by 1787. He died in Hampshire. *BN V*, *DNB XIII*, *DNLB* (1990), *Encyclopedia Canadiana* (1957-1958). CSK

**MONTAGUE, JOHN** (1858-1902). Trapper. Born Orkney Islands, Scotland. Married (1) Mary Goudie; (2) Hester Michelin. Montague originally came to Labrador as a servant with the Hudson's Bay Company *qv* and was a pioneer settler of Hamilton Inlet.



*John Montague*

**MONTAGNAIS INDIANS.** A general term meaning "mountain Indians" of the Quebec-Labrador peninsula. Champlain and the first Jesuit missionaries referred to the first native people they came into contact with as Montagnes. Later, those who accepted Christianity and became integrated with the fur industry were known as Montagnais, while others further to the north, who had little contact with white people, were called Naskapi *qv*. As the fur trade expanded into Labrador and northern Quebec during the nineteenth century, the two terms were used interchangeably in some places. In 1990 the Naskapi-Montagnais Innu Association was renamed the Innu Nation. See INNU. Peter Armitage (1990). GMW

Montague joined the HBC in 1872 at the age of 14 and was sent out to the Company's post at Esquimaux Bay (Rigolet). In 1874 he was transferred to North West River, then to the Ungava post in 1877. Montague retired from the HBC in 1878 to settle at The Rapids on Grand Lake, near North West River, where he became a trapper, hunter and fisherman (although he was again employed by the Company at Rigolet from 1880 to 1884).

On two occasions Montague guided exploration parties attempting to reach the Grand Falls (Churchill Falls). In August and September of 1887 he was hired by R.F.W. Holme *qv* to accompany an expedition which explored Hamilton Inlet and attempted, unsuccessfully, to reach the Falls. In 1891 he accompanied professors Bryant and Keneston on an expedition which reached the Falls on September 2.

Montague drowned on October 13, 1902 at Gull Island Rapids. In 1990 his descendants were among the most numerous of the "settler" families of Hamilton Inlet. R.F.W. Holme (1888), Lloyd Montague (interview; letter, Oct. 1990), Archives (P4 17-12). RHC

**MONTAGUE, SHIRLEY** (1954- ). Musician; singer. Born North West River, Labrador. Raised by her grandparents, Austin and Florence Montague. Educated North West River.

Montague began playing the guitar at the age of 12. She continued to play and sing for her own enjoyment after marrying Dr. Terry Delaney and moving to Norris Point in 1975. In 1984 Montague released her first album, *For the Sake of a Song*, consisting largely of country and western songs popularized by other artists. Succeeding albums, *Different Paths* (1987), *Trapper's Christmas* (1988), and *Night Skies* (1990) have reflected her Labrador heritage and established Montague's reputation as a folk artist. Shirley Montague (interview, July 1990), *DNLB* (1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Shirley Montague). JH



Shirley Montague

**MONTEVECCHI, WILLIAM ALAN** (1946- ). Scientist. Born Beverly, Massachusetts, son of Aldo and Lorraine (Barba) Montevecchi. Educated St. John's Preparatory School, Massachusetts; Northeastern University, Boston; Tulane University, New Orleans; Rutgers University, New Jersey. Married Janet Dalton.

After completing his doctoral thesis in 1975 on the behavioural ecology of gulls, Montevecchi came to Memorial University as a professor of Animal Behaviour in the department of psychology. Interested in birds as predictors of fishery success, his research compared the amount and type of fish consumed by Newfoundland seabirds with that taken by fishermen in different years. He also studied birds as indicators

of ocean pollution, with fieldwork being carried out at Baccalieu Island, Cape St. Mary's, Funk Island and Witless Bay. In the mid-1980s he served as president of the Natural History Society of Newfoundland and Labrador. With colleague Carole Peterson, Montevecchi produced the *Newfoundland and Labrador Wildlife Calendar* in 1981 and 1984; and co-authored (with Leslie Tuck *qv*) *Newfoundland Birds: Exploitation, Study, Conservation* (1987). In 1991 Montevecchi was updating *The Birds of Newfoundland* by Peters and Burleigh. W.A. Montevecchi (letter, Apr. 1991); Montevecchi and Tuck (1987). CSK

**MONTGOMERIE, ANDREW STEWART** (1941- ).

Sculptor; painter. Born Glasgow, Scotland, son of Rev. A. and Margaret (McKensie-Stewart) Montgomerie. Educated Scotland; Corner Brook; Nova Scotia College of Art and Design. Stewart Montgomerie is one of few Newfoundland artists to be known primarily for his sculpture, although he is also an accomplished painter.



Stewart Montgomerie

Montgomerie came to Corner Brook with his family in 1952. He left the province in 1959 and studied

briefly in Halifax, before moving on to Toronto to work with sculptor Gerald Gladstone. In 1961 he returned to Corner Brook as resident artist for Bowater's, executing several murals for the interior of the Glynmill Inn. He later moved to Ferryland, where he was living in 1991.

Although not prolific as a painter, Montgomerie has exhibited at the Atlantic Pavilion at Expo 67 and in 1972 at the Picture Loan Gallery in Toronto. Local exhibitions of his sculpture have included a 1974 Headlands Studio showing in conjunction with the work of Gerald Squires *qv*, participation in a three-



Montgomerie's Ocean Ranger Memorial

person show *Studies in Steel* at MUN Gallery in 1975, and a MUN Gallery exhibition of his 1983 *Osteofoam* series. In the late 1980s Montgomerie increasingly turned his hand to acrylic landscapes. Gratton and Stone eds. (1987), Stewart Montgomerie (interview, Jan. 1990). RHC

**MONTHLY GREETING.** See *METHODIST MONTHLY GREETING*.

**MONTHLY REGISTER, THE.** Proprietors William James Kent and Henry Bishop began this paper in Hermitage, in 1888. It was a monthly paper and only one issue has been located, dated September 1888. That issue contained a serial story, reprints from foreign papers, an editorial, and an article about the her-ring fishery. Suzanne Ellison (1988). JJH

**MOODY, JOHN** (c.1677-1736). Military commander. Moody served in the garrison in St. John's and as the first deputy-governor of Placentia after its cession to the British in 1713.

Moody was put in charge of the St. John's garrison in October 1704, after coming to Newfoundland as a lieutenant in Captain Michael Richards' Independent Company. Like the previous commander, Thomas Lloyd *qv*, he soon found himself in conflict with city residents, who resented the special privileges accompanying his position. In his first winter some inhabitants charged him with having "caused a woman to be whipped within the fort at St. John's and otherwise ill used by the soldiers, that she died within fourteen days" (Lloyd cited in O'Neill). But he was cleared of all charges by Captain Timothy Bridges *qv*. In the winter of 1704-1705, with only 50 to 60 men, he defended Fort William against an attack led by Auger de Subercase *qv* with ten times as many men. The triumph earned him a commission in the Coldstream Guards in 1707 and an appointment as deputy-governor of Placentia in 1713. At Placentia Moody angered the migratory English fishing captains by purchasing a large amount of land from the departing French. Ordered to return to England in 1717 to defend himself against various charges, he remained in London until his death in 1736. Marjorie Doyle (*BN VI*, 1967), R.G. Lounsbury (1934), Paul O'Neill (1975; 1976), D.W. Prowse (1895), *DCB II*. CSK

**MOONSHINE.** See LIQUOR, BEER AND WINE.

**MOORE, BASIL P.** (1938- ). Naval officer. Born St. John's. Educated Prince of Wales Collegiate; Memorial University; United States Naval War College. Married Ena Kendall. In 1955 Moore entered the naval training program at Memorial University. By 1976 he was commanding officer of the HMCS *Kootenay*. Appointed a member of the directing staff of the Canadian Forces Command and Staff College in 1979, he eventually became the senior staff officer with the Forces' Maritime Command. Moore had been promoted captain by 1985, when he took command of the HMCS *Preserver*, one of the largest ships in the Canadian Navy. *ET* (June 15; June 17, 1985). BWC

**MOORE, GERALD IGNATIUS** (1930-1983). Educator; sports organizer. Born St. John's, son of Samuel and Gladys (Roberts) Moore. Educated St. Patrick's Hall; Iona College; St. John's University. Moore entered the Congregation of Christian Brothers in 1948 and began studies in New York. He returned to Newfoundland in 1952 as a teacher at St. Patrick's and subsequently taught in St. John's, Grand Falls, Corner Brook and Avondale. In 1968, while teaching at Regina High School in Corner Brook, he assisted in founding the Newfoundland and Labrador High School Athletic Federation. Moore served as president of the Federation for eight years. He died in St. John's on October 9, 1983 and that year was inducted posthumously into the Newfoundland Sports Hall of Fame. *DNLB* (1990), *Newfoundland Sports Hall of Fame* (n.d.), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975). RHC

**MOORE, JAMES H.** (1845-1923). Builder; merchant. Born Heart's Content. Moore was a charter member of the Society of United \*Fishermen *qv* and a leading citizen of Heart's Content.

A carpenter and shipwright, Moore was hired by Cyrus Field *qv* in 1866 to build homes and business premises for the Anglo-American Telegraph Co., when Heart's Content was chosen as the western terminus of the transatlantic cable. In 1873 he established a shipyard and mercantile premises in the community, but suffered business reversals and eventually became accountant for another local firm.

In 1862 Moore was one of the first people to join the Rev. George Gardner *qv* in establishing a mutual benefit society, the Heart's Content Fishermen's Society, which eventually grew into the fraternal Society of United Fishermen. Moore played a role in introducing the S.U.F. in other communities in Trinity Bay and later became Grand Master of the local Society. *DN* (Oct. 18, 1923), *DNLB* (1990), Newfoundland Historical Society (Heart's Content). RHC

**MOORE, JOHN** (1936- ). Businessman. Born Grand Falls, son of Lorenzo and Olivia (Penney) Moore. Educated Grand Falls Academy; Rothesay Collegiate, New Brunswick; American Institute of Baking, Chicago. Married Dorothy Green.

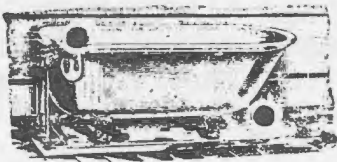
As a young man, Moore worked as a part-time summer employee with his parents' business, a restaurant and bakery at the lower end of High Street in Grand Falls. Opened in 1935, the "Bake Shop" (later known as Cabot Bakery) began as a retail enterprise, but quickly developed into a wholesale operation serving most of Central Newfoundland.

Moore began full-time work at the business in 1956 after gaining experience in an Ottawa bakery and completing a baking course in Chicago. Serving first as production manager, Moore (with his wife) was eventually running the business. The need for improved production space prompted the Moores to relocate to Cromer Avenue in 1969, and to drop the business's restaurant. By 1991 Cabot Bakery employed 25 people. John Moore (interview, July 1991). CSK

P. F. MOORE.

S. G. WALSH.

# Moore & Company



Plumbers,  
Hot Water &  
Steam Fitters.

Heaters, Stoves, Toilets, Baths and everything in our line  
of the Best Quality at Lowest Prices.

SHIPS' PLUMBING A SPECIALTY.

128 Duckworth St., - St. John's, Nfld.

Phone 456.

P. O. Box 1124.

**MOORE, PHILIP F.** (1874-1936). Politician. A St. John's plumber, Moore sat as MHA for Ferryland from 1909 to 1928.

Moore operated a city plumbing and heating firm that specialized in ships' plumbing. Presumably, it was his business relationship with Michael P. Cashin *qv* that led him into political life. Although he was defeated as Cashin's colleague in Ferryland in 1908, he was elected as a People's Party candidate in 1909 and represented the district for nearly 20 years. In 1926 Moore followed the lead of Cashin's son, Peter, in withdrawing his support from Walter S. Monroe and the Liberal-Conservative party. He was appointed government plumbing inspector in 1928.

Moore was well-known in St. John's as an amateur actor and director with the Old Favourites and Benevolent Irish Society dramatic troupes. He was also noted as a singer, particularly of Irish ballads, and in running for office "had no necessity to make a speech. All he had to do was sing a couple of songs, and he got more votes than if he were Demosthenes." S.J.R. Noel (1971), Paul O'Neill (1976), *DN* (Nov. 16, 1936; Nov. 17, 1936). RHC

**MOORE, THOMAS FITZGIBBON** (fl.1822-1843). Constable; politician. According to family tradition, Moore was originally known as Thomas Fitzgibbon and came to the New Harbour, Trinity Bay area from Ireland or France in the early 1800s. By 1822 he was a constable at Dildo, having married a Miss George of that place.

Moore was apparently something of a free spirit and frequently clashed with the Newhook family, prominent shipbuilders and merchants of New Harbour. Perhaps as a result of this feud, he also had some standing as an advocate of political reform among the residents of Trinity Bay. In 1836 he was elected MHA for Trinity Bay as Reformer/Liberal, a circumstance which elicited much comment by conservative interests about the "very inferior set" of members returned. The election was later annulled, but not before the "celebrated Tom Fitz-Gibbon Moore" entered local political lore. Prowse further described him as "a

wild, eccentric individual" who would "walk from his home to the Assembly every session, carrying his 'nunny' bag on his back." Garry Cranford (1983), D.W. Prowse (1895), E.R. Seary (1977), *DNLB* (1990). RHC

**MOORE, THOMAS RICHARD** (1950- ). Writer; teacher. Born St. John's, son of James Thomas and Mary (Newbury) Moore. Educated Avondale; Memorial University; University of Ottawa. By 1990 Moore, a full-time teacher, had produced three books of prose and three collections of poetry.

Moore's first novel *Good-Bye Momma* (1976) was selected by the Children's Book Centre and the Canadian Book of Lists as one of the 10 best children's books ever written in Canada and was translated for use in Danish schools. *Tom Cods, Kids and Confederation* came out in 1979, followed by *A Biography of Sir Wilfred Grenfell* (1980) and a volume of poetry entitled *The Black Heart* (1981).



Tom Moore

Moore was still a university student when he released his first publication, a booklet entitled *Poems* (1971); *Connections*, co-authored with Tom Dawe, appeared the next year. After graduating in 1973 Moore taught school at Clarendville and, except for 1978 when he worked as an editor with Jespersion Press, has continued to teach in various communities. In the mid-1980s he became active in the Newfoundland Teachers' Association and in 1988 was elected to its provincial executive.

Moore's work has appeared in several anthologies and periodicals, notably *Newfoundland Lifestyle* and the *Newfoundland Quarterly*. Most of his prose, unlike his poetry, has been aimed at younger audiences. Moore was living in St. John's in 1990. Lisa de Leon (1985), Tom Moore (interview, Oct. 1990), *DNLB* (1990), *The Newfoundland Herald TV Week* (Oct. 4, 1978). BWC

**MOORES, ALEC DOUGLAS** (1948- ). Lawyer. Born St. John's, son of Alec and Maisie (Babb) Moores. Educated St. Paul's High School, Harbour Grace; Memorial University; Dalhousie University. Married Christine Cramm. After graduating from Memorial University Moores completed a law degree at Dalhousie and returned to Newfoundland in 1971. He practised law in the Harbour Grace region and was made a Queen's Counsel in 1984. Moores served as president of the Carbonear General Hospital Board, a director of the Newfoundland and Labrador Hospital Association, and a member of the Atlantic Canada Opportunities Agency Advisory Board. Douglas Moores (interview, March 1991). GMW



**MOORES, ALFRED** (1830-1905). Fisherman. Born Pouch Cove. On November 29, 1875 Moores and several other Pouch Cove fishermen rescued 11 passengers from the wrecked schooner *Waterwitch*.

The *Waterwitch* was on its way from Cupids to St. John's, when it went ashore in a gale at Horrid Gulch near Pouch Cove. Several fishermen of the area went to the rescue and were able to hoist more than half the passengers to safety over a 500-foot cliff, largely as a result of Moores' being lowered over the cliff. The desperate attempt to save the *Waterwitch* was recorded by Rev. George J. Bond *qv*, Methodist minister at Pouch Cove, and was widely reported in Newfoundland and elsewhere. Moores received a silver medal from the Royal Humane Society, and five other Pouch Cove fishermen were also decorated for heroism. In 1978 a plaque commemorating Moores and the rescue was erected at Pouch Cove. Galgay and McCarthy (1987), Don Morris (*Sunday Express* Oct. 4, 1987), Newfoundland Historical Society (*Waterwitch*). RHC

**MOORE'S COVE** (pop. 1966, 108). A fishing and logging community located on the northwestern shore of the New Bay Peninsula near Cottrell's Cove *qv*. Moore's Cove takes its name from the surname. Seary reported an Edmund Moore at New Bay as early as 1836 and in 1990 the name (Moores) was still common in the community.

Moore's Cove first appeared in the 1901 *Census*, with a population of eight, although it is probable that earlier listings for New Bay and New Bay Head include Moore's Cove and Cottrell's Cove. In 1935, when Moore's Cove next appeared in the *Census*, 65 people lived there, the number reaching 108 in 1966. From then on no listing for the community occurs, probably because it was grouped with Cottrell's Cove. Moore's Cove residents have traditionally been adherents of the Salvation Army and Methodist/United Church, with a few Church of England members reported in early *Census* records.

Fishing the local waters for cod, lobster, salmon and herring, as well as prosecuting the Labrador cod fishery and the seal hunt, have been the community's traditional sources of employment. In the late 1970s fishermen from both Moore's Cove and Cottrell's Cove, under a common fishermen's committee, used a slipway in Moore's Cove and a community stage in Cottrell's Cove. The New Bay Peninsula timber stands since the late 1880s have provided seasonal employment in lumbering and, later, in pulpwood cutting.

The community's marked isolation ended in 1956 with the construction of a road connecting most of the communities on the peninsula with Botwood, about 40 km away. Residents sought further improvements in community life in 1982 by having the area designated a Local Services District. In 1990 children attended school in Cottrell's Cove. Family names at that time included Billings, Boone, Budgell and Moores. E.R. Seary (1977), *Census* (1836-1966), *DA* (Oct. 1981). BWC

**MOORES, DOROTHY** (1905-1989). Community leader. Born Harbour Grace, daughter of John and Mary (Greaves) Duff. Married Silas Moores *qv*. Mother of Frank D. Moores and Megan (Moores) Nutbeam *qqv*. Educated Carbonear; Acadia University. Active in community affairs, she, (with Dr. A.T. Rowe) was responsible for the establishment in 1957 of the first hospital in Carbonear, the Red Cross Memorial Hospital, forerunner of the Carbonear General Hospital. She served as chairman of the hospital board (1958-1966) and was active in support of its fund-raising and other activities. A floor in the hospital has been dedicated to her. In World War II Moores organized the Women's Patriotic Association in Carbonear to send knitted wear to troops overseas. She also taught knitting in support of the Newfoundland Outport Nursing Industrial Association and organized a troop of Girl Guides in Carbonear, commanding it for two years. Megan Nutbeam (interview, 1990). M.O. MORGAN



Dorothy (Duff) Moores

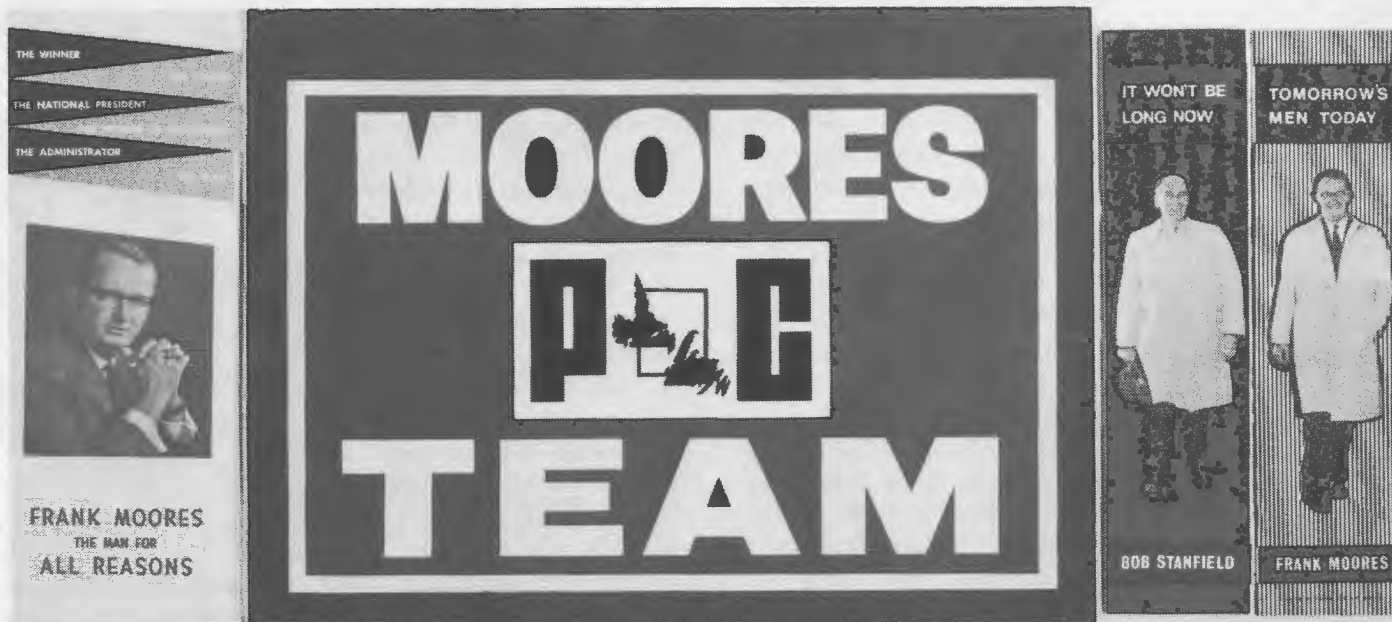
**MOORES, FRANK DUFF** (1933- ). Businessman; Premier. Born Carbonear, son of Silas and Dorothy (Duff) Moores *qqv*. Educated United Church Academy, Carbonear; St. Andrew's College, Aurora, Ontario.

After a short time as a student in Boston University Moores entered the family business, North Eastern Fisheries, in Harbour Grace, later becoming president of the company and its subsidiaries. During his presidency, the company underwent considerable expansion. Active in the commercial life of the Province, he served at various times as a director of the Fisheries Council of Canada, the Atlantic Provinces Economic Council, the Frozen Fish Trades Association and the Avalon Telephone Company. Locally he served as president of the Harbour Grace Recreation Centre. He also served on the Smallwood administration's Royal Commission on the Economic State and Prospects of Newfoundland and Labrador.



Frank Moores

Entering politics, he was one of the Province's six Progressive Conservatives elected to the House of Commons in 1968, as the member for Bonavista-Trinity-Conception. In 1969 he was elected president of the Progressive Conservative party of Canada. He left



federal politics in 1970 to become leader of the Progressive Conservative Party of Newfoundland. He was elected as the member for Humber West in the provincial general election of 1971, his party winning 21 of the 42 seats in the House of Assembly, with one seat taken by the Leader of the New Labrador Party. Premier Smallwood resigned on January 18 before the House met, following a decision of the Supreme Court which confirmed a disputed Conservative victory in St. Barbe. Moores was sworn in as Premier and Minister of Fisheries in January 1972. The House met on March 1, but was dissolved the next day and a general election called for March 24. Moores was re-elected and this time his party took 33 of the 42 seats. The Conservatives were re-elected in 1975 with 30 of the 51 seats in the expanded House.

The Conservative victory was due in part to a deep disenchantment with the Smallwood administration, captured in the slogan "The Time Has Come." Moores was elected on a platform of solid planning, businesslike administration and resource development. He restructured the cabinet, introducing a committee system, with the three committee chairmen and the chairman of the Treasury Board constituting the powerful Planning and Priorities Committee under his chairmanship. He established a Department of Intergovernmental Affairs to create and maintain a proper working relationship with the federal government.

Several major projects, initiated by the Smallwood administration, were completed during the Moores administration, including the Come by Chance Oil Refinery and the Churchill Falls hydro project. The government also purchased the troubled Labrador Linerboard mill at Stephenville from John C. Doyle. The oil refinery folded and went into bankruptcy after a short period of operation. The Linerboard mill operated in the red for a few years, was closed down, and

then sold to Abitibi-Price for conversion to a paper mill. The Churchill Falls hydro plant and its water rights were acquired from Brinco as a prelude to the development of the Lower Churchill, a project which in 1990 was still in the offing. In the meantime offshore drilling proceeded apace on the continental shelf, as did the government's unsuccessful efforts to assert its constitutional right to ownership. New emphasis was placed on forestry, with a task force established to make recommendations on forest management. In the fisheries, which come under federal jurisdiction, little was accomplished to increase the Province's say in management. Moores took a personal interest in the establishment of a second campus of Memorial University, opened in Corner Brook in 1975 and later named Sir Wilfred Grenfell College. At its official opening he received an honorary degree from the University.



*Premier Moores greeting Prince Philip*

Moore's resigned the premiership in 1979 and was succeeded as premier by A. Brian Peckford. He remained active in the Progressive Conservative Party, helping to organize Brian Mulroney's campaign for the federal leadership. In 1984 he established a consulting firm, Government Consultants International, in Ottawa. *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Frank Moore's). M.O. MORGAN

**MOORES, SILAS WILMOT** (1901-1962). Businessman. Born Freshwater, son of William and Clara (Homer) Moore's. Educated Freshwater; Carbonear. Married Dorothy Duff. Father of Frank D. Moore's *qv*. Moore's began work in 1916 with W. & J. Moore's Ltd., a general merchandising and fish exporting business started by his father and uncle in 1896.

Although Moore's continued to sit on the board of directors of the family firm,



*Silas Moore's*

he left its day-to-day operation to his brothers in 1942 and established an independent business. He purchased a building owned by Munn and Co. in Harbour Grace and started North Eastern Fish Industries Ltd. Moore's pioneered the processing of fresh-frozen fish in Conception Bay and later built fish plants at Old Perlican, Port de Grave and Ferryland. To facilitate the marketing of fish products in the United States, he established a subsidiary in Gloucester, Massachusetts, and used refrigeration ships to transport the frozen fish. *DN* (July 25, 1962), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (July 28, 1962). GMW

**MOORING COVE.** See MARYSTOWN.

**MOOSE.** The moose (*Alces alces*) is the largest member of the deer family (*Cervidae*). It is widely distributed through Alaska and throughout the woodlands of Canada and much of the northern United States. It is also found in Scandinavia, the northern Soviet Republics, Siberia and southward into Mongolia and Manchuria. The North American name moose ("wood eater") comes from the Algonquian language and no doubt reflects the animal's habit of browsing on twigs and boughs.



*Two bulls*

It is somewhat surprising that an animal with such a range, and that is a powerful swimmer, would not have been indigenous to the Island of Newfoundland. Whatever the quirks of nature responsible for this, moose did not exist on the Island until a cow and a bull were introduced into Gander Bay from Nova Scotia in 1878. It is uncertain whether there are any descendants of this original pair. There was another release of two cows and two bulls at Howley in 1904, the survivors of seven animals captured in the Miramichi region of New Brunswick.

The success of the moose population on the Island has been remarkable. By 1941 moose were being sighted on the Avalon. By the early 1970s the population was estimated at 30,000 and in the late 1980s, at 150,000. There are good reasons for this extraordinary increase. Some are quite obvious, such as the great spaces of sparsely inhabited wild land with an abundance of the shrubs and aquatic plants that moose thrive on. But another important factor, not quite so obvious, is the absence of white-tailed deer, which harbours a parasite which does not kill deer but is quite deadly to moose. Again, moose in Newfoundland are free of predators, except for the black bear.

A casual observer might get the impression, because of the strange appearance of the moose, that it is an anachronistic animal, clumsy and ill-adapted, a relic left over from the age of giant mammals. Such an impression would be quite wrong. In fact the moose is extremely well adapted to its environment. The disproportionately long legs and large hoofs enable it to travel over fallen timber, snow and muskeg that would seriously impede most heavy animals. It can wade in the muddy bottoms of ponds to graze on water plants (using its almost prehensile upper lip, with nostrils that close under water). The long legs and heavy sharp hoofs also serve as formidable weapons, against predators. And the somewhat shaggy coat of hollow hair



*Moose calf*

affords insulation in winter, while giving the animal extra buoyancy in water.

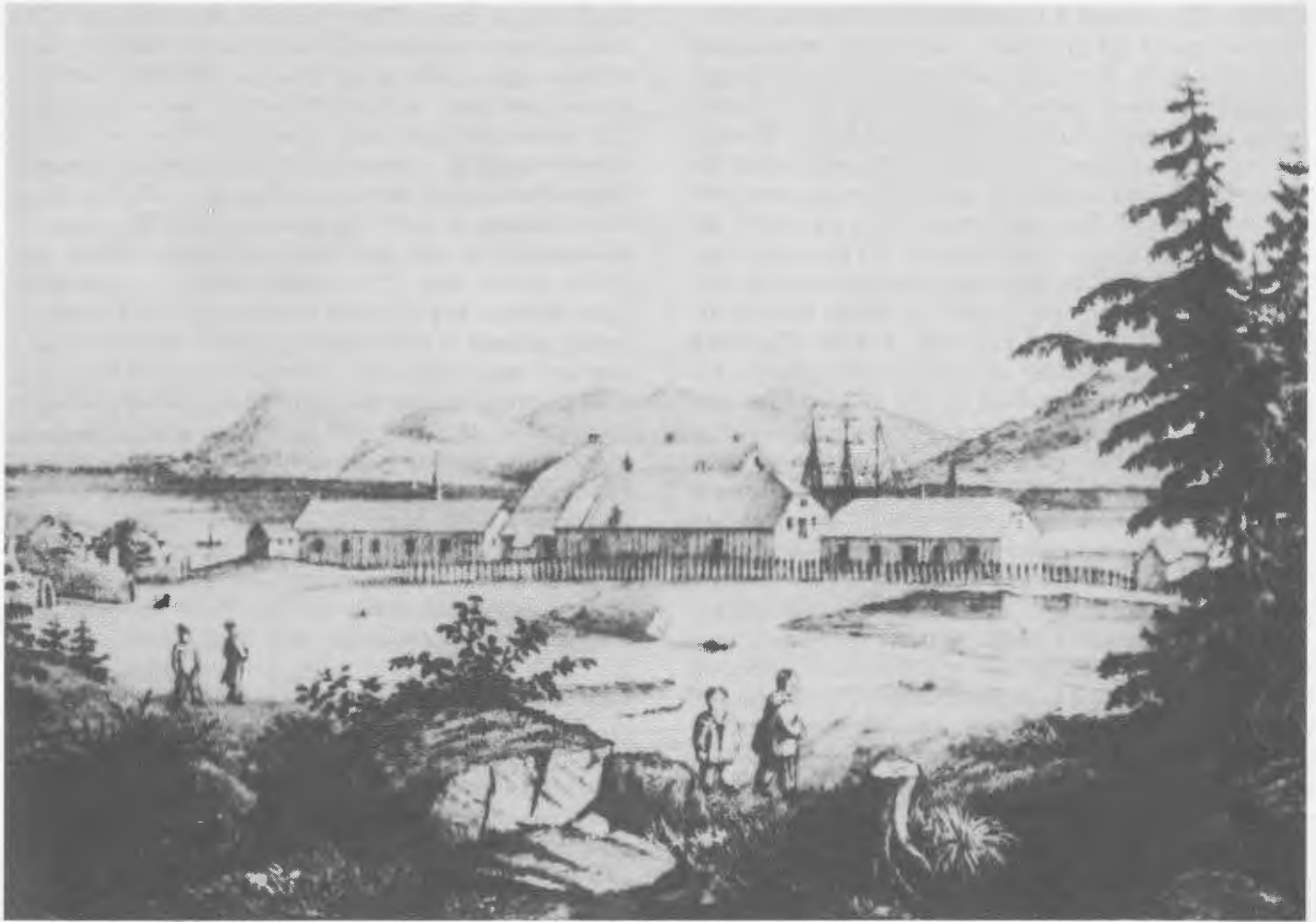
The breeding season, or rut, is from September to November. The gestation period is 240 days or more; one, two or, rarely, three calves are born, usually in late spring. Only males grow the large, flattened antlers, which can weigh up to 60 pounds and are shed each winter. The largest moose on record, weighing 1,800 pounds, was an Alaskan animal. This was an unusually large specimen even for Alaska, where the average adult moose is larger than anywhere else in the world.

Since its introduction, the moose has become a very important part of the fauna of the Island of Newfoundland. It is a source of food and recreation for residents and, since the first open season was declared in 1935, a prime tourist attraction. There is a problem with overpopulation in areas of difficult access, while wandering animals present a hazard on highways, especially during their most active periods, at dawn and dusk. Hitherto almost unknown in Labrador, moose have become more common in that region since the 1980s. W.D. Berry (1965), D. Dodds (1983), D.H. Pimlott (1955). JOHN HORWOOD

**MORAN, JAMES** (?-1880). Physician; magistrate. Born Ireland. Moran likely came to Newfoundland at some time in the 1840s to practice medicine at Harbour Grace. By 1856 he was in practice at Brigus, where he remained until being appointed to the magistracy in 1864. He was then appointed stipendiary magistrate at Burin, where his brother, Francis, was also in medical practice. H.M. Mosdell (1923), E.R. Seary (1977), *Blue Book of Newfoundland* (1870), *Times* (May 12, 1880). RHC

**MORANDIÈRE, CHARLES DE LA JOLLIOT** (1887-1971). Historian. Born St. Lô, Normandy. Educated St. Lô; Granville; Paris. Morandière was the recognized authority on France's cod fishery in Newfoundland and from 1962 to 1966 published a three-volume work on the history of the cod fishery in North America. He had earlier studied the history of the fishing port of Granville, concluding that it owed its "very existence" to the Newfoundland cod fishery. Morandière died in Granville on December 31, 1971. Peter Neary (1980), Mary M. White (*NQ*, July 1972). BWC

**MORAVIAN CHURCH.** The Unitas Fratrum (or Moravian Church, to use its current North American name) originated in Czechoslovakia in the middle of the fifteenth century. Jan Hus (1371-1415) was associated with the national revival of religion in that part of Europe and out of this national religious revival came the Moravian Church. Other names by which it is known are the Unity of the Brethren and the Moravian Brethren, members calling themselves brethren and sisters. During the Reformation contacts were made with several reformers and the Moravians adopted the main tenets of Protestant reform. In 1627, during the Thirty Years' War, membership in all Protestant



*The mission headquarters at Nain*

churches in Bohemia and Moravia, including that of the Moravians, was proscribed, but a few people continued to practise in secret.

In the early 1720s Nicolaus Ludwig von Zinzendorf (1700-1760), a Lutheran of strong Pietist leanings, offered religious freedom and land on one of his estates in Saxony to several families from Bohemia and Moravia, a few of whom had retained some of the beliefs of the Moravians. Under his guidance and that of one or two of the spiritual leaders of the community, now known as Herrnhut, the renewed *Unitas Fratrum* came into being on August 13, 1727. As more families emigrated from Moravia and Bohemia, the community at Herrnhut grew and it soon became the centre of Moravian influence.

In 1730 after hearing of the desire on the part of at least one West Indian to hear the Gospel preached in his home, St. Thomas, two brethren resolved to go to the West Indies. This was, in effect, the inauguration of the missionary enterprise of the community at Herrnhut and the spread of the church throughout the world. Twenty years later the Moravians had started more missions than all other Protestant denominations had begun during the two preceding centuries. By 1832, when the Moravian Church celebrated its centennial of foreign mission work, there were 209 mis-

sionaries at 41 mission stations in the West Indies, North, Central and South America, Greenland and Africa.

In 1990 Moravians numbered some 500,000 members throughout the world, with 400,000 of those living in Tanzania, South Africa and the Caribbean. In Canada, there are Moravian congregations in Alberta, Toronto, Ontario and Labrador. Membership in Labrador is a little over 2,000, centred in five communities. The Moravian Church is a mainline Protestant denomination and is a member of the World Council of Churches. A traditional statement (although an unofficial one) of the church regarding its doctrine is "In essentials unity; in non-essentials, liberty; and in all things love." Certain doctrinal statements have been issued over the years but, beyond these, members are free to interpret the Christian faith as they see fit.

From its inception until World War I, the Labrador Mission was administered by the Mission Board located in Herrnhut, Germany. During World War I and until April 1, 1982, the British Moravian Church was responsible for the Moravian congregations in Labrador. Since then some direction and support has come from the Northern Province of the Moravian Church in the United States of America, with headquarters in

Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. In 1967 Labrador became an affiliated Province of the Moravian Church.

Under Zinzendorf's leadership the Moravian influence spread in all directions, with some missions of relatively short duration and others of much longer duration. Through German connections at the Royal court, particularly through John and Charles Wesley, several German Moravians laid the foundation of the Moravian Church in Great Britain. Greenland was visited by Moravian missionaries in 1733. Based on the experience of that mission, some of the brethren were anxious to evangelize the native people living on the coast of Labrador. Moravians in Great Britain financed a ship in 1752 and sent Johann Christian Erhardt *qv* as the leader of several missionaries. He and five others were killed by the Inuit when they disembarked to trade not far from present-day Hopedale. The ship returned to Great Britain with the surviving missionaries and no further attempts were made to evangelize the Labrador Inuit until the late 1760s. In 1769, after considerable negotiation with the British government, the Moravian Church was permitted to begin a mission in Labrador. The British Moravian missionary society, the Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel (S.F.G.), was granted some 100,000 acres along the coast to facilitate the establishment of the mission and a trading venture with the Inuit. The British government supported the venture because of the European perception of the Inuit as warlike and treacherous. In establishing a mission among them, the Moravian missionaries were expected to spread the Gospel and to encourage trade in a peaceful environment.

In 1771 a ship sailed from London to Labrador with 14 brethren and sisters (three married couples and eight single men). They founded Nain and in 1776 established a mission at Okak. In both cases, the missionaries gave gifts to the Inuit to ratify their occupation of the land. In 1782 Hopedale was established. The missions were only moderately successful for several decades. A number of Inuit families grouped themselves around the mission buildings, but so far as the missionaries were concerned showed few signs of understanding and applying the Gospel which was being taught them. They were reluctant to exchange their religion and customs for those of the Europeans newly arrived in their midst. In 1804, however, there was an "awakening" or spiritual revival in Hopedale which spread among the Inuit there and at the other two stations. By 1818, 600 Inuit lived around the three stations. Expansion proceeded less rapidly, however, in the nineteenth century. A mission at Hebron was set up in 1830, with Zoar (1864 or 1866), Ramah (1871), Makkovik (1896) and Killinek (1905) following. No new communities were established after 1905. In fact, several missions were closed: Zoar in 1889 and Ramah in 1908 (because they were considered too isolated), Okak in 1919 (after the population was decimated by an epidemic of influenza), Killinek in 1925, and Hebron in 1959. Financial considerations as well as other factors may have played a part in the closure of some of these missions, for the Labrador Mission had been experiencing severe deficits. The Moravian congregations in Happy Valley and North West River came into being (in the 1950s and early 1960s respectively) largely on the initiative of families of the Moravian denomination who had moved into those two communities.

Each mission village consisted of several permanent buildings belonging to the mission: a church, a communal dwelling place, a store (if not part of the church building), outbuildings for drying and storing skins and fish, a garden where the missionaries grew their fresh vegetables, a burial ground, and, scattered around the outskirts, the dwellings of the Inuit. These latter were small wooden buildings, sometimes built



*Location of Moravian mission stations*



*Mission buildings at Killinek*

into the sides of a sloping bank. Some Inuit families lived in tents, some in sod huts. Few Inuit — chiefly the elderly, widows and the infirm — lived permanently at the villages. Others spent about half the year at their summer hunting and fishing places. They generally stayed in the mission villages for the two main church festivals, Christmas and Easter, and for some weeks before and after. Hence they were at the mission from the late autumn until the late winter. Some returned briefly for the religious feasts of the Ascension and Whitsun (Pentecost). Thus from May or June until September or October, the missionaries were left much to themselves. As soon as the weather was sufficiently warm, the gardens were planted and outdoor maintenance or building work was done. With the many wooden fences, wooden buildings and boats belonging to the Mission, there was generally a good deal of carpentry required.

Life for the missionaries did not involve the same degree of privation as it did for the Inuit from time to time, but it was not easy. Their buildings were solid and moderately well heated, there was usually sufficient wood to fuel their heating and cooking stoves, and they usually had enough food and fresh vegetables from their gardens. They did not need to hunt or fish for survival. But they were isolated from friends and family and had little privacy. Although living conditions improved over the years, they were often more primitive than the newly arrived missionaries expected. For both men and women, learning Inuktitut was the first priority upon arrival, followed closely by the need to learn the specifics of the job for which they had been commissioned. Moreover, there were always many tasks involved in maintaining the mission complex in good order. Male missionaries led worship and were responsible for all pastoral services and/or (depending on the mission policy at the time) worked in the stores. Several missionaries and their wives were conscientious in visiting their flock outside the mission area, and undertook long journeys by komatik and dog-team. In their efforts to evangelize the Inuit further north, some missionaries made several exploratory journeys to northern Labrador and in so doing contributed to the mapping of the coastline. The wives of the missionaries (no single women came to Labrador until the twentieth century, when they were employed as nurses or teachers) were considered as much a part of the mission staff as their husbands. Their tasks were primarily domestic, although many did pastoral work with the Inuit women. Several taught the Inuit and settler children at the schools the missionaries set up at most missions. Some visited the flock with their husbands.

The missionaries kept parish records and maintained station diaries. All Moravian missionaries were required to report regularly to their superiors and each superintendent of a mission, to the Mission Board in Herrnhut. A great deal of correspondence flowed between the Labrador missions, Herrnhut and London. A monthly journal, *Periodical Accounts*, with contributions and statistics from all over the Moravian mission

field kept missionaries in touch with each other. During its years of publication (1790-1970), it was one of the most widely read missionary journals in the English language. *Periodical Accounts* circulated among the English-speaking Moravian missions (chiefly in the West Indies, Great Britain and North America). The Mission Board published a similar German-language periodical.

Each of the mission houses appears to have had a small library for the use of the missionaries. When the libraries were broken up in the 1960s and all the records of the mission stations microfilmed by the Public Archives of Canada, the book and periodical collections included missionary journals, textbooks, devotional books, language books, medical handbooks and a variety of reading material. The books were dispersed among several dealers and libraries, while the records and other documents of an archival nature were transferred to the Moravian Archives in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania.



Church and mission buildings at Makkovik, c.1900

The number of missionaries on the Labrador coast remained fairly stable at between 30 and 40 during the nineteenth century. With the cessation of trade in 1926 and the closure of several stations, the staff decreased to 20. In the 1980s there were four ordained ministers. In 1990 the church in Labrador was no longer a mission. However, like several other former missions (Nicaragua and Guyana, to name two), it did look to the Board of World Mission and the Northern Province (United States) for assistance.

Prior to World War I, the average stay of a missionary in Labrador was between 30 and 40 years. Even well into this century, several missionaries spent most of their working lives in Labrador. Furloughs to Europe were permitted on an infrequent basis. The missionaries endeavoured to become integrated and identified with the Inuit community. Short-term stays and frequent furloughs would have been inconsistent with Moravian missionary philosophy. At each mission station there was at least one couple, usually two or three. Until about 1907 the missionaries practised communal housekeeping with the women taking turns weekly in food preparation and other household

chores for the whole staff. The children of missionaries were sent to Europe as soon as they were old enough to travel, to be educated at a Moravian boarding school or to live with relatives. When the school system joined that of Newfoundland, this practice was no longer necessary. Until the late 1800s the majority of missionaries stationed in Labrador were German-speaking and most were German nationals. After World War I the small number of British Moravians on the staff increased as the British Moravian Church became responsible for all missions within the existing British empire. Most Moravians of all nationalities learned German and many of the German-speaking missionaries in Labrador learned English as well as Inuktitut when they arrived.

Communication between Europe and Labrador and among the missions along the coast depended until the 1920s primarily on the ships owned (or chartered) by the S.F.G. From 1770 until 1926 a ship usually (but not always) named the *Harmony* in the summer months crossed the Atlantic from London to Labrador and back. The return journey generally took place in October. Never was there a year in which a ship did not make a trip to at least one mission station. Of the 12 ships employed by the S.F.G. over the 156-year period, all but the last vessel were sailing ships and only five were designed especially for Arctic service. The ship brought missionaries from London with their belongings, visiting missionaries from London or Germany, mail and non-perishable foodstuffs, and other supplies. Prefabricated mission buildings and an organ were among the cargo on two voyages. At each mission station the ship unloaded its cargo and loaded goods (fish and furs), mail, returning missionaries and/or their children bound for London. As the Labrador coast became more accessible to shipping, other vessels began to make stops at Nain or one of the other stations, giving the missionaries and the Inuit greater contact with the outside world.

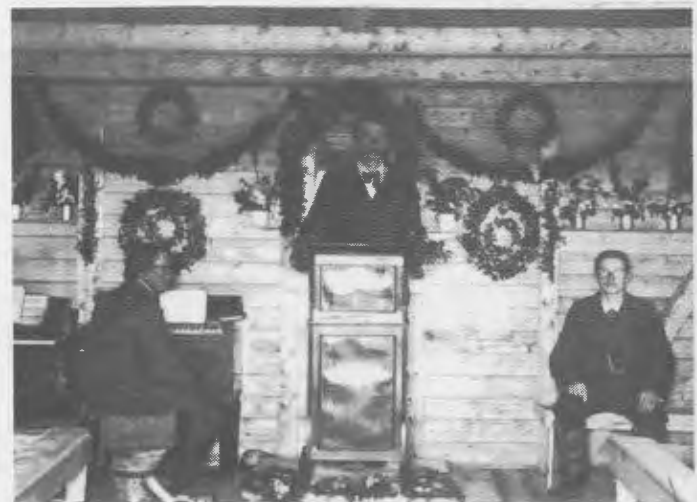
The S.F.G., through the Mission, held a monopoly on trade with the Inuit. They determined the imports and exports along the northern Labrador coast and set the prices based on the London market. Trade was conducted at other Moravian missions as well (Surinam, St. Thomas, Nicaragua and Africa) and was controversial wherever it was joined to the mission. The encroachment of the secular world into the spiritual has been the object of much criticism. In Labrador at least, the purpose was twofold. The sale in London of fur and fish purchased from the Inuit offset the cost of running the mission; without this income the missions could not have survived. (Of course the European market fluctuated from year to year and the hunting and fishing seasons were not regularly profitable. From the 1870s onward the Labrador mission was more often in a deficit position.) The second reason given by the Mission for its trade involvement with the Inuit was the protection of the Inuit from "unscrupulous" traders who would cheat them and sell them alcohol and foodstuffs harmful to them. The missionaries also



*The church and hospital at Okak*

saw themselves as inculcating the virtues of providence and thriftiness in the Inuit.

Like most of the trade in Labrador and elsewhere in Canada's north, the trade was conducted along the truck system: no money changing hands, the mission stores buying from and selling to the Inuit on a debit/credit basis. Years of plenty were supposed to offset years of poverty, and the mission carried debits and credits forward from one year to the next. The problem for the Inuit was that there were many years of poverty and few of prosperity. They fell deeper and deeper into debt to the Mission. From time to time the Mission remitted the debts of many and administered a poor fund to relieve those who were in dire need. The situation was frustrating to both the Inuit and the missionaries. Confusion and unrest over prices and indebtedness persisted throughout most of the nineteenth century and into the twentieth. At times the missionaries who preached the Gospel were the same as those who handled the trade and at other times the two tasks were separated. By 1907 a thorough separation between trade and mission took place, when the S.F.G. assumed responsibility for the trade, the missionaries for the Mission. By this time, however, the Inuit were also selling their catches to commercial enterprises.



*Moravian service at Nain*



Towards the end of the nineteenth century, the governing body of the worldwide Moravian Church realized that its foreign mission program was overextended. With almost annual deficits, a policy of retrenchment was adopted from 1909 until 1914. This severely curtailed much of the work in Labrador. Growth of existing mission services or expansion northwards was financially impossible. The policy of retrenchment was discontinued in 1914, just before World War I. However, no recovery was possible during the war nor during the following years, with a poor economy in Europe and several years of poor catches in Labrador. After the war the British Moravian Church began to question the viability of the Labrador Mission. The decision was made in 1926 to transfer the entire business enterprise to the Hudson's Bay Company *qv*.

Despite the emphasis on trade in the early years of the Mission, the chief goal of the missionaries was of course the spread of the Gospel among the Inuit. This they attempted to accomplish by preaching, teaching, and living among the Inuit. In the early years of the Mission the missionaries began the translation of the Bible into Inuktitut, encountering, as may be expected, many translation difficulties. Portions of the Old and New Testaments were translated by different missionaries and sent to Germany or to Great Britain for printing and distribution. German and English hymns, classic devotional works and Moravian liturgies were also translated into Inuktitut well into the twentieth century.

By the middle of the nineteenth century most of the Inuit along the coast were Christian. The missionaries' task therefore was not unlike that of any Christian pastor. With the opening in the mid-1860s of the mission at Zoar where settlers as well as the Inuit lived, the Moravians were able to offer the settlers and the Inuit the services of a Christian church. Neither the Roman Catholic Church nor the Church of England had missionaries in northern Labrador communities at that time. Ministry to the settlers was conducted in English. This service increased when Makkovik was opened in 1896. The spiritual needs of these people was one of the determining factors in the opening of the mission at Makkovik. The Reverend Walter Perrett *qv* and his wife, both British Moravians, were put in charge of Makkovik in 1898. The Perretts stayed in Labrador for some 45 years.

Moravian worship has always featured much singing and instrumental music. The missionaries introduced European hymns, hymn tunes and European musical instruments to the Inuit, who quickly became skilled in the singing and playing of European music. By 1792 the Inuit were singing European hymns and by 1809 had a hymnal in their own language. The missionaries brought in violins, brass instruments and an organ over the years and taught the Inuit to play. They concentrated on Christian music and particularly on the music associated with the many festivals of the church.

The traditional Moravian understanding of practical Christian life imposed high standards of behaviour on the missionaries and on the people whom they led. Daily personal and family prayers, Bible reading, and a sober and earnest demeanour typified the Moravian expression of faith. The Inuit had chafed under the restrictions imposed by the missionaries: dancing and card-playing were forbidden, smoking and alcohol consumption discouraged. The sexual mores of the Inuit were unacceptable to the missionaries. From time to time in the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, church members were put "under church discipline," a practice designed to protect the community and give the offender a time for atonement. It meant that the person involved was excluded from The Lord's Supper, celebrated five times during the year. The number of such people was higher in Labrador than in most Moravian missions, revealing the differing expectations of the missionaries and their congregations. Criticism has been levelled at the Mission for its paternalism and repression. Undoubtedly some existed, perhaps a great deal. Yet, many missionaries saw it as their goal to assist the Inuit in adapting to the changes which all saw as inevitable. But by the 1940s a more liberal attitude prevailed among the missionaries. F.W. Peacock *qv*, on the staff from 1935 until 1971 and Superintendent of Missions from 1941 until his retirement, guided the congregations through this period of change. As the people of Labrador were meeting Europeans and North Americans on a regular basis (particularly during World War II at Goose Bay) and sharing radio contact with the outside world, the influence of the Mission declined.



*Rev. F.W. Peacock*

The missionaries did not succeed in training any Inuk to become an ordained minister. But in 1980 an Inuk, Renatus Hunter *qv*, was ordained for service in Labrador and men and women were chosen as chapel servants (lay ministers) to lead the congregations at home and at the summer fishing and hunting places. In 1907 the missionaries encouraged the Inuit to elect elders from among the males over 21 years of age in each congregation. These elders, together with the chapel servants, made up the village councils or *AngajoKauKattiget*. With the missionaries, the village councils directed the life of the community.

The mission also provided what little medical attention was available on the Labrador coast. At missionary training centres in Germany or Great Britain the missionaries were given some elementary medical training and each Mission had a basic store of medical supplies. There had always been a high rate of infant mortality and as the Inuit came into more frequent contact with Europeans the spread of disease became common. In 1892 Wilfred Grenfell began his visits to the Labrador coast and began to raise the consciousness of the British and the North Americans to the serious situation and to campaign for funds and medical missionaries. Not too many years later, in 1903, the Moravians built a small cottage hospital at Okak and employed a doctor and a nurse. The doctor was a British Moravian, Samuel King Hutton *qv*, who was in charge of the hospital from 1903 to 1911. After 1916 no doctor was attached to the hospital. Until 1954 the missionaries, along with the Grenfell Mission, continued to provide basic medical services. The prevalence of sickness and the number of deaths among the Inuit — especially among children — was always a concern to the missionaries. The Superintendent of the Labrador Mission, Bishop Albert Martin, told his staff in 1908 that they were ministering to a dying race. With poor living conditions and malnutrition, tuberculosis was prevalent; the incidence of sexually transmitted diseases increased as contacts with outsiders became more common. Epidemics of influenza, typhus, smallpox, measles, diphtheria, typhoid fever, and other diseases against which the Inuit had little immunity,

raged through the communities. The worldwide influenza epidemic of 1918-1919 wiped out one-third of the Inuit population along the Labrador coast. Similar but less devastating epidemics occurred until the 1950s. By this time the federal and provincial governments were providing better medical care.

Until the 1950s, when the provincial Department of Education assumed responsibility for education on the Labrador coast, the missions provided schooling to the Inuit and the settlers. To the Inuit they taught reading and writing in Inuktitut (using the roman alphabet), arithmetic, history, geography, Scripture and singing. The children of settlers were taught the same subjects in English. By 1949 all children were being instructed in English and were following the Newfoundland syllabus.

Originally the schools were day schools, but by the early years of the twentieth century boarding schools had been established at Makkovik and Nain, with day schools in some of the other communities. In the early days, the school year followed the hunting and fishing season and lasted from about Christmas to Easter, but later it corresponded more closely to the Newfoundland pattern. Funding was always limited and the missionaries depended on small fees (or something in lieu of money) from the families of the children as well as donations of textbooks from England and Germany. From time to time the missionaries themselves prepared basic arithmetic and reading books as well as flashcards, printing them on site or at one of the Moravian publishing houses in Europe. The missionaries and their wives doubled as teachers, with some help from the Inuit, until about the 1920s, when trained European teachers were brought to the schools. Kate Hettasch *qv* ("Labrador Kate"), the daughter of the Reverend Paul Richard Hettasch and his wife Ellen Koch Hettasch (missionaries in Labrador for some 40 years), returned to Labrador after her schooling in Europe and was put in charge of the Nain boarding school in 1930. She taught on the coast for 45 years.

Since the 1970s the position of the Moravian Church in its five Labrador communities (Nain,



*Abandoned Moravian buildings at Hebron*



*The church at Nain, 1989*

Hopedale, Makkovik, Happy Valley and North West River) has changed, as has the position of most churches in North America and western Europe. In Labrador, as elsewhere, the Church has less influence in the lives of its adherents. The number of communicants remains small in proportion to the total membership — an age-old issue in Labrador — and there is some conflict between generations raised under traditional and contemporary Moravian practice. Nevertheless, the congregations are endeavouring to become self-supporting, to bring more Inuit to the ordained ministry, and to become more fully integrated into the worldwide Moravian Church. See INUIT. J.L. Borthwick (1873), Carol Brice-Bennett (1981), D. Crantz (1780), J.W. Davey (1905), Davena Davis (1987), W.G. Gosling (1910), Hamilton and Hamilton ([1967]), J.K. Hiller (1967), S.K. Hutton (1913; 1930), Diamond Jenness (1965), H. Kleivan (1966), B.G. Kohlmeister (1814), B. LaTrobe (1774), M. Lutz ([1982]), F.W. Peacock (1986), B. Richling (1978), C.A. Sawyer (1990), H.A. Williamson (1963), *Our Footprints are Everywhere* (1977), *Periodical Accounts* (1790-1970 *passim*). The author acknowledges the helpful comments of Dr. Brigitte Schloss. DAVENA DAVIS

**MORETON, JULIAN** (1825-1900). Clergyman. Born Chelsea, England. Educated England; Theological Institute, St. John's. Married Georgina McKenzie. Moreton, from 1848 to 1861 a missionary in Newfoundland for the Society for the Propagation of the \*Gospel in Foreign Parts (S.P.G.) *qv*, in 1863 published his informative *Life and Work in Newfoundland; Reminiscences of Thirteen Years Spent There*.

Little is known of Moreton's early life except that he was attracted to the Tractarian movement while a barrister's clerk. Having decided to become a Church of England priest, in 1848 he was accepted by Bishop Edward Feild *qv* for work in Newfoundland. Studying in St. John's for a year before becoming a deacon, he was stationed at Greenspond and was ordained priest in 1850. Serving a difficult mission that covered "seventy miles of coast, and comprised twenty-three distinct places, each needing distinct ministrations, and contained a population of 3,700 of whom more than 3,200 were my own flock," by 1855 he was threatening to leave the "covetousness" of his parishioners. Within three years, however, he had volunteered to relinquish his S.P.G. salary, announcing that he could live on local support.

The hardships experienced by Moreton were noted by Bishop Feild in his 1859 report. Moreton himself wrote of often having to sleep near the fire on a log while visiting winter settlements. Considerable effort had to be expended in raising funds to pay lay readers and to build churches at such locations as Greenspond, Pinchards Island and Swain's Island. Moreton made note of the amount of time spent corresponding on behalf of his parishioners, reporting that "of 334 persons married in seven years previous to September, 1856, only 49 could write their names." In failing

health, Moreton was transferred to the Island Cove/Bishop's Cove mission in Conception Bay for his final year in Newfoundland. After returning to England he began serving as chaplain to colonial governors, first at Labuan (Malaysia) and then Penang. In 1874 he secured a curacy in England and eventually ended his ministry as vicar of the parish of Saltash. In his retirement Moreton continued to write and lecture on Anglo-Catholic topics, often referring to his experiences in Newfoundland. He died in London on December 16, 1900. Lawton and Devine (1944), Julian Moreton (1863), Naboth Winsor (1976; 1981), *DCB XII, Diocesan Magazine* (Mar. 1901). CLARENCE DEWLING/BWC

**MORETON'S HARBOUR** (pop. 1986, 246). A fishing community on the northwestern extremity of New World Island *qv*. The principal settlement is situated at the bottom of the harbour and linked by road with "Taylor's Side" to the east and "Small's Side" to the west.

The community could have been named for an early settler named Moreton, as Seary places the surname in Newfoundland by the late 1700s. However, in the 1836 *Census* the community was recorded as Morden's Harbour, making it possible that the name originated with the Dorsetshire place name Morden and that the spelling of the name was changed to Moreton after two early missionary brothers, John and Julian Moreton *qv*.

Early settlers at Moreton's Harbour, one of the first Notre Dame Bay areas to be settled, were attracted by the proximity of its excellent harbour to the fishing grounds, as well as by New World Island's timber stands. Local tradition holds that the first family to settle there permanently around 1810 was the Smalls, who were followed shortly by the Taylors. The community's population increased rapidly, reaching 500 by 1891. However, by the early 1900s, with a decline in the fishery, the population began to decline.

The fishery has always been the community's economic mainstay. Besides the cod fished locally and on



*An aerial view of Moreton's Harbour*

the Labrador, significant amounts of salmon, lobster and particularly herring were caught. With its thriving fishery, Moreton's Harbour became a commercial centre, six merchants operating there in 1921. Its principal merchant families were the Osmonds and the Bretts. By the late 1800s Moreton's Harbour had developed into a centre for the Labrador fishery, sending nine schooners to the Labrador by 1874. With the need for larger vessels, a shipbuilding industry soon developed. Between 1883 and 1888, 16 ships were built, 11 of them by master builder Mark Osmond. A modest seasonal lumbering industry was developed to supply building materials.

The community was also the site of two ill-fated mining ventures in the late 1800s. An antimony deposit was discovered in 1876 on the harbour's western side and by 1891 nine people reported their occupation as mining. Prospects for the mine appeared so favourable that in 1892 a New World Island Mining Syndicate was organized in England and purchased the mine for \$75,000. However, it was soon evident that the mine's value had been exaggerated and, when the Syndicate was unable to make full payment, the mine was bought back by the original owners for \$500. This scenario was repeated in 1912, when the Newfoundland Antimony Company of New York agreed to buy the mine for \$50,000. After receiving only partial payment the original owners regained possession. Another mining venture involved an arsenic deposit on the harbour's eastern side at Little Harbour, which produced 125 tons of ore in 1897. According to Martin, ore from both of these mines contained over 1/2 ounce of gold per ton.

The population of Moreton's Harbour has been predominantly Protestant, although 12 Roman Catholics lived there in 1836 (all of whom were gone by 1891). Lovell recorded the principal family names to be Brett, Hann, Jennings, Osmond, Russell, Small, Taylor, Wall and Woolfrey. Most of these came from Conception and Trinity bays, but some came directly from England and, possibly, from Ireland. The 1857 *Census* reported eight people giving England as their place of birth. The denominational makeup of the community



The coastal steamer Virginia Lake at Moreton's Harbour

remained largely Methodist until the arrival of the Salvation Army by 1891 and the Pentecostal Assemblies by 1935.

A Methodist church had been built by 1836 and a school by 1845. Educational standards were high in the community, which could always provide a teacher. A new school was built in the 1890s. Two of the notable teachers were E.J. Pratt (1902 to 1904) and Dr. David Pitt, later Pratt's biographer. F.W. Rowe highlights the achievements of some of the community's more prominent former residents, among whom were Dr. A.G. Hatcher, first president of Memorial University College, and General C.D. Wiseman, a former world leader of the Salvation Army. R.D. Jenkins (1973), Wendy Martin (1983), F.W. Rowe (1988), E.R. Seary (1977), *Census* (1836-1986), *DA* (Aug. 1980), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), *Newfoundland Settlement Survey: Moreton's Harbour-Bridgeport Area* (1954), Stacey Collection. BWC

**MORGAN, ALBERT BAXTER** (1918-1986). Businessman; politician. Born Port de Grave, son of John and Amy Morgan. Educated Port de Grave; Prince of Wales College; St. Francis Xavier University; Memorial University. An auditor and accountant, Baxter Morgan was Liberal MHA for Green Bay 1949-56 and later, manager of Koch Shoes Ltd. in Harbour Grace.

Morgan began his career as a teacher in 1936 and taught at Ship Cove and Flat Islands, P.B., where he was involved in the co-operative movement. In 1943 he became a co-operative field worker and auditor with the Department of Natural Resources in the Green Bay area and was travelling auditor after 1947. In 1949 he was elected MHA for Green Bay and shortly thereafter formed an accountancy firm in partnership with Fogo MHA Gordon Janes *qv*.

Morgan retired from the Liberal back bench in 1956 to become manager of Koch Shoes and Gold Sail Leather Goods Ltd., enterprises begun by the Newfoundland Government under the industrial development program of the early 1950s. He remained manager of both businesses until they were phased out in the late 1960s and early 1970s. Morgan was also involved in a number of business ventures in St. John's, several in partnership with Janes. He retired in 1979 and died at St. John's on Sept. 19, 1986. *Newfoundland Who's Who 1952* (1952), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (A.B. Morgan). RHC

**MORGAN, HERBERT BLACKALL** (1919- ). Judge. Born Harbour Deep, son of Jacob and Flora Susannah (Osbourne) Morgan. Educated Garnish; Salvage; Sunnyside; Bishop Feild College; Dalhousie University; Oxford University. Married Betty G. Smith.

After graduation from Dalhousie University in 1939, Morgan worked with the provincial Department of Highways before enlisting in the Royal Air Force in 1940. Trained as a pilot under the Commonwealth Air Training Scheme at Goderich, Ontario and Summerside, Prince Edward Island, where he received his wings, Morgan served as a fighter pilot with the

R.A.F. in Great Britain, the Middle East and Europe before receiving his discharge in September 1946.

Elected Rhodes Scholar in 1946, he read law at Oxford 1947-49. While at Oxford he joined Gray's Inn, one of the British Inns of Court, and was admitted to the Bar of England and Wales upon successful completion of the bar admission course. Admitted to the Bar of Newfoundland in 1950, he practised law with the firm of Browne, Renouf, Morgan and Mercer from 1950 to 1952 and with Parsons and Morgan from 1952 to 1975. He was a Bencher of the Law Society from 1972 to 1975 and in 1972 was appointed Queen's Counsel. Morgan served on numerous arbitration and conciliation boards and from 1972 to 1975 was Chairman of the Crimes Compensation Board. In May 1975 he was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court of Newfoundland and in July 1975 was elevated to the newly-constituted Court of Appeal.

On returning to civilian life Morgan maintained contact with the Air Force through teaching navigation and flight theory to air cadets and as president of the 150 (North Atlantic) Wing R.C.A.F. Association. He served as honorary solicitor to the Royal Canadian Legion and was awarded the Legion's Order of Merit. He was pensions advocate and district solicitor for the Department of Veterans' Affairs and for many years a member of the Board of Governors of the Canadian Corps of Commissionaires. *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (H.B. Morgan). O.G. TUCKER

**MORGAN, JAMES CHARLES** (1939- ). Politician. Born Greenspond, son of Samuel and Ella Morgan. Educated Flat Islands; Memorial University; the DeVry Technical School, Toronto; Sir George Williams University. Married Denise Phillipe. Morgan was MHA for Bonavista South from 1972 to 1988 and served in the cabinets of Frank Moores and A. Brian Peckford.

In 1972 Morgan won Bonavista South district as a Progressive Conservative and was later appointed as executive assistant to Premier Frank Moores. In 1975 he was re-elected and appointed to the Cabinet as Minister of Transportation and Communications. He later held several portfolios, including Tourism (1978-79), Forestry and Agriculture (1979-80), and Fisheries (1980-84).



Justice H.B. Morgan



Jim Morgan

Morgan was a candidate in the 1979 Progressive Conservative leadership convention, but dropped out to support Peckford. Later he was a member of Peckford's cabinet, holding the key Fisheries portfolio for four years. He resigned as Minister of Fisheries in 1984. In 1988 he sought the nomination for the federal riding of St. John's East, but lost to Ross Reid. *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Jim Morgan). JAMES WADE

**MORGAN, JULIA ELIZABETH** (1907-1962). Teacher; Community Development worker. Born Blaketown, daughter of Jacob and Flora (Osbourne) Morgan. Educated Harbour Deep; Pools Island; Bishop Spencer College; Memorial University College; St. Christopher's Theological College, London; University of Wisconsin.

Beginning her career as a teacher in St. Jones Within, for about 20 years (with interruptions for university study) she was a high school teacher at the Model School, Port aux Basques, and Heart's Content. As the eldest of nine children she established the practice of the older helping the younger to obtain a university education. While teaching she was active in the Girl Guides, commanding companies at Port aux Basques and Heart's Content. Joining the Adult Education Division, she assumed responsibility for the Burin area. In 1953, after completing Bachelor's and Master's degrees at the University of Wisconsin, Morgan transferred to the Department of Public Welfare and for five years worked with Vera Moore in Windsor on a pilot project in community development, introducing garden associations, children's garden plots and the annual Children's Fair. She has been credited with a major role in vitalizing the town of Windsor. After obtaining her doctorate from the University of Wisconsin in 1960 Morgan was appointed to the Extension Service of Memorial University and was sent to Bonavista as one of the first two field representatives. But after only a few months illness forced her to resign. She died in St. John's on May 27, 1962. *ET* (May 30, 1962), MUN Archives. O.G. TUCKER



Julia Morgan

**MORGAN, MOSES OSBOURNE** (1917- ). Educator; administrator. Born Blaketown, Trinity Bay, son of Jacob and Flora (Osbourne) Morgan. Educated Garnish; Salvage; Bishop Feild College; Memorial University College; Dalhousie University; Oxford University. Elected Rhodes Scholar in December 1938, he deferred entry into Oxford until after World War II.

Upon graduation from Dalhousie University in 1939, Morgan worked for one year as assistant to the



M.O. Morgan

secretary of Rural Reconstruction with the Commission of Government. From 1940 to 1942 he taught at King's Collegiate School, Windsor, Nova Scotia as Upper School House Master. Enlisting in the Canadian Army in 1942, Morgan served in Europe as platoon commander and later as intelligence officer with the North Nova Scotia Highlanders. Upon release from the army he completed a master's degree in classics at Dalhousie University in 1946 and that year entered Oxford University to read philosophy, politics and economics. Upon graduation, he joined the faculty of Dalhousie University in 1948.

In 1950 Morgan was appointed to Memorial University of Newfoundland to teach political science and economics. He became head of the Department of Social Studies in 1955, assistant dean of Arts and Science in 1956, and dean in 1958. He served as president *pro tem* from February 1966 to June 1967, vice-president (academic) from 1967 to 1973, and as president and vice-chancellor from 1973 to 1981. During his tenure as president (*pro tem*), the Junior Division was created to meet the needs of first-year students, the School of Nursing was established, the Marine Sciences Research Laboratory was completed, and approval in principle was given to the creation of a Faculty of Medicine and to the development of degree programs in Engineering. As president Morgan promoted the creation of a Department of Music and a School of Social Work and the establishment of Sir Wilfred Grenfell College in Corner Brook.

Morgan's association with the military continued with his appointment to the Canadian Officer Training Corps (COTC) at Dalhousie University, his organizing

and commanding of a COTC at Memorial University, and his commission as Commanding Officer of No. 1 Militia group in the rank of brigadier. He served on many arbitration and conciliation boards: on a one-man industrial Commission of Inquiry into the shut down of mining operations in Labrador; on the Royal Commission of Inquiry on the Ocean Ranger Marine Disaster and on the Royal Commission of Inquiry on Unemployment Insurance. He was a member of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada, chairman of the Board of the Canadian Service Colleges, chairman of the military studies committee of the National Conference of Canadian Universities and Colleges, and president of the Association of Universities and Colleges of Canada. Morgan was elected senior vice-president of the Smallwood Heritage Foundation in 1988 and co-chairman in 1990.

Over the years Morgan received many honours: St. John's Citizen of the Year in 1967; companion of the Order of Canada in 1973; President Emeritus of Memorial in 1983; honorary degrees from Mount Allison University, Dalhousie University, King's College, St. Francis Xavier University, University of New Brunswick, Queen's University, and the University of Toronto. In 1945 he married Margaret Fitzpatrick. After her death he married Grace Weymark. *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Mar. 17, 1990), *Who's Who in Canada* (1969-70), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (M.O. Morgan). O.G. TUCKER

#### MORGAN, PAMELA

(1957- ). Musician. Born Grand Falls, daughter of Ray and Jean (Bent) Morgan. Educated Grand Falls. Morgan has been lead singer of Figgy Duff *qv* since she joined at the age of 18 in 1974.

As a member of "The Duff" Morgan has toured Newfoundland, Canada, parts of the United States, the British Isles and Germany. She has recorded three albums with this group: *Figgy Duff* (1980), *After the Tempest* (1985), and *Weather the Storm* (1990). As well as providing vocals and some backup music, Morgan arranged some of the group's traditional pieces.

She also recorded, with Anita Best, one album and worked on the compilation of *Come and I Will Sing You* (1985), an anthology of traditional songs. She scored the Resource Centre for the Arts' production of *The Newfoundland Tempest* (1982) and composed a folk opera, "The Nobleman's Wedding." In 1990 Morgan lived at Topsail and toured with Figgy Duff. Pamela Morgan (interview, Oct. 1990). JOAN SULLIVAN



Pamela Morgan

**MORINE, ALFRED BISHOP** (1857-1944). Politician; journalist; lawyer. Born Port Medway, Nova Scotia,

son of Alfred and Mary (Dolliver) Morine. Educated Port Medway; Liverpool; Dalhousie University. Married Alice Mason. A.B. Morine's controversial political career in Newfoundland spanned nearly 50 years.

The son of a Nova Scotia fishing captain, Morine was a journalist in Halifax and Saint John before coming to St. John's in July 1883 as editor of the *Evening Mercury* *qv*. The *Mercury* supported the administration of Prime Minister William V. Whiteway and Morine soon found his paper in the thick of an impassioned controversy over the Harbour Grace Affray (See HARBOUR GRACE). The *Mercury* attempted to rally Protestants behind Whiteway, but in the election of 1885 Robert Thorburn's Reform Party won a resounding victory. Among the defeated candidates was Morine, who had stood as an independent in Bonavista Bay.

However, on June 12, 1886 Morine was returned for Bonavista in a by-election. (It was during this campaign that Morine wrote the "Greenspond Letter." The letter reputedly suggested to supporters that they spread a rumour that his opponent had acquired a venereal disease from a Greenspond woman.) Morine and fellow independent Robert Bond *qv* persuaded Whiteway to return to political life. Meanwhile, Morine also negotiated with Thorburn's Attorney General James S. Winter *qv*, attempting to form a new coalition that would facilitate Newfoundland's entry into confederation with Canada. Bond, however, convinced the "Whitewayites" to denounce the deal and repudiate confederation, leading Morine to announce his support of Thorburn in 1888. Although the Thorburn administration was defeated in 1889, Morine was again returned for Bonavista. While remaining an active member of the Newfoundland House, he began legal studies at Dalhousie University. In February 1892, while completing his law degree, Morine also ran, unsuccessfully, for the Canadian Parliament in a by-election in Queen's County, Nova Scotia.

In November 1893 Morine was again returned for Bonavista and took the lead in filing petitions against several Whiteway supporters under the Corrupt Practices Act (See ELECTIONS). He led a legal team which succeeded in having 16 members unseated, including Whiteway, Bond and Edward P. Morris *qqv*. Pending the results of by-elections, a Conservative administration was formed by Augustus F. Goodridge *qv*, with Morine as Colonial Secretary.

In 1897 Morine organized an electoral victory for the Conservatives, under James Winter. (He was personally defeated in Twillingate, but was returned for Bonavista in a by-election.) Morine was appointed to cabinet as Receiver General and, in reorganizing the civil service and cabinet, renamed his own portfolio



A.B. Morine

Minister of Finance and established the Department of Marine and Fisheries. He considered his crowning achievement, however, to be the negotiation of the 1898 railway contract with Robert G. Reid *qv* (See also RAILWAYS). Liberal criticism of the contract intensified when it became known that Finance Minister Morine was also on retainer as Reid's solicitor.

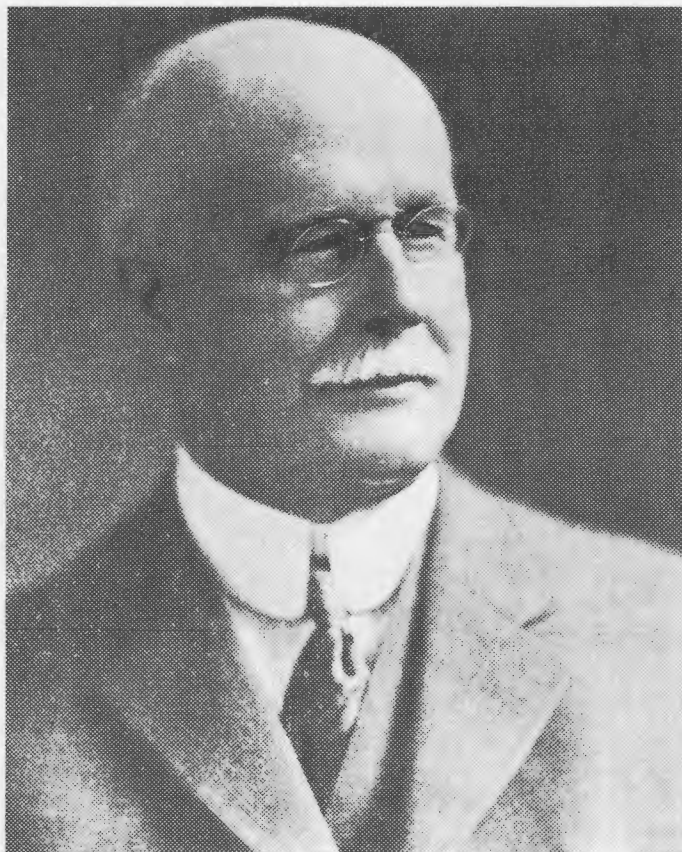
Morine was forced to resign, but left Reid's employ and was reappointed to cabinet in May 1899. By the end of the year he had again resigned, after falling out with Winter, who now refused to honour an agreement to resign the premiership in Morine's favour. When Morine and Reid were in London in 1900 to raise funds to develop the lands acquired under the 1898 contract, the Winter government was defeated on a confidence motion. Bond then formed a government and Morine became leader of the Conservatives.

In the election of 1900 the central issue was the railway contract. The Conservatives had considerable backing from Reid, the Liberals making political hay of Morine's eagerness to assign the contract to a limited liability company, his status as "Reid's hireling lawyer," his oft-quoted remark that Newfoundlanders were "too green to burn," and his well-known support of confederation (*Evening Herald* Oct. 19, 1900). Morine and two colleagues were returned for Bonavista, but the Conservatives won only one other seat.

Morine gained some popular support in the spring of 1902, when he negotiated an end to a strike by sealers in St. John's (see KELLOWAY, SIMEON). However, there was a large element on Water Street that remained uncomfortable with him as leader of the Conservatives. Consequently in 1904 he found himself one of five "leaders" of the United Opposition Party. He was the only one to win his seat, and again became leader of the Opposition.

Morine left Newfoundland in 1906 to practice law in Toronto and for the next six years was paid by the Reids to stay out of Newfoundland. In 1908 he was defeated as a Conservative candidate in a Canadian federal election. (In that year he was created King's Counsel for a second time, having been made a K.C. in Newfoundland in 1898.) When the Conservatives formed a government in 1911 Prime Minister Robert Borden appointed Morine chairman of a commission of inquiry into the operations of the civil service, but was forced to withdraw the appointment when the 1898 Newfoundland contract became an issue in Ottawa.

Morine returned to Newfoundland in 1912 to sound out Prime Minister Edward Morris on the question of confederation. He again became MHA for Bonavista in 1914 at the behest of William F. Coaker *qv*, who desired to add parliamentary experience to the Liberal-Union opposition to Morris. But by 1916 he had fallen out with Coaker, announcing that he would resign his seat, to return from Canada "if and when needed" (*JHA*: 1916). In 1918 he did return and the following year became Minister of Justice in the administration of Michael P. Cashin *qv*. In the ensuing election campaign Coaker made Morine's past a millstone around the neck of the Cashin party, rehashing the Reid con-



*Morison on the occasion of his knighthood, 1928*

nection and circulating the scandalous Greenspond Letter. The Cashin party was defeated, as was Morine in Bonavista.

In 1922 Morine was again in the public eye, as counsel to the United Fishermen's Movement *qv*, attempting to channel dissatisfaction with Coaker into support for the Conservatives, specifically Walter S. Monroe *qv*. When Monroe won the Bonavista district and the premiership in 1924, Morine was appointed to the Legislative Council, becoming government house leader and a member of cabinet. Monroe's reliance on Morine caused dissension within the government and in January of 1928 Morine resigned. Now with a knighthood, he resumed his legal practice in Toronto.

Morine's interest in Newfoundland continued. He published an account of the 1898 railway contract and wrote (but did not publish) a history of Newfoundland, a draft of which is in the Provincial Archives. He made a final visit in 1939, holding a meeting in St. John's which advocated a return to Responsible Government as a prelude to Confederation with Canada. He died in Toronto on December 18, 1944. W.F. Coaker (1930), Suzanne Ellison (1988), E.B. Foran (1969), J.K. Hiller (1971), Ian MacDonald (1971), A.B. Morine (1933), H.Y. Mott (1894), S.J.R. Noel (1971), D.W. Prowse (1895), J.R. Smallwood (1973), *DN* (Dec. 19, 1944), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Sept. 27, 1966), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927* (1927), Archives (P4/3), National Archives (MG 30 E82), Newfoundland Historical Society (A.B. Morine). RHC

**MORISON, DONALD** (1857-1924). Lawyer; politician. Born St. John's, son of Bessie (Withall) and

William D. Morison *qv*. Educated General Protestant Academy, St. John's. Married Cassie Trapnell. Morison was MHA for Bonavista and a key figure in Conservative political circles in the 1890s, then a justice of the Supreme Court from 1898 to 1904, before returning to political life.

Morison entered into articles as a legal clerk under James S. Winter *qv* in 1876. In 1881 he was admitted to the bar and became Winter's partner. A prominent member of the Loyal Orange Association, he helped organize Orange support for the Reform party led by Robert Thorburn in 1885 and in 1886 succeeded Winter as provincial Grand Master of the order.

Morison's Orange connections also helped secure his election to the House of Assembly as a supporter of the Thorburn government in a 1888 by-election in Bonavista Bay (the first election in the country to employ the secret ballot, after the Ballot Act of 1887). He was re-elected in 1889 and 1893 and was briefly Attorney General in 1894, when Conservative Augustus F. Goodridge formed an administration, and also succeeded his father on the St. John's municipal council (1892-96). In 1897 Morison did not run for re-election to the House, but helped organize an electoral victory for the Conservatives. The party was then being led by Winter, who appointed Morison to the Supreme Court in 1898.

In 1903 Morison again became Grand Master of the Orange order. He was becoming increasingly disconcerted both with the actions of the government under Liberal Prime Minister Robert Bond and with the direction the Conservative party was taking under the leadership of Alfred B. Morine. In 1904 he resigned from the bench to re-enter politics. As a "co-leader" of the United Opposition Party Morison was defeated in the general election of 1904, but was returned in a by-election in Bonavista in 1906, necessitated by the resignation of Morine.



*Donald Morison*

Morison and J. Alexander Robinson *qv* attempted to revive the Conservative party by persuading Bond's former Attorney General, Edward P. Morris to lead the opposition. But in 1908 Morris chose to form a new party, which attracted the enthusiastic support of Morison, who also convinced other former Tories to join the People's party. When Morris formed a government in 1909 Morison was appointed Minister of Justice.

Opposition to the Morris government began to build on the northeast coast with the rise of the Fishermen's Protective Union. William F. Coaker made the timber and land speculation of several Morris cabinet ministers a key issue, particularly concentrating his attacks on Morison. In 1913 Morison went down to defeat in Bonavista, which district elected Coaker and his Lib-



eral-Union colleagues by a wide margin. He retired from political life and continued his St. John's legal practice. Morison died in Hollywood on April 24, 1924, while visiting a son in California. J.K. Hiller (1971), H.Y. Mott (1894), S.J.R. Noel (1971), Elinor Senior (1959), *DN* (Apr. 25, 1924; Apr. 28, 1924), *DNLB* (1990). RHC

**MORISON, WILLIAM DOWNIE** (1820-1892). Businessman. Born Stornoway, Scotland. Married Bessie Withall. Father of Donald Morison *qv*. Morison had a commission agency and grocery business in St. John's and was elected to the first municipal council in 1888.

Morison moved with his family to Pictou, Nova Scotia as a boy and apprenticed as a printer. He worked as a printer in Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island and Boston before coming to Newfoundland in 1845. After working at his trade in St. John's for a time, he became bookkeeper with the firm of David Steele and then opened a wholesale grocery business in the West End in the 1860s, where his home ("Springdale") gave its name to Springdale Street.

Morison was a supporter of confederation with Canada in 1869 and was a pioneer in establishing the Orange Order in Newfoundland. He was elected to council for Ward 5, the West End, in 1888, but did not seek re-election in 1892 and was succeeded as councillor by his son. W.D. Morison died in St. John's shortly thereafter, on March 16, 1892. H.Y. Mott (1894), Paul O'Neill (1976), Elinor Senior (1960). RHC



W.D. Morison

**MORLEY'S SIDING** (pop. 1986, 55). A farming community on the Bonavista Peninsula, approximately 20 km north of Clarenville. When the Bonavista branch railway came through the area in 1911, a siding was built to take advantage of the potential of Morley's Brook for sawmilling. Morley's Siding became a winter logging camp and the site of a large mill owned by Alfred Stead of Musgravetown.

The first settlers at Morley's Siding were the family of Max Templeman (who settled permanently during World War II and later began a mixed vegetable farm) and the Humbys (who operated a sawmill). Others, including the Holloway and Little families, began to live at the siding year-round, supplementing woods work with extensive gardening. The community was first recorded separately in the *Census* of 1961, with a population of 25, but has at times been enumerated as part of nearby Lethbridge *qv*. Since the early 1970s other vegetable farms and a dairy operation have been established at Morley's Siding and agriculture has become the community's sole industry. R.H. Cuff

(1983), Mrs. Max Templeman (interview, Aug. 1990), *Census* (1961-1986), *List of Electors* (1975). RHC

**MORMONS.** See CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS.

**MORNING ADVERTISER AND SHIPPING GAZETTE.** This paper was published four times a week by Ebenezer Winton, beginning on September 21, 1844 and ceasing sometime in 1845. It contained news from foreign journals, legislative proceedings, shipping lists, public notices, poetry, fiction and advertising. Suzanne Ellison (1988). JJH

**MORNING CHRONICLE, THE.** Once called *The Day Book*, this paper began January 1, 1862. Its publisher and editor was Francis Winton, but the paper started with a loan from C.F. Bennett *qv*. The paper was opposed to government financing of the railway until 1881 and generally served as a mouthpiece for Bennett's Anti-confederate party. *The Morning Chronicle* was published daily from 1862 to 1873 (during which time it became the first Newfoundland newspaper to employ a full-time reporter), three times per week from 1873 to 1881, and returned to daily publication in 1881, shortly after which it ceased publication. Suzanne Ellison (1988), Ian MacDonald (1970). JJH

**MORNING COURIER AND GENERAL ADVERTISER.** See *COURIER, THE*.

**MORNING DESPATCH.** First registered as the *Phoenix*, this paper was published daily from July 13, 1892 to July 22, 1892 by H.W. LeMessurier *qv*. The *Despatch* was the first paper distributed in St. John's after the destructive Great Fire of 1892 and contained information about the fire and relief efforts. It was said to have been published "from M. Monroe's wharf" and ceased publication once the local press was able to resume printing. Suzanne Ellison (1988), Ian MacDonald (1970). JJH

**MORNING POST AND SHIPPING GAZETTE.** William J. Ward was editor and publisher of this paper when it was established in 1843. It contained local and foreign news, fishing and shipping news, legislative proceedings and advertisements. The *Morning Post* went through several publication periods, changing from semi-weekly to daily, and ceased publication in 1862. Suzanne Ellison (1988). JJH

**MORRIS, DONALD HUBERT** (1928- ). Journalist; columnist. Born St. John's, son of Richard and Arianna (French) Morris. Educated the Model School; Bishop Feild College; Ryerson Polytechnical Institute.

Morris began his newspaper career in 1946 when he joined the *Evening Telegram* as an apprentice printer. Two years later he became a reporter with the *Telegram* and worked with that newspaper, as well as in other print and broadcast media, until 1965. He was also correspondent for *Time* magazine and the *Financial Post*. A regular column for the *Telegram*, "The

Voice of Don," ran for almost a decade. In 1965 Morris became public relations officer for the College of Fisheries and in 1973 became a researcher and genealogist with the Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador. Beginning in 1974 he wrote a weekly column for the *Western Star* on the history of the west coast. On his retirement in 1989 he began another column, "In History," for the *Sunday Express*. Don Morris (personal notes, 1991). GMW



Don Morris

**MORRIS, EDWARD** (1813-1887). Businessman; politician. Born Waterford, Ireland, son of Simon Morris *qv*. Educated St. John's College, Waterford. Married Katherine Howley. Morris was cashier (or general manager) of the Newfoundland Savings Bank from 1852 until 1886 and president of the Legislative Council from 1870 to 1886.

Morris came to Newfoundland in 1832 to join a trading and passenger transport company owned by his uncle, Patrick Morris *qv*. When his uncle liquidated the business in 1839, Morris became a commission agent and auctioneer in St. John's. When his business failed in the 1840s he joined the Savings Bank and became cashier in 1852.

Interested in politics, in 1855 Morris was designated assembly reporter under the administration of Philip Francis Little. Against the protestation of Governor Stephen Hill, who believed him of inferior social standing, Morris became president of the Legislative Council in 1870 and held the position for 16 years. During this time he also acted twice as administrator of the Colony, once in 1870 during Hill's absence and again in 1883 after the death of Governor Henry Maxse. He retired due to failing health in 1886. *DCB XI, DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Apr. 8, 1913), *Patriot* (Jan. 7, 1854), *Times and General Commercial Gazette* (June 12, 1858; Apr. 6, 1887), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Edward Morris), Maritime History Group Archives: Keith Matthews Name File Collection (M353), Newfoundland Historical Society (Edward Morris). CSK

**MORRIS, EDWARD PATRICK** (1859-1935). Lawyer; Prime Minister. Born St. John's, son of Edward and Catherine (Fitzgerald) Morris. Educated St. Bonaventure's College; University of Ottawa. Married Isabelle (Le Gallais) Fox. Newfoundland's twelfth Prime Minister (from March 3, 1909 to December 31, 1917) Morris was created the first Baron Morris of St. John's and Waterford on January 1, 1918 — the only native Newfoundlander to be elevated to the British peerage. The son of an Irish immigrant who had been a cooper and keeper of the poorhouse at St. John's, after leaving school Morris taught at Oderin, Placentia

Bay from 1874 to 1878 before entering university. Upon returning to St. John's he articulated with James S. Winter *qv* and in 1884 was admitted to the bar. Soon thereafter he went into practice with his brother, Francis J. Morris *qv*.

In 1885 Morris was elected to the House of Assembly as an independent, topping the polls in the three-member district of St. John's West. He represented the district, populated largely by working class Roman Catholics, in the next eight elections. His influence both as a politician and a lawyer soon made him a force to be reckoned with in Newfoundland affairs. Active in the social life of St. John's, in 1882 he founded and presided over the Academia Club and later became president of the West End Club — "a thriving and reputable organization, affording ample scope for the literary and amusement propensities of its members" (Mott). By the 1890s his personal appeal extended beyond St. John's to Irish Catholics and others throughout the country.

In the election of 1889 Morris supported William V. Whiteway and entered the executive council without portfolio. Following the 1893 election, he, with 16 other Whiteway supporters, was unseated on charges of patronage during the election. His disqualification from contending the subsequent by-election resulted in the only interruption in 33 years representing St. John's West. Returning to the executive council in 1895 when Whiteway formed a new administration, he was selected as a delegate to Ottawa to discuss terms under which Newfoundland might confederate with Canada. He was re-elected in 1897, but the Liberal party (and Whiteway personally) was defeated. His support for the new leader, Robert Bond *qv*, was tentative from the beginning, Morris entertaining leadership ambitions of his own.

In 1898 Morris made his first break with Bond, choosing to sit as an independent in support of Prime Minister Winter's effort to renegotiate the railway contract with the Reid Newfoundland Co. Morris was a strong supporter of the 1898 railway contract, his St. John's West constituency standing to benefit from the proposed transfer of the machine shops from Whitbourne to St. John's. In 1900, however, William H. Horwood *qv* and others were able to negotiate a reconciliation (in effect, a coalition) between the Morris and Bond factions of the Liberal party. In February 1900 Morris seconded a motion of non-confidence in the administration of James S. Winter which led to its defeat. Bond was then asked to form a government. When Bond took office in March 1900, Morris agreed to enter the executive council as minister without portfolio, having persuaded Bond to seek modifications to, rather than a repeal of, the railway contract. In the general



Edward P. Morris

election in November the Liberals won 32 of 36 seats (see RAILWAYS). For the next five years Morris was Bond's acknowledged second-in-command.

A split between Bond and Morris occurred in 1907. Morris had succeeded in getting the wages of road workers in Kilbride increased from \$1.00 to \$1.25 per day and sought to extend the increase to road workers elsewhere. A letter to the press by Bond was interpreted by Morris as denying him credit for the increase. He informed Bond that the

letter in the *Evening Telegram* was intended for no other purpose than that of cheapening my action in the public eye. Such a lack of loyalty, therefore, towards a colleague makes it impossible for me to remain any longer as a member of your Ministry (cited in Foran, 1967).

Although courted by the Conservatives to assume their leadership, he joined Michael P. Cashin *qv*, a Morris supporter who had bolted Liberal ranks two years earlier, in sitting as an independent. Morris and Cashin provided the effective opposition to Bond's administration during the next session of the House of Assembly.

On March 5, 1908 Morris announced the formation of the "People's Party," while reaffirming that he was still a Liberal who supported "the maintenance of self-government and NO CONFEDERATION" (cited in Noel). Morris's "something for everyone" policy proposed, among other things, improvements in fisheries, agriculture, housing, education and health; as well as old age pensions, branch railway lines and reduced taxes. This gained Morris the support not only

of some prominent Conservatives, but also of the Reid Newfoundland Co. When the election was held, both the Liberals and the People's Party elected 18 members. After some manoeuvring Bond resigned on February 25, 1909 and Morris became Prime Minister. The House convened on March 30, but was unable to agree on the choice of a speaker. Governor MacGregor called an election for May 8 (Morris's birthday). The People's Party won 26 seats to the Liberals' 10.

The administration's major commitment was to fulfil the promise to extend the railway to Bonavista, Trepassey, Heart's Content, Bay de Verde, Fortune Bay and Bonne Bay. As the costs rose to \$7,500,000 and a million acres of land with its timber and mineral rights, charges of conflict of interest surfaced. The opposition charged that the Reid Newfoundland Co. was getting lucrative concessions in return for its support of Morris's 1908 and 1909 campaigns and that contracts were let without tenders. In the House of Assembly Morris responded "What do I care for the Audit Act when there are people in need of bread?" (cited in Noel). Another major initiative was a new agricultural policy. Improvements to education were begun, and an annual pension of \$50 was introduced for needy men over 75.

There were other government achievements between 1909 and 1913. The town of Grand Falls was established, greater control of the fishery was obtained when the Hague Tribunal *qv* ruled in Newfoundland's favour over America, the telegraph system was extended, a government Marine Disasters Fund was established, and a system for issuing drivers' licences was introduced. But in 1911 the government was hit with its first major scandal. An amendment to the Crown Lands Act that made it easier for timber speculators to acquire public land had been steered through the House by Justice Minister Donald Morison *qv* before it was publicly learned he owned shares in the Anglo-American Development Co. Ltd., which stood to make significant gains under the Act. Morison was forced to divest himself of his shares.

Opposed by a coalition between Bond and William F. Coaker *qv* forces in 1913, Morris nevertheless won the election. His second term was to be dominated by World War I. On its outbreak the government convened the House in emergency session. It was decided to raise a volunteer force and the War Measures Act was passed (see WORLD WAR I; WAR MEASURES). The most notable social actions were the imposition of the first direct income tax (to finance the war effort) and the introduction of daylight saving time. As an economy measure in the interest of financing the war, branch railway construction was discontinued — before the Bonne Bay and Fortune Bay lines were completed. After political manoeuvring between Morris and Coaker, a National Government was formed on July 16, 1917. Morris returned to the Imperial War Cabinet in London, leaving William F. Lloyd *qv* as acting prime minister. On December 31 Morris cabled his resignation as prime minister and was created Baron Morris the next day. Partly as a result of his



Sir Edward Morris (right), on the occasion of the opening of the Bonavista branch railway, 1911

work in the War Cabinet Morris was instrumental in gaining for Newfoundland a new place in the major councils of the Empire. He visited Newfoundland only twice after his resignation.

Along with his legal work and political career, Morris was well known as a writer. A contributor to the *Newfoundland Quarterly* and other periodicals, he also revised and edited the *Newfoundland Law Reports* (for 1817-1828 and 1864-1903), better known as the Morris Reports. Morris was the recipient of numerous honours. He was created King's Counsel in 1896, and was awarded honorary degrees by Ottawa (1902), Cambridge, Glasgow, Edinburgh and Oxford universities. Knighted in 1904, he became a Privy Councillor in 1911 and was created K.C.M.G. in 1913. Lord Morris died in London on October 24, 1935. See ELECTIONS; GOVERNMENT. Edward B. Foran (1937; 1967), Michael Harrington (1962), James Hiller (1980), P.T. McGrath (1911), H.Y. Mott (1894), S.J.R. Noel (1971), J.R. Smallwood (1975), *Canadian Men and Women of the Time, 1912* (1912), *DNB* (1931-40), *DNLB* (1990), *TCE* (1985), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1930* (1930). BWC

#### MORRIS, FRANCIS J. (1862-

1947). Lawyer; politician; judge. Born St. John's, son of Edward and Catherine (Fitzgerald) Morris. Educated St. Bonaventure's College. Married Mary Feehan. Morris was a member of the House of Assembly for 25 years, before being appointed a District Court judge in 1917.

Studying law under Joseph I. Little and Robert John Kent, Morris was admitted to the bar in 1887. Entering politics as a Liberal supporter of William V. Whiteway in 1889, he contested the district of Harbour Main and won by the largest majority in Newfoundland up to that time. Excluding a short term between 1897 and 1900, Morris continued to represent the district until 1908. He was appointed King's Counsel in 1902, and was Speaker of the House between 1905 and 1910. In 1897 he began a 24-year term as solicitor for the St. John's municipal council.

In 1908, Morris became a candidate in Placentia and St. Mary's for the People's party, led by his brother, Edward P. Morris *qv*. He was successful in the general elections of 1909 and 1913, but resigned from the House of Assembly in 1917 on being appointed judge of the St. John's Central District Court, which he served until 1934.

In 1919 Morris was awarded the O.B.E. for his work as chairman of the Recruiting Committee during World War I. R.A. MacKay (1946), *DNLB* (1990), *NQ* (March, 1903), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?), Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archives (Francis J. Morris, COLL-103). csk



F.J. Morris

**MORRIS, ISAAC CHESLEY** (1857-1937). Writer; businessman; politician. Born St. John's, son of Walter and Margaret (Latimer) Morris. Educated Central School, St. John's. He established his own business, I.C. Morris Sailworks, but the change to steam-powered vessels contributed to the firm's closure following World War I. Widely travelled, Morris contributed regularly to local newspapers and was a well-known public speaker. He was appointed to the Municipal Commission of St. John's in 1914 and, when elected local government was restored two years later, he won a seat on council. After the commission was restored in 1920 he was again selected as a member and became chairman following the resignation of William Gosling in 1921. *DN* (June 7, 1937), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (June 7, 1937), *NQ* (Summer 1988), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927* (1927). GMW



Isaac Morris

#### MORRIS, JOHN WILLIAM

(1872-1955). Engineer. Born Wallace, Nova Scotia, son of J.W. and Kate (Steele) Morris. Educated Pictou, Nova Scotia; McGill University. Married Mary Robley. Will Morris was the first general manager of Newfoundland Light and Power Ltd.

After graduating from McGill in 1894 Morris worked in street railway construction in several Canadian cities and in the construction of hydro-electric projects in Jamaica and British Guiana. In 1901 he came to Newfoundland as a power plant supervisor for the Reid Newfoundland Co., becoming general superintendent of the company's electrical department in 1903. When Newfoundland Light and Power was established in 1924 Morris took over day-to-day operation of the company, remaining a director after his retirement in 1942.

A sports shooting enthusiast, Morris was for many years shooting instructor for the St. John's Rifle Club and was awarded an O.B.E. for his assistance in training recruits during World War I. He also helped to establish the Rotary Club in Newfoundland in 1921 and was its president in 1924 and 1925. Baker *et al* (1990), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). RHC



Will Morris

**MORRIS, MICHAEL** (1852-1889). Clergyman. Born St. John's, son of Edward and Catherine (Fitzgerald) Morris. Educated St. Bonaventure's College; All Hallows Seminary, Ireland.

Following his ordination in June 1873, Morris was appointed priest at Oderin, Placentia Bay. During his ten-year tenure a church and school were built. His next parish was Topsail, where he founded the Orphanage of St. Thomas of Villa Nova (named after the Austrian Archbishop of Valencia) at Manuels *qv*. Acquiring the former Bellvue Hotel and Tavern in 1886, he turned it into a home for up to 70 boys. The curriculum emphasized both academic and vocational training. The vocational emphasis was an expression of his hope that Newfoundlanders' complete dependence on the fishery would be broken. Morris unfortunately succumbed to typhoid fever in 1889 and the Orphanage closed some years later. A monument was erected at Bannerman Park in recognition of his concern for the homeless of Newfoundland. *Daily Colonist* (Christmas Number, 1888), *ET* (Dec. 28, 1983), *Monitor* (June 1978; July 1978), Archdiocesan Archives (#200. 9. M; #105A/1/17; #105A/2/10). CSK

**MORRIS, PATRICK** (c.1789-1849). Merchant; politician. Born Waterford, Ireland. Married (1) Mary Foley; (2) Frances Bullen. Together with William Carson *qv*, Morris was a driving force behind the granting of representative institutions to Newfoundland in the mid-1800s.

Morris came to Newfoundland in the early 1800s to work as a clerk for Luke Maddock, a Waterford merchant who had immigrated to Newfoundland about 25 years earlier. By 1810 Morris had established his own trading business in St. John's. Beginning by transporting Irish immigrants and supplies to Newfoundland and shipping cod and oil back to Waterford, Morris eventually carried on trade in food, building materials, coal and household goods with England, Germany, Poland, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. By the mid-1820s Morris had five coasting schooners and a profitable passenger trade.

Morris became intensely involved in the struggle for political and judicial reform in the 1820s. The flogging of James Lundrigan (Landergan) *qv* and Philip Butler in a legal dispute involving unpaid debts gave impetus to the reform movement. Morris held public meetings to protest such "flagrant acts of cruelty and injustice," enlisting growing support in his fight to have the power of surrogates repealed and qualified judicial officers appointed. Largely in response to the efforts of Morris, his ally William Carson and their followers, the Judicature Act was passed in 1824, providing for the appointment of qualified judges and a civil governor, and for revision and extension of the Supreme Court.

It was soon after the Lundrigan-Butler incident that Morris, Carson and the other reformers began to press for representative government. Morris's nephew, John Kent *qv*, became the chief Irish spokesman for reform after Morris returned to Waterford in 1827. But in addition to the struggle he began in Ireland for Catholic emancipation, Morris remained active in the cause of representative government for Newfoundland. His main instruments were caustically written pamphlets,



Patrick Morris

the first of which was entitled *Arguments to Prove the Policy and Necessity of Granting to Newfoundland a Constitutional Government* (London, 1828).

Morris returned to St. John's in 1831 and continued his fight for representative government, which was granted in 1832 during the administration of Governor Thomas Cochrane *qv*. But sectarian battles, which Morris had endeavoured to avoid, characterized the new government. Conflicts also arose between the Assembly and the Governor's Council. In an effort to restore tranquillity, Morris was appointed in 1840 to the prestigious position of colonial treasurer. This position, held until his death in 1849, was not Morris's first entry into the political arena: he had served as a St. John's MHA between 1836 and 1840. In 1838 he was a delegate to London in seeking the dismissal of Chief Justice Henry Boulton *qv*. Morris accused Boulton of inappropriate conduct on the bench, calling his judgements "unjust, arbitrary, and illegal" and claiming that he "trampled on the rights and privileges and immunities of the British subject."

In addition to his struggle for a reformed justice system and representative institutions, Morris was deeply involved in other causes. He strongly advocated the development of agriculture as a means of lessening dependency on the unstable fishery. Believing that the British government had been misled by monopolists concerning the suitability of Newfoundland for agriculture, he sought to prove this by buying a farm in 1823 and working the land to "a high state of cultivation" by 1836.

As a delegate to London in 1838, Morris pressed for the removal of restrictions on agriculture and for an

improved policy for issuing crown land grants. By 1840 there were at least 300 commercial farms in the area around St. John's. But Morris, convinced that Newfoundland's potential for agricultural development was far from realized, addressed a series of letters to Earl Grey complaining of continuing prohibitions on land ownership and development. Along with other letters Morris sent to Grey concerning various issues, these were published two years before Morris's death in a booklet entitled *A Short Review of the History, Government, Constitution, Fishery and Agriculture of Newfoundland* (St. John's, 1847).

Morris's interest in improving general conditions on the Island also came through his long membership in the \*Benevolent Irish Society *qv*. A charter member from 1806, he was elected president of the society in 1823. Acting in this capacity for a great part of the next 23 years, he was largely responsible for the opening of the Orphan Asylum School in 1827. G.E. Gunn (1966), M.F. Howley (1979), H.M. Mosdell (1923), S.J.R. Noel (1971), Patrick O'Flaherty (1979), Paul O'Neill (1975; 1976), Charles Pedley (1863), F.W. Rowe (1964; 1980), R. Turnbull (1966), *Cadet* (Mar. 1915), *Courier* (Aug. 25, 1849), *DCB VII, DNLB* (1990), *E of C:N* (1949), *Monitor* (Aug. 1980), *Newfoundlander* (Aug. 23, 1849), *Patriot* (Aug. 1849), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Patrick Morris), Newfoundland Historical Society (Patrick Morris). CSK

**MORRIS, RAY F.** (1919- ). Entomologist. Born St. George's, son of Harold and Christina (Hann) Morris. Educated St. George's; the Demonstration Farm and Agricultural School, Mount Pearl; Canadian Army Officers Training College, Brockville; Ontario Agricultural College; University of Maine. Married Daisy

Strange. In 1983 Morris became the first Newfoundlander to be elected president of the Entomological Society of Canada.

After spending five years with the Newfoundland Regiment in World War II, Morris completed his studies and joined Agriculture Canada's Mount Pearl research station in 1950. Before he retired in 1984, he was instrumental in compiling a local insect species collection of over 5,000 specimens. He also wrote numerous papers, including the chapter on locally introduced terrestrial insects in *Biogeography and Ecology of the Island of Newfoundland*, and a book entitled *Butterflies and Moths of Newfoundland and Labrador: The Macrolepidoptera* (1980). For several years Morris hosted "Gardening Time," a weekly VOWR radio program, and was a guest lecturer at Memorial University. Nationally, he served as associate editor of *The Canadian Entomologist*, as president of the Acadian Entomological Society, and as a founding member of the Biological Survey of Canada (Terrestrial Arthropods). In retirement Morris continued to work on click beetles and local microlepidoptera for a sequel to his 1980 publication.

Morris is an honorary member of the Entomological Society of Canada, an inductee into the Atlantic Agricultural Hall of Fame, and a recipient of the Canada Silver Jubilee Medal. Ray Morris (interview, June 1991), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Ray Morris). BWC



Ray Morris



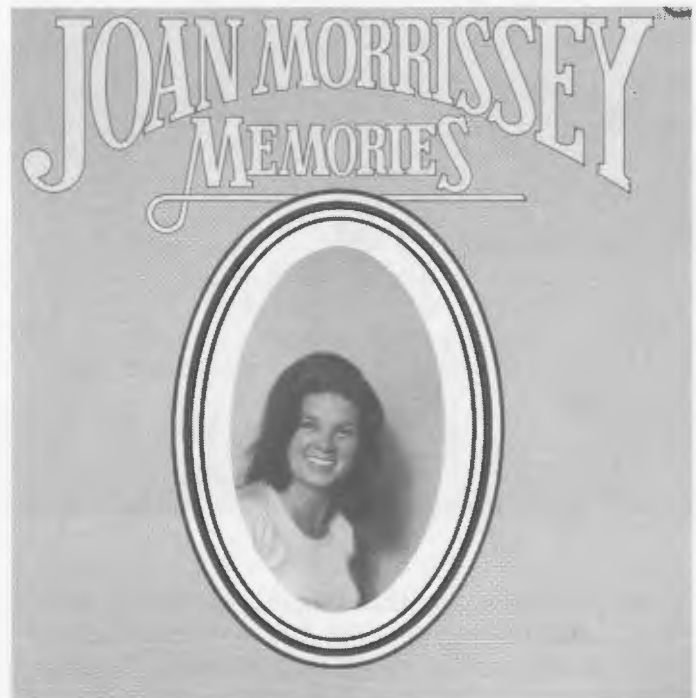
*The Morrissey at Brigus*

**MORRIS, SIMON** (c.1780-1857). Politician. Born Waterford, Ireland. Father of Edward Morris *qv*. Morris came to Newfoundland in 1828 to work with his brother, Patrick Morris *qv*, in a trading firm. Entering politics late in life, he was elected MHA for Placentia and St. Mary's in the new amalgamated legislature of 1842. Along with Liberal member John Dillon, Morris represented the district until the chambers were again separated in 1848. Morris served for a time as cashier of the Newfoundland Government Savings Bank. G.E. Gunn (1966), H.M. Mosdell (1923), D.W. Prowse (1895), *Royal Gazette* (Feb. 10, 1857), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Simon Morris). CSK

**MORRISSEY (EFFIE M. MORRISSEY)**. A two-masted, clipper-bowed schooner donated to Captain Robert A. Bartlett *qv* by New York businessman Commodore James B. Ford in 1925. Named after the original owner's daughter, the schooner was launched at Essex River, Massachusetts, in 1894. The *Morrissey* was 97 ft long with a 10 ft draft, and weighed 120 tons. Its knees, stanchions and planking were oak, its deck white pine, and all fastenings Swedish iron. Such construction was unique for a fishing schooner and, after only one season on the Labrador, Bartlett concluded that the *Morrissey* could withstand the rigors of Arctic exploration. A diesel engine was installed for supplementary power, the hull was covered to the waterline with greenheart, and other modifications made. From 1926 to 1945 Captain Bob Bartlett sailed the *Morrissey* on 20 scientific expeditions into Arctic waters. After Bartlett's death the schooner was ravaged by fire and abandoned, only to be salvaged, refitted as a yacht, and sold in 1949. It operated from the Cape Verde Islands to New England ports and was then used in the inter-island trade along the west African coast. In 1976 the *Morrissey* was purchased for the American bicentennial maritime celebrations. Renamed the *Ernestina*, the schooner once again sailed into Brigus harbour in 1988 as part of the celebrations to commemorate the 113th anniversary of Bartlett's birth. Harold Horwood (1978), *ET* (Aug. 8, 1988). BWC

**MORRISSEY (née LEARNING), JOAN** (1935-1978). Singer. Born St. John's, daughter of Charles and Kathleen Learning. Educated St. John's. Married Tom Morrissey. Beginning her professional career as a singer of country and western songs and traditional ballads in 1959, Morrissey eventually earned the reputation of being Newfoundland's "First Lady of Song."

Throughout the 1960s Morrissey appeared regularly on local television and radio stations such as CBC's "Variety Showcase" and "All Around the Circle," and was host of CJON's "Talent Showcase" and co-host of CBC radio's "Jamboree." She also performed with groups such as The Country Gentlemen and The Dipsy Doodlers on the Newfoundland club circuit. She performed at the Admiral's Keg in Hotel Newfoundland nightly for 18 months. An album, *Live at the Admiral's Keg*, was recorded in 1970. In all Morrissey, a mother of six, recorded three albums, one



of which sold over 50,000 copies. By the late 1960s Morrissey was starring on stage in local musical productions such as *Annie Get Your Gun* and *Gypsy*.

Television producer Tom Cahill, who often wrote songs for Morrissey, ascribes a special place to her because she "put Newfoundland on the map long before the Newf-cult revolution began." In the late 1960s Morrissey was nominated for a Juno award. She died at Mount Pearl on January 10, 1978. Marion A. White (1989), J.R. Smallwood (1967), *DNLB* (1990). BWC

**MORRISVILLE** (inc. 1971; pop. 1986, 221). A lumbering community about 2 km north of Conne River *qv* in Southeast Arm (see HERMITAGE BAY). Morrisville was originally known as Lynch Cove, so named, according to local tradition, after a Jersey fisherman who drowned there. In 1990 the name was still occasionally used locally and officially designated the harbour around which the community was built. It was renamed Morrisville around 1910 after the Prime Minister Edward P. Morris *qv*.

Long before European migratory fishermen began frequenting the coves and harbours of Bay d'Espoir in the early 1800s for fuel and building materials, the bottom of the bay was occupied by the Micmac *qv*. When John Kendall *qv* became the first white settler at Lynch Cove early in the 1900s, he purchased land to establish a sawmill business from a Micmac woman, Jennifer Hinks, then living at Conne River. Kendall had worked in the industry at nearby Milltown *qv* before moving to Lynch Cove, where his brothers James and Albert joined him.

During the early years of the new community, the Kendalls were the only permanent settlers, as their employees were from nearby communities. Eventually some decided to settle and by 1921, when Morrisville first appeared in *Census* records, 60 people lived there. Other family names at the time were Bobbett,



Morrisville

Cooper, Matchem, Mullins, Willcott and Wells. As the community developed, John Kendall expanded the family business. He established Kendall Brothers' Store as well as a shipbuilding yard, where a total of 22 schooners were built. Well into the 1930s Morrisville continued to be run by the Kendalls, as employers and merchants. Residents supplemented their earnings through subsistence mixed gardening, hunting and trapping. During the early years Morrisville's chief link to the outside world was through Port aux Basques via coastal boats, but after the completion of the Bay d'Espoir highway in 1966 Grand Falls became the major commercial and service centre for the community. In the mid-1930s additional employment became available when Bowater's began pulpwood cutting operations in the area. During the 1940s the company's bunkhouse for the region was in Morrisville. After Bowater's left in the late 1950s, some people worked in road construction and on the construction of the Bay d'Espoir hydro plant. The sawmill industry, despite occasional crises, also continued to provide employment. The population had increased to 223 by 1971.

The people of Morrisville have been predominantly Church of England. The Church had constructed a school-chapel by 1916, John Kendall regularly conducting church services. By 1928 a separate school had been built, but after 1961 students beyond grade six went to school in Milltown, as did all students after 1968. Family names were Augot, Dominie, Fudge, Kendall, King, Marshall, McDonald, Rose, Taylor, Walsh, Wilcott and Willmott. Dorothy Anger (1988), Eric B. Legge (1972), J.R. Smallwood (1941), *Census* (1921-1986), *DA* (Aug. 1974; Dec. 1978), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936), *Sailing Directions Newfoundland* (1986), *Statistics: Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program* (1975). BWC

**MORTIER.** See FOX COVE-MORTIER.

**MORTIER BAY.** See MARYSTOWN.

**MOSDELL, HARRIS MUNDEN** (1883-1944). Medical practitioner; journalist; politician; civil servant.

Born Bay Roberts, son of Thomas and Susan Mosdell. Educated Bay Roberts; University of Toronto. Married Bessie Mundy.

Mosdell became a teacher at the age of 17 and taught for five years at various communities in Conception Bay. In 1903 he was teaching at Brigus when he purchased the printing plant of the *Vindicator and Brigus Reporter* and by 1905 he had left teaching to start a newspaper, the *Outlook*, in Bay Roberts. In 1907 Mosdell left Newfoundland to become a reporter in Toronto, where he also pursued medical training at the University of Toronto. (The Bay Roberts printing plant was sold to Charles E. Russell *qv* in 1909.)



H.M. Mosdell

After graduating with a Bachelor of Medicine degree — he received an M.D. in 1930 — Mosdell returned to Newfoundland in 1911 and began a practice at Woody Point. In January of 1914, however, he became editor of William F. Coaker's *Fishermen's Advocate* and *Daily Mail*. Mosdell gave the Union papers a distinctly "modern" look, employing front page headlines and many more photographs than most Newfoundland newspapers of the day (see JOURNALISM). But he soon broke with Coaker and became editor of Richard Squires' *Daily Star*. The *Star* frequently attacked Coaker, who retaliated by publishing a column of "Mosdell's Boomerangs" in the *Advocate*, itemizing statements he had made in support of Coaker and the F.P.U. However, it appears that Mosdell played a role in forging an alliance between Squires and Coaker in 1919. In 1922 Squires appointed him to the Legislative Council. While a member of the Council, he wrote a *Newfoundland Guidebook*, a series of pamphlets entitled *5,000 Facts About Newfoundland*, and a compendium of important dates in Newfoundland history, *When Was That?* (1923).

In 1924 Mosdell was Minister without portfolio in the short-lived administration formed by A.E. Hickman. He resigned from the Legislative Council in 1926 to contest a by-election in Fortune Bay as a Liberal. After being re-elected MHA for Fortune in 1928 he joined an administration formed by Squires, once again as Minister without portfolio, but with added responsibilities as chairman of the Board of Health. In March 1932 Mosdell resigned from cabinet and the Liberal party. Later that year he was re-elected by acclamation as an independent, but soon threw his support behind the administration of F.C. Alderdice. With the establishment of the Commission of Government in 1934 he was appointed secretary in the newly-established Department of Public Health and Welfare. As chief civil servant in the department from 1934 to



1944 Mosdell is credited with facilitating many advances in public health, including the Cottage Hospitals program. Suzanne Ellison (1988), H.M. Mosdell (1923), J.R. Smallwood (1975), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (May 1, 1944), *NQ* (April 1922), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). RHC

**MOSE AMBROSE** (pop. 1981, 90). A fishing community on the Connaigre Peninsula, inside the municipal boundaries of St. Jacques-Coomb's Cove *qv* in western Fortune Bay. Early French maps referred to the inlet in which the community was established as Ma Jambe and sometimes Mon Jambe — the former still appeared on navigational charts in 1990 — and local tradition has it that the community was originally named Ma Jambe Rose, perhaps by an early visitor bearing that surname, which was recorded in the area by the early 1800s.

Mose Ambrose first appeared in the 1845 *Census* with nine residents, but there were 73 people by 1857. The nearly exclusively Church of England population had built a school by 1884. There were 100 people by 1911, principal family names being Evans, Petite, Thornhill and Yarn. The Petite family eventually established a trading business in the community, which by the mid-1930s was being operated by Mrs. Henry Petite, "the only woman in Newfoundland," according to J.R. Smallwood, "and perhaps the world, operating and managing a bank fishery business." But by 1951, mainly because of its isolation, the population had declined to 70. And while some people left under the resettlement program, other people, under the same program, moved to Mose Ambrose from such communities as Red Cove and Little Bay West.

With the completion of the Bay d'Espoir highway in the 1960s Mose Ambrose was much less isolated. The population has increased steadily since then. Family names there in 1990 were Baker, Blagdon, Bullen, Bungay, Dominix, Keeping, Lakey, Lawrence, Mullins, Petite, Rose, Sheppard, Snook and Yarn. John Dollimount (1968), M.F. Howley (*NQ*, Oct. 1913), E.R. Seary (1977), J.R. Smallwood (1941), *Census* (1845-1981), *DA* (Aug. 1974), *Lovell's Newfoundland*



*Mose Ambrose*

*Directory* (1871), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936), *Sailing Directions Newfoundland* (1986), *Statistics: Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program* (1975). BWC

**MOSLEM COMMUNITY.** See ISLAM.

**MOSQUITO** (pop. 1935, 45). An abandoned fishing community immediately west of McCallum *qv* near the entrance to Bay d'Espoir. Located in a small harbour of the same name and sheltered to the west by Mosquito Island, the community was probably named after the mosquito — an insect more of a nuisance in certain Newfoundland locations than in others.

Mosquito first appeared in *Census* records in 1836 with a population of 20. When Archdeacon Edward Wix visited the south coast in 1835, he baptized 10 children and three adults in the community. While Wix did not mention the names of any settlers, Seary notes that a John Buffett was living there that year. The population was 44 in 1845 and reached the peak of 57 in 1921. Prominent residents in 1871 were Snook Buffett and William Poole. The population, exclusively Church of England, was never large enough to support a school or church. People attended church services in nearby McCallum.



*Mosquito*

The extremely treacherous coast in the immediate vicinity of Mosquito no doubt contributed to residents' decision to abandon the community. In any case Mosquito residents were among the first people in similar communities throughout the region to realize that resettlement to larger centres was inevitable. Family names at Mosquito in 1936 were Buffett, Chapman, Fudge, Hunt, Morris, Piercey, Poole and Wellman. E.R. Seary (1977), Edward Wix (1836), *Census* (1836-1935), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), *Sailing Directions Newfoundland* (1986). BWC

**MOSQUITO.** See BRISTOL'S HOPE.

**MOSQUITO** (pop. 1961, 45). A resettled fishing community on the south side of Great Colinet Island in St. Mary's Bay.



*Mosquito, St. Mary's Bay*

While the *Census* listed settlers on the Colinet Islands *qv* since 1836, Mosquito was first recorded separately in 1845, with 24 people. It is likely that the first settlers came from other parts of St. Mary's Bay to take advantage of rich fishing grounds, dense forests and fertile soil. The cod fishery, supplemented by lobster, salmon and herring, was the economic mainstay of the community, and a fish plant operated there in the 1900s. The population peaked at 62 in 1901.

Private homes provided the early classrooms on the Island, but by 1881 a school was operating in Mosquito. In the early 1900s, however, children walked 4 km to a schoolhouse in Regina *qv*. A two-room building was opened halfway between the communities around 1917. By 1891 the exclusively Roman Catholic community also had a church, where mass was held twice a year by a priest from St. Joseph's. The oldest headstone standing in the cemetery in 1990 was that of John Doody, who died in 1845. In the early 1900s common family names in Mosquito included Dobbin, Doody, Linehan and Whelan.

By the mid-1950s a decision had been made to resettle the community and in 1956 residents began relocating, chiefly to Admiral's Beach *qv*. Mosquito was completely deserted by the late 1960s. James Doody (interview, Nov. 1990), Heather Marrie (1987), Brendan Power (interview, Nov. 1990), Val Power (interview, Nov. 1990), E.R. Seary (1971), J.R. Smallwood (1941), *Census* (1836-1961). CSK

**MOSQUITO.** The *Mosquito* was established February 1881 by William D. Crichton and James Heale. It was an independent weekly that contained gossip of events such as the Regatta and featured satirical articles on local events. The only issue of the *Mosquito* located in a public collection in the province is a mutilated copy dated August 1881. Suzanne Ellison (1988). JJH

**MOSS, JOHN HOUSE** (1908-1970). Clergyman. Born Daniel's Harbour, son of George and Dorcas (House) Moss. Educated Bonne Bay; Bishop Feild College; Queen's College. Married Mabel Pope. Ordained deacon in 1935, Moss served at the Cathedral of St. John the Baptist, at Pushthrough and at Greenspond. In

1943 he joined the Royal Canadian Navy as chaplain and spent the rest of the War in St. John's. In 1946-48 he was a curate in England. Returning to Newfoundland in 1948, he served at Grand Falls and Gander for almost 20 years. In 1967 he became Rural Dean of the Deanery of Notre Dame. Moss died at Gander on May 10, 1970. Mabel Moss (interview). CLARENCE DEWLING

**MOSS, WILLIAM J.** (1935-1959). Policeman. Born Port Blandford. Constable Moss died as the result of an attack on him during the International Woodworkers of America (I.W.A.) strike in 1959.

On March 8, 1959 Moss, a Royal Canadian Air Force veteran, was sent to Badger as part of a Constabulary detachment assisting the RCMP in keeping order during the loggers' strike. He was injured on March 10 and died two days later.

Moss's death was a major factor in unifying public opinion against the strike, which soon ended. Although several loggers were later charged in connection with his death, the charges were dismissed for lack of evidence. Up to 1991 Constable Moss was the only member of the Newfoundland Constabulary to have been killed in the line of duty. Kenney and Wentzell (1990), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Mar.11-20, 1959). RHC



*Constable Moss*

**MOTHER IXX.** See REGINA.

**MOTOR VEHICLES.** While there is no official record of the exact date when motor vehicles first appeared in Newfoundland, as early as 1890 there was a steam car in St. John's. The first gasoline-driven vehicle was a motorcycle purchased around 1900 by Dr. N. Stuart Fraser *qv* of St. John's to facilitate patient visits. In popular tradition Newfoundland's first motor car was "an elegant Rolls Royce open touring car" (O'Neill) owned by R.G. Reid Jr. *qv* in 1903, but a perusal of St. John's newspapers of the period reveals that, while the year is correct, in fact two cars arrived in St. John's on April 20 from New York for H.D. Reid *qv* and R.G. Reid Jr.

Later that year, on May 4, R.G. Reid's "Thomas Flyer" became the first gasoline-driven automobile to be operated in Newfoundland, when the marine superintendent for the Reid fleet of ships, a Mr. Stewart, took the car for a short drive in St. John's. The *Evening Telegram* reported that the car "... made its trial trip in the west end this morning and was an object of curiosity to all who saw it speeding up the promenade and down the southside." The following week the *Telegram*, on the occasion of H.D. Reid's initial operation of his vehicle, reported:



*The St. John's Automobile Works (1911) — the man standing in the doorway is the owner, Mr. Silverlock.*

... It did not go fast through the city, but got up to a speed of about 12 miles an hour in some places on the road. The vehicle is a 4-wheeler and cost Mr. Reid landed here \$1,600.00. It is run by a gasoline motor. It is called the "Locomobile" and was built at Bridgeport, Connecticut. Its wheels are 28 inches in diameter filled with heavy Pneumatic tires. Its extreme length is 9 ft. 1 inch and the width is 5 ft. 3 inches. It weighs, with tanks empty, 1250 pounds, and 1750 pounds when filled. The fuel tank holds 20 gallons and the water tank 46 gallons. Its steering and speed gearing are so perfect that it can be stopped almost immediately.

Another of these Locomobiles was present in Newfoundland by 1904. Owned by railway road master David Steele, it was modified to travel the railway line between the Bay of Islands and Bishop's Falls. In the fall of that year the first European-made car, a French "De Dion-Bouton," arrived in St. John's and in June of the next year had the distinction of being the first car in Newfoundland to be advertised for sale. The *Telegram* was soon predicting that "the next craze in St. John's will be the automobile," as five other prominent citizens had cars on order. As was the case else-

where, these first cars were used largely for recreation, particularly for racing. The *Evening Herald*, June 19, 1905 reported that "All automobiles in the City were out the Topsail Road yesterday afternoon and some lovely speeding was done. Mr. R.G. Reid's new machine can make 60 miles an hour if need be." But the vehicles were also useful for such excursions as that reported in the *Evening Herald* on September 10, 1903:

Hon. E.R. Bowring, Mr. M.P. Cashin MHA, Mr. J.A. Munn and engineer McKinley left by motor car this morning for Cape Broyle to visit the whale factory. It will be quite a sight for the people of the Southern Shore to see a horseless carriage pass their doors.

In 1905 there were seven cars in St. John's and the next year the government felt there was sufficient need to enact the Motor Cars Act. This legislation was perhaps necessitated less by the number of vehicles than by the "perils of the new-fangled motor-vehicles whipping through village and city streets at the reckless and dangerous speed of 'ten to twelve miles per hour'" (*Newfoundland Motor Annual*, 1956). Reports were beginning to appear in the newspapers of accidents between automobiles and horse-drawn car-



*An early automobile accident*



*A Willys sedan, outside Government House*



*A Canadian Army tank rolling up the beach in an unidentified outpost*

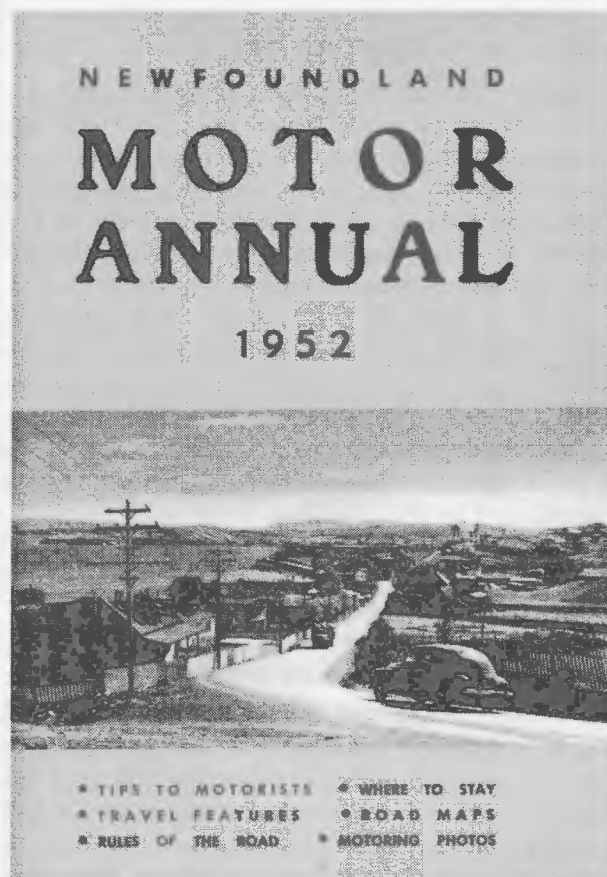
riages, particularly those caused by frightened horses.

Because there were few suitable roads elsewhere on the Island, the motor vehicle was restricted almost exclusively to St. John's for several years. For this reason, in 1906 the city's municipal council was made responsible for motor vehicle registration. Fees were based on horsepower: under 10 horsepower, \$12; 10 to

20 horsepower, \$18, plus 50 cents for each additional horsepower over 20; over 60 horsepower, \$38, plus 75 cents for each horsepower over 60. Around this time the city's first traffic light was installed, at Rawlins Cross, the signals set on a post in the middle of the intersection and operated by a policeman from a box on the street corner.

The conditions under which vehicles were still operating in 1920 were graphically stated in a letter that year from Prime Minister Richard A. Squires to the Nordyke Marmon Co. of Indianapolis, inquiring into the suitability of an automobile he intended to purchase:

. . . Our roads are mud-rock roads, horribly rough. Wire wheels are not used very much in this country because of the local opinion that they do not stand up under extremely hard usage as do artillery wheels. After leaving the town of St. John's it is frequently difficult to ensure a supply of gasoline, with the result that it is desirable to have a tank of capacity considerably larger than normal. Mr. Dodd [a company salesman] tells me that the Marmon is not a magneto car, but that a magneto can be fitted. I would not think of undertaking travel in various sections of Newfoundland and have the ignition dependent upon the same electrical apparatus as the self-starter, light and horn are dependent upon. I have had several experiences in which I have found myself without self-starter, light or horn many miles from any place where repairs could be effected . . . In undertaking journeys some distance from St. John's I habitually carry four



*A garage at Corner Brook, early 1950s*

spare tires set up on rims in the ordinary course, with two or three extra inner tubes. . . (Squires).

Motor vehicles were now being introduced to the west coast. It is believed that in 1921 Thomas Blanchard of Searston owned a car, that there was another at St. Andrew's, and that Bishop Renouf owned the first car at St. George's in 1921. In 1924 six Model Ts were imported to the Codroy Valley. The first car on the Port au Port Peninsula is said to have arrived in 1930. By 1925, while most vehicles were still confined to the Avalon Peninsula, there was a sufficient number to require the first registration on a national scale. There were at that time 952 cars, 102 commercial vehicles and 35 motorcycles; as well as 1,297 licensed drivers. A Highroads Commission was established in 1925 with a mandate to begin a comprehensive road-building program for the Island, but years passed before much construction was undertaken, except for some on the Avalon Peninsula. Still by 1930 the number of vehicles in Newfoundland had nearly tripled in five years to 3,111.

In 1939 Golden Arrow Coaches Ltd. of Nova Scotia began operating a private bus service in St. John's. But for several reasons, including the fact that the buses' doors opened on the wrong side for left-side driving, the service was not satisfactory. Both the bus line and the city's street car system operated until 1948. That year the bus company was given a monopoly in public transit in St. John's on condition that the company would provide new buses once Water Street was paved. (The street cars ran for the last time on September 15.) In 1950 City council gave a 20-year bus franchise to Capital Coach Lines Ltd., but in 1957 the council took over operation of the bus line, which evolved into the public transit system still operating in 1991, as Metrobus.

The 1940s saw other significant developments in the use of motor vehicles. Although the number of vehicle registrations decreased in the first half of World War II (in part because of wartime restrictions on the manufacture of automobiles) the Canadian and American military presence caused an overall increase in the numbers of motor vehicles. In 1942, in part to accommodate the military, vehicles began travelling on the right side of the road on parts of the Avalon Peninsula, and particularly in St. John's. Right-hand drive was adopted for the entire country on January 2, 1947. The first significant road construction off the Avalon Peninsula took place, on the west coast and the Bonavista Peninsula. It appears that the first motor vehicles also reached Labrador at about this time: in 1939 a Finnish geographer reported seeing "tracks of a motor car" (Tanner) near the Point Amour light-house.

Following Confederation in 1949, the number of motor vehicles rose rapidly. In 1951 there were 11,961 registered in St. John's, 2,501 in Grand Falls, 2,041 in Corner Brook and a substantial number in other areas such as the Bonavista Peninsula, the Burin Peninsula and the Stephenville-Port au Port area. By 1986 there



The first "Roadcruiser" bus

were 273,995 vehicles in the Province. The advent of motor vehicles resulted in a revolution in the Newfoundland transportation industry. With the exception of railway transport, most goods and people had been moved by water. But the increase in major roads resulted in a rapid shift to motor-vehicle transportation. The first attempt at regulation of motor vehicle transportation occurred in 1951 when the Newfoundland Motor Carrier Act was passed, regulating the operation of buses. In 1968 a new Motor Carrier Act regulated the operation of trucks and taxis. The Motor Vehicle Transport Act of Canada also came into effect at that time.

The late 1960s marked a major change in public transit across Newfoundland. The Canadian National Railway passenger train, the *Caribou*, was replaced in the late 1960s with a fleet of buses, called Roadcruisers. Twenty years later the federal and provincial governments negotiated a deal for the discontinuation of all rail service in Newfoundland. In exchange the Province received \$800-million from the federal government, mainly for upgrading the Trans-Canada Highway. See HIGHWAYS. Melvin Baker (1982), Robert A. Bartlett (*BN III*, 1967), Kenney and Wentzell (1990), Paul O'Neill (1976), A.B. Perlin (n.d.), Ron Pumphrey (1987), J.R. Smallwood (1975), Richard A. Squires (letter, July 20, 1920), V. Tanner (1944), Brian Wadden (*NQ*, Fall 1987; interview, Dec. 1990), *Carpe Diem: Tempus Fugit* (1977), *DN* (June 3, 1903; Apr. 7, 1926), *ET* (May-September 1903 *passim*; June 20, 1988), *Evening Herald* (May 4, 1903; Sept. 10, 1903; Aug. 29-30, 1904; June 17-19, 1905), *Historical Statistics of Newfoundland and Labrador* (1988), *Human Aspects of Highway Accidents in Newfoundland Research Report No. 29* (Feb. 1985), *NQ* (July 1972), *Newfoundland Motor Annual* (1952; 1956), *Report of the Motor Transport Review Committee* (1984), *Them Days* (Sept. 1976). BWC

**MOTT, HENRY YOUMANS** (1855-1946). Politician; clerk of the House of Assembly. Born Dartmouth, Nova Scotia, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Walker) Mott. Educated Dartmouth. Mott was a supporter of

the Conservative party from the 1890s and was a clerk of the House of Assembly from 1908 until that body was abolished in 1934.

Mott came to St. John's in 1877 as a piano and organ tuner and also sold musical instruments and sheet music. He was an active Freemason and a temperance advocate, editing the *Temperance Journal* from 1885 to 1887. In 1889 Mott made his first attempt at elective office, as candidate of the Reform/Conservative party in Burgeo and LaPoile. He was defeated by James Murray *qv* in 1889 and again in 1893, but Murray was unseated and disqualified in the election petitions case of 1894 (see ELECTIONS) and Mott was returned in a by-election. It was also in 1894 that Mott published *Newfoundland Men*, "a collection of biographical sketches, with portraits, of sons and residents of the Island who have become known in commercial, professional and political life." He was re-elected in 1897 and appointed Speaker of the House when Conservative James S. Winter formed an administration. In December of 1898 he also became editor and proprietor of the *Daily News qv*, purchased with monies supplied by William D. Reid *qv*, to provide an organ of support for the Conservatives — particularly Alfred B. Morine *qv*, who succeeded Winter as party leader in 1900.



Henry Y. Mott

Mott was defeated in St. Barbe in 1900 by *Evening Telegram* editor Alexander A. Parsons *qv* and continued editing the *News* until 1906, when he became embroiled in a dispute between Reid and Morine over the ownership of the paper. In 1908 he was appointed assistant clerk of the House and was again unsuccessful as a candidate in St. Barbe for the People's Party. Mott lost two more elections in St. Barbe, but was appointed chief clerk of the House in 1912. Suzanne Ellison (1988), H.Y. Mott (1894), *DN* (Oct. 8, 1946), *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). RHC

**MOTTO, NEWFOUNDLAND.** See ARMS OF NEWFOUNDLAND.

**MOULAND, CECIL GARLAND** (1893-1978). Survivor of the S.S. *Newfoundland qv* disaster. Born Doting Cove, son of Andrew and Maria Mouland. Mouland survived the 1914 sealing disaster in which 78 perished and his recounting of the event to Cassie Brown provided first-hand material for her book *Death on the Ice* (1972).

A fisherman and sealer out of Doting Cove, Mouland was making his third trip to the seal hunt in 1914 when he and many of the *Newfoundland's* crew were stranded on the ice. Mouland survived the ordeal with minor injuries from frostbite, but never went to the ice

again. In 1928 he immigrated to the United States and worked there as a carpenter for 30 years. He returned to Newfoundland after his retirement and in 1974 was awarded an honorary LL.D. by Memorial University for his contributions in preserving the record of the *Newfoundland* disaster. *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Cecil Mouland). RHC

**MOULTON, ARTHUR** (1908-1988). Clergyman; educator. Born St. John's, son of David and Elizabeth (Sheppard) Moulton. Educated Salvation Army Training College; Memorial University College. Married Edna Butt.

Commissioned as a Salvation Army officer in 1926, Moulton taught at Bell Island, Deer Lake, Corner Brook, Bay Roberts, Bonavista, Grand Bank and St. John's, and was principal of the Salvation Army College, St. John's, from 1940 to 1942. In 1942 he was promoted to the rank of major and appointed divisional young peoples' secretary for Newfoundland, and from 1949 to 1954 held the same position in Nova Scotia. Returning to St. John's in 1954, he served the Newfoundland division of the Army as chancellor, before taking up that position in the Montreal/Ottawa division in 1957. Over the next years, rising to the rank of Brigadier, he was commander of several divisions: Manitoba and Northwest Ontario, Northern Ontario, Southern Ontario and Metro Toronto. Promoted to rank of colonel in 1970, he was appointed men's social service secretary for the Salvation Army in Canada. An accomplished musician, Moulton was internationally known as a concertinist. He retired in 1974, and died in Toronto on June 19, 1988. *War Cry* (Jan. 5, 1974), Salvation Army Heritage Centre. O.G. TUCKER

**MOULTON, ROBERT M.** (1856-1928). Merchant; politician. Born Pouch Cove. Moulton had a substantial business in the Bank fishery out of Burgeo in the early 1900s and was MHA for Burgeo and LaPoile from 1904 to 1917.

Moulton first went to Burgeo as manager of a cod-oil factory. When that concern failed in the early 1890s, he stayed and established a general business in the part of Burgeo known as Firbys Harbour. His firm outfitted several vessels for the Bank fishery and later established branches at Burnt Islands, La Poile, Grand Bruit, Ramea and Rose Blanche, as well as in the Bay of Islands herring fishery.

Moulton was first elected to the House of Assembly in 1904, when he was one of only six Conservatives returned. In 1908 he joined the People's Party, newly formed by Edward P. Morris, and was re-elected. Moulton was returned once more in 1913. He was now experiencing business diffi-



Robert Moulton

culties. In 1910 several of his vessels were sunk and in 1912 the business was taken over by a consortium of merchants, based in St. John's, with People's Party connections. Moulton moved to New York at some time during World War I and died there on September 6, 1928. Victor G. Kendall (letter, Sept. 1990), Joseph H. Small (*NQ*, Autumn 1940), *DNLB* (1990). RHC

**MOUNT ARLINGTON HEIGHTS.** See **LONG HARBOUR-MOUNT ARLINGTON HEIGHTS.**

**MOUNT CARMEL-MITCHELL'S BROOK-ST. CATHERINE'S** (inc. 1970; pop. 1986, 651). A community located along the northern bank of Salmonier Arm in St. Mary's Bay, beginning at St. Catherine's in the north and extending 15 km southwest through Mount Carmel to Mitchell's Brook. Local residents have come to refer to the new community simply as Mount Carmel.

The communities were first recorded with 78 inhabitants in the 1845 *Census* and were referred to collectively as Salmonier (which also included St. Joseph's, Newtown and Forest Field). By the time the area had been divided into Salmonier North and Salmonier South in 1901, the population had rapidly expanded to a total of 761 settlers, 388 of whom were residing in the north (Mount Carmel, Mitchell's Brook and St. Catherine's). In 1911 part of Salmonier North was renamed Salmonier, which was divided into Mount Carmel and Mitchell's Brook by 1935. Another area of settlement, known as the Head of Salmonier in 1911, later became St. Catherine's. After 1935 the population of the three communities continued to rise until the 1960s, after which time it remained relatively stable between 650 and 750.

Taking advantage of the availability of cod, salmon and lobster, families of Irish origin settled along the sloping banks of Salmonier Arm, planted vegetable gardens, and set up sawmills. By the early 1900s schooners were fishing off the St. Mary's banks and pit props were cut for sale in England. Surnames in what was to become known as Mount Carmel included Ezekiel, Hawco, Marrie, Power, Tremblett, Walsh and Nolan (one of the earliest families in the community).



*Mount Carmel*

Early names in Mitchell's Brook were Penny, King, Parrott, MacDonald and Pike, while in St. Catherine's there were Graces, Hurleys, Lewises and Pinsents.

Roman Catholicism has always been the predominant religion in the Mount Carmel region. By 1857 there were already two churches in Salmonier, served by a priest stationed at St. Mary's. The first known resident priest was a Father Jackman in 1884. A large church in Mount Carmel had been built by 1911 and was still in use in 1990. The name Mount Carmel derives from a part of Palestine, where an order of nuns and friars was founded in the twelfth century.

Two schools, one located in a teacher's house and the other a school/chapel, existed in Mount Carmel as early as 1862. A one-room school also opened in Mitchell's Brook before the turn of the century. Around the same time a school was set up at St. Catherine's in the house of its first teacher, Lizzie Hurley. In 1922 St. Catherine's received its first official school/chapel and in 1930 a new schoolhouse was constructed in Mitchell's Brook. In 1960 Our Lady of Mount Carmel Elementary School was opened. By 1974 a high school of the same name had also been built and children of all ages from Mitchell's Brook and St. Catherine's (as well as from Colinet, North Harbour and Harricott) attended school in Mount Carmel. The paving of roads in St. Mary's Bay in the 1970s enabled some residents to work in larger centres, including St. John's. Kathleen Fowler (interview, Nov. 1990), Herb Hawco (interview, Nov. 1990), Eddie Linehan (interview, Nov. 1990), Heather Marrie (1987), Frederick Power (1983), E.R. Seary (1971), J.R. Smallwood (1941), Ted Tremblett (interview, Nov. 1990), Newfoundland Historical Society (Mount Carmel), Stacey Collection. CSK

**MOUNT CASHEL.** An area on Portugal Cove Road in St. John's, best known as the site of a boys' orphanage operated by the \*Irish Christian Brothers *qv* from 1898 to 1990.

Mount Cashel Industrial School and Orphanage was conceived by Roman Catholic Bishop M.F. Howley *qv*. The orphanage took its name from the Howley



*Mount Cashel farm, from an old postcard*





*Mount Moriah, in the early 1900s*

family estate, which in turn was named after Cashel, Ireland, the Howley family's place of origin. While it has been commonly believed that the Howley estate in the city's east end was donated to the Roman Catholic church by the Bishop in cooperation with his brother James P. Howley *qv*, the latter in fact sold the estate to the Roman Catholic Episcopal Corporation in 1898 for \$3,500. The 100-year-old Howley family cottage was repaired for a Brothers' residence, a new home was built for the boys, and on October 24, 1898 the first two orphans were accepted. The first superior was John L. Slattery, an Irish Christian Brother. See ORPHANAGES. John Howley (letter, Sept. 21, 1990), *ET* (June 6, 1990), *Journey into the New Century* (1976). BWC

**MOUNT CAUBVICK.** Spanning the Labrador/Quebec boundary south of Nachvak Fiord, Mount Caubvick was the highest known peak in the Province in 1991. Rising to a height of approximately 1,650 m and forming the summit of the Torngat Mountains' *qv* Selamiut Range, the alp was named Mont d'Iberville by the Quebec government in 1971. Remaining nameless on the Labrador side for several years, it became unofficially known as L1 (L for Labrador, 1 for highest) in the late 1970s. In 1981, on the suggestion of Dr. Peter Neary, the provincial government named the mountain after one of the five Inuit who accompanied George Cartwright to England in 1772 (see CAUBVICK). In 1973 American climbers Michael Adler and Christopher Goetze were the first to scale the peak. The first Canadian party (including Ray Chipeniuk, Ron Parker and Erik Sheer) climbed the mountain on August 14, 1978. Harold Horwood (1969), Helen Kerfoot (interview, Apr. 1991), John Parsons (1970), William F. Summers (*BN III*, 1967), Alberta Wood (interview, Apr. 1991), *ET* (Dec. 21, 1981), *Gazetteer of Canada*

*Newfoundland* (1983), *Report of the 1978 Torngat Mountain Expedition to the Newfoundland Department of Tourism* (1978), *Sailing Directions Labrador and Hudson Bay* (1974). CSK

**MOUNT CORMACK.** Rising to over 318 metres, Mount Cormack is located in central Newfoundland north of Pipestone Lake. It was named after William Epps Cormack *qv*, who, with his Micmac guide, Sylvester Joe, made a trip across Newfoundland in 1822 in an attempt to establish friendly contact with the Beothuk. Cormack (1856), Ingeborg Marshall (1988), J.R. Smallwood (1937). FAY PADDOCK

**MOUNT MORIAH** (inc. 1971; pop. 1986, 692). Begun as a fishing and lumbering community, Mount Moriah (formerly Giles Point) is located on the south shore of Humber Arm, less than 10 km from Corner Brook. The community name, and that of the mountain that backs it, is based on the biblical *moriah*, "land of hills."

The first *Census* reference to permanent settlement at this location occurred in 1891 when six families comprising a population of 37 were reported at Giles Point. Giles Point was likely named for an early settler, as Seary reports a Joseph Giles living in the Bay of Islands as early as 1871. Mannion noted that by the 1860s the Bay of Islands was being settled mainly by people from older Newfoundland settlements and England, who were involved in the Labrador fishery and in the winter herring fishery. Later, settlers began arriving from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick to exploit timber reserves.

As the area developed, more and more people stayed year-round at Giles Point. Mixed gardening as well as hunting and trapping were carried on in the early days. Some supplies were obtained from Halifax ships collecting fish, but supplies could also be obtained in Curling. Up to the early 1900s no more than a dozen

families lived at Giles Point, but with the development of Corner Brook in the early 1920s many more settled. By 1921 — the first occurrence of the name in *Census* records — Mount Moriah had 154 residents, and by 1935 the number had more than doubled to 381. The paper mill was then the chief source of employment.

The first settlers were exclusively members of the Church of England, but the denominational makeup of the community became diversified with the influx of new settlers; for example, in 1921 while most residents were still Church of England (75), there were also 57 Presbyterians, 17 Roman Catholics, 3 Salvation Army adherents and 2 Methodists. The Church of England congregation had constructed a church by 1921. Principal family names there in 1935 were Allan, Cooper, McLeod, Morrison, Murley, Nicholle, Perrett and Snooks.

The population of Mount Moriah had reached 716 by 1961, the level near which it has remained. In 1990 most of Mount Moriah's residents commuted to Corner Brook for work, schooling, shopping and other services. John J. Mannion (1977), Wayne Pye (1973), E.R. Seary (1977), *Census (1891-1986)*, *Corner Brook and the Bay of Islands* (n.d.), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936). BWC

**MOUNT PEARL** (inc. 1955; pop. 1986, 20,293). The third community in Newfoundland and Labrador to be granted city status (in 1988), Mount Pearl is located near St. John's on gently sloping terrain at the western end of the Waterford Valley.

The city had its origin in 1829, when James Pearl *qv* was granted 1000 acres of land in the area in recognition of his distinguished career in the Royal Navy. Because suitable land was scarce in the St. John's area, Pearl obtained title to only 500 acres. He built an estate on the highest point of his land, naming it Mount Cochrane in honour of Governor Thomas Cochrane. However, by 1837 Pearl had fallen out with the Governor and renamed the estate Mount Pearl.

When Pearl was knighted in 1838, Mount Pearl was a thriving farm, raising pigs, poultry and an assortment of fruits and vegetables for markets in St. John's. Sir James died on Jan. 13, 1840. The affairs of the estate were then directed by Lady Anne (Hawkins) Pearl, but on Aug. 1, 1840 the Pearl home was destroyed by a fire and Lady Pearl moved to St. John's. Before taking up residence in England in 1844 she added 350 acres to the estate.

Even before James Pearl's death Mount Pearl had become something of a horse-racing centre for the elite of St. John's. This continued through the 1840s, a large open-air gallery being built, with benches for spectators. A spectacular series of races was held there in 1845, at which Prince Henry of the Netherlands was a guest.

After the death of Lady Pearl in London in 1860, the estate was divided up and sold. A large portion was acquired by John Lester *qv*, who had managed the farm for the Pearls, and other sections were purchased by Joseph I. Little *qv* and Alexander Smith. Much of

the land continued to be farmed through the nineteenth century and Smith's portion (later purchased by John Studdy and then by Andrew Glendenning in 1905) was worked until the 1920s. Part of Glendenning Farm was bought by the Commission of Government in 1935 for a demonstration farm. In 1990 this was the Agriculture Canada Experimental Farm.

In 1923 a portion of the Mount Pearl estate was purchased from Little's heir by businessman and developer Roland Morris. Morris, widely travelled and apparently enamoured of all things American, named his estate after Glendale, a California suburb. Morris had a blueberry and partridgeberry plant at Glendale and also produced Christmas trees commercially.



*Aerial view of the city of Mount Pearl*

As early as 1928 the Newfoundland government had prepared a plan for residential development at Mount Pearl, but the plan was delayed by the onset of the Great Depression. During the 1930s the area became something of a summer resort. When Roland Morris returned to the area from Toronto in 1940, the pace of development quickened. During World War II many people took up permanent residence in the area, perhaps attracted by freedom from the municipal taxation of St. John's. By 1945 there were 200 families living at Mount Pearl and Glendale and it was said that the population would double in the summers because of the number of cabins owned by St. John's residents.

When the town of Mount Pearl Park-Glendale (renamed Mount Pearl in 1958) was incorporated on Feb. 15, 1955, there were approximately 1,500 year-round residents. The town's first mayor was Hayward Burrage, followed the next year by Ray Gillespie. At first the town lacked a sizable tax base and was plagued by pollution problems caused by leaking sewers. Further, because growth in the area had been largely uncontrolled, streets in the town's older sections were rather haphazard. To remedy these problems a comprehensive town plan was prepared and adopted in 1958. By 1961 Mount Pearl was positioned for further growth and several residential housing developments began in

the 1960s. From a population of 2,875 in 1961 the community had grown to 5,000 people by 1968.

Under mayor Kell Ashford from 1961 to 1978 Mount Pearl developed its municipal services, while its financial position improved considerably once property taxes were introduced during the 1970s. By 1976 the population had increased to 11,300 and it practically doubled over the next ten years. The town's boundaries were expanded to include Newtown and part of Topsail Road, while its tax base was expanded in 1982 with the acquisition of Donovans Industrial Park. The largest industrial park in the province, Donovans also provided a large area to serve as the town's municipal depot.

In addition to the light manufacturing, wholesale distributors and trucking firms located at Donovans, in 1990 many residents of Mount Pearl were employed in St. John's or in local services. It was hoped that the Sprung hydroponic greenhouse would become a significant employer when that facility was opened in 1987, but it was closed in 1989. In 1986 a special committee was struck to consider the question of city status for Mount Pearl. An application to the provincial government for this designation was made and Mount Pearl was chartered a city on July 21, 1988.

A number of factors contributed to making Mount Pearl the fastest-growing community in Newfoundland and Labrador in the 1970s and 1980s. The population in 1990 was relatively young (in that year 75% of residents were under the age of 35), well educated, and enjoying a very high employment rate by provincial standards. Continued pressures to amalgamate with St. John's have contributed to dedicated municipal government and a reputation for promoting business development in the area. The completion of arterial roads to St. John's in the 1980s ensured easy access and rapid transport for freight. Finally, Mount Pearl's rapid growth has been matched by the development of modern facilities for recreation and education — adding to its reputation as a thriving city. Calvin Coish (1989), *ET* (Aug. 27, 1978; Oct. 29, 1978; July 20, 1988; Jan. 16, 1990), *A Short History of Mount Pearl* (1980), Newfoundland Historical Society (Mount Pearl). JAMES WADE

issue of this paper located is dated February 3, 1987. Suzanne Ellison (1988). JH

**MOUNT PEARL POST.** A newspaper established in 1991 by Hebb Publications, a firm owned by Lillian Hayes and Jeff and Dwight Blackwood. Serving Mount Pearl and the Cowan Heights area of St. John's, the *Post* was initially distributed free to 9,000 homes. Designed as a tabloid, the paper was published as a weekly every Tuesday and included city news, features, entertainment and business news. Jeff Blackwood (interview, March 1991). GMW

**MOUNT PEYTON.** A solid granite mass rising to 451 metres, Mount Peyton is 40 km southwest of Gander Lake and is the highest point of elevation in northeastern Newfoundland. Originally named the Blue Mountain Tolt, it was renamed Mount Peyton by Governor Hamilton in 1820 in honour of John Peyton Jr. *qv* for his part in returning to Red Indian Lake the body of Demasduit (Mary March) and for his attempt to establish friendly contact with the Beothuk. B.V. Gutsell (1949), E.M. Manuel (1946), Amy Louise Peyton (1987). FAY PADDOCK

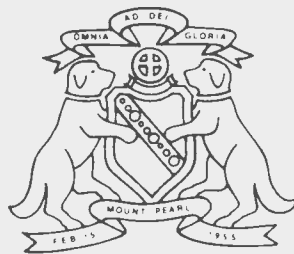
**MOUNT ST. FRANCIS.** See IRISH CHRISTIAN BROTHERS.

**MOUNT SCIO.** The hill which has been regarded for many years as forming the northern limit of St. John's. It was named by the Carter family, who called their farm Mount Scio. Much of the area was taken over by St. John's and included in C.A. Pippy Park. A camping ground and ski trails were built, and some land was leased for construction of the Newfoundland Freshwater Resource Centre, which opened in 1990. Memorial University established the Botanical Gardens and a vivarium at Mount Scio in the mid-1970s. Bernard Jackson (interview, March 1991), J.A. White (1989). GMW

**MOUNT SYLVESTER.** Located 72 km north of West Salmon River, Fortune Bay, Mount Sylvester rises to an elevation of 378 metres. The mountain was named by William Epps Cormack in honour of his Micmac guide Sylvester Joe *qv* of Bay d'Espoir, who accompanied him on his trans-Island trek in 1822. Along with King George IV Lake, it is one of two geographic features in Newfoundland to retain the name given to them by Cormack. W.E. Cormack (1829), Cramm and Fizzard (1986), J.R. Smallwood (1941). FAY PADDOCK

**MOUNTAIN ASH** (*Pyrus americana*). Three species of mountain ash, known popularly as dogberry trees, grow in Newfoundland. Two of these, American Mountain Ash (*Sorbus americana*) and Showy Mountain Ash (*Sorbus decora*), are native. European Mountain Ash (*Sorbus aucuparia*) has been introduced.

The most common species, the American Mountain Ash, is found throughout Newfoundland and southern Labrador in habitats ranging from open woods to heavily forested areas. Trees usually grow 3-6 m high with many branches ascending to a round top crown covered with alternate, pinnately compound leaves



**MOUNT PEARL CITIZEN.** The weekly *Citizen* was established March 13, 1985 by Watchman Publishing Company Ltd. and Jamieson Enterprises Ltd., and edited by Freeman White and Bas Jamieson. The paper contained local news, sports, entertainment, club, church and social news. Editorials were confined to local issues and non-controversial topics. The last

that are shiny green and hairless. Bark colour ranges from bronze to light grey, while the stout twigs are reddish-brown to greyish in colour. The conical buds are shiny, dark red or wine-coloured. In late June through July trees are covered with creamy-white flowers. The fruit ripens in September and covers the trees with clusters of bright, orange-red berries that sometimes persist through winter.

Found throughout Newfoundland and most of Labrador, the Showy Mountain Ash is very similar to the American. But leaves are more elliptical, taper more abruptly to the tip, and are a duller, darker green with a coarser margin. The flowers of both species are also similar, but those of the Showy Mountain Ash are larger and bloom as early as mid-June. A variety of Showy Mountain Ash — *Sorbus decora* var. *groenlandica* — also exists in Newfoundland and Labrador. These trees are distinguished by leaves which are pale green underneath and have prolonged tips. Flowers and fruit are also smaller. While found around some communities,



Mountain ash

the least common species in Newfoundland is the European Mountain Ash. Buds on these trees are usually thickly covered with white hairs, as are the bottom sides of the longer leaves. The fruit is covered by a 'bloom.'

Dogberry trees are often grown as windbreaks and as ornamentals. Despite their strong acidic taste, "dogberries" are commonly eaten by Newfoundlanders — usually after the first frost in the fall — and are a favourite food of many species of birds. The berries were commonly used to make wine and, sometimes, for medicinal purposes. A popular Newfoundland belief is that in years when these berries are plentiful there will be an above-average snowfall. Edmund Ralph (*BN III*, 1967), A. Glenn Ryan (1978), *DNE* (1990). BWC

**MOUNTAIN AVENS, SMOOTHLEAF** (*Dryas integrifolia* Vahl). This plant commonly forms a mat of woody stems hidden beneath evergreen leaves. The leaves are broadest at the base and may have one or two teeth there. The edge of the leaf is rolled under except at the base. The undersurface has a dense covering of white hairs, while the upper surface either is a dark shiny green or has a covering of dense hairs. The leaves remain on the smoothleaf mountain avens for a year or two after they die and gradually add to the humus which accumulates under the stems.

The flowers are borne singly and erect, having eight to ten white petals and numerous stamens. Each fruit retains the style, which becomes elongated and feathery. The styles are smoky-white or tinged with brown and tend to twist together until the fruit is ready to be dispersed. The hairs along the style have a structure at their base which allows them to respond to moisture.

When wet they clasp the style, and spread out when dry. This ensures that they will be most likely to drift off on the wind on a dry day when they have a better chance of being carried for some distance.

This species grows on limestone barrens and cliffs, or on talus slopes of western Newfoundland from Port aux Basques to the tip of the Northern Peninsula and south to Battle Harbour in Labrador. The toothleaf mountain avens (*Dryas drummondii* Richards.) also grows in western Newfoundland and is distinguished from the other species by toothed leaves along their margins and by having some hairs on both surfaces. The petals are yellow and the flowers are nodding. PETER J. SCOTT

**MOUNTAIN HEATH.** See HEATH, MOUNTAIN.

**MOUNTAIN, JACOB GEORGE** (1818-1856). Missionary. Born Blunham, England, son of Rev. Jacob H.B. and Frances (Brooke) Mountain. Educated Eton; Oxford. Married Sophia Bevan. Mountain was a Church of England missionary in Newfoundland from 1847 until his death. His memoir, *Some Account of a Sowing Time on the Rugged Shores of Newfoundland*, was published posthumously.



Rev. J.G. Mountain

In 1846 Mountain responded to a newspaper appeal by Bishop Edward Feild *qv* for missionaries for Newfoundland and was posted to Harbour Breton as rural dean of Fortune Bay in March of 1847. Mountain's memoir largely deals with the hardships of his seven years in that mission, during which time he had responsibility for a population of 700 people, 2 deacons and 3 teachers on the coast. In 1854 Mountain visited England, at which time he was named commissary to Bishop Feild, principal of the Theological Training Institution (Queen's College *qv*) at St. John's and given the charge of the churches of two nearby communities. In March of 1856 he was given charge of the Church of England Cathedral.

While visiting the victims of a typhus epidemic in St. John's, Mountain contracted the disease and died on October 10, 1856. F.M. Buffett (1939), Frederick Jones (1976), J.G. Mountain (1857), *DCB VIII*, *DNLB* (1990). CLARENCE B. DEWLING

**MOUSE ISLAND.** See CHANNEL-PORT AUX BASQUES.

**MOVIES.** See FILMMAKING.

**MOWAT, FARLEY MCGILL** (1921- ). Author; conservationist. Born Belleville, Ontario, son of Angus and Helen (Thomson) Mowat. Married Claire Wheeler. Mowat, one of Canada's best-known authors, has frequently written about Newfoundland and

Labrador and its people, making his home in the Province from 1961 to 1967.

A trip to the Arctic in 1935 awakened in him a love of unspoiled nature which was to figure largely in his writings. After serving in the army during World War II, Mowat spent two years in the Arctic before completing a degree in biology at the University of Toronto. He then became a freelance writer and in 1952 published his first book, *People of the Deer*, which raised some controversy in that it blamed church and state for the sorry plight of the Inuit.

By 1961, when Mowat began living in Burgeo, he was well established as a writer. During his time in the Province — whose people he once described as “the last primordial human beings left in our part of the world” — he produced several books, including *The Rock Within the Sea* (1968) and *The Boat Who Wouldn't Float* (1969). The events described in *A Whale for the Killing* (1972) — an account of the stranding of a whale near Burgeo and its death at the hands of some of the townspeople — shattered the people's trust in him and led to his decision to leave the community in 1967. With his wife, Claire (who has also written an account of her time at Burgeo, *The Outport People*) Mowat visited Newfoundland in the 1980s and in 1989 published *The New Founde Land*, an anthology of writings on the Province. Farley Mowat (1989), *Newfoundland and Labrador Who's Who Centennial Edition* (1968), *Oxford Companion to Canadian History and Literature* (1967), *Who's Who in Canada* (1990). JAMES WADE



Farley Mowat



Muddy Lake Island and The Channel

began logging operations at Muskrat Island on the Grand River c.1900, with a mill at Kenemich *qv* in Carter Basin. In 1902 it decided to establish a sawmill and company store at Muddy Lake Island and re-named the community Grand Village. The lumber camp attracted a number of settlers. A school was built in 1904, the first in Hamilton Inlet, and in 1905 a Methodist church which became the headquarters for the Hamilton Inlet mission. The mill closed after the winter of 1909-10, but the 1911 population of 80 at Grand Village made it the largest community in the inlet. In 1912 the International Grenfell Association established a winter hospital in buildings once occupied by the lumber company, but the facility was moved to North West River in 1916.

The population of Mud Lake (as it became known after Dickey's went out of business) declined to 77 by 1921. Although it ceased to be a lumbering and administrative centre, it was large and well serviced by local standards. There was no longer wage employment, but Mud Lake provided access to winter fur trapping both for “valley men” and “height-of-landers” (those who trapped increasingly remote lines on the upper Churchill). The market for furs decreased with the depression of the 1930s, however, and in 1935 there were

**MUD LAKE** (pop. 1986, 83). A community near the mouth of the Churchill River, on a channel that connects Mud Lake with the waters of Hamilton Inlet. About 10 km southeast of Happy Valley, the community can be reached only by crossing the Churchill River by boat, or snowmobile in the winter months. In 1887 “Muddy Lake” was visited by explorer R.F. Holme, who noted that the lake had acquired its name “a few years ago” after some movement in the earth's surface had opened a mud spring which made the waters of the entire lake “opaque and foul.”

Tradition has it that by 1890 there were two families at Muddy Lake, John Michelin and Mark Best, who trapped in the valley of the Churchill River. A 1901 *Census* listing for Grand River (an earlier name of the Churchill) recorded 46 people and likely includes the Bests and Michelins as well as settlers at nearby Traverspine and some employees of the Grand River Pulp and Lumber Co.

The Grand River Company (also known as the Dickey Lumber Co.) was a Nova Scotian concern that



Mud Lake United Church and the mission boat Glad Tidings

only 58 residents (family names were Best, Blake, Hope, McLean, Michelin and White), who trapped in winter and moved again in summer to fish for salmon or cod. After the establishment of Goose Bay air base in 1941 much of the work force was employed across the river and by 1956 the population had increased to 122.

There were some improvements in the 1950s and 1960s, including an access road from Happy Valley to a point directly across the river from Mud Lake and a bridge across The Channel, connecting the two parts of the community. However, the isolation of Mud Lake and the availability of modern services in Happy Valley-Goose Bay led many people to relocate in the 1960s. In 1990 some worked across the river, while former residents retained their homes for seasonal use. A two-room school accommodated pupils up to grade VIII, with students boarding in Happy Valley for the higher grades. Elizabeth Goudie (1973), R.F. Holme (1888), Austin McLean (interview, Oct. 1990), H.G. Paddon (1989), W.A. Paddon (1989), E.M. Plaice (1990), V. Tanner (1944), *Alluring Labrador* (1975), *Them Days* (vol.3 #1, 1977; vol.5 #3, 1980; Oct. 1989), Archives (P4/17 and P8/A/14). RHC

**MUDDY BAY** (pop. 1956, 5). Muddy Bay is located on the eastern side of Sandwich Bay about 6 km south of Cartwright *qv*. It has been the site of the homesteads of a few settlers, but is probably best known as the site of the Labrador Public School, which operated at Muddy Bay from 1920 until it burned in 1928.

It is likely that settlement at Muddy Bay dates back to the late 1800s, when the mouth of Dykes River (locally known as Muddy Bay Brook) was settled by Edmund Hamel. It was first recorded in the *Census* in 1901 with a population of 21 trappers who fished for cod in summer from some of the many islands at the mouth of Sandwich Bay.

Clarence Birdseye *qv* attempted to establish a fur farm at Muddy Bay Bight in 1915, but went out of business in 1917. However, the Church of England missionary at Cartwright, the Rev. Henry Gordon *qv*, on becoming familiar with Muddy Bay through visits



*Muddy Bay Bight*



*The Labrador Public School*

to the Birdseye farm, chose it as the site for a boarding school. Fundraising for the school was under way when an influenza epidemic struck the Labrador coast late in 1918. Gordon, therefore, decided to build a Home for the orphaned children of Sandwich Bay and convert it to a boarding school at a later date. The Labrador Public School opened in November of 1919, "a community of fifty, consisting of forty orphans and ten staff" (Gordon). The children dispersed for the summer fishing season, the boarders with their families along the Labrador coast and the orphans with relatives on stations on the islands of Sandwich Bay. Apart from pupils, teachers and kitchen staff, all of whom lived in the school, the only inhabitants of Muddy Bay Bight consisted of the family of Charlie Bird, who had been employed by Birdseye and later became handyman at the school. Gordon also made Muddy Bay the headquarters of the Sandwich Bay mission until 1923, when the school was taken over by the International Grenfell Association. By the 1921 *Census* Muddy Bay Bight and Dykes River had a total population of 53.

The Labrador Public School was destroyed in a fire in February of 1928. It was eventually replaced by a boarding school at Cartwright, Muddy Bay once again becoming the home of just a handful of settlers, at Muddy Bay Brook. In 1935 there were three families at Muddy Bay, two families of Hamels, who fished in summer at Hare Harbour, and the family of Silas Winters. The largest population recorded for Muddy Bay thereafter, 21 in 1951, likely includes the Coombs family at Longstretch, south of Muddy Bay.

The remaining inhabitants of Muddy Bay were resettled to Cartwright in the late 1950s. In 1990 there was a single summer fishing cabin at Muddy Bay Bight. Henry Gordon (1972), John Hamel (interview, Oct. 1990), Millicent Loder (1989), *Census* (1901-1956), *Them Days* (vol. 5 #1, 1979), Archives (A-7-4; P8/A/14). RHC

**MUDDY HOLE.** See MUSGRAVE HARBOUR.

**MUDDY HOLE** (pop. 1961, 69). A resettled fishing community located west of the northern entrance to



*Muddy Hole*

Hermitage Bay *qv* between Richard's Harbour and McCallum. Known as Little Harbour until the 1880s, the settlement was situated around a small harbour with a muddy bottom. Settlement was first recorded in the 1836 *Census* with 20 people.

In 1835 Muddy Hole was visited by Archdeacon Edward Wix. Identifying the chief planter as "J.W." and another head of household as "J.F.," Wix was perturbed because these gentlemen exhibited little interest in his presence, suspecting that the indifference was attributable to the fact that "... one of the scourges of this coast, a floating grog-shop, under the name of a 'trading vessel,' had been sojourning in Muddy Hole, last week, and had kept 'all hands' during the time of its stay, in a state of intoxication . . ."

Settlers were attracted to Muddy Hole, although the harbour afforded protection only for small boats, because of its proximity to excellent year-round fishing grounds. Cod, salmon, herring, and, later, lobster were the main species fished. Supplies were obtained from trading vessels operating along the coast by firms from larger communities such as Harbour Breton and Jersey Harbour, or from American and French vessels in exchange for bait. Family names at Muddy Hole in 1869 (pop. 32) were Fudge, McDonald and Simms. By 1901 there were 88 residents. The population peaked at 123 in 1951. The exclusively Church of England population had constructed a school by 1901 and the Mary Magdalene school and church continued to operate there through the 1930s and 1940s, both buildings exhibiting the fine carpentry of which Muddy Hole boasted.

Increasingly aware of the extreme isolation and consequent lack of facilities, people began to leave the community in the late 1950s. After the resettlement

program was inaugurated in the 1960s a government report summarized the problem:

... the harbour is poor and earnings consistently low ... fishing is the only industry and the poor harbour makes that difficult in bad weather ... doctors can only visit when wind and tides are favourable. The general standard of living is low and according to observers there is present a certain amount of malnutrition. Because of terrain Muddy Hole receives very little sunlight making it difficult to grow vegetables. (Wells)

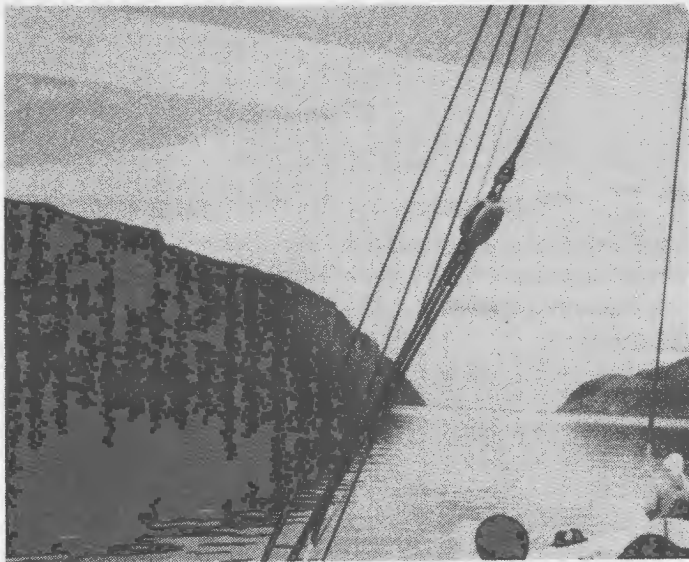
Financial assistance from government and advice from the local clergymen soon convinced all residents to relocate. The last people left in the summer of 1965, most going to such nearby communities as Harbour Breton, Gaultois and Ramea. Family names there at the time were Fudge, Morris, Simms and Wells. In the late 1980s several dilapidated buildings still stood. Robert Wells (1960), Edward Wix (1836), *Census* (1836-1961), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), *Newfoundland Directory* 1936 (1936), *Sailing Directions Newfoundland* (1986), *Statistics: Federal-Provincial Resettlement Program* (1975), *Welcome to Harbour Breton Newfoundland* (1989). BWC

**MUDDY HOLE** (pop. 1901, 37). An abandoned fishing community near the head of the eastern side of the New Bay Peninsula directly west of Exploits Island *qv*. Settlement occurred around the shallow harbour of Muddy Hole, which provided protection only for very small boats.

By the early 1800s Irish and English families were settling the New Bay Peninsula. When Muddy Hole first appeared, in the 1884 *Census*, four Wesleyan families of 33 people, one of them born in England, lived there. Methodist church records for Exploits re-

corded the family of George and Sarah Perry living at Muddy Hole in 1877 and the family of Lionel and Mary Jane Hines in 1888. Settlers were attracted to Muddy Hole because of its proximity to fishing grounds and timber reserves. They fished locally, mainly for cod and lobster, and participated in the Labrador fishery.

Muddy Hole never sustained a large enough population to support a church or school. When the isolation of the area was combined with the serious decline in the salt-cod fishery in the early 1900s, residents were forced to move not only from Muddy Hole, but also from nearby communities such as Northern Harbour *qv*. E.R. Seary (1977), *Census* (1884-1901), *Sailing Directions Newfoundland* (1986), Archives (Vital Statistics, Vol. 92). BWC



*Mugford Tickle*

**MUGFORD TICKLE.** A strait between Oqualik or Cod Island and Grimington Island — which is actually a peninsula — off the coast of northern Labrador. Mugford Bay lies between Oqualik Island and the mainland of Labrador, with the terrain dominated by the Kaumajet Mountains *qv*. The Bay, Mugford Tickle and Cape Mugford on the eastern tip of Oqualik Island were probably named after Captain Francis Mugford, who transported Moravian missionaries to Nain between 1770 and 1781. Fishermen involved in the Labrador floater fishery used Mugford Tickle in late summer and early autumn from the mid-nineteenth century until the early 1950s. They arrived in schooners and lived in shacks or tilts built along the shoreline on both sides of the Tickle. Mugford Tickle was traditionally regarded as the northern limit of the floater fishery, although some crews did venture further north. W.A. Black (1960), W.G. Gosling (1911), V. Tanner (1947). GMW

**MUIR, CHARLES F.** (1867-1905). Businessman. Born St. John's. Educated Wesleyan Academy. Married Annie Vinnicombe. After finishing school Muir became an apprentice draper under Moses Monroe *qv*,

but soon left that firm to work at the marble works owned by his grandfather, Alexander Smith. He later became manager of the business, which dealt chiefly in grave monuments, and purchased the firm in 1892 upon the death of his grandfather. Muir was elected to St. John's city council in 1902. He died of tuberculosis in 1905. Melvin Baker (*NQ*, Summer 1988), H.Y. Mott (1894). RHC



*Charles Muir*

**MULCAHY, M. NOLASCO** (1916- ). Educator. Born Bay Bulls, daughter of Michael and Maud Mulcahy. Educated Bay Bulls; St. Bride's College, Littledale; Mount St. Vincent University; Catholic University of America; University of Ottawa.

Sister Nolasco began her teaching career in Brigus. From 1940 to 1956 she also taught at St. Bride's College, and was principal from 1959 to 1961 and again from 1964 to 1970, during which time she taught philosophy of education at Memorial University. For 30 years she taught at the University of Ottawa, in summer sessions and, from 1970 to 1982, full time. While teaching courses in the philosophy



*Sister Nolasco*

of education and research methodology, she published articles in those areas and supervised theses at the graduate level. From 1972 to 1976 she was head of Educational Foundations and from 1976 until her retirement Director of Graduate Studies in Education.

On her retirement in 1982 Sister Nolasco returned to Newfoundland and taught at Memorial University on a sessional basis. She also served as vice-chairman of the St. John's Roman Catholic School board, as chairman of its program committees and as a director of the Newfoundland and Labrador School Trustees' Association. In 1988 she was made an honorary member of the Newfoundland Teachers' Association. Sister Nolasco (interview, 1990). M.O. MORGAN

**MULLETT, ABRAHAM THOMAS** (1891- ). Soldier; sailor. Born Swain's Island, son of James and Rosanna (Rodgers) Mullett. Married Elizabeth Lundrigan. When war broke out in 1914 Mullett joined the Newfoundland Regiment's "Blue Puttees" *qv* as one of "The First 500" (the initial 537 Newfoundlanders to go overseas). Mullett fought at Gallipoli, in Egypt and at Beaumont Hamel and was one of only 65 survivors of the original contingent.



Returning to his pre-war work as a sailor, he joined the merchant marine when World War II began in 1939. After his vessel was sunk in 1943 he worked as a longshoreman until his retirement in 1956. He was honoured by the Royal Canadian Legion in 1990 as the last surviving member of the Blue Puttees. Abraham Mullett (interview, Feb. 1991), *ET* (Oct. 3, 1990). GMW



*Abe Mullett*

**MULLIGAN** (pop. 1956, 11). Formerly a trapping and salmon fishing community, Mulligan is located on Mulligan Bay in Hamilton Inlet, about 60 km north-east of Happy Valley-Goose Bay.

The mouth of the Mulligan River was in all likelihood the first site in Hamilton Inlet settled by Europeans. By 1800 there were two Englishmen living at Mulligan, one of whom, Ambrose Brooks, married "Susan," an orphaned Inuit. Most of the "settler" families of Hamilton Inlet are descendants of Susan and Ambrose Brooks through their daughters Lydia Campbell and Hannah Michelin *qv*.

In 1836 the Hudson's Bay Company *qv* established a post at nearby North West River and soon had a sub-post at "Moolagen." In the 1840s HBC servant and cooper Daniel Campbell left the company to settle in Hamilton Inlet, eventually at Mulligan, after marrying Lydia Brooks. The Campbells combined fishing for salmon on the river with winter trapping and some seasonal work for the HBC post at North West River. Some of their children made winter homes at Mulligan as well, often combining trapping with cod and salmon fishing at summer stations in Groswater Bay. When the first *Census* separately recording the communities of Hamilton Inlet was made in 1901, there were three families with 18 people at Mulligan. In 1921 there were only nine people; in 1935, 32, all with the family names Campbell or Baikie (a daughter of Dan and Lydia Campbell married a former HBC employee named Baikie in the 1870s). Later population records for Mulligan, reaching a peak of 42 in 1951, include the Chaulk family of Pearl River, on the north side of Mulligan Bay.

There was never a church at Mulligan, but the people occasionally attended services at North West River, where after 1916 there was also an International \*Grenfell Association *qv* hospital. There was a resi-

**MULLIAUK** (pop. 1945, 12). A Labrador summer station, about 10 km southwest of Rigolet *qv*, on the western side of The Narrows at the entrance to Hamilton Inlet. Mulliauk (or Moliak) was likely used as a seasonal salmon fishing post by the Hamilton Inlet Inuit before the arrival of European settlers. Once a trading post was established at Rigolet in the 1820s the site was used as a summer residence by trappers, notably the Blake family by the mid-1800s, who wintered at Double Mer *qv*.

A "permanent" population of 10 was recorded at Mulliauk in 1911, 31 in 1921. In 1935 there were 25 people — Blakes, Baikies, Meshers and Pottles — who fished at Mulliauk in the summer. Most of them wintered at other locations, including Mulligan, Double Mer and Rigolet. Only Blakes and Pottles were recorded in 1945 and thereafter Mulliauk's seasonal population was recorded as residing in Rigolet. In 1990 the station was still visited by residents of Rigolet for summer fishing. A.P. Dyke (1969), Millicent Loder (1989), *Census* (1901-1945), Archives (A-7-4). RHC



*Mulligan*

dent teacher for a time in the 1930s, but most children were either taught at home, or in North West River in later years.

By the 1930s trapping was in decline and after 1942 some people were employed at the base in Goose Bay. Eventually, families moved to North West River and Happy Valley, although some maintained winter residences at Mulligan into the 1970s. In 1990 there were still several seasonal homes at Mulligan, accessible by boat in summer and snowmobile trail from North West River in winter. Margaret Baikie (n.d.), Lydia Campbell (1894), Millicent Loder (interview, Oct. 1990), E.M. Plaice (1990), V. Tanner (1944), V.R. Taylor (1985), *Census* (1901-1966), *Them Days* (Mar. 1984), Archives (A-7-4; P4/17). RHC

**MULLINS COVE** (pop. 1951, 7). A Labrador fishing station on the south side of Groswater Bay, about 17 km northeast of Rigolet. Mullins Cove was in use by Newfoundland cod fishermen by 1827, at which time George Squires was agent there for the St. John's firm of Codner and Co.

By 1874 Mullins Cove was chiefly a salmon station and was occupied by a single family. In that year there was also a canning establishment, operated by William Norman of Brigus, which produced 6000 tins of salmon. In later years the *Census* continued to record 5-10 inhabitants, the Cove being mainly a summer station for the settlers of Hamilton Inlet. In 1935 a population of 16 was recorded — family names were Blake, Flowers and Oliver — but included families resident in Rigolet and Double Mer for the greater part of the year. In the 1980s Mullins Cove continued to be used as a summer station of Rigolet. A.P Dyke (1969), *Census* (1874-1951), Archives (A-7-4 and P4/17-5). RHC

**MULLOCK, JOHN THOMAS** (1807-1869). Clergyman; bishop. Born Limerick, Ireland, son of Thomas J. and Mary Teresa (Hare) Mullock. Educated St. Bonaventure's College, Seville; St. Isidore's College, Rome. Mullock became Bishop of Newfoundland in 1850.

Following study in Spain and Rome, Mullock was ordained in 1830. Three years later, while serving in Dublin, Mullock performed Mass in Ormond Quay for a group of Presentation nuns recruited by Bishop Michael Fleming for missionary work in St. John's. Thus began the long acquaintance between the two men. In negotiating with Rome for a coadjutor bishop in Newfoundland a decade later, Fleming recommended that Mullock be appointed. Mullock was consecrated in Rome on December 27, 1847 and came to St. John's from Ireland on the *Unicorn* in the spring of 1848. By the time Mullock became Bishop after Fleming's death in 1850, the local diocese, then a suffragan see of the archdiocese of Quebec, had regained its former independence.

Mullock first turned his attention to completing the work of his predecessor in constructing churches, convents and schools. The foundation stone of the Presentation Convent was laid a month after Fleming's death

and work was continued on the Basilica of St. John the Baptist. In 1851 Mullock opened an orphanage in the Mercy convent on Military Road and the next year chose a site for St. Patrick's church, convent and school. The Basilica was consecrated on September 9, 1855. A year later Mullock established St. Bonaventure's College *qv* and divided the Newfoundland diocese into two, St. John's and Harbour Grace. At least 11 new convents and 50 churches and chapels were established during his term.

Concerned about the "degraded and barbarous state" of nineteenth century Newfoundland, Mullock was a strong advocate of road and railway systems as a means of overcoming the isolation of communities and of improving the economy. He is perhaps best remembered for his deep personal involvement in politics. He was an active participant in the fight for responsible government, condemning the political system as "irresponsible drivelling despotism," and allowing priests to serve as election managers for Liberal candidates. At the same time he worked to ensure that the Liberal Party retained the support of the Methodists. When Responsible Government was instituted in 1855, a close friend of Mullock's, Philip F. Little *qv*, became Prime Minister.



*Bishop J. T. Mullock*

Mullock continued to support the Liberal Party, which won the 1859 election under the leadership of John Kent *qv*. But he became increasingly disillusioned with politics, accusing his own party of tardiness in introducing reforms and of political patronage in dispensing poor relief. After Kent refused to honour a contract Mullock had made regarding the purchase of a steam vessel by the Newfoundland government,

Mullock publicly accused the administration of "legalized robbery" and Governor Alexander Bannerman suggested the dismissal of the Liberal government and its replacement with a ministry under Hugh William Hoyles *qv*, a Conservative Protestant. Concerned about Protestant domination, Mullock renewed his support for the Liberals, warning Catholics of Protestant ascendancy and thus further alienating voters, Catholic and Protestant, who objected to the exercise of political control by the clergy.

By the election of 1861, religious tensions had reached such heights as to cause a riot in Cat's Cove (Conception Harbour), resulting in the death of one person and the injury of 10 others. Another riot broke out on the opening of the House of Assembly in May, ending only when soldiers opened fire on the crowd. Although Mullock extracted a vow of good behaviour from the rioters, unrest continued over the next several days. Involvement of the clergy in politics thereafter declined, Mullock, "a firebrand and disturber of the peace," now devoting his energies to less political causes, such as charities and temperance. He died on March 2, 1869. G.E. Gunn (1966), M.F. Howley (1888), P.J. Kennedy (1955), Paul O'Neill (1975; 1976), D.W. Prowse (1895), F.W. Rowe (1980), Gordon Walsh (1970), *Cadet* (July 1915), *DA* (Apr. 1977), *DCB IX*, *DNLB* (1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (John T. Mullock), Provincial Reference Library (John Mullock). CSK

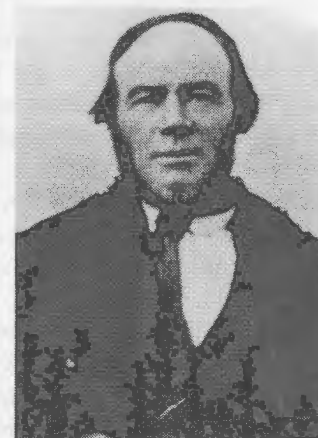
**MULLOCK, MARY MAGDALEN DE PAZZI** (1829-1889). Presentation sister; superior of the Presentation Convent, Cathedral Square. Born Limerick, Ireland, daughter of Mary (Hare) and Thomas Mullock. Coming to Newfoundland with her father in the mid-1800s, De Pazzi lived with her brother, Bishop John Mullock *qv*, before entering the Presentation convent in March 1853. She took the habit of the congregation in July of that year. Professed in 1854, De Pazzi succeeded Mother Mary Magdalen O'Shaughnessy as superior of the community in 1875. She died in 1889 after 14 years in office. Paul O'Neill (1976), *Colonist* (Dec. 6, 1889; Dec. 9, 1889), *Your Guide to the Basilica of St. John the Baptist* (1984), *Annals of the Presentation Convent Archives* (Book IV). CSK

**MULLOWNEY, ANTHONY** (1900?-1988). Born Summerville, Bonavista Bay. Regarded by J.R. Smallwood as his "first convert to Confederation," Mallowney was appointed chairman of the Board of Liquor Control in 1950. He was superintendent of works and buildings at the Royal Canadian Air Force Base in Gander during World War II, when he and J.R. Smallwood, with financing from Chesley Crosbie, developed the idea of selling war surplus blankets to finance their campaigns for election to the National Convention. Smallwood was forced to use his \$1500 profit to repay debts and Mallowney, deciding not to run for the Convention, donated his share to Smallwood's campaign. He continued, however, to support the campaign for Confederation. During his long tenure at the Board of Liquor Control, Mul-

lowney oversaw the development of a new system of liquor licences and retail outlets and the removal of restrictions on the amount of liquor individuals could purchase. He died in St. John's on March 18, 1988. Harold Horwood (1989), J.R. Smallwood (1973), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Mar. 19, 23, 1988). BWC

**MULLOWNEY, MARY XAVIER** (1882-1965). Presentation sister; Superior General. Born Holyrood. Entering the Presentation convent at St. Jacques on September 28, 1900, Mallowney was professed in 1903. She taught for 25 years before being appointed first superior of Sacred Heart Convent in Corner Brook in 1927. In 1933 she became first superior of Immaculate Conception Convent in Grand Falls. She returned to Corner Brook in 1939 and was elected Superior General in 1943, serving for 12 years. She died at age 83 and was buried in the cemetery at Cathedral Square. Mary G. Veitch (1989), *Presentation Archives*. CSK

**MULLOWNEY, PIERCE** (1815?-1890). Mariner. Born Witless Bay. One of Newfoundland's principal sealing masters from the late 1840s to the early 1880s, Mallowney took such ships as the *Hannah*, *Nightingale*, *Dash*, *Gertrude*, *Proteus* and *Darron* to the front. In the 1870s and 1880s he was also wreck commissioner for the Ferryland district. Mallowney died suddenly at Witless Bay on November 15, 1890. James Murphy (1916), Shannon Ryan (1987), *ET* (Nov. 26, 1890), *Yearbook* (1872-1886, *passim*). BWC



Pierce Mallowney

**MULRONEY, MARTIN BRIAN** (1939- ). Elected Prime Minister of Canada in 1984. Brian Mulroney first became known in Newfoundland and Labrador while working as a labour lawyer for the Iron Ore Company of Canada (IOC) during a series of strikes in the early 1970s. When he ran for leadership of the federal Progressive Conservative Party in 1976 Mulroney received the support of Premier Frank Moores and of most Newfoundland delegates. Following his unsuccessful bid, he was appointed executive vice-president, and later president, of IOC. In 1980 he was awarded an honorary LL.D. by Memorial University. In his successful bid for the Conservative leadership in 1983, he received the support of a number of Newfoundland delegates, despite the fact that John Crosbie was a candidate.

After winning the 1984 federal election Mulroney kept a campaign promise to sign an agreement with Newfoundland on the management of offshore petroleum resources. The 1985 Atlantic Accord established a revenue sharing agreement and a joint federal-provincial management board. It represented a substantial



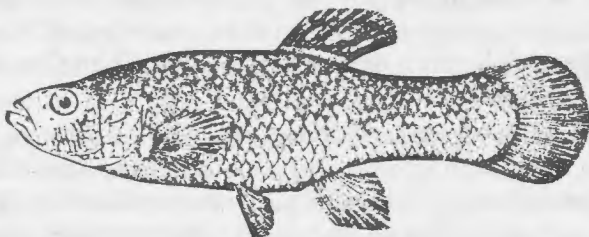
Prime Minister Mulroney and Premier Wells, June 1990

shift in federal policy in that for the first time Ottawa gave offshore resources the same status as land resources. The deal allowed negotiations to begin between Ottawa, Newfoundland and the oil companies involved in the Hibernia project on a development agreement, which was finally signed in 1990. In 1987 Mulroney kept another election promise with the establishment of the Atlantic Canada Opportunities Agency (ACOA).

During the Meech Lake *qv* constitutional debate of 1990 Mulroney personally attempted to persuade the government of Premier Clyde Wells to ratify the accord. To this end he addressed the House of Assembly in June. When the Assembly declined to vote he blamed Wells for precipitating a constitutional crisis. Carla McGrath (interview, Jan. 1991), Rae Murphy *et al* (1984), Noel Sampson (interview, Jan. 1991), *The Atlantic Accord* (1985). GMW

**MUMMERS AND MUMMERING.** See CHRISTMAS CUSTOMS; FOLKLORE.

**MUMMICHOG.** The mummichog (*Fundulus heteroclitus*) is a small minnow-like fish found in brackish or tidal waters such as tide pools and salt marshes. It belongs to the family *Cyprinodontidae*,



Mummichog

otherwise known as killifish. It is sometimes wrongly called the salt-water minnow and is between 12 and 15 cm in size. It is found along the coast of North America as far south as Texas. In the Province its range is limited to the southwest corner of the Island, the most northeasterly specimens having been taken from Port au Port Bay. Males have a dark green back and orange-yellow belly, with yellow front edges on anal and pelvic fins, whereas females lack the brighter colours. The mummichog is noted for its extreme tolerance to drastic fluctuations in temperature, salinity, and oxygen content of water and has been used in laboratory experiments. Mummichog Provincial Park, near Little Codroy River, is named in its honour. Leim and Scott (1966), Scott and Crossman (1964). JOHN HORWOOD

**MUN GAZETTE.** While the *Muse qv* is published for the students of Memorial University, the *MUN Gazette* is published for faculty, staff, and friends of Memorial University. *MUN Gazette* was first published in 1968 by the Division of University Relations and Development under the direction of Bruce Woodland. In 1990, 5,500 copies of each issue were circulated to faculty and staff, school libraries, different levels of government, and councils. Robert Benson (interview, May 1990). JJH

**MUNDEN, AZARIAH** (1739-1825). Merchant. Born Bridport, England. Married Ann Percey. Father of William Munden *qv*. Munden was the principal merchant of Brigus from the 1760s through the 1820s.

Munden came to Brigus c.1760 as agent for the Dorset firm of Joseph Gundryas and later replaced Stephen Percey as the leading merchant of the town. Munden was involved in the seal hunt as early as 1768 and helped establish Brigus as a base for sealing and for the Labrador fishery. David Leamon (n.d.), Newfoundland Historical Society (Brigus; Azariah Munden). RHC

**MUNDEN, AZARIAH** (1813-1889). Mariner. Born Brigus, son of Elizabeth (Knight) and William Munden *qv*. Munden was one of the leading sealing masters of the mid-1800s, in the last days of the sealing schooners, and later had record voyages as master of the "wooden wall" steamers *Commodore* and *Vanguard*.

In 1851 Munden had his father's famous schooner, the *Four Brothers*, rebuilt by master shipwright Michael Kearney *qv* and re-christened the *Three Sisters*. In the mid-1860s he was sailing for the Harbour Grace firm of Punton & Munn (run by his brother-in-law, John Munn *qv*), when he advised the firm to invest in steamers, which were first used in the seal fishery in 1863. It was not until 1871 that Munn purchased its first steamer, the *Commodore*, christened in Munden's honour. In 1872 Munden and the *Commodore* brought in a record 31,314 pelts.

The following year Munn was sent to Scotland to oversee the construction of a new steamer, which Munden christened the *Vanguard*. He commanded the *Vanguard* until his retirement in 1879. L.G. Chafe



*Azariah Munden*

(1923), Shannon Ryan (1987), *DNLB* (1990), Newfoundland Historical Society (Azariah Munden). RHC

**MUNDEN, WILLIAM** (1775-1851). Merchant; mariner. Born Brigus, son of Ann (Percey) and Azariah Munden *qv*. Married Elizabeth Knight. Father of Azariah Munden *qv*. Munden was a leading merchant of Brigus and one of the best-known sealing masters of his day.

Munden began commanding vessels for the family firm at an early age and, as the eldest son, took a leading role in the business — in which his brothers, Azariah, Thomas and Nathaniel were also involved. In 1819 William had the *Four Brothers* built for the seal fishery — at 104 tons, the largest sealing vessel built to that time. He was one of those who established the reputation of Brigus for its fishing and sealing captains, both as a master himself and as a supplier of vessels. Munden continued to be a leading citizen of Brigus until his death there on April 9, 1851. L.G. Chafe (1923), David Leamon (n.d.), *DNLB* (1990), Newfoundland Historical Society (Brigus; Azariah Munden). RHC



*William Munden*

**MUNDY POND.** A small lake in St. John's, likely named after Robert Mundy, who owned land in the



*The Colonial Cordage Co., with Mundy Pond in the background*

area until his death in 1881. Formerly known as Mundy's Pond, it had an area of 1.4 km<sup>2</sup> in 1991, but was almost twice that size until being partially filled in during the 1970s. The term is also used to designate a residential area of St. John's in the vicinity of the Pond.

In the 1890s, after the construction of the Colonial Cordage Co. nearby, Mundy Pond became less of a farming area than a working-class residential neighbourhood. During the Depression many destitute people moved to Mundy Pond and built shelters, most of which were little more than shacks and lacked sewers and running water. During the high employment years of World War II many houses were improved, but were still substandard. Prior to the construction of water and sewer lines, residents relied on a night soil service for sewage removal and tanker trucks brought water to depots in the area. Mundy Pond was incorporated into the city in 1963 and five years later the council signed an urban renewal agreement for the area with the federal and provincial governments. The project, which included street realignment and water and sewer services, was completed in the early 1980s. William G. Adams (interview, March 1991), John J. Murphy (interview, March 1991), Jack White (1990), *ET* (Nov. 13, 1968). GMW

**MUNICIPALITIES, NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR FEDERATION OF.** An organization of incorporated communities established in 1951 to represent the interests of municipalities in dealing with the provincial and federal governments. The Federation of Municipalities also acts as a research and

information organization for its members. In 1990, for example, meetings were held across the Province to explain the effects of the federal goods and services tax which was to be implemented the following year. A newsletter, published four times a year, provides members with municipal news and information from Newfoundland and other provinces. The Federation is affiliated with the Canadian Federation of Municipalities. Douglas Smith (interview, Jan. 1991), *Newfoundland and Labrador Federation of Municipalities* (1990). GMW

**MUNN, ARCHIBALD** (1814-1877). Merchant; newspaper publisher. Born Rothesay, Scotland. Married Elizabeth Ellis. Munn was a businessman in Harbour Grace and King's Cove and, later, owner and editor of the *Harbour Grace Standard and Conception Bay Advertiser*.

Munn came to Newfoundland in 1844 to work with the firm of Punton and Munn at Harbour Grace (owned by his uncle, John Munn *qv*). He continued in the business until 1859, when he and Michael Carroll went into the fishery supply business at King's Cove, carrying on "an extensive business especially in Labrador herring" (Lawton and Devine). Munn and Carroll became insolvent c.1868 and Munn returned to Harbour Grace. He subsequently purchased the *Standard*, in either 1871 or 1873, from the estate of the paper's founder William Squarey *qv*. After Munn's death at Harbour Grace on February 21, 1877, the paper was published by his sons, James F. and John D. Munn. Devine and O'Mara (1900), Suzanne Ellison (1989), Lawton and Devine (1944), *Royal Gazette* (Mar. 6, 1877), Newfoundland Historical Society (Munn family). RHC

**MUNN, JOHN** (1807-1879). Merchant; politician. Born Port Bannatyne, Scotland, son of Stewart and Isabella (Fisher) Munn. Married Naomi Munden. From 1845 to 1872 Munn was principal in the Harbour Grace firm of Punton and Munn, the largest general fishery supply firm of its day outside St. John's.

Munn came to Newfoundland in 1825 and spent eight years as a bookkeeper in the St. John's firm of Baine, Johnston and Co. In 1833 he and Captain William Punton purchased premises in Harbour Grace. Punton and Munn became active in the growing Labrador fishery, the local shore fishery and the seal fishery, and established a shipyard at Harbour Grace in 1838. When Punton died in 1845, Munn brought out several relatives from Scotland to assist him in running the firm, which continued as Punton and Munn until 1872.

Munn was elected to represent Conception Bay as a Conservative in 1842 and served as a member of the



John Munn

Amalgamated Legislature until 1848. In 1855 he was appointed to the Legislative Council, but resigned in 1869 and played a leading role in the Confederate campaign throughout Conception Bay. Munn was returned in Harbour Grace, but the Anti-confederates carried the country.

When the business was reorganized in 1872 under the name John Munn & Co., Munn's son, William Punton Munn, and his nephew, Robert S. Munn *qv*, became partners and gradually took over its management. John Munn retired from politics in 1873 and left for England in 1878. He died at Southport, near Liverpool, on September 29, 1879. W.A. Munn (*NQ*, 1934-39), *DCB X*, *DNLB* (1990), *Harbour Grace Standard and Conception Bay Advertiser* (Oct. 4, 1879). RHC

**MUNN, JOHN SHANNON** (1880-1918). Businessman. Born Harbour Grace, son of William P. and Flora (Clift) Munn. Married May McCowen. Munn's father was one of the principals in the Harbour Grace firm of John Munn and Co., but died when his son was two years old. Shannon Munn inherited a share of the company, to be held in trust until he reached the age of maturity, but the firm became insolvent in 1894. In the meantime, his mother had married Edgar R. Bowring *qv*. Munn became Bowring's ward upon his mother's death in 1898 and, later, his protégé in Bowring Brothers Ltd.

By 1918 Munn was a rising star in the Newfoundland business community. A director of Bowring's, he was also elected president of the St. John's Board of Trade. But he and his young daughter lost their lives in the wreck of Bowring's *Florizel qv* on February 23 of that year. Bowring subsequently presented the property known as the Shannon Munn Memorial to the Church of England orphanage in his memory and had a statue of Peter Pan erected in Bowring Park as a memorial to Betty Munn. Cassie Brown (1976), *NQ* (Dec. 1925), Newfoundland Historical Society (Munn family). RHC

**MUNN, NORMAN** (1912-1978). Labour leader. Born Harbour Grace. Munn was president of the Buchans Workmen's Protective Union (B.W.P.U.) from 1943 to 1956 and was for many years an executive officer of the Newfoundland Federation of Labour.

He became involved in the B.W.P.U. when it was reorganized in 1936 and was soon elected secretary of the miners' union. He was elected president in 1943 and the following year became a vice-president of the Federation of Labour. Munn resigned from his union offices in 1956 on being appointed to a management position at the mine. He retired in 1977 and died at Buchans on August 30, 1978. Bill Gillespie (1986), *DNLB* (1990),



Norman Munn

*Newfoundland Federation of Labour Proceedings of the Annual Convention (1936-56). RHC*

**MUNN, ROBERT STEWART** (1829-1894). Merchant; politician. Born Bute, Scotland, son of Dugald and Elizabeth (Stewart) Munn. Married Elizabeth Munden. Father of William A. Munn *qv*. Robert Munn was principal owner of the Harbour Grace firm of John Munn & Co. from 1882, and MHA for Harbour Grace from 1889 until his death.



*Robert S. Munn*

Munn came to Newfoundland in 1851 to join the firm of his uncle, John Munn *qv* (then known as Punton & Munn). By 1862 he was manager of the firm's major premises in Harbour Grace and in 1872 he and his cousin, William P. Munn, were taken into the firm as partners, after which John Munn gradually retired from the business. In 1882 the premature death of his cousin William made Robert Munn sole manager of the firm, which had become the largest supplier of the Labrador "stationer" fishery and heavily involved in the seal hunt. (Munns had been persuaded to purchase the steamers *Vanguard* and *Commodore* by Robert Munn's father-in-law Azariah Munden *qv*, one of their most experienced masters). The firm began to experience difficulties with their Labrador interests in the 1880s, particularly after the \*Labrador Disaster *qv* of 1885. By 1894 both the firm and Munn personally were heavily indebted to the Union Bank in St. John's, of which Munn was a director.

After 1885 Munn was a prominent supporter of Robert Thorburn's administration and in 1889 he was elected MHA for Harbour Grace as a supporter of Thorburn's Reform party. He was re-elected in 1893,

but his firm failed with the \*Bank Crash *qv* of 1894. Munn, who was already in poor health, died within a week and John Munn & Co. went bankrupt, the last of the independent outport merchant houses. J.K. Hiller (1971), H.Y. Mott (1894), W.A. Munn (*NQ*, 1934-39), D.K. Regular (n.d.), *DCB XII*, Newfoundland Historical Society (Munn family). RHC

**MUNN, WILLIAM AZARIAH** (1864-1940). Businessman. Born Harbour Grace, son of Elizabeth (Munden) and Robert S. Munn *qv*. Educated Harbour Grace; Rothesay Academy, Scotland; Merchiston Castle College, Scotland. Married Ethel McNab. Munn was a prominent businessman of Harbour Grace and St. John's, who also wrote extensively on Newfoundland history.



*W.A. Munn*

After finishing his schooling in 1881 Munn was employed in the Montreal importing firm of his uncle, Stewart Munn, for 12 years.

In 1893 he returned to Harbour Grace to take a role in the management of John Munn & Co., but that firm went out of business in the aftermath of the 1894 Bank Crash. W.A. Munn and his brother, Robert, eventually re-established the family in the fishery supply business at Harbour Grace. The firm of W.A. Munn & Co. became particularly noted for innovations



in the production of cod liver oil and also established an importing agency in St. John's in 1895. Munn later became Lloyd's of London agent in St. John's and in 1911 established the Newfoundland Marine Insurance Co.

In addition to his varied business interests, William Munn was keenly interested in Newfoundland history. He assisted in re-establishing the Newfoundland \*Historical Society *qv* in 1906 and remained one of its most active members. Munn published several pamphlets pertaining to the discovery of Newfoundland, including one on the "Wineland Voyages" in 1914, which concluded, on the evidence of the Norse sagas, that the most likely site for the Norse colony of "Wineland" was L'Anse aux Meadows on the Great Northern Peninsula.

Another of Munn's interests was the history of Harbour Grace, which he published in serial form in the *Newfoundland Quarterly* from 1934 to 1939. He died in St. John's on October 22, 1940. *DNLB* (1990), *NQ* (Christmas 1940), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?), Newfoundland Historical Society (Munn family). RHC

**MURPHY, ANTHONY JOSEPH** (1913- ). Businessman; politician. Born St. John's, son of James and Agnes Murphy. Educated St. Patrick's Hall. Murphy worked for a number of businesses, becoming sales manager of the Bennett Brewing Co. Ltd. and later an underwriter with Mutual Life Insurance Co. In the 1962 provincial election he won the seat of St. John's Centre as a Progressive Conservative. He was re-elected in 1966, one of only three Conservatives to win a seat.

Murphy became acting leader of the party in 1970 and in 1971 became Minister of Labrador Affairs and Provincial Affairs under Frank D. Moores. He also served as Minister of Social Services (1973-75), Minister of Provincial Affairs and the Environment (1975-76) and Minister of Consumer Affairs and the Environment from 1976 until his retirement from politics in 1979. Murphy was inducted into the Newfoundland and Labrador Sports Hall of Fame in 1978 for his contributions as a builder in baseball. Paul O'Neill (1976), *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975). GMW



Ank Murphy

**MURPHY, DENIS EDWARD MICHAEL** (1935- ). Journalist; sports organizer; civil servant. Born St. John's, son of Richard and Mary (Foran) Murphy. Educated Holy Cross; St. Bonaventure's College; Memorial College. Married Bette Tricco. Often referred to as the father of softball in Newfoundland, Dee Murphy was made an honorary life member of Softball

Canada in 1982 and was inducted into the Newfoundland Sports Hall of Fame in 1985.

In 1955 Murphy became a reporter with the *Daily News*, where for 18 years he was the sports editor before becoming managing editor. He then worked as executive secretary for the Newfoundland and Labrador Amateur Sports Federation, an organization he had been instrumental in founding. While with the Federation, he was sports consultant with the provincial Department of Culture, Recreation and Youth. Murphy helped to found the St. John's Athlete of the Year Committee, the National Advisory Council for Fitness and Amateur Sport, and both the Canadian and Newfoundland and Labrador amateur softball associations. President of the provincial body for 13 years, he organized softball competition for the Canada Summer Games in 1977. He was also associated with numerous other sports at the municipal, provincial, national and international levels. *DNLB* (1990), *The Newfoundland Herald* (Aug. 21, 1982), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975). BWC



Dee Murphy

**MURPHY, JAMES** (1868-1931). Balladeer; journalist. Born Carbonear, son of Michael and Ellen (Day) Murphy. Educated Carbonear, St. John's. Married Anne Heath. A contemporary and collaborator of Johnny Burke *qv*, Murphy was a prolific writer of Newfoundland songs and ballads and a pioneer collector of the country's traditional songs.

Over the years Jimmy Murphy was a frequent contributor to such St. John's newspapers as the *Evening Telegram*, *Herald*, *Chronicle*, *Daily News* and *Fishermen's Advocate*. In 1895 he compiled and published perhaps the first collection of Newfoundland folk songs, *Songs and Ballads of Terra Nova*, which was reissued in 1905.

By the turn of the century Murphy, under the pen name "Scaliger," was composing his own songs or verses and they began appearing almost daily in St. John's papers. While a few of his verses were about foreign events, most were scathing attacks on the ruling Liberal administration of Prime Minister Robert Bond. Murphy also wrote many humorous articles as well as historical pamphlets and booklets. Three of Murphy's later collections were *Old Songs of Newfoundland* (1912), *Songs Their Fathers Sung* (1923) and *Songs Sung by Oldtime Sealers* (1925). Two of his best-known songs are "The Southern Cross" and "The Loss of the *Florizel*." Such songs earned Murphy the reputation as the "sealer's poet" and a gold watch and chain presented by Captain Abram Kean on behalf of the sealing industry on the return of the fleet from the 1916 hunt.



Murphy died in St. John's on July 1, 1931. Robert Cuff (*NQ*, Summer 1988), L.P. Moakler (n.d.), Michael P. Murphy (letter, Apr. 4, 1961), J.R. Smallwood (1975), *DN* (July 1966), *DNLB* (1990). BWC

**MURPHY, JAMES JOSEPH ALOYSIUS** (1900-1971). Athlete; sports organizer. Born St. John's. Jimmy Murphy was inducted into the Newfoundland Sports Hall of Fame in 1973, after more than 40 years of involvement in amateur sport.

Murphy moved to Corner Brook as a young man to work with the paper mill. As an athlete, he was active in long distance running, but it is for his contributions to baseball on the west coast that he is best remembered. His efforts in coaching and in the campaign for the construction of Jubilee Field — "the home of baseball in western Newfoundland," — led to the success of baseball in Corner Brook. Jimmy Murphy served as president of both the Corner Brook Baseball League and the Newfoundland Baseball Association. He also played a key role in organizing the construction of Corner Brook's Humber Gardens. Murphy sometimes broadcast games on local radio stations. Frank Graham (interview, Sept. 1990), *DNLB* (1990), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (James J.A. Murphy). BWC



Jimmy Murphy

**MURPHY, JOHN JOSEPH** (1849-1938). Businessman; politician. Born St. John's, son of James and Alice (McDonald) Murphy. Educated St. Bonaventure's College. Married Margaret Walsh.

As a young man Murphy managed the Greenspond branch of the firm of Ridley and Sons. In 1871 he purchased Ridley's premises, the firm having gone bankrupt, and operated a fishery and general supplies firm. After a succession of poor fisheries he left Greenspond and in 1876 started a sawmill at Mint Brook *qv*, near Gambo, developing it into one of the largest lumber operations in Newfoundland. In the course of 28 years in sawmilling in the area he acquired the nickname "Gambo Jack." In 1893 he built a hotel at Gambo in the hope of attracting sportsmen and tourists to the area. The hotel also served as station depot for the railway line then being constructed across Newfoundland.

He sold his mill and logging rights to Newfoundland Timber Estates Ltd. in



"Gambo Jack" Murphy

1904 and appears to have invested the proceeds in his growing interests in "electrification," particularly in the United Towns Electric Co., which had been formed in 1902 by Alfred Penney and John P. Powell *qv* to supply Harbour Grace, Carbonear and other communities in Conception Bay with electricity. By 1914 he was the company's major shareholder and his son, Robert J. Murphy *qv*, was managing director. The following year he was elected president of the company. In 1919 he formed the Avalon Telephone Co. (with himself as president and Robert as manager) and purchased the telephone system in St. John's from Western Union. Murphy was elected MHA for Harbour Main in 1908 as a supporter of Edward P. Morris and the People's Party. He was re-elected in 1909 and in 1913 was appointed to the Legislative Council, remaining a member until the establishment of the Commission of Government in 1934. He was president of United Towns Electric and Avalon Telephone until his death at St. John's on August 4, 1938. Melvin Baker (*NQ*, Spring 1989), Baker *et al* (1990), J.R. Thoms (*BN IV*, 1967), *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1930* (1930). MELVIN BAKER/RHC

**MURPHY, JOHN JOSEPH** (1922- ). Businessman; politician. Born St. John's, son of John and Gertrude (Wadden) Murphy. Educated St. Bonaventure's College. Married Marjorie Halley. He worked for a time as a radio announcer with VOXM, but, following his marriage in 1951, joined Halley and Company, a dry goods wholesale and retail firm. Following the death of his father-in-law, Patrick Halley *qv*, in 1956 Murphy became president of the company and expanded its retail chain, the Arcade, to



John Murphy

nine stores in the St. John's and Conception Bay South region. In 1990 only two of the stores were operating.

Murphy ran unsuccessfully as a Liberal candidate in the 1966 provincial election and again in a by-election in 1970. Elected to city council in 1973, he became deputy mayor. In 1977 he lost a challenge to incumbent mayor Dorothy Wyatt, but defeated her in 1981. He won by acclamation in 1985 and retired from city politics in 1990. During his tenure on council Murphy was successful in restoring downtown residential properties by lobbying federal and provincial governments for home improvement funds. The city also began a housing program which won several national awards. In 1990 Murphy tried to convince the provincial government to expand the city's boundaries to include Mount Pearl, Paradise, Conception Bay South and Wedgewood Park. Melvin Baker (*NQ*, Summer 1988), Patricia Greene (interview, Feb. 1991), *DNLB* (1990). GMW

**MURPHY (née MCLEAN), KATHERINE** ( ?-1966). Businesswoman. Born Nova Scotia. Married Thomas R. Murphy, who had come to Newfoundland in 1921 to supervise the closing of a sawmill at Benton, owned by R.J. Schaefer of New York.

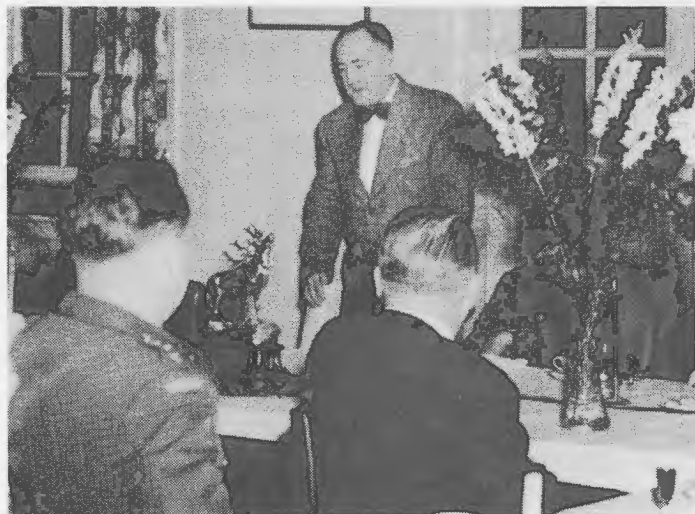
McLean had been a book-keeper at the Crosbie Hotel for 17 years. After their marriage the Murphys moved to Glenwood *qv*, setting up a sawmill with equipment rented from the former Benton mill. Over the years Katherine Murphy must have taken more than a casual interest in the operation of the mill, the main output of which was butter tub staves for the Crosbies' Newfoundland Butter Co. When her husband died in 1942 she took over management of the mill and formed a partnership with Zipporah Steele *qv*, a former telegraph operator. The two were among Newfoundland's pioneer businesswomen. On Katherine Murphy's death her partner sold the business to Lewis Little of Appleton Industries. James R. Thoms (*BN IV*, 1967), *DA* (Vol. 8 #1), "Glenwood in the Midst of Time" (1987). RUTH KONRAD



*Kate Murphy*

**MURPHY, LEO CHARLES** (1892-1956). Soldier; author. Born St. John's, son of Josephine (Ashman) and Thomas J. Murphy. Educated St. Bonaventure's College.

Beginning in 1910, Murphy worked as a clerk with the Department of Agriculture and Mines and in 1911 joined the staff of the *Evening Chronicle*. Enlisting in the Newfoundland Regiment in 1914, Murphy moved rapidly through the ranks to that of captain and was seriously wounded in the Battle of Monchy-le-Preux in 1917. He commanded the first detachment of Newfoundland troops to enter Cologne in February 1919, and, on returning home, played an important role



*Leo Murphy addressing a veterans' dinner*

(along with Harold Mitchell *qv*) in the establishment of veterans' associations. He published articles in the *Newfoundland Quarterly* and the *Veteran* to further fellowship among returned soldiers. Vice-president of the Great War Veterans' Association from 1919 until 1932, Murphy resigned to contest, unsuccessfully, the district of St. John's West as a supporter of Liberal Richard A. Squires.

After Confederation Murphy became the first editor of *Hansard*. His works as author and playwright include *At Duty's Call*, *For King and Country*, *The Silent Barrier* and *Her Timely Interference*. G.W.L. Nicholson (1964), *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927* (1927). CSK

**MURPHY, NOEL FRANCIS** (1915- ). Physician; businessman; politician. Born London, England, son of John J. Murphy and Elsie Kenway; grandson of John (Gambo Jack) Murphy *qv*. Educated St. Bonaventure's College; Massachusetts Institute of Technology; Ampleforth College, England; London Hospital, England. Dr. Murphy's career spanned nearly four decades of service to Newfoundland, especially to the people of the west coast.

Murphy studied electrical engineering for six months before deciding to become a medical doctor. Graduating in medicine in 1942, he served in World War II as a medical officer with the 125th (Newfoundland) squadron of the Royal Air Force. At the war's end he took charge of the Bonne Bay Cottage Hospital and was the only doctor from Deer Lake to St. Anthony. With no roads along the 120-mile coastline, Dr.



*Dr. Noel Murphy*

Murphy contacted many of his patients by boat in summer and in winter by dog-team. In 1954 Murphy began a private practice in Corner Brook and also began developing business interests. With the support of several local businessmen he founded the Humber Valley Broadcasting Co. in 1959 (see BROADCASTING). He also gave distinguished service to a variety of community organizations, including the Corner Brook Rotary Club and the Salvation Army Red Shield campaign. In 1960 he was named Corner Brook's citizen of the year. Murphy was elected as a Progressive Conservative in Humber East in 1962 and in 1966 became leader of that Party. He resigned the following year after losing his seat to Liberal Clyde Wells. Murphy then entered municipal politics and served as mayor of Corner Brook for over 10 years (1967-73 and 1978-81). He was mayor in 1971, when in a surprise move he became Minister without portfolio in what was to be the last cabinet of Liberal Premier J.R. Smallwood. He was defeated in the next year's gen-

eral election and the following year was defeated as mayor. But he was again elected mayor in 1978.

The recipient of many honours, Dr. Murphy was awarded an honorary LL.D. degree by Memorial University in 1975; inducted into the Canadian Broadcast Hall of Fame, 1984; and made a member of the Order of Canada in 1988. Harold Horwood (1986), Ronald Pumphrey (1987), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (May 7, 1988), *Newfoundland and Labrador Who's Who Centennial Edition* (1968), *Who's Who Silver Anniversary Edition* (1975). BWC

**MURPHY, ROBERT JOSEPH** (1891-1980). Businessman. Born St. John's, son of Mary (Walsh) and John J. Murphy *qv*. Educated St. Bonaventure's College; Ampleforth College, England; Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Married Mary Sweeney.

After graduating in electrical engineering from M.I.T., Murphy joined United Towns Electric Co. as managing director and in 1919 became managing director of Avalon Telephone. In the 1920s he designed a telephone system for St. John's, which was later extended to the Avalon Peninsula, the Burin Peninsula and the West Coast. Murphy remained managing director of both companies until 1954. He was a sponsoring and founding member of the Responsible Government League in 1946. Baker *et al* (1990), *DNLB* (1990), *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1937* (1937?). MELVIN BAKER

**MURPHY, REX** (1947- ). Journalist. Born Carbonear, son of Henry and Marie (Colford) Murphy. Educated Memorial University; Oxford. Entering Memorial University in 1962, Murphy gained a measure of notoriety in August of 1965 when he criticized the Smallwood government's educational policies at a national meeting of Canadian students' unions.

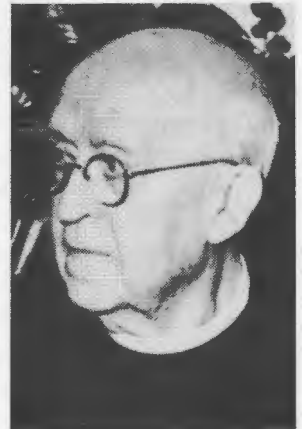
In 1969 Murphy went to Oxford University as a Rhodes scholar. He returned to Newfoundland in 1970 and began a career in journalism. He soon became known nationally through his commentaries on Newfoundland and Labrador for such public affairs programs as "Up Canada," "Sunday Morning," "Morningside" and "As it Happens." For several years he appeared on the local news broadcast "Here and Now," and from time to time was a commentator on the CBC's television program "The Journal." Mary Lynk (*Sunday Express*, May 7, 1989), Marie Murphy (interview, Oct. 1990), *Muse* (1965-66 *passim*). JAMES WADE

**MURPHY, RONALD MCDONALD** (1900-1985). Priest. Born Whitbourne. Ordained All Hallows College, Drumcondra, Dublin. Following his ordination in June 1924, he was appointed assistant priest at the Basilica of St. John the Baptist (then known as the Roman Catholic Cathedral). In 1926 he became secretary to Archbishop E.P. Roche *qv* and served in this position for almost two decades. He was honoured by Pope Pius XII in 1945 with the rank of domestic prelate and the title of Monsignor. In that same year Murphy began 25 years as parish priest of St. Patrick's,

during which time he also acted as archdiocesan consultant (1946-1963) and spiritual director of the Legion of Mary in the parish. He died in St. John's at 85 years of age. *Monitor* (June 1949; Sept. 1970), *NQ* (June 1945), Archdiocesan Archives (section 200; file 14). CSK

**MURPHY, THOMAS IGNATIUS** (1896-1983). Christian Brother. Born St. John's. A Christian Brother for 67 years, Murphy entered the Congregation in 1916 and made his final profession of vows in 1923.

Murphy began his teaching career at Mount St. Francis in St. John's. From there he moved to St. Bonaventure's College in 1920, St. Mary's College, Halifax in 1925, and St. Patrick's Hall in 1932. He also taught at two New York schools between 1943 and 1948. While in the United States, Murphy was provincial consultant of the North American province from 1943 to 1947. Between 1948 and 1951 he served in his previous position of principal and superior at Holy Cross School.



Brother T.I. Murphy

After 10 years at Mount Cashel, beginning in 1951, Murphy taught at Holy Cross between 1961 and 1971. Thereafter, he served at Mount Cashel Orphanage until his death at 86 years of age. *DN* (Aug. 17, 1939; Feb. 18, 1983), *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Feb. 19, 1983). CSK

**MURPHY, THOMAS J. MCCARTHY** (1861-1933). Lawyer; politician. Born St. John's, son of Thomas and Catharine (McCarthy) Murphy. Educated St. Bonaventure's College. Married Margaret Kearney. Murphy was for many years Liberal MHA for St. John's East.

Murphy articulated in law with John Hoyles Boone *qv* and joined his practice as a solicitor in 1885. In that year, at the age of 23, he made his first attempt at political office, running unsuccessfully as an independent (Whitewayite) candidate in Harbour Main. In 1886 Murphy was admitted to the bar and was returned as MHA for St. John's East in a by-election necessitated by the retirement of Robert J. Kent. He soon made a name for himself as a "Radical and Progressionist" writer for the local papers and also as an advocate of the Whiteway Liberals, writing for the *Evening Telegram* as "Committee Man." After the Liberals returned to power in 1889 he was frequently crown prosecutor and also became a member of the Fisheries Commission and governor of the Savings Bank.

Murphy was unseated in 1894 as part of the election petitions case (See ELECTIONS), but was again returned in St. John's East in 1897. He was MHA until 1904, when he was appointed deputy minister of Justice. He left that post in 1907 to return to private law

practice. H.Y. Mott (1894), *ET* (May 30, 1933), *NQ* (Dec. 1902), *Yearbook* (1904-1908). RHC

**MURRAY, ALEXANDER** (1810-1884). Geologist. Born Crieff, Scotland, son of Anthony and Helen (Fletcher Bower) Murray. Married (1) Fanny Judkins; (2) Elizabeth Cummins. Murphy was director of a major geological survey in Newfoundland from 1864 to 1883.

Following geological survey work in Britain and Canada, Murray came to Newfoundland in 1864 as director of the first Geological Survey. Although previous exploration had been made on the Island between 1822 and 1862 by William Cormack *qv* and others, no adequate topographical base on which to record observations existed. Murray's first major task, therefore, was to make a reliable map of the interior.



Alexander Murray

During his first five years Murray mapped the coast and the interior of both the Island's western and eastern areas. Examining the country between Halls and St. George's bays and the Codroy and Humber valleys in detail, he also surveyed the surroundings of Conception, Placentia and St. Mary's bays. Aided in his task from 1868 by James P. Howley *qv*, his assistant for 15 years, Murray also mapped parts of the Great Northern Peninsula and carried out an extensive survey of central Newfoundland.

In 1874 Murray formally proposed Newfoundland's first township survey, consisting of a "systematic plan" for subdividing the land in the drainage basins of the Gander and Exploits rivers into six-mile square blocks. By providing land owners with a more secure tenure it was hoped to increase the rate of settlement in wilderness areas and thus promote greater land cultivation. Murray also recommended the designation of particular areas for possible timber, mineral or agricultural use. Murray's geological map of the island was the first of its kind in Newfoundland and his reports of rich resources in Newfoundland's interior were a factor in the decision to build a trans-island railway in 1881. His reports, which go beyond merely geological information, also spurred interest in a variety of resource industries.

Increasingly poor health compelled him to resign from the survey and return to Scotland in 1883. He was succeeded as director by Howley, who had already taken charge of the land survey and subdivision work. Robert Bell (1892), *DCB XI*, *DNLB* (1990), *Geological Association of Canada* (Vol. 23, 1971), *MUN Gazette* (Nov. 17, 1899), *Patriot* (Nov. 2, 1874; Mar. 28, 1870), *Times* (Jan. 14, 1885), Newfoundland Historical Society (Alexander Murray). CSK



A.H. Murray

**MURRAY, ANDREW HAMILTON** (1877-1965). Merchant. Born St. John's, son of Jean (Ritchie) and James Murray *qv*. Educated St. John's; Edinburgh Academy, Scotland. Married Janet Miller.

The St. John's fire of 1892 played a significant role in charting the course of Murray's life. It devastated the family business he intended to enter on completing school, while sparing the Beck's Cove buildings that would later become the site of his own successful mercantile enterprise.

Still in his mid-teens, Murray began working as a clerk with Bowring Brothers, saving enough money to buy a shipload of sugar and begin operating as a commission agent at 21 years of age. Soon dealing in salt, coal and general provisions, he also became the supplier for a fleet of Labrador fishing schooners. In 1908 A.H. Murray & Company was incorporated and the next year Murray was joined in the business by his brother David. By 1910 Murray had entered the salt fish sector, eventually acquiring all the waterfront property between Beck's Cove and Bishop's Cove and building an extensive fishery business. In the early 1900s the brothers also began supplying engines, this venture growing into the firm's industrial division. During the depression, the practice of accepting lumber in lieu of money saw the beginning of the firm's building supplies division. In the early years of World War II the company established a salt fish plant in St. Anthony to process the Labrador catch.

In 1989 the firm, then insolvent, was forced to close its doors. By that time the deteriorating Murray buildings at Beck's Cove had been restored (after the property was named a national historic site in 1976). Converted to a shopping centre, the "Murray Premises" constituted one of the few remaining early fishing and trade buildings in St. John's in 1991. Gertrude Crosbie (interview, Oct. 1990), Paul O'Neill (1976), *Atlantic Advocate* (July 1978), *DN* (May 27, 1980), *ET* (Dec. 1, 1979; Dec. 4, 1979), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (Andrew H. Murray), Newfoundland Historical Society (A.H. Murray Co.). CSK

**MURRAY, HERBERT HARLEY** (1829-1904). Governor. Born Bromley, Kent, son of the Bishop of Rochester. Educated Oxford. Murray was Governor of Newfoundland from 1895 to 1898.

Before coming to Newfoundland Murray was employed in the civil service, serving as chairman of the Board of Customs from 1890 to 1894. He was originally posted to Newfoundland as Relief Commissioner in March of 1895 to help fishermen get supplies for the spring after the Bank Crash *qv* of December 1894. Sir Herbert also assisted local relief committees and supplied about 70 schooners for the Labrador fishery. Later that year he was named to succeed John Terence O'Brien *qv* as Governor.



*Sir Herbert H. Murray*

Murray was one of Newfoundland's more controversial governors. He felt that the Colony was unsuited for Responsible Government and tried to improve "political morality" by exercising the powers of his office independently of the advice of cabinet. In May of 1896 he forced the retirement of Alexander M. Mackay *qv* from the Legislative Council and in early 1897 nominated two members for the Council without consulting his ministers. Murray also attempted to withhold royal assent from the railway contract of 1898. He was so clearly at odds with the government of Sir James S. Winter *qv* that he was recalled. Murray was knighted in 1895. Gordon Duff (1964), J.K. Hiller (1971), *DNLB* (1990), *Who Was Who 1897-1915* (1920). RHC

**MURRAY, JAMES** (1843-1900). Merchant; politician. Born St. John's, son of James and Elizabeth (Stacey) Murray. Married Jennie Ritchie. Father of Andrew H. Murray *qv*. Murray operated one of the largest fishery supply firms in Newfoundland before his firm failed in 1894.

Murray's father was a miller and baker in St. John's, who also supplied some vessels to the seal hunt and eventually became a minor shipowner. When the elder James Murray died, his two sons formed a commission agency and importing firm, James Murray & Co., which James carried on alone after his brother's death in 1874. During the 1880s Murray entered the fish business, which expanded rapidly.

After being defeated in his initial attempt to enter politics in 1882, Murray was elected MHA for Burgeo and LaPoile as an independent in 1889. He was re-elected in 1893, but was one of 14 members unseated and disqualified under the Corrupt Practices Act. (The election campaign of 1893 was particularly bitter and Prowse notes that the "only comic element" in the contest was Murray's manifesto, which described him as "the fishermen's friend.") The political turmoil

engendered by the elections petitions helped contribute to a general economic collapse and the Bank Crash *qv*, which (coupled with the great St. John's Fire of July 1892) led to the insolvency of Murray's firm.

Known as "an exceedingly clever writer," Murray later wrote for the St. John's press on fisheries matters and on the economic crisis. He was also registered as the publisher of two periodicals, the *Anti-Confederate* in 1895 and *Centenary Magazine* in 1896. Murray died at his St. John's residence, "Sunnyside," on January 16, 1900. Devine and O'Mara (1900), Keith Matthews (1980), H.M. Mosdell (1923), D.W. Prowse (1895), *ET* (Jan. 16, 1900). RHC

**MURRAY, JANET MILLER** (1892-1946). Law student; suffragette. Born St. John's, daughter of Lewis and Mary (Morison) Miller. Educated Bishop Spencer College. Married (1) Eric S. Ayre; (2) Andrew H. Murray *qv*. Sister of Agnes M. Ayre *qv*. Miller was the first woman to challenge the Law Society's policy prohibiting women from entering the legal profession.

As an 18-year-old scholar, Miller put forward a petition to enter the Law Society under Articles of Clerkship in 1910. In response to the Benchers' refusal to grant her petition, Attorney General Donald Morison, who happened to be Miller's uncle, proposed an amendment to the Law Society Act which would allow women to enter as articulated clerks, students-at-law, solicitors and barristers. At a general meeting of the Law Society a month later this proposal was also rejected, the majority of members ". . .not satisfied as to the necessity for or the expediency of any such radical change in the Constitution of the Society." The



*Janet Miller Murray*

Legislature nevertheless passed an amendment to the Law Society Act in 1911 giving women the right to enter the legal profession, and Miller commenced articles soon after with her uncle.

Although Miller never did complete her articles (instead marrying E.S. Ayre and moving to England during World War I), she paved the way for other women desiring to enter the legal profession and became a prominent women's rights leader after returning home from England in the early 1920s. Rupert Bartlett (1967), Gertrude Crosbie (interview, Aug. 1990), Linda Cullum (interview, Aug. 1990), *BN I* (1937).  
CSK

**MURRAY, MYLES P.** (1906-1985). Lawyer; politician; magistrate. Born Murray's Pond, near St. John's, son of Michael and Mary Murray. Educated St. Bonaventure's College; Memorial University College. Married Doreen Whitaker. Father of Neil Murray *qv*. Murray was a member of the cabinet of Joseph R. Smallwood from 1951 until 1966, when he was appointed to the bench.

Murray completed his legal articles with William R. Howley and was admitted to the bar in 1930. He practised in St. John's until the outbreak of World War II, during which he served with the 59th Regiment (Royal Artillery) before transferring to the Royal Air Force, where he was intelligence officer and adjutant to the 125th (Newfoundland) Squadron. After being demobilized in 1945 Murray joined the staff of the Department of Justice. He was appointed King's Counsel in 1950.



*Myles Murray*

Murray stood as a Liberal candidate in the first provincial election in 1949, but was defeated in Harbour Main-Bell Island. In the provincial election of 1951 the final count showed his losing Ferryland by two votes to Conservative Augustine M. Duffy *qv*, but a judicial recount found voting irregularities and the seat was declared vacant. Murray was returned in a by-election in September 1952.

Despite the uncertain outcome of the election, Smallwood had appointed Murray Minister of Provincial Affairs in December of 1951. He remained in that portfolio until 1963, when he became Minister of Public Welfare. Murray retired from politics in 1966 and was appointed a judge of the District Court of St. John's West. He died in St. John's on April 16, 1985. *DNLB* (1990), *ET* (Apr. 17, 1985), *Newfoundland Who's Who 1961* (1961). RHC

**MURRAY, NEIL** (1943-1988). Journalist. Born Broadstone, Dorset, England, son of Doreen (Whitaker) and Myles Murray *qv*. Educated St. Bonaventure's College; Memorial University; Oxford. Completing an



*Neil Murray*

M.A. at Memorial at the age of 18, Murray was a Rhodes Scholar at Oxford, an authority on Anglo-Saxon prosody, a translator of Serbo-Croat poetry, and (in the 1960s) an early collector of the traditional music of Newfoundland, as well as a scholar studying its connections with the traditional music in the province and an early supporter of local trad-rock groups, particularly Figgy Duff. Murray exerted a strong influence on the Newfoundland arts community in the 1970s and 1980s as a critic, editor and radio host.

Murray created a popular radio program, "Jiggs Dinner," featuring traditional and folk music from the Province and elsewhere. In 1974 he assisted in the founding of the Newfoundland and Labrador Arts Council and also served on Canada Council juries. In the 1980s he was communications officer for the Newfoundland Fishermen, Food and Allied Workers Union (N.F.F.A.W.U.). His poetry was published in *TickleAce* magazine and by Breakwater Books and Fiddlehead Press, as well as in a number of international journals. Antonia McGrath (interview, Sept. 1990), John Parsons (interview, Sept. 1990), Andy Rowe (interview, Sept. 1990), "The Neil Murray Memorial Fund" (1988). JOAN SULLIVAN

**MURRAY'S HARBOUR** (pop. 1971, 43). A Labrador fishing station located about 10 km north of Fox Harbour (St. Lewis).

According to P.W. Browne, Murray's Harbour was used by migratory fishermen from Devonshire as a summer station from the early 1800s. It was later mainly used by fishermen from St. John's and became "the greatest herring post on the shore." The first





*The Newfoundland Museum on Duckworth Street, St. John's*

bitions until the development of trade clubs and institutions which promoted self-improvement through education. Many of these, the \*Mechanics Institute *qv* in particular, took an interest in developing a museum in the city. In 1849 a Museum Committee was formed in St. John's and mounted a display at the New York Industrial Exhibition of 1855. The display won three medals, the most awarded to a British North American colony. Other assorted club exhibits had to compete for display space with a variety of local societies. Fires and inadequate storage resulted in some losses. The colonial government did, however, provide some space for exhibits at the Colonial Building after its completion in 1850. The next major event in the evolution of a local museum occurred in 1861 when several clubs and institutes joined to form the Athenaeum *qv* Club. In 1875 construction began on the Athenaeum Building on Duckworth Street and this housed the Club's museum collection until it was sold to the Newfoundland government for £50 in 1886. In retrospect this was a fortunate decision. Displayed at the new Post Office building on Water Street, the museum survived the Great Fire of 1892 while the Athenaeum Building was destroyed.

In 1907 the government of Robert Bond opened a new Newfoundland Museum on the site of the old Athenaeum Building. Instrumental in this decision was James P. Howley *qv*, director of the Geological



*Ceremony marking the closing of the Newfoundland Museum, 1934*



and Topographical Survey of Newfoundland, who had been responsible for the collection since it had come into government hands. He added much of his own collection of Beothuk artifacts to the museum. The Newfoundland Museum's fortunes reached their lowest point in 1934. Years of political turmoil and near financial collapse led to the suspension of elected government and the appointment of a Commission of Government. As a cost-cutting measure the Commission closed the museum as one of its first acts. Critics of the Commission viewed this as an insult to the heritage and culture of Newfoundlanders, but appear to have received little public support.

The collection was moved to a number of centres: Memorial University College, the Smoke House cold storage building at the Long Bridge, the Fisheries Research Building at Bay Bulls and the Newfoundland \*Historical Society *qv* archives. The storage areas were generally poor facilities for museum collections and, over the years, much of the collection was lost. One major loss occurred when the Fisheries Research Building and its contents were destroyed by fire on April 19, 1937. Much of the College's collection was absorbed by its Geology Department and the rest was moved when the space was required for a naval hospital during World War II. These artifacts were transferred to the Sanatorium buildings where they remained, practically abandoned. It seems that the Historical Society proved to be the most successful custodian, for it was able to return its part of the collection when the Museum was being prepared for reopening.

Beginning in the mid-1940s, there was talk that the Newfoundland Museum might soon reopen. In 1947 Leo E.F. English *qv* began work as the Museum's curator, further fuelling speculation as to when the building would once again be open to the public. But the process of reconstructing the collection was only beginning. After Confederation in 1949 there was a new impetus to revive the Museum as a provincial institution. The Smallwood administration provided a staff and an advisory committee to assist English. The new museum was finally opened by the Lieutenant-

Governor on January 21, 1957. It continued in operation for nearly 20 years, until it closed its doors again in 1976 for renovations. With the assistance of the National Museums of Canada, the old Duckworth Street Building underwent major repairs and new, expanded exhibit space was established. It was opened again in 1979.

In addition to this building the Museum maintains another facility, the Newfoundland Museum at the Murray Premises. This addition, located at Beck's Cove, St. John's, was still in development in 1991 and featured two permanent exhibits: "Business in Great Waters," which details the Province's marine history, and "For King and Country," which deals with military history. Both areas of the Newfoundland Museum are operated by the Historic Resources Division of the Department of Provincial and Municipal Affairs. The Division was established in 1968 to oversee the functions of the Newfoundland Museum, the Provincial Archives, provincial Historic Sites and exhibit planning.

In 1991 the Historic Resources Division was also responsible for the Southern Newfoundland Seamen's Museum, opened at Grand Bank in 1972, and the Mary March Regional Museum at Grand Falls, which reopened in 1988 after having operated as a federal exhibition centre. The Division also operated a growing number of historic sites in the Province, including Quidi Vidi Battery and Commissariat House in St. John's, the Heart's Content Cable Station and the Cape Bonavista Lighthouse (see HISTORIC SITES). The Historic Resources Division has, through the years, also controlled a number of museums that have since closed. Two are particularly noteworthy. The first was the Naval and Military Museum, which was located atop the Confederation Building tower. While this vantage point offered a spectacular view, it had problems with exposure to sunlight. There were also problems of accessibility, since the elevators could not service the area. Much of the collection displayed there was eventually incorporated into the "For King and Country" exhibit at the Murray Premises. The second exhibition area was unique. The provincial



*Southern Newfoundland Seaman's Museum*



*Twillingate Museum*

government bought and restored the schooner *Norma and Gladys qv*, which for several years sailed around the Island and the world as Canada's only floating museum.

Since Confederation the federal government has played a direct role in the development of museums in Newfoundland and Labrador. Besides being a source of funding, the Canadian government has established six national historic parks in the Province. They are located at Signal Hill, Cape Spear, Castle Hill, Port aux Choix, L'Anse aux Meadows, and Red Bay. These parks, in varying degrees of development in 1991, are located at sites considered to be of national historical significance (see PARKS, NATIONAL).

The period since the mid-1960s has seen rapid development and expansion in both federal and provincial museums and historic sites, and has also marked the rise of different types of site: community and institutional museums. This is a departure from the development of museums in previous years and, in some respects, is reminiscent of the early attempts to establish a museum in nineteenth-century St. John's.

A great many communities across the Province have established their own museums or were in the process of doing so in 1991. Some have been established by museum boards or committees, others with the spon-



*Exhibits at the Port Union Museum*

sorship and support of community or town councils. There have also been several museums established through private endeavours or by corporations and institutions wishing to acknowledge their own history by mounting exhibits. Both these trends have led to a great diversity in the style, thematic approach and operation of museums. Many community museums — such as the facilities at Hibb's Cove, Musgrave Harb-



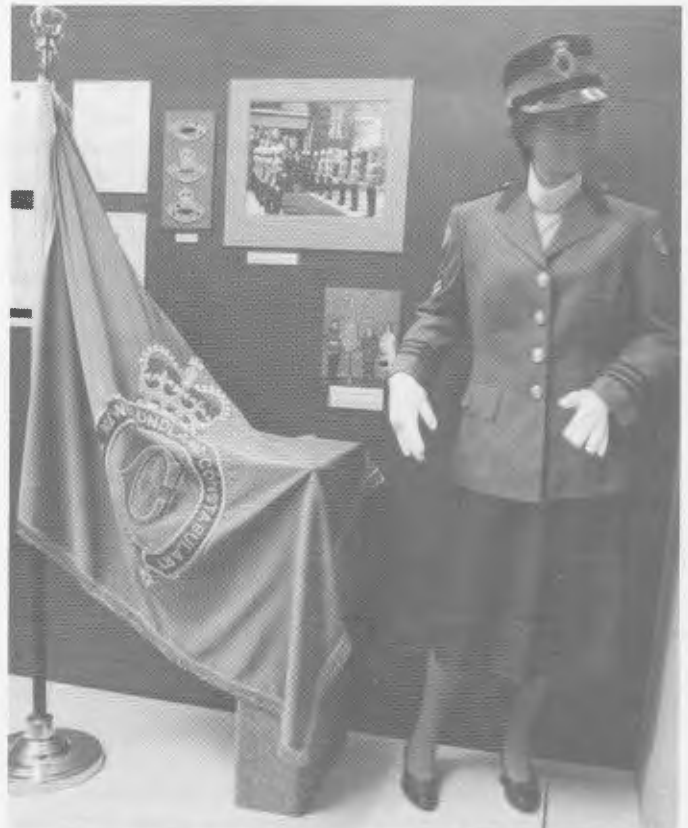
*Apothecary Hall (the John J. O'Mara Memorial Museum)*

our and South Dildo — take the fishery as the theme for their exhibits. Other groups — such as the North Atlantic Aviation Museum Committee of Gander, the Newfoundland Transport Historical Society and the Newfoundland and Labrador Agricultural History Society, both of St. John's — also take a subject, as opposed to a geographical context, for their mandate. More commonly, local organizations such as those at Goose Bay, Torbay, Harbour Grace and Nain deal with the history and development of their particular community in their museum exhibits.

A variety of institutional museums have been formed by organizations to display their own history. These include exhibits by Newfoundland Telephone, the Apothecary Hall (operated by the Newfoundland Pharmaceutical Association at Water Street, St. John's) and the Canadian Coast Guard, all established in the late 1980s. The Victoria Hydro-Electric Museum outside Carbonear is a project of Newfoundland Power, while the Royal Newfoundland Constabulary operates a museum at its Fort Townshend headquarters in St. John's, as well as having established a museum exhibit at its Corner Brook detachment. In 1991 the RNC also had plans for a similar exhibit at the Labrador West detachment. In each area the Constabulary has mounted exhibits that deal with the history of the force in general and its relation to the area in particular. A number of religious groups have also taken an active interest in displaying their past. The earliest example of this is the Anglican Cathedral Museum in St. John's, which was founded in 1931.

Community museums are most often open to the public in the tourist season. Surveys of all museums in the Province indicate that they receive approximately 500,000 visits during the summer. In many cases shortage of funds prevents regular operations year round, but volunteer efforts ensure that community museums are open to groups such as school tours. Even though community museums operate largely on a volunteer basis, finances often present a problem. Many museums rely on their community councils, private donations and other sources for support. Sometimes this support takes the form of direct financial contributions while in other cases support takes the form of office spaces, services or supplies.

All museums (as well as archives and heritage societies) are eligible to apply for funding through the Provincial Heritage Grant. In the late 1980s the Grant provided in the neighbourhood of \$100,000 annually to the heritage community. The Job Strategies Unit of the Canada Employment and Immigration Commission (CEIC) has also given considerable financial support. Many museums rely on CEIC Challenge grants to hire students to work as tour guides/interpreters during the summer tourist season. A number of groups have also availed of other CEIC programs for staffing, maintenance, programs and even renovation or construction of museum facilities. Many museums operate gift shops as a means of raising funds — most notably the Twillingate Museum, which has had unparalleled success. Because of the lack of funding and



*Exhibits at the Royal Newfoundland Constabulary Museum, Fort Townshend*

the heavy reliance on volunteers in every aspect of their operation, few community museums have been able to afford to hire full-time staff. Many volunteers, however, have made great efforts to ensure the quality of their institutions. Most museums are members of the \*Museum Association of Newfoundland and Labrador *qv* (M.A.N.L.), which offers training seminars throughout the Province as well as its own certificate course. The Association's training co-ordinator is also available to any group wishing to consult about its museum. In 1991 M.A.N.L. was developing guidelines for professional standards.

Despite serious problems, in the 1990s the number of community museums continued to grow, while federal and provincial museums and historic sites continued to develop. Museums have been considered an asset to the Province in two ways: they preserve and highlight the cultural heritage of Newfoundland and Labrador and also promote tourism. While most museums recognize the former as their primary concern, they have been making an effort to bring attention to the latter in the belief that emphasizing economic value may help them overcome funding problems. See HISTORIC GROUPS AND HERITAGE ASSOCIATIONS. Arthur Fox (*BN IV*, 1967), Penny Houlden (interview, Feb. 1991), Paul O'Neill (1975; 1976), *Museum Notes (passim)*. PAUL KENNEY

**MUSGRAVE, ANTHONY** (1828-1888). Governor. Born Antigua, son of Dr. Anthony and Mary (Sheriff) Musgrave. Educated Antigua; England. Married (1) Christina Byam; (2) Jeannie Lucinda Field. Having been colonial secretary at Antigua (1854-1860), ad-



Anthony Musgrave

ministrator of Nevis (1860-1861) and Lieutenant-Governor of St. Vincent's (1862-1864), Musgrave was appointed the eighth resident Governor of Newfoundland in September 1864.

Musgrave was a strong advocate of Newfoundland joining with Canada. To this end he encouraged a coalition between Premier Frederick B.T. Carter and Colonial Secretary Ambrose Shea, both supporters

of confederation. In 1866, frustrated by failure, Musgrave unsuccessfully attempted to have the British government reduce the naval garrison in St. John's as a means of forcing the issue. He took it upon himself to meet with Canadian officials, including Prime Minister John A. Macdonald, to discuss terms of union with Canada.

Later that year he left Newfoundland to become Governor of British Columbia, which became the sixth province of Canada less than two years after his appointment. Musgrave died at Brisbane in 1888, while serving as Governor of Queensland. Gordon Duff (1964), Alex A. Parsons (1964), *DCB XI*, *DNLB* (1990). FAY PADDOCK

#### MUSGRAVE HARBOUR (inc. 1954; pop. 1986, 1527).

A fishing community at the mouth of Hamilton Sound, Musgrave Harbour proper is located on the shores of a shallow cove known as Muddy Hole, which was also the name of the community until 1866. The incorporated community also encompasses Ragged Harbour to the west and Doting Cove to the east. It is likely that Ragged Harbour was the first part of modern-day Musgrave Harbour to be frequented by Europeans, George Skiffington of Bonavista having been granted the right to fish salmon there in 1723.

Early in the nineteenth century a migratory fishery out of Conception Bay began on the Straight Shore, between Musgrave Harbour and Cape Freels, where there was ample shore space for drying catches. Originally this fishery centred around Cat Harbour (Lumsden *qv*), but by the 1820s the best shore space in that area was being taken by permanent settlers. In 1834 John Whiteway of Western Bay became the first person to move his family to Musgrave Harbour from Conception Bay and settle year-round. The first *Census* in 1836 recorded the Whiteway family (11 people) at Muddy Hole and a family of five at Ragged Harbour.

The next decade saw several other families settle permanently: the Bemisters and Pinsents at Ragged Harbour and the Crummeys, who were also from Western Bay, at Musgrave Harbour. Fishermen named Guy and Burt married two of Whiteway's daughters and established those family names in the community, while a Steele married into the Crummeys. A Russell



Musgrave Harbour: Doting Cove beach at bottom, right

and a Bradley from Bonavista married other Whiteway daughters and sharemen from Bonavista named Pearce and Pardy also settled.

The Bonavista connection was an important one in the 1840s. As the ports of Conception Bay abandoned the Straight Shore fishery for a new migratory fishery in Labrador, Bonavista became the base for a fishery off the Wadham Islands *qv* and by 1850 several families from across the bay had settled at Doting Cove — notably the Abbotts, Cuffs, Haywards, Hickses and Moulands. By 1857 Doting Cove had 102 residents, while Musgrave Harbour had 150. Many Doting Cove residents continued to summer on the Offer Wadhams, while fishermen from Musgrave Harbour concentrated their efforts on nearby inshore grounds.

The Bonavista people also introduced Methodism to the area (the earlier settlers were predominantly Church of England). A Wesleyan school was opened in 1853, but in 1862 the building was "partly destroyed during [an] affray" (*JHA*, quoted in Guy) between the two denominations over the use of the building for church services. The school was re-opened in 1865 by John B. Wheeler *qv*, who subsequently taught in the community for 24 years and later was postmaster and Justice of the Peace. Wheeler's influence as Methodist lay preacher also played a role in the decision to assign a full-time minister to Musgrave Harbour in 1874. Ten years later Doting Cove, Musgrave Harbour and Ragged Harbour were almost exclusively Methodist, with a combined population of over 500. The Salvation Army made its first converts at Doting Cove in the 1890s, and comprised a majority of the combined population by the late 1930s.

Although Musgrave Harbour was firmly established as the administrative and religious centre for Hamilton Sound by 1900, the community was hampered as a commercial centre by its poor harbour. The shallow port meant that local schooners tended to be smaller than those used elsewhere and the area's involvement in the Labrador fishery was less than that of communities of comparable size in Bonavista and Notre Dame bays. A breakwater was built and in 1906 Musgrave Harbour became a port-of-call for coastal

Historical Society (Musgrave Harbour), Stacey Collection. RHC



*Musgrave Harbour*

boats. But the following year a storm (locally known as "the Breakwater Breeze") destroyed the structure and eight schooners were swept ashore. After the introduction of the gasoline engine (by Doting Cove merchant Tobias Abbott in 1909) inshore fishing largely replaced the Labrador fishery.

A major development early in the twentieth century was the wholehearted participation of residents in the \*Fishermen's Protective Union *qv* movement. The F.P.U. established a local council at Musgrave Harbour in 1909, and a Union Trading Co. store opened at Doting Cove in 1912. (In 1990 the former Union store was the site of the Musgrave Harbour Fishermen's Museum.)

The 1911 *Census* records the population of Musgrave Harbour proper as 433, with 458 at Doting Cove and 49 at Ragged Harbour. The combined population remained stable at about 1000 through the 1960s, as many people left for wage labour as loggers supplying the Grand Falls paper mill or construction at Gander. Others worked away from the community on a seasonal basis as the inshore fishery declined in importance. Musgrave Harbour was connected by road with Bonavista North and central Newfoundland in 1958, while the "loop" was completed in 1960.

In the later 1960s the inshore fishery began to make something of a comeback. In 1970 the Musgrave Harbour Economic Development Committee was formed to lobby for harbour improvements and in 1973-74 a breakwater was built, which made Muddy Hole suitable for longliners for the first time. In 1976 a filleting plant opened to partially process fish for freezing plants elsewhere. R.W. Guy (1971), Handcock and Sanger (1981), Charles Lench (1919), James Lumsden (1905), E.R. Seary (1977), C.J. Vincent (MHG, 41-B-1-39), *Census* (1836-1986), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), Centre for Newfoundland Studies (communities file), Newfoundland

**MUSGRAVETOWN** (inc. 1974; pop. 1986, 1108). A community on the west side of Goose Bay, a southern extension of Bonavista Bay. Musgravetown is a service centre for the area from Bunyan's Cove to Winterbrook, which includes one of the prime farming areas in eastern Newfoundland.

The earliest reference to permanent settlement comes from the diary of a resident of Trinity dated Oct. 5, 1832, noting the departure of the schooner *Swallow* "for Goose Bay, Bonavista Bay to Holloway's residence for lumber" (quoted in Handcock). In 1836 the first *Census* recorded four residents, likely on Shag Island, off Bloomfield *qv*, just south of Musgravetown. In the mid-1800s Goose Bay was a winter logging area for Bonavista and Salvage. Geological surveyors J.B. Jukes and Alexander Murray both noted the favourable soils and climate of Goose Bay and suggested the area as a site for future settlement.

Tradition has it that the first settlers at Musgravetown proper were two brothers named Greening, in 1863. In the fall of 1864, 15 more families arrived from Bonavista and over the next decade more settlers arrived, including the Brown, Dominey, Keats, Matthews, Oldford, Reader, Skiffington and Saint families. The community became known as the Musgrave Settlement, after Anthony Musgrave *qv*, who was appointed Governor of Newfoundland in the year that the settlement was founded. The first settlers combined logging and farming with an involvement in the Labrador fishery, which was beginning to assume increasing importance in Bonavista Bay.

The first *Census* to record Musgravetown, that of 1869, listed a population of 352 people and likely included all of Goose Bay. There were five full-time farmers, 140 acres under cultivation (crops grown included wheat and barley), and a large number of livestock. The *Census* of 1874 had separate listings for Musgravetown (pop. 207), Bloomfield and Brooklyn



*House at Musgravetown*

qv. A Methodist mission, established at Musgravetown in 1872, also served the surrounding communities.

The original settlers were likely attracted as much by the availability of timber for building Labrador schooners as by agricultural potential (14 schooners from the community were fishing down north in 1884). Lumbering was an important source of seasonal employment after the Newfoundland Railway reached the head of nearby Clode Sound in the early 1890s and several families moved from Musgravetown to Bunyan's Cove and Port Blandford when those communities were established. When the Bonavista branch railway was completed in 1911, with a railhead at Lethbridge qv, the interior of the Bonavista Peninsula was also opened up. Musgravetown lumber dealers established camps along the railway and became the area's largest employers as the Labrador fishery diminished in importance. During the 1920s and 1930s the two main lumber dealers at Musgravetown were Alfred Stead and Walter W. Young. By Confederation in 1949 there were six mills in the community and few full-time fishermen.

Farming remained an important pursuit and Musgravetown residents sold a variety of produce throughout Bonavista Bay. Since the 1970s dairy operations have largely replaced mixed vegetable farming and in 1978 Musgravetown-Lethbridge was designated an agricultural development area.

Although Musgravetown has been partially succeeded as a service centre for Goose Bay by Clarenville, in 1990 it was the administrative centre for the local charges of the United Church and Salvation Army and had a medical clinic and regional high school which served several surrounding communities. Fred Diamond (interview, Aug. 1990), W.G. Handcock (1981a), Charles Lench (1919), E.R. Seary (1977), H.A. Wood (1952), *Census* (1836-1986), *DA* (Jul.-Aug. 1989), *JHA* (1865), *Lovell's Newfoundland Directory* (1871), *Newfoundland Directory 1936* (1936), Newfoundland Historical Society (Musgravetown). RHC

**MUSHROOMS.** Mushrooms are the fruiting bodies (i.e. spore-producing parts) of fungi. The primary parts of these organisms are always thread-like and are usually concealed within the soil or other materials upon which the fungi grow and feed. Originally the word mushroom was used to refer to a single species: the commonly collected field or meadow mushroom (*Agaricus campestris*), which is almost identical to the cultivated species of our supermarkets. Other large fungi were called toadstools, a term which has fallen into disuse. For the sake of convenience the designation "mushroom" has come to include all the large fruiting or spore-producing parts of all fungi, the only exceptions being those of extremely small or microscopic size.

Among some peoples mushrooms have always been objects of fear and loathing, even of superstition, along with bats, snakes and spiders. This attitude has been fostered by factors such as their sudden appear-

ance and their often pale forms growing in darkness, dampness and decay, as well as by the fact that some species are poisonous. Certainly among Newfoundlanders, wild mushrooms have traditionally had a bad reputation and general knowledge of edible and poisonous species has been very limited.

Newfoundland and Labrador is home to a great variety of mushrooms and most of the important families are well represented. Included are many edible species, but there are some poisonous and even deadly species. The vast and confusing majority are neither poisonous nor particularly palatable. There are about a dozen species of mushrooms that are dangerously poisonous. Most of these belong to the genus *Amanita*, which includes several truly deadly species which have killed more people than all other mushrooms combined. They are known by three characteristics: white spores, an annulus or membranous ring around the stipe (stem), and a bulbous structure (often completely underground) at the base, out of which the mushroom grows. Their form is of the most typical mushroom shape, with gills, stem and cap; they tend to be large, upright and stately, and some are beautifully coloured. They are among the most eye catching of mushrooms. In his *Edible and Poisonous Mushrooms of Canada*, J.W. Groves lists some 20 species of amanita. Many of these have been found in Newfoundland, but the two most important are *A. virosa* and *A. muscaria*. *A. virosa* is the most deadly of all. Pure white in colour, it has been given the popular name Destroying Angel. It is said to have a perfectly mild and pleasant flavour, but a single bite can cause death. A closely related European species, *A. phalloides*, has been responsible for many deaths. In some — but not all — years the Fly Agaric (*Amanita muscaria*) is our most common amanita and, indeed, one of the most noticeable. It is not nearly as deadly as *A. virosa* and its toxicity appears to vary greatly with location. It is often found in groups, sometimes in rings, and can attain an impressive size of eight inches (rarely more) in diameter. The colour of the cap can vary from blood red to orange, yellow or almost white.

The chanterelle (*Cantharellus cibarius*) is considered by many to be the most important edible mushroom in the Province. Our coniferous forests seem to suit it perfectly and in most years it can be found in quantity. It may be harvested in late July or in August. The odour of fresh chanterelles may be described as pleasantly fruity. They do not closely resemble any poisonous species. The texture is firm: they dry well and can be pickled, blanched or frozen. They are usually quite free of insect larvae, which detract from many species of otherwise excellent mushrooms. The meadow mushroom (*Agaricus campestris*), which grows on lawns and on open pasture land, is almost identical to the commonly cultivated variety.

The family *Russulaceae* contains a great number of species and are quite often the most numerous mushrooms in our forests. Within the family are two genera, *Russula* and *Lactarius*. The latter is distinguished by the presence of latex (a milky juice) which may be



C.L.B. Band

white or coloured. The exact colour is important in identification. Our most important *Lactarius* is *L. deliciosus*, which has an overall orange colour, though sometimes fading to greenish grey on top, and carrot colour. As the name suggests, it is edible. The species of *Russula* are both numerous and confusing. Their caps come in many shades and colours, often bright and striking. Some writers do not recommend using any russulas for food, partly because of the difficulty of identifying edible species from poisonous ones. Some other well-known mushrooms in Newfoundland are: the Edible Boletus (*Boletus edulis*), which is gathered commercially in Europe; the Honey Mushroom (*Armillaria mella*), often found in great numbers growing from the stumps of trees; the Inky Cap (*Coprinus atramentarius*) and Shaggy Mane (*Coprinus comatus*), which are great delicacies when immature.

Up to 1990 mushrooms have not been cultivated commercially in Newfoundland, nor are wild ones widely eaten. But with growing knowledge about them and increased interest in natural history, more and more people regularly take advantage of at least some of our great bounty. J.W. Groves (1979), Haard and Hard (1974). JOHN HORWOOD

**MUSIC.** Music has played a role in Newfoundland and Labrador life from the earliest years of European exploration and settlement, although it was only after the turn of the nineteenth century that social, political and economic conditions made sophisticated musical activity possible. Prior to 1800 music-making was largely restricted to folk music, military fife and drum bands, and hymn singing. With the Napoleonic Wars came a rise in the price of fish in European markets and thus Newfoundland's one and only substantial wave of immigration. Among the immigrants, most of

whom were from England and Ireland, were private music teachers and others possessing knowledge and skill in instrumental and vocal music. These were encouraging developments, even though it was not until after 1820 that communities, including St. John's, reached population levels sufficient to permit concerts and public musical events to any significant degree.

The second half of the nineteenth century was a different matter. By 1860 church choirs in St. John's and Harbour Grace were performing demanding sacred music to the accompaniment of fine English pipe organs, while local civilian and military wind bands rendered favourite overtures to enthusiastic audiences and leading musicians and amateurs organized public concerts and recitals. A major choral society was established by 1878 and was followed several years later by the formation of amateur operatic troupes for the production of European light opera. The period 1879 to 1920 turned out to be a musical heyday for Newfoundland — or at least for St. John's and, to a lesser extent, Harbour Grace — as between those years a surprising amount of musical activity took place, particularly in the areas of opera and oratorio performance. Although smaller communities could not compete with larger centres in the production of operettas and oratorios, some of them established their own community choirs or organized amateur operatic productions on a smaller scale. Meanwhile, the efforts of local amateur operatic troupes and community choirs in St. John's were augmented by performances of visiting professional troupes and musicians.

This activity continued unabated into the twentieth century. But by 1920 it had already begun to decline. The arrival of Canadian and American troops during World War II, bringing their own amateur and professional musicians, was a welcome addition to the musical scene, but steady progress in the local

development of music was only achieved after the elevation of Memorial University College to full degree-granting status in 1949. Among significant musical developments after Confederation were the efforts of the Memorial University Extension Service during the 1960s and 1970s in organizing community choirs and ensembles throughout the Province, the formation of the Music Council of the Newfoundland Teachers' Association in 1966, the establishment of the Memorial University School of Music in 1975, and the evolution after 1970 of the Newfoundland Symphony out of the St. John's Extension Orchestra.

**EARLY YEARS OF EXPLORATION AND SETTLEMENT.** The earliest known report of the performance of music by Europeans in Newfoundland and Labrador dates from 1583, when Ernest Hayes, captain of the *Golden Hind*, wrote of Sir Humphrey Gilbert's small band of trumpets, drums, fifes, cornets and "hautboys" (oboes), which entertained the captains of ships then in St. John's harbour with "Musike in good variety." But there is every reason to suppose that music was also used by the Vikings in northern Newfoundland circa 900 A.D., by John Cabot and the crew of the *Matthew* in 1497, by the Basque whalers in Labrador in the 1530s and by Jacques Cartier, with his trumpeters and other musicians who, in 1534, dropped anchor for a few days at Catalina before continuing on to Labrador and Montreal.

The circumstances affecting permanent settlement in Newfoundland throughout the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries — the frequent threat of war, pirate attack and the lack of official support for settlement — largely discouraged musical activity, although, undoubtedly, folk music was to be found wherever there were settlers. Several of the more notable instances of music-making in the colony during the seventeenth century are: at John Guy's meeting with Beothuk Indians in 1613 when one of his men, George Whittington, "did sing and dance" with several natives; the band of trumpeters and viols kept by the notorious pirate king Peter Easton at Harbour Grace in 1612; and Spanish-trained Roman Catholic priests at Lord Baltimore's colony at Ferryland in 1623 who "sang" Mass daily.

Most of the eighteenth century was little better than the previous centuries as far as music was concerned, although noticeable improvement in the quality of life on the Island was observed once the political situation with the French in North America stabilized and the resident population reached significant proportions. The military, present at St. John's throughout the century, contributed to musical life through its fife and drum bands. But the most remarkable incident involving the military and music in this period had to do with the antics of a Lieutenant Thomas Lloyd *qv* who, in 1700, was accused by a clergyman of diverting citizens "from coming to church" with his fiddle and flute playing. Another incident was recorded when a pirate, Bartholomew Roberts, attacked Trepassy in 1720. According to witnesses of the event, as Roberts' ship came in for the attack the strains of an orchestra

of trumpets, drums and strings could be heard above the din of battle. When not supporting hostilities, the orchestra was charged with entertaining the crew — except on the Sabbath, when performances were strictly forbidden.

The presence of professional fiddlers in St. John's in 1775 and in 1794 lends credence to the suggestion that social conditions in the capital had improved considerably by the latter part of the century. Bagpipes were also available by this time; the Reverend James Balfour complained in 1765 of the citizens of Scilly Cove parading about the village to the music of a piper. Another piper, by the dubious name of Quack, resided at St. John's during the 1770s.

Although music composition in Newfoundland, in terms of that set down in musical notation, did not take place until after the turn of the nineteenth century, the earliest known song with a Newfoundland association — "Wadham's Song" — dates from the mid-point of the eighteenth century. Named after its composer, it was printed in England in 1756 as a navigational guide to a part of the Newfoundland coastline and placed on record at the Admiralty in London. Unfortunately, musical notation was not provided with the text and there is no information pertaining to the actual tune.

The various churches began to influence the direction and development of music in Newfoundland and Labrador towards the end of the eighteenth century, initially through the efforts of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (S.P.G.), whose missionaries used music as an instrument of evangelism. The Newfoundland churches were entirely of British origin and ethos and had virtually no contact with their North American counterparts. The early S.P.G. missionaries followed the musical practices which they had learned in Britain, including the use of psalter and the technique of "lining out," in which a minister or lay person recited or sang a line of text before the congregation responded in kind. The Methodist missionaries, particularly, believed in the power of music to effect conversion of errant souls and were promoting hymn singing around Conception Bay North after 1765. The Singing School movement of the United States and some Canadian colonies, in which itinerant musicians travelled from church to church instructing choirs in the rudiments of music, did not take root in Newfoundland.

Because organs and trained organists were unavailable in Newfoundland and Labrador before the nineteenth century, some churches relied on the services of small string ensembles, with one or two flutes, to accompany congregational singing. These ensembles became commonplace in Newfoundland churches during the first half of the nineteenth century, but after 1850 were replaced by harmoniums, or pedal organs. Barrel organs, otherwise known as automatic organs, found use in some churches in the first part of the nineteenth century, with the desirable effect, some thought, of restricting congregations to selected and approved tunes. But these, too, were displaced by church organs after 1850.





*British Society Band*

The Moravian missionaries in Labrador were more thorough in providing instruction in music to the native Inuit, incorporating European Protestant sacred music into all aspects of community life. Initially, music employed by these missionaries consisted of various Moravian hymns — a Moravian hymn book in the Inuit language was published by 1809 — but, after the addition of brass, some woodwind and string instruments, and an harmonium during the 1820s, more demanding musical literature, by European composers Christian Ignatius LaTrobe, Martin Luther, Bach, Handel and others, was introduced. Brass bands for outdoor performances were later formed at Nain and Okak. The Moravians virtually eradicated the indigenous music of the Inuit in the belief that any music outside of the European Protestant church repertoire was immoral. They were at the same time successful in developing competent choirs and instrumental ensembles.



*Choir at Hopedale*

**MUSIC IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.** The wave of immigration to Newfoundland during and immediately after the Napoleonic Wars led to an increased demand for music and it was during this period that private music teachers made their appearance at St. John's and at Harbour Grace. Typical of them was a Mr. LaToure, who offered lessons in German flute at St. John's in 1811, and a Mr. B. Foley, who in 1814 advertised lessons in flute, fiddle, dulcimer, pianoforte and union pipes, 'available through his own music school.

Throughout the first half of the century St. John's churches, especially the Methodist Chapel and the Congregational Meeting House, were recognized for their good choral and instrumental music. But many smaller churches around Conception and Bonavista bays were also noted for their singing. Once pipe organs were installed in the major churches of St. John's and Harbour Grace during the second half of the nineteenth century, the performance of sacred choral music, including cantatas, became favourite activities of church choirs. In this the Newfoundland churches were little different from their counterparts in other parts of North America, with music by Handel, Mendelssohn, Mercadante, Haydn, and Rossini receiving special favour. One public performance of sacred music, given at the Roman Catholic cathedral in 1890 by combined city choirs, drew an audience of four to five thousand people.

Typical of sacred cantatas performed in Protestant churches were: "Under the Palms," at Gower Street Methodist Church in 1881; "Esther; the Beautiful Queen" and "Ruth," by the St. Andrew's Church Musical Association in 1887 and 1888 respectively; and "Cloud and Sunshine," at the Congregational Church in 1898. Foremost among organists and choirmasters during this period were Charles Hutton *qv* at the



*Alfred Allen*

Roman Catholic Cathedral from 1880 until about 1936, Emile Hancock at George Street Methodist Church from 1873 until 1882, his successor James Walker, and Peter LeSueur at Gower Street Methodist Church from 1894 until 1904.

As in much of Canada in the latter half of the nineteenth century, the military made a substantial contribution to the development of music in the community through its wind bands. Several of the more popular military bands in St. John's were attached to the Royal Newfoundland Companies, the Newfoundland Volunteers and the Queen's Own Rifles. These ensembles not only supplied much-needed entertainment at public events, but also served as a training ground for young instrumentalists and musicians. David Bennett, Newfoundland's leading instrumentalist in the nineteenth century, received his training with the band of the Royal Newfoundland Companies about 1837 and years later became director of the ensemble. Over the

course of a career spanning 50 years, Bennett conducted numerous military and civilian ensembles and served as Professor of Music to St. Bonaventure's College after 1863, a post he retained for some 20 years. Bennett's son, John, in about 1900 became bandmaster to the Terra Nova Constabulary.

The sight of military and civilian bands marching through the capital city must have proved an inspiration to local composers, as a good number of compositions were created for that medium from 1850 to about 1890. Among them were the "Newfoundland Camp Gallopade," published in 1853 and dedicated to the Royal Newfoundland Company by its composer, Henry C. Tillman, and the "Newfoundland Volunteers Band March and Quick Step" by William Stacey, published about 1860. Composers who wrote music for civilian bands during the 1880s included David Bennett and his cousin, Harry V. Bennett.

Civilian bands first made their appearance at St. John's in 1822, when an unidentified ensemble accompanied local theatrical events. But Harbour Grace had its own Total Abstinence and Benefit Society Band by 1832 and other communities soon followed suit. Temperance bands were especially popular just prior to the midpoint of the century and remained a prominent feature of the local musical scene throughout the remainder of the century. Other bands, sponsored by the Loyal Orange Lodge, the Society of United Fishermen and the Star of the Sea Society, were also popular during the latter decades of the century. Most significant of the civilian bands were Professor Bennett's own brass and string bands during the 1870s and 1880s and the Church Lads' Brigade Band (still extant in 1991), which was formed in 1896. Other bands formed at about the turn of the twentieth century were attached to the Methodist Guards and the Catholic Cadet Corps. While wind bands enjoyed considerable



*Cast of the "Mikado", 1886*

popularity during the nineteenth century, string ensembles, other than those attached to the aforementioned churches, were rare and it was not until 1890 that sufficient numbers of string players were available in the capital city to form a St. John's Orchestral Society. Its founder and director was the ubiquitous Charles Hutton.

Newfoundland's choral music tradition, other than that of church choirs, may be traced back to 1838, when a St. John's Handel and Haydn Society performed selections from "Messiah" and "Creation." Other choral societies, such as the St. John's Parochial Choral Society of 1848, followed. But most significant of them all was the 200-voice St. John's Choral Society of 1878-1888 under the direction of Emile Hancock and later George Rowe. An impressive and relatively long-lasting achievement for a city the size of St. John's, the choral society brought citizens of all faiths together for performances of the large scale oratorios "Messiah" in 1880 and 1884, "Judas Maccabaeus" in 1881, Haydn's "Creation" in 1882 and Gade's "Psyche" in 1886. Founder director Emile Hancock also served as organist to George Street Methodist Church (and was appointed principal of the General Protestant Academy in 1881). Rowe was organist to the Church of England and, from 1887 to 1901, was principal of the St. John's School of Music.

Opera first came to Newfoundland in 1820, when local amateurs in St. John's performed the "The Duenna; or the Double Elopement" by Thomas Linley, but it was not seen on a regular basis until 1883. It was that year that Charles Hutton, inspired by an 1879 performance of "H.M.S. Pinafore" by the Josie Loane Opera Company, and assisted by the American soprano Clara Fisher, organized the Academia Minstrel Troupe for the purpose of presenting annual performances of Gilbert and Sullivan and European light opera. "Patience" received its St. John's debut in 1883 and was followed by "Mikado" in 1886, "Sorcerer" in 1887, "Trial by Jury" and "Cox and Box" in 1894, and many others. Fisher, a member of a distinguished English-American theatrical family, resided in St. John's between 1879 and about 1889. Hutton, however, remained in St. John's and carried the operatic tradition into the twentieth century before retiring from public life in 1939. Another important local impresario was the Englishman Peter LeSueur between the years 1894 and 1904.

Closely tied to these operatic events was an ancillary tradition of parody operas led by local wits such as Johnny Burke *qv* — although Charles Hutton was involved at the start — whereby European light operas were re-staged with new libretti reflecting local tastes and colloquial expressions. The first of these parody operas was "Black Patience," presented in 1884 by the Academia Minstrel Troupe. Burke's role in this and other early parody operas remains obscure, but by the early twentieth century he was widely known for his talents as a librettist and writer of song texts. Two of his songs, "Clara Nolan's Ball" and "The Kelligrew's Soiree," were performed in 1889 by the

Mohawk Minstrel Troupe, of which he was a member. Outside of St. John's, light opera was also staged at Harbour Grace, Brigus and some other communities by the latter part of the nineteenth century and into the early twentieth century. As the twentieth century progressed, however, this operatic tradition declined, before finally petering out in the 1930s.

Throughout this period St. John's was also treated to the musical offerings of visiting professional musicians, opera companies and artists passing through on the way to engagements in Europe or the United States. As early as 1844 the celebrated Infant Minstrels participated in a Grand Concert of vocal and instrumental music at St. John's, while other visiting groups and artists included the Ethiopian Serenaders in 1845, the Mendelssohn Club Singers of Boston in 1878, the Corinne Opera Company and Blair's Minstrels in 1883, the Genius Italian Orchestra in 1885, the Fisk Jubilee Singers in 1894 and the Balmoral Quartet of New York in 1898. Newfoundland's own star of opera, Georgina Stirling *qv*, otherwise known to Europeans and Americans by her stage name of Marie Toulinguet and to her fellow Newfoundlanders as Twillingate Stirling, also performed in concerts during the 1890s and in the first few years of this century in St. John's, Harbour Grace and Twillingate. Much of the amateur and professional activity in the capital city before the Great Fire of 1892 took place in the Athenaeum *qv* and in other local halls.

Although the first school in Newfoundland was established at Bonavista in 1726, music was not introduced into Island schools on a regular basis for another century: in 1833 by the Presentation Sisters of



Marie Toulinguet (Georgina Stirling)

Ireland, followed by the Sisters of Mercy in 1842. The Moravian schools in Labrador, however, had included music in their school curriculum as early as 1804, if not before. Instruction in vocal and instrumental music was available to both regular students and teachers-in-training at all of the major denominational colleges in St. John's by the second half of the nineteenth century, while the Education Act of 1876 provided for the inclusion of music in the school curriculum "where suitable means of instruction exist." As in Britain and in much of English-speaking North America at the time, vocal music teaching in late nineteenth and early twentieth century Newfoundland schools — when it was available at all — was based upon tonic solfa methods, most often provided by the local church organist. Typically, the major schools and colleges of St. John's concluded the academic year with performances of operettas and concert events.

Schools outside of St. John's, with the notable exception of those administered by the Presentation and Mercy Sisters during the second half of the nineteenth century and well into this century, were seldom blessed with professionally trained music teachers. Nevertheless, outport schools were influenced by musical developments at the St. John's denominational colleges, for, until 1921, those institutions were responsible for the preparation of all teachers-in-training. More often than not the curricula of those colleges included music classes taught by people such as Charles Hutton, Peter LeSueur, Herbert W. Stirling, and other prominent St. John's music educators and church organists.

**MUSIC IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY.** The musical practices and trends established in the late nineteenth century, such as the popular choral societies, church choirs and wind bands, were carried over into the twentieth century. But as Newfoundland's political and economic fortunes declined, so too did its musical institutions and traditions. While choral societies and operatic events with local amateurs under the direction of Charles Hutton and other prominent professional musicians continued to draw audiences throughout the first two decades of the century, as did the visits of travelling professional troupes and musicians, by the late 1920s the extent of musical activity in St. John's was a far cry from what it had been just before the turn of the century.

Among notable musical occurrences before 1930 were: the 1904 performance of Gaul's "Holy City" by Peter LeSueur's choral and orchestral society; the 1906 presentation of the "St. Matthew Passion" by a local Bach Choir under the direction of the English organist-composer Alfred Allen; the second-place finish of the Church Lads' Brigade Band at an intercolonial Music Contest at Ottawa in 1907; and the 1910 performance of the cantatas "The Erl King's Daughter" and "Hiawatha" by the 170-voice St. John's Choral and Orchestral Society, under the direction of Charles Hutton and W. Moncrieff Mawer.

Hutton continued to produce light operas with school and community groups throughout the first two decades of the century and attempted something of a musical comeback in the early 1930s with the production of "H.M.S. Pinafore" in 1930 and "Geisha," starring Eleanor Mews, in 1933. These performances, however, were only a last gasp in a dying tradition. Gordon Christian was recognized for his own operatic productions during the early 1930s but, unfortunately, died prematurely in 1936. Among operas performed under Christian's direction were "The Belle of Barcelona," "Mikado" and "Iolanthe."

**DEAR, OLD SOUTH-SIDE HILL.**

His Grace, Archbishop Howley. Hutton.

Moderato. *mf*

1. The food - eat tho'ts of child-hood's days Twice  
2. I love each nook, each dark-ling drook, Each  
3. I've seen the hills that proud-ly stand And  
4. I've seen Kil-lic-ney's loft-y Banks And  
5. Thon stand - at o'er our har-bor's mouth, Like

round thee, dear old hill, And as I gaze, thy bare, bleak breeze With love my bos - om  
cope of rus - set brow: Each gal - ly, pond, and laugh-ing brook That tum - ble rat - tling  
stretch from shore to shore, In man - y's bright and fa-vor'd land Far-famed in song and  
no - ble Gall-ies War, Ban Lo-nond's and Ben Ne-vis's peaks, And Scow-der's Cly - der  
sen - try stern and hoar, And shield'et us from the storm-y South And wild At - lan - tic's

thrill. Of all the hills that sterd earth's breast, And foreign countries fill, I love thee more than  
down. I love thee, bathed in sun-ner sun, With o - pal light a - glow, Or robed in wis - try  
lore; But oh, there's none so dear as thou, Old, shaggy, South-Side Hill, Thy 1 - ron front and  
Fawr: The lord-ly Alps and Ap - o - sine, And Bar-moo's sacred Height, But with all their damna-ble  
roar: When breakers blanch the o - cean's crest And sur-ge dash thy side, With - in thy shel - ter'ing

Chorus

all the rest, Oh, dear old South-Side Hill, garment, spun From wool of silk - en snow,  
besting love thy soil with rap-ture fill, none like thee Can cheer my wear-y sight,  
arms at rest Our ships so - cure-ly ride. Oh, dear old South-Side Hill, Oh, rag-god, scrag-gy

Evac.

Hill, I look with pride on thy sun-brown side, Oh, dear old South-Side Hill

Visiting operatic and musical troupes continued to include St. John's in their itineraries during the first years of the century, but as the depression loomed and public tastes throughout North America changed, they too dwindled away. Several of the more noteworthy operatic companies to visit the capital city were the Robinson Opera Company in 1901, which performed 11 different operas in as many nights, the Bandmann Opera Company in 1903 and the Boston Opera Company in 1914. Much of the professional and amateur musical activity in St. John's during this time took place in the T.A. Hall and later at the Casino Theatre.

As the twentieth century progressed, the responsibility for the development of music passed from the hands of the individual professional musician in the employ of the church to various educational, cultural or other institutions. Significant developments before 1949 were the appointment of music instructors at the St. John's Normal School in 1921 and Memorial University College in 1926, the establishment of a college



*Dance orchestra at Grand Falls, early 1950s*

glee club and music appreciation classes during the late 1920s, the arrival of American musicians at military bases after 1941 at St. John's, Stephenville, Argentia and Goose Bay, the formation of the Community Concerts Association in Corner Brook in 1946 and the presence of community choirs in St. John's and Corner Brook during the late 1940s.

Despite these encouraging developments, not until the early 1950s, after Memorial University College had been elevated to full degree-granting status, did music again begin to make steady progress. The appointment of Ignatius Rumboldt *qv* to the Faculty of Education in 1952, and subsequently to the University Extension Service in 1960, was an important step. Rumboldt revitalized the choral music tradition at the University and, through the Extension Service, organized and coordinated community choirs and orchestras across the Province involving some 7,500 people at its peak during the late 1960s.

Donald F. Cook *qv* was appointed to the University in 1965 and in 1975 was appointed head of the newly established School of Music, while Ignatius Rumboldt that same year assumed the post of Director of Music at the Corner Brook Regional College (later the Sir Wilfred Grenfell College). He was succeeded in 1977 by B. Wayne Rogers. In 1991 the School of Music offered Bachelor of Music degree programs in General and Applied Music, Music Theory and History, and Music Education (the latter in a conjoint degree program with the Faculty of Education), and was home to the Atlantic Arts Trio. The director of the School of Music in 1990-1991 was Maureen Volk. The Faculty of Education of Memorial University grew out of the St. John's Normal School of 1921 — at which Charles Hutton had served as a visiting instructor of music until 1940 — but it was only in 1972 that the University appointed the first full-time Music Education

methods instructor, Doreen Coultas. The first class from the conjoint Bachelor of Music/Bachelor of Education degree program was graduated in 1979.

Music education as practised in the school system during the first six decades of the century was remarkably similar to late nineteenth century practices, although the use of tonic solfa methods tapered off after about 1925. But great strides were made after 1960 in the development of music curricula and programs and, most importantly, in appointing trained music teachers to the schools. A Newfoundland branch of the Canadian Music Educators' Association was formed in 1960, and was superseded in 1966 by the Music Council of the Newfoundland Teachers' Association, an organization of school music teachers which has played an important role in the development of music education. The Department of Education appointed its first provincial music consultant, Sister Paschal Carroll, in 1970 and introduced a new high school program in 1981. Kodaly-based curricula for the primary, elementary and junior high school levels were implemented in 1982, 1985 and 1988 respectively.

Outside of the school system, opportunities for instruction of children in music continue, most notably the Suzuki Talent Education Program (inc. 1982), Music for Young Children (1983), the Private Registered Music Teachers' Association (1987), Trinity College of Music and Royal Conservatory of Toronto examining boards, the Memorial University Summer Music Camp (established 1972), the Eastern Music Camp of Mount Pearl (established 1986), the Gower Street Church Youth Band, Musicfest Newfoundland and Labrador and the Newfoundland Youth Symphony. The latter organization replaced the Calos Youth Orchestra of 1968-1976.

The Newfoundland Symphony, founded in 1961 as the St. John's Extension Orchestra, is a leading cul-

tural institution which offers a wide variety of programming from full-scale symphonic works to chamber music, as made available through Sinfonia and Canadian Recital Series, the latter featuring the resident Atlantic String Quartet. Conductors of the orchestra have been Nigel Wilkins, Zdanek Navratil and Andreas Barban, during its formative years; Ian Mennie from 1970 to 1975; concertmaster Peter Gardner from 1975 to 1977; David Gray in 1977, followed by Charles Bornstein and, since 1985, Mario Duschenes. An N.S.O. Philharmonic Choir was instituted in 1986 under the direction of Douglas Dunsmore for the purpose of presenting annual performances of "Messiah" in the Roman Catholic Basilica of St. John the Baptist. A separate orchestra, the Terra Nova Chamber Players, was established in 1986 under the direction of Paul Dingle.

The music festival movement has played a significant role in the promotion and encouragement of music-making in the Province, particularly during the 1960s and 1970s, when its members lobbied for the establishment of the Memorial University School of Music. The first Newfoundland Kiwanis festival was held at St. John's in 1952 and other festivals followed: at Grand Falls in 1961, at Corner Brook (Rotary) in 1963, and later at Stephenville, Grand Falls, Gander, Carbonear, Goose Bay, Burin, Springdale and Clarenville. The Newfoundland Federation of Music Festivals, instituted in 1969, became affiliated with the National Federation of Canadian Music Festivals in 1970. For the most part, this music festival activity, as well as a good deal of amateur and professional musical enterprise, has taken place in community Arts and Culture Centres, which are the modern equivalents of the nineteenth-century Athenaeum and society hall.

The St. John's Kinsmen Club staged a number of popular Broadway musicals during the early 1960s to

mid-1970s, most of which were presented in the Arts and Culture Centre. Among musicals produced during this period were "The Boyfriend" in 1962 and "My Fair Lady" starring Roma Butler in 1964, "Carousel" and "The King and I," as well as the light operas "H.M.S. Pinafore" and "Mikado." And the Corner Brook Extension Choir performed "Oklahoma" in 1968 under the direction of Gary Graham. In recent years, high school casts have produced notable performances of various musicals.

Newfoundland and Labrador has long been recognized for its ancient yet vibrant folk-music tradition, but it has only been in relatively recent decades that attention has been paid to the documentation and recording of that heritage. Important early collectors of folksong were local businessman Gerald S. Doyle *qv* from about 1919, Elizabeth Greenleaf and Grace Mansfield, who visited the Island during the 1920s, and Maud Karpeles *qv* in 1929. Of publications resulting from these excursions, however, only Doyle's songbook editions of 1927, 1940, 1955, 1966 and 1978 received widespread distribution within Newfoundland and Labrador. Doyle used local radio to popularize Newfoundland folk music, but Ignatius Rumboldt extended his influence by means of television and radio as well as his University choirs from 1952 through the mid-1970s (see FOLKLORE).

The English composer Ralph Vaughan Williams composed and published musical settings for some of Maud Karpeles' collected songs during the 1930s, while Theodore Fitch, an American musician, composed a tone poem in 1949 based on Newfoundland folksongs which had been collected in 1940. The Canadian composer Howard Cable visited the Island during the 1950s to gather songs for his well-known concert band composition "Newfoundland Rhapsody." More recent efforts at folksong collection and



*The Ralph Walker Group (l-r: Ralph Walker, Robby Mills, George "Buddy" Pennington, Leo Sandoval)*

research include Kenneth Peacock's monumental *Songs of the Newfoundland Outports* and MacEdward Leach's *Folk Ballads and Songs of the Lower Labrador Coast*, both published in 1965, and *Music Traditions of the Labrador Coast Inuit* by Maija Lutz in 1982. In recent years, other researchers have been documenting instrumental music practices and the French and Gaelic traditions of Western Newfoundland. A Department of Folklore, established at Memorial University in 1968, continues to document the folk heritage of the Province.

Newfoundland's heritage in more formal genres of musical composition is less well known. The earliest Newfoundland composition set down in music notation was Francis Forbes' "The Banks of Newfoundland," composed about 1820 and published in a piano arrangement by Oliver Ditson of Boston. Originally composed as a dance, it was treated as a march by the soldiers of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment during World War I. It is better known to Newfoundlanders today as "Up the Pond," the theme music for the St. John's Regatta. Peter LeSueur, a graduate of Oxford University, probably Newfoundland's most academically qualified composer during his decade of residence in St. John's from 1894, composed, among other works, a "Cecilian March" for the organ in 1894 and, the following year, a national song entitled "Newfoundland," which he dedicated to Twillingate Stirling. Contemporaries of LeSueur were Charles Hutton and the German musician/composer E.R. Krippener, both of whom composed musical settings of Sir Cavendish Boyle's ode "Newfoundland." But like so much of Newfoundland's musical culture, composition by local musicians tapered off after 1920. By 1930 lawyer Fred Emerson, the English organist Richard T. Bevan and "Professor" P.J. McCarthy were about the only individuals dabbling in that art. And whereas a good many compositions written immediately before or just after the turn of the century were published either locally, in England, or in the United States, few were published after 1920.

The majority of songs composed before 1920 are best categorized as parlour, patriotic and religious music. Like much of the music composed in Canada at the time, it was not particularly outstanding in musical quality. Nevertheless, among the works created around the beginning of the century were several of real charm and some of musical quality. Alfred Allen's setting for chorus and orchestra of Governor Boyle's ode published by Novello in 1907, is one example. But Allen, like so many other British musicians serving as organists in the Protestant churches of St. John's, eventually returned to England. Other musicians who came to Newfoundland to test the waters but later left for better climes were Louise Burchell after 1906 and Richard Bevan in 1930, both of whom became notable composers in Canada.

After Bevan's departure, music composition on the Island virtually ceased and did not become a viable concern again until the arrival of Torontonion Michael Parker at Corner Brook in 1976 and the return of

Corner Brook native Brian Sexton a few years later after completing studies in New Brunswick and Quebec. Parker's orchestral and instrumental works in particular have been performed by orchestras and concert bands in Canada and the United States, while both composers have received public recognition for their artistic accomplishments. One other modern composer is St. John's music educator and jazz musician James Duff, who made inroads into the American publishing industry for educational music in the 1980s and has a number of published compositions to his credit.

The evolution of popular music, dance bands and jazz in Newfoundland and Labrador after 1925 remains to be more fully documented. Robert MacLeod *qv* was a pioneer in early dance bands, performing as pianist in the Royal Orchestra of 1926 and the Masonic Orchestra of 1929 before forming MacLeod's Orchestra, his own five-piece band of piano, drums, trumpet, alto and tenor saxophones. Other Newfoundland bands which existed just after World War II were Chris Andrews' Orchestra, Mickey Duggan's Orchestra and the Princess Orchestra. The arrival of American and Canadian troops during World War II had a profound influence on the development of popular music in the Province, particularly through military bands but also through artists — such as Frank Sinatra, Arty Shaw and Harry James — brought to Newfoundland under the auspices of the United Services Organization. Jazz pianist Ralph Walker *qv* and Leo Sandoval *qv* were among American soldier-musicians who arrived in Newfoundland during the mid-1950s and, making Newfoundland their home, made a substantial contribution to the local jazz and entertainment scene. Well-known native Newfoundland jazz artists active in 1990 were saxophonist John Nugent, pianists Jeff Johnston and Rick Hollett and bassist Jim Vivian.

Contemporary serious music first made its appearance in Newfoundland in 1963-1965, when composer



R. Murray Schafer served as artist-in-residence at Memorial University and, during the 1980s, was championed by the musical ensemble Fusion, which included musicians Donald Wherry *qv* and Paul Bendzsa. Wherry's international contemporary multi-disciplinary festival Sound Symposium was established in 1983 and continues to serve as a venue for contemporary music in St. John's.

Among other musical artists and groups who have made notable contributions to music in Newfoundland and Labrador, or abroad, since 1949 have been pianists Andreas Barban and Karen Quinton, sopranos Lynn Channing and Roma Butler, pop-singers Mary Lou Collins and Mary Lou Farrell, folksinger Terry Kelly, flautist Marina Piccinini, fiddlers Rufus Guinchard and Emile Benoit, singer Ron Hynes, the Wonderful Grand Band and the folk groups Figgy Duff and Rawlins Cross. Devine and O'Mara (1900), Maija M. Lutz (1982), Paul O'Neill (1975), Amy Louise Peyton (1983), Sr. Kathleen Rex (1977), William Thoresby (1801), Louise Whiteway (1953; 1970-71), Paul Woodford (1983; 1984; 1987; 1988). PAUL WOODFORD

**MUSIC FESTIVALS, KIWANIS.** An annual music festival of competitions and concerts was started by four clubs of Kiwanis International *qv* in Newfoundland in 1952. The Kiwanis established the festival with the stated purposes of stimulating the appreciation of music, discovering and encouraging talent, awarding scholarships, reviving interest in choral singing and enhancing the profession of music teaching.



*Aspiring musicians*

Festival funds are raised by donations, the sale of concert tickets, and fund-raising activities of the Kiwanis Clubs. In the late 1980s each festival had a budget of \$90,000 to \$100,000. About 25% of the sum raised was awarded in cash prizes and scholarships for participants. In 1990 more than 10,000 musicians and teachers participated in sessions spread over a week to 10 days of performances at several venues, all of which are open to the public. Each session was adjudicated by professional artists, who make selections for a final gala concert and prizes.

While St. John's hosts the largest Kiwanis Festival, in 1990 there were also festivals at Carbonear, Clarenville, Corner Brook, Gander, Grand Falls and Marys-town. JOAN SULLIVAN

**MUSKERRY, ROBERT M.** See MCCARTY, ROBERT (LORD MUSKERRY).

**MUSKETTA.** See BRISTOL'S HOPE.

**MUSKRATS.** The muskrat (*Ondatra zibethicus*) is an indigenous rodent found throughout Newfoundland and most of Canada. Its behaviour has some resemblance to that of the beaver, but it is more closely related to lemmings and voles (field mice). Its length from the nose to the tip of the tail is 50 cm and its weight is about one kilogram. The muskrat gets its name from the musky secretion of the perineal glands at the base of its tail, with which the animal marks out well-used parts of its territory, especially when breeding.

Many adaptations help the muskrat to function efficiently when in the water. Its hind feet are wide and webbed. Its scaly tail is vertically flattened for use as a rudder. Like the beaver, it can close its lips behind the front teeth to keep water out of its mouth when chewing under water (for up to 15 minutes). The thick, soft, brown fur is waterproof. Muskrats live in rivers, lakes and marshes, preferring areas where there is dense vegetation for both food and shelter. They feed mostly on the roots, stems and leaves of water plants, but also eat a variety of animals such as fish, shellfish and frogs, and may even raid birds' nests when the preferred vegetation is scarce.

The muskrat house consists of a pile of reeds, grasses and other water plants held together with mud and with a cavity chewed out of the middle. Entrances may be either underwater or through dense vegetation just above the water line. Sometimes, depending upon conditions, the home may be a simple burrow dug into a bank. Muskrats build, at intervals from their houses, ingenious little structures called "push-ups." These are made from holes chewed in the ice, with canopies of vegetation and mud providing just enough room for one muskrat to rest and feed. Like their close relatives, the voles, muskrats are extremely prolific. In the northerly part of their range they breed from spring to autumn, while in the south breeding continues year-round. Gestation is 22 to 30 days, with five to ten young in a litter. At one month, with another litter about to be born, the young are weaned and driven from the nest.

Muskrats have been extensively trapped for their valuable fur. Because of their prolific breeding, however, they have always been a very successful species. Their range extends through almost all of North America. Since their introduction into Europe around 1905, they have become common there and have spread as far as northern Asia. In Holland they have been considered a serious pest, tunnelling through dykes and other water-retaining structures. Muskrats have many enemies besides trappers. Their natural enemies in-



clude the larger hawks and owls, foxes, coyotes, lynx, raccoons, pike, snapping turtles and snakes. On the Island of Newfoundland the mink is the muskrat's most effective predator. A.W.F. Banfield (1974), E.T. Seaton (1953). JOHN HORWOOD

**MUSKRAT FALLS.** A 15-m waterfall on the Lower Churchill River, 40 km west of Happy Valley-Goose Bay. In 1900 the Grand River Pulp and Lumber Company received timber rights in the Muskrat Falls area. A pulp mill and a power plant were planned, but never constructed. There are claims that in 1944 a German submarine was beached near the base of Muskrat Falls, after the crew had decided to withdraw from the war.



*Muskrat Falls*

Engineering and geotechnical surveys of Muskrat Falls for hydro-electric power development began in the early 1970s following completion of the Upper Churchill River project. Newfoundland and Labrador Hydro selected the Lower Churchill as the best source for relatively cheap power as demand in Newfoundland grew, and included in its plans construction of a transmission line to the Island. Since output from the Lower Churchill was projected to exceed Newfoundland's needs its development depended on an agreement with Quebec on the sale of power. The project was approved by the federal environmental assessment process in 1980, but further reviews were requested by both the provincial and federal governments in 1990 following a change in the project design. Electrical potential was estimated at 824 megawatts from Muskrat Falls. See **ELECTRICITY**. Chesley Byers (*ET*, June 3, 1988), Edward Hill (inter-

view, March 1991), Newfoundland and Labrador Hydro (1990), Archives (GN 38/2-1-14, #2). GMW

**MUSSELL HARBOUR.** See **PORT ROYAL**.

**MUSSELS.** The blue mussel (*Mytilus edulis*) is a bivalve mollusc, related to the squid, scallops and whelks, as well as to clams, cockles and oysters. The horse mussel (*Modiolus modiolus*) is also found in Newfoundland, but although it is common, lives in deep waters and is seldom seen. Horse mussels are chestnut brown and up to 10 cm long. The blue variety is found along the eastern seaboard of North America from South Carolina to Baffin Island.

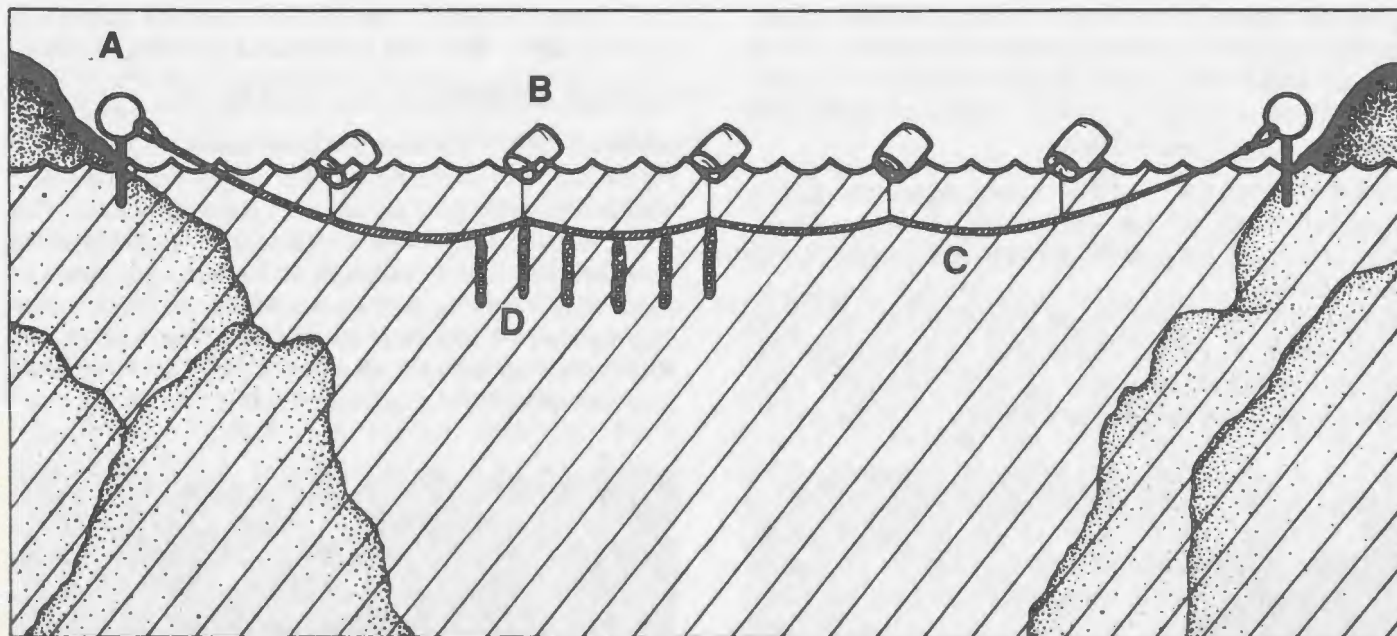


*Blue mussels*

The body of a mussel consists of a foot, gills, a mantle and the various organs. The mantle is responsible for shell growth and envelops the organs, which include the digestive, nervous and circulatory systems. As with other shellfish, age can be determined by counting the ribs which are often clearly visible on the shells. Shell growth slows during extremes in water temperature in summer and winter, as well as during spawning season. Mussels feed by sifting nutrients into the body through their gills. They consume phytoplankton which grows near the surface in shallow waters, but will also eat bacteria and particles which wear off rocks.

Blue mussels thrive in shallow, calm water and are found all around the coastline of Newfoundland and Labrador. Spawning takes place between late spring and late summer, depending on water temperature. One half of the meat weight is lost during spawning, when females release up to 25 million eggs each into the water. The males release their sperm at the same time and two days after fertilization the shell begins to develop. In three weeks the foot begins to grow and larvae seek out a surface to set and grow. Mussels possess glands at the base of the foot which secrete the attachment threads that allow them to cling to rocks and other surfaces. It takes about four to five years for mussels to grow to marketable size in natural conditions, compared with 18 to 24 months for cultured mussels.

Mussels are a major food source for eider ducks, starfish and crabs, particularly during their first year



Mussel farming. A: shore mooring, B: floats, C: main line, D: stockings

when they are 2 to 25 mm in length. As they grow and their shells harden, mussels become less susceptible to most predators except for starfish, which engulf mussels and pull their shells apart. Paralytic shellfish poisoning (PSP) or "red tide" is not dangerous to mussels, but is to humans. The toxins are produced by organisms ingested by mussels and if eaten in sufficient quantities, even after cooking, PSP can cause paralysis and death. Because of their highly efficient filtration system, mussels accumulate toxins more readily than other molluscs and for this reason they are used by the Environmental Protection Service to monitor for the presence of PSP along coastal areas.

Newfoundland was a relative newcomer to mussel cultivation, although wild mussels had been harvested for local consumption throughout its history. In the early 1980s there were three growers on the Island. In 1985 the Province's Department of Fisheries completed a feasibility study of mussel cultivation which found that much of the coast was suitable for commercial growing. In that year the government started an incentive program, giving some applicants the equipment needed to start cultured mussel operations. In the first couple of years the Province assisted 50 people in setting up farms, but the industry was immediately beset with a number of problems which impeded production for several years. Most producers had no experience, and although the mussels grew successfully there were serious problems in processing and marketing. In addition, producers had to rely on inshore fish plants to process the mussels at their convenience.

In response a number of mussel processing plants were established by producers, either as cooperatives or as private ventures. By 1990 there were 48 mussel farms in Newfoundland, with processing operations in Little Heart's Ease, Charleston, Little Bay Islands, Brig Bay, and near Bridgeport. In 1990 the Department of Fisheries established a licensing program for mussel growers to ensure industry standards of qual-

ity. The catch for 1989 was 68,000 kg. Growers belong to the Newfoundland and Labrador Shellfish Growers Association.

Cultivation must take place in sheltered bodies of water, free from pollutants and protected from high winds and wave action. In Newfoundland the raft and rope (or longline) culture technique is used. The first step in this technique is to collect the spat (or larvae) during the spawning season by hanging ropes or mesh from a main line. To encourage growth they are transferred from these collectors into mesh stockings when they attain a shell length of 10 to 20 mm. These stockings are similarly attached to the longlines. After 18 to 24 months they reach a marketable size of 55 mm. They are packed into 22-kg boxes and shipped by air or by truck to market. By 1990 Toronto and Montreal were the prime markets for Newfoundland mussels, with buyers taking 9,000 to 13,500 kg per week in season. The St. John's market took 1,350 kg per week. David Aggett (1986), David Coffin (interview, Oct. 1990), *Mussel Culture in Newfoundland* (n.d.). GMW



Cultured mussels in a "sock"

## Illustrations

The *Encyclopedia* staff began the task of selecting the over 1000 illustrations for volume three with two key advantages. Firstly, we had access to Mr. Smallwood's personal collection of photographs, delivered to the office by Dale Russell FitzPatrick in several boxes bearing the understated notation "may be useful for future volumes". Secondly, we were permitted by the Newfoundland Quarterly Foundation to reproduce material from the *Newfoundland Quarterly*, and by Newfoundland Book Publishers Ltd. to reproduce illustrations from Smallwood's *Books of Newfoundland*.

The Still and Moving Images Collection of the Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador was our starting point for further photo research. This volume of the *Encyclopedia* owes a great debt to Provincial Archivist David Davis for permitting access to the collection and to Anne Devlin-Fischer for her patience and co-operation. We would also like to mention the enthusiastic assistance of Joan Mowbray (while "filling in" for Ms. Devlin-Fischer) and note the contribution of Tony Murphy, who, drawing on his familiarity with the map and photograph collections of the Archives, provided helpful suggestions.

Others due a special thanks include: Bert Riggs at the Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (who was doubly familiar with the illustration requirements of the *Encyclopedia*, having been one of the managing editors for volume two); Editorial Board member Joan Ritcey, at the Centre for Newfoundland Studies; Melvin Baker, Memorial University of Newfoundland records archivist; Brian Massie and Doris Saunders at Them Days Labrador Archive in Happy Valley; and Edward M. Roberts of St. John's, who loaned maps and artwork from his collection for the endpapers. Among *Encyclopedia* staff, Gavin Will spent countless hours tracking down images, while Carla Krachun took on the task of copying photographs for reproduction. Maps for this volume were prepared by Keith Newman.

We should also like to acknowledge the assistance of professional photographers Mannie Bucheit, Ben Hansen, Don Lane and Ned Pratt — as well as that of enthusiastic amateurs such as Brian Burse, Paul Delaney and Derek Wilton. James Lennox also added a great deal to the *Encyclopedia* by granting permission to reproduce many of the photographs taken by his late wife, Adelaide Leitch, when she was managing editor of Guardian Press in the early 1950s. A. Glen Ryan permitted the use of many of his sketches of Newfoundland and Labrador birds and plants.

Organizations, businesses and government agencies which were particularly helpful include: Campro Photography; the federal Department of Fisheries and Oceans; the provincial departments of Development, Environment and Mines and Energy; Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services; the National Air Photo Library; the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of St. John's; the Royal Newfoundland Constabulary Historical Society; the *Sunday Express*; and TerraTransport.

- HUB (HELP US BUILD).** Courtesy the HUB.
- HUBBARD, LEONIDAS.** From *Lure of the Labrador Wild*.
- HUBBARD, MINA.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- HUCKLEBERRIES.** A. Glen Ryan.
- HUDSON, ALLAN G.** From *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927*, Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY.**  
*Rigolet, early 1900s:* courtesy TerraTransport.  
*Store at North West River.* E.C. Boone, Atlantic Guardian Photo.  
*Rigolet premises, 1970s:* Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- HUGHES INQUIRY.**  
*David Day:* courtesy D.C. Day.  
*Shane Earle:* Ned Pratt photo.
- HUMBER LOG.** Courtesy Robinson-Blackmore Printers and Publishers.
- HUMBER RIVER.**  
*Big Falls:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.  
*Boating on the Humber, early 1900s:* Holloway photo, courtesy TerraTransport.
- HUNT, CHARLES E.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- HUNT, EDMUND.** Courtesy Fred Murrin.
- HUNTER, ALFRED C. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- HUNTER, MURIEL.** Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- HUSSEY, GRETA.** Courtesy G. Hussey.
- HUTCHINGS, CHARLES H. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- HUTCHINGS, GEORGE A.** From H.Y. Mott (1894), Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- HUTCHINSON, GEORGE.** From *Prowse's History*.
- HUTTON, CHARLES.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- HUTTON, SAMUEL K.** Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- HYDROGRAPHIC SERVICES.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.
- HYDROPONICS.** Steve Payne.
- HYNES, RON.** Courtesy Vinland Music and Janice Udell.
- ICE.**  
*Ice in St. John's harbour:* courtesy TerraTransport  
*Sea ice at St. Lewis, Labrador:* Paul Delaney  
*Growler at entrance to Quidi Vidi:* J.R. Smallwood collection  
*Aerial view of an iceberg:* C-CORE  
*Bergy waters at Cape John Gull Island:* C-CORE  
*Ice tank at the Institute for Marine Dynamics:* C-CORE  
*General iceberg drift pattern:* C-CORE  
*Iced-up vessel:* Department of Fisheries and Oceans (Communications branch).
- ICE CREAM LIMITED, BROOKFIELD.** Donald Lane.
- ICE PATROL, INTERNATIONAL.** Environment Canada.
- ICEBREAKING SHIPS.**  
*The wake of an icebreaker:* Instrumar Ltd.  
*The Lintrose:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NE-37-9)  
*Canadian Coast Guard ice breaker John A. Macdonald:* Canadian Coast Guard.
- IGLER, DAVID R. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- IDLORTE, JAMES.** *The Labradorian*.
- IMMIGRATION.**  
*Chinese immigrants arriving in Corner Brook:* Mary Walsh & Margaret Chang  
*German immigrant Gustav Frey welcomes wife and daughter:* E. Mosbacher.
- IMOGENE.** Cater Andrews collection (MUN).
- IMPERIAL CONFERENCES.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.
- IMPORTS.**  
*Newspaper advertisement from the 1880s:* courtesy Melvin Baker  
*St. John's grocery store, 1920s:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B18-4)  
*Chaulk's grocery, Gander, 1949:* Atlantic Guardian photo  
*Container ship entering St. John's harbour:* Atlan-
- tic Searoute Ltd.
- INDEPENDENT.** Provincial Reference Library.
- INDIAN BAY (PARSONS POINT).** Department of Environment (Lands branch).
- INDIAN BURYING PLACE.**  
*Headstone:* Jill Marshall  
*Indian Burying Place from the sea, 1989:* Jill Marshall.
- INDIAN COMMUNITY, ASIAN.**  
*Members of the Sikh community at St. John's:* courtesy Smita Joshi  
*Joshi and Acharya families enjoying an evening of Indian music:* courtesy Smita Joshi  
*Dancer Bageshree Vaze:* courtesy Smita Joshi.
- INDIAN COVE, LABRADOR.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- INDIAN HARBOUR, GROS WATER BAY.** Holloway photo, courtesy TerraTransport.
- INDIAN ISLANDS.**  
*John Cull painting of "Up the Island", Eastern Indian Island, from memory:* courtesy John Cull, Don Downer.  
*Fishermen at Indian Islands, 1930s:* courtesy Don Downer.
- INDIAN PIPE.**  
*Indian Pipe:* drawing by A. Glen Ryan  
*Pinesap:* drawing by A. Glen Ryan.
- INDIAN POND.** Department of Environment (Lands branch).
- INDIAN TICKLE.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A35-100).
- INGLEWOOD FOREST.** Georgiana Cooper collection, courtesy Harry Cuff.
- INGLIS, DOROTHY.** Courtesy D. Inglis.
- INGLIS, JOHN. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- INGRAHAM (D.P. INGRAHAM).** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NA 1307).
- INGSTAD, ANNE.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A30-78).
- INGSTAD, HELGE.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- INKPEN, LINDA.** Donald Lane.
- INNES, A.F. (FRAN).** J.R. Smallwood collection.

**INNES, ROBERT W. J.R.** Smallwood collection.

**INNU.**

*Looking out over Lake Melville from Sheshatshir, 1951:* Adelaide Leitch

*Innu family in winter home:* Hector Swain

*Innu family, early 1950s:* Adelaide Leitch, Atlantic Guardian Photo

*Chapel at Sheshatshir:* Adelaide Leitch.

**INNU NATION.** Camille Fouillard photo.

**INSECTS.** Illustrations courtesy Ray F. Morris.

**INSURANCE.**

*Sailing vessels at Bowings wharf:* Harry Cuff Publications

*Advertisement for Phoenix Assurance: Newfoundland Quarterly*

*Percie Johnson:* courtesy P.J. Johnson.

**INUIT.**

*Inuit family outside their summer tent:* Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-069:7.04)

*Woman in traditional clothing:* S.K. Hutton photo, J.R. Smallwood collection

*Inuit children pose in front of traditional sod winter homes:* J.R. Smallwood collection

*Nathaniel, schoolmaster at Nain:* S.K. Hutton photo, J.R. Smallwood collection

*Iglu at Okak, early 1900s:* courtesy TerraTransport

*LIA logo:* courtesy Labrador Inuit Association

**IONA.** National Air Photo Library (A-13362-76).

This aerial photograph copyright 1951 Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada, reproduced from the collection of the National Air Photo Library with permission of Energy, Mines and Resources Canada.

**IRELAND'S BIGHT.** Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-93).

**IRELAND'S EYE.**

*The island of Ireland's Eye Island:* Department of Environment (Lands branch)

*The abandoned community of Ireland's Eye:* Donald Lane.

**IRFAN, MUHAMMAD.** Courtesy M. Irfan.

**IRIS KIRBY HOUSE.** Carla Krachun.

**IRISH CHRISTIAN BROTHERS.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NG-13-20).

**IRISH SETTLEMENT.**

*Ireland, showing the major areas of migration to Newfoundland:* Keith Newman.

*Bishop O'Donel:* Roman Catholic Archdiocese of St. John's-Frank Kennedy

*Cuslett:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A13-131)

*The B.I.S. anniversary dinner, 1906:* J.R. Smallwood collection

*Newfoundlanders of Irish descent, a church service at Freshwater, Placentia Bay, early 1940s:* courtesy Carla Krachun.

**IRISHTOWN.** Donald Lane.

**IRON ORE.**

*Smallwood mine:* Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-012:1.05.029)

*Premier Smallwood examines an iron ore sample:* J.R. Smallwood collection.

*Labrador West ore train:* Iron Ore Company of Canada.

**ISLAMIC COMMUNITY.** Muslim Association of Newfoundland and Labrador.

**ISLAND HARBOUR.**

*Island Harbour:* Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-154:E1799)

*Aerial view of Island Harbour:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-96)

**ISLAND HARBOUR BAY.** Them Days Labrador Archive (H000.403).

**ISLE AUX MORTS.** John DeVisser, National Film

Board of Canada (78-1204 K).

**ISLE VALEN.** Courtesy Violet Lockyer.

**ISTHMUS OF AVALON.** Sketch by Daniel Carroll, *Newfoundland Quarterly*.

**JACK LANE'S BAY.** Them Days Labrador Archive (F000.033).

**JACKMAN, ARTHUR.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (C1-186).

**JACKMAN, DAVID I.** Atlantic Guardian Photo.

**JACKMAN, EDWARD M.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.

**JACKMAN, WILLIAM.** From H.Y. Mott, *Newfoundland Men*, Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.

**JACKSON, BERNARD.** courtesy B. Jackson.

**JACKSON, F. LIN.** Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.

**JACKSON, OLIVER.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.

**JACKSON, RUPERT.** J.R. Smallwood collection.

**JACKSONS ARM.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B8-32).

**JACKSON'S COVE.** Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-99).

**JACOBS, SOLOMON.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.

**JACQUES FONTAINE.** Department of Development (Tourism branch).

**JAEGERS ANDSKUAS.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.

**JAKEMAN, AUDREY.** Nova Photo, courtesy Wayne Pye.

**JAMESTOWN.** Brian Bursey.

**JAMIESON, BASIL.** Q radio.

**JAMIESON, CHARLES.** J.R. Smallwood collection.

**JAMIESON, DONALD.**

*Don Jamieson:* Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (Nfld).

*Jamieson in the 1950s:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NA 2590).

**JANES, CYRIL C. J.R.** Smallwood collection.

**JANES, HANNAH.** J.R. Smallwood collection.

**JANES, LEMUEL W.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.

**JANES, PERCY.** Randy Keeney photo, courtesy Harry Cuff Publications.

**JANES, PLEMAN.** Courtesy John Sullivan.

**JANES, WILLIAM C. J.R.** Smallwood collection.

**JANEWAY, CHARLES.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.

**JAPANESE INVESTMENT.** Sidney Hann.

**JARDINE, KEVIN.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.

**JAYS, MAGPIES AND CROWS.** A.G. Ryan.

**JEAN DE BAIE.**

*Jean de Baie:* Brian Bursey.

*Romantic scene near Jean de Baie:* Ayre & Sons postcard, courtesy R. Cuff.

**JEFFERY, C.E.A.** J.R. Smallwood collection.

**JEFFREYS.** Department of Development (Tourism branch).

**JEHOVAHS WITNESSES.** Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses, St. John's.

**JEKSTE, ALBERT.** J.R. Smallwood collection.

**JENNINGS, WALTER B.** From *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927*, J.R. Smallwood collection.

**JENSEN, ARTHUR C. J.R.** Smallwood collection.

**JENSEN CAMP.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NE-35-59).

**JENSEN, PHILIP.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.

**JERRY'S NOSE.** Department of Development (Tourism branch).

**JERSEY HARBOUR.** Courtesy Douglas Wells.

**JERSEYSIDE.**

*A view of the Gut and Jerseyside, early 1900s:* courtesy TerraTransport.

*Placentia, from the Jersey side:* courtesy Gordon King.

*Jerseyside in the foreground, showing the Ambrose Shea bridge:* Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-154:E1885).

**JESPERSON, IVAN F.** Courtesy I. Jespersen.

**JOB BROTHERS AND COMPANY.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A23-132).

**JOB, JOHN.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A23-132).

**JOB, ROBERT BROWN.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A23-132).

**JOB, THOMAS BULLEY.** J.R. Smallwood collection.

**JOB, THOMAS RAFFLES.** J.R. Smallwood collection.

**JOB, WILLIAM C. J.R.** Smallwood collection.

**JOB'S COVE.** Department of Development (Tourism branch).

**JOE BATTS ARM.** Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-154:E1810).

**JOHN HOWARD SOCIETY OF NEWFOUNDLAND.** Courtesy Terry Carlson.

**JOHN, JAMES.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 9-37).

**JOHN'S POND.** National Air Photo Library (A 13363-43). This aerial photograph copyright 1951 Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada, reproduced from the collection of the National Air Photo Library with permission of Energy, Mines and Resources Canada.

**JOHNSON, ARTHUR.** Courtesy Johnson Insurance Ltd.

**JOHNSON, F. MORRISSEY.** Tempphoto, courtesy F.M. Johnson.

**JOHNSON, GEORGE M. J.R.** Smallwood collection.

**JOHNSON, PAUL J.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.

**JOHNSTON, WAYNE.** Leslie Phillips photo, courtesy Oberon Press.

**JONES, ANDY.** C. Reardon photo, courtesy CODCO.

**JONES, CATHY.** C. Reardon photo, courtesy CODCO.

**JONES, ERIC S.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B1-244).

**JONES, JAMES.** From *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927*, Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.

**JONES, LLEWELLYN.** J.R. Smallwood collection.

**JONES, WILLIAM E. J.R.** Smallwood collection.

**JOSEPHSON, JOSEPH E.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.

**JOURNALISM.**

*Interior of a St. John's press room:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NF-60-24).

*The Royal Gazette:* Courtesy Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.

*Old Evening Telegram building:* J.R. Smallwood collection.

*A.A. Parsons:* *Newfoundland Quarterly*.

*John Alexander Robinson:* J.R. Smallwood collection.

*P.T. McGrath:* J.R. Smallwood collection.

*C.E.A. Jeffery at the editorial desk of the Telegram:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B16-178).

*George Roberts Twillingate Sun editor 1895-1913:* *Newfoundland Quarterly*.

*Michael F. Harrington:* Atlantic Guardian photo.

*Headline from the I.W.A. strike of 1959:* from "Turmoil in the Woods" (AND Co. pamphlet).

*J.R. Smallwood holds his first press conference after being sworn in as Premier:* J.R. Smallwood

- collection.  
The final issue of the *Sunday Express*: Robinson-Blackmore Printers and Publishers Ltd.  
Labrador News: Provincial Reference Library.  
*Smallwood as the Barrelman*: J.R. Smallwood collection.  
Western Star presses: courtesy the *Western Star*.
- JOURNEAUX, LOUISA.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- JOY, CLIFTON J.** Courtesy C. Joy.
- JOY, ROBERT.** Courtesy R. Joy.
- JUDE ISLAND.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B7-17).
- JUDICIARY**  
*The old courthouse and market at St. John's*: J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Judge John Reeves*: Newfoundland Book Publishers.  
*Sir W.H. Horwood, Chief Justice 1902-1944*: J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Courthouse at St. George's*: W.E. LeRoux postcard, courtesy R. Cuff.  
*Interior of a courthouse, Central District Court*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NF-21-22).  
*The new St. John's courthouse*: J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Magistrate Jack White holding court on a stagehead*: J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Courthouse at Harbour Grace*: Department of Development (Tourism branch).  
*Noel Goodridge, Chief Justice 1986-*: J.R. Smallwood collection.
- JUKES, J. BEETE.** From Prowse's *History*.
- JUPP, DOROTHY.** Them Days Labrador Archive.
- KAIPOKOK BAY.** Them Days Labrador Archive (H000.483).
- KALLEO, JOSEPHINE.** *Life Long Ago*, courtesy MUN Art Gallery, by permission of Josephine Kalleo.
- KAUMAJET MOUNTAINS.** Brian Bursey.
- KAVANAGH, ED.** Jamie Lewis.
- KAVANAGH, JAMES V.** Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive.
- KAWAJA, ELIAS.** Courtesy David Kawaja.
- KEAN, ABRAM.**  
*Captain Abram Kean*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A23-83).  
*The "millionaire in seals" gazing across the ice*: George England photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A42-123).
- KEAN, ABRAM JR.** Courtesy Rev. Naboth Winsor.
- KEAN, JACOB.** From *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927*, Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- KEAN, WESTBURY.** From *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927*, Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- KEAN, WILLIAM.** Courtesy Rev. Naboth Winsor.
- KEATING, JOHN.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- KEATS, RICHARD.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 27-34).
- KEEGAN, LAWRENCE.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- KEELS.** Les Cuff.
- KELLAND, O.P. JAMES.** Department of Environment.
- KELLIGREWS.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-105).
- KELLOWAY, SIMEON.** *The Great Sealer's Strike*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NA-2091).
- KELLY, JAMES B.K.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- KELLY, JANET.** Courtesy Janet Kelly.
- KELLY, TERRY.** TK Productions.
- KELLY'S ISLAND.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.
- KELSON, WILLIAM.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A23-79).
- KENDALL, JOHN.** Courtesy Olive Rose.
- KENEMICH RIVER.** Them Days Labrador Archive (M000.336).
- KENNEDY, MICHAEL.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- KENNEDY, RONALD.** Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- KENNEL CLUB.** Courtesy Megan Nutbeem.
- KENT, JAMES.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- KENT, JOHN.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- KENT, ROCKWELL.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- KEOUGH, GERTRUDE.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- KEOUGH, WILLIAM.**  
*W.J. Keough*: Atlantic Guardian photo.  
*Keough delivering a speech, late 1960s*: J.R. Smallwood collection.
- KERLEY'S HARBOUR.** Courtesy Jim Miller.
- KETTLE COVE.** Brian Bursey.
- KETTLE, WILSON.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- KICKHAM, CHARLES.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- KIELLY, EDWARD.** From Prowse's *History*.
- KIELY, J.P.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A22-145).
- KIGLAPATTS.** Brian Bursey.
- KILBRIDE.** Garland Studio postcard, courtesy Les Cuff.
- KING, CLAYTON.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- KING, EVERARD.** Courtesy E. King.
- KING ISLAND.** Department of Environment (Lands branch).
- KING, RICHARD.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 27-26).
- KING, ROY.** Pentecostal Assemblies of Newfoundland.
- KINGFISHERS.** A.G. Ryan.
- KINGMAN'S.** Ben Hansen.
- KING'S COVE.**  
*King's Cove in the 1920s*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A37-86).  
*King's Cove, 1980s*: Ben Hansen.
- KING'S POINT.**  
*Colchester Mine*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B15-151).  
*King's Point, 1940*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 15-26).
- KINGWELL.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 15-28).
- KIPPENS.** National Air Photo Library (564-4). This aerial photograph copyright 1951 Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada, reproduced from the collection of the National Air Photo Library with permission of Energy, Mines and Resources Canada.
- KIRBY, IRIS.** Courtesy David Kirby.
- KIRWIN, M. BERNARD.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- KIRWIN, WILLIAM.** Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- KITCHEN, HUBERT.** Department of Finance.
- KITE.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NE-24-26).
- KITTY'S BROOK.** Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-109).
- KNEE, JOB.** Courtesy Rev. Naboth Winsor.
- KNIGHT, MICHAEL.** From H.Y. Mott, *Newfoundland Men*, Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- KNIGHT, RICHARD.** United Church Archives, St. John's.
- KNIGHTS COVE.** Les Cuff.
- KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS.**  
*Grand Knight John Barron: Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- terly.*  
*A K of C "entertainment"*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A31-5).
- KNOWLING, GEORGE.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- KNOWLING, KATHLEEN.** Courtesy K. Knowing.
- KOREAN COMMUNITY.** Courtesy C.W. Cho.
- KTAQAMKUK MIKAMAWEY SAGAMAWOUTIE:** Miawpukek Mi'kamawey Mawi'omi.
- KYLE, J.R.** Smallwood collection / *The Kyle in 1990*: Brian Bursey.
- L.S.P.U. Hall.** Terry Christian-Grey.
- LA MANCHE.** A.C. Hunter photo, courtesy *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- LA MANCHE.** National Air Photo Library (A-13259-90). This aerial photograph copyright 1951 Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada, reproduced from the collection of the National Air Photo Library with permission of Energy, Mines and Resources Canada.
- LA POILE.** Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-154:E1517).
- LA SCIE.**  
*From the air*: Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.  
*Highway near La Scie, 1977*: John DeVisser photo, National Film Board of Canada (80-496).
- LABOUR, NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR FEDERATION OF.**  
*Newfoundland Federation of Labour, 1925*: J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*St. John's organizing committee, Newfoundland Trades and Labour Council, 1937*: Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll:079-2.1).  
*Newfoundland Federation of Labour, convention 1940s*: Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll:079-2.1).  
*St. John's Working Ladies' Association CLC charter*: Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll:079-2.1).  
*Strikers at St. John's waterfront*: Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll:079-2.5).
- LABRADOR.**  
*Peneplain*: Derek Wilton.  
*Tornat Mountains*: J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Young men at Rigole*: Public Archives of Canada (Indian and Northern Affairs collection-PA 99251).  
*Inuit summer camp*: J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Nain, 1922 -- Martin Martin with Susie and daughter Benigna*: Them Days Labrador Archive (D000.067).  
*Innu camp*: Hector Swain.  
*Moravian supply ship Harmony at Killinek, c.1902*: Them Days Labrador Archive.  
*Fishermen at Batteau*: J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Joseph Jacque, settler at English River (Kaipokok Bay)*: Them Days Labrador Archive (H000.469).  
*Whale factory*: courtesy Mrs. R.L. Stevenson.  
*Labrador Division store*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A39-141).  
*Goose Bay, before the base was built*: Atlantic Guardian photo.  
*An early snowmobile*: Hector Swain.  
*Supply plane, c. 1950*: E.C. Boone, Atlantic Guardian photo.  
*St. Lewis, 1991*: Paul Delaney.  
*Nain*: Ben Hansen.  
*Hopedale*: Newfoundland Book Publishers.  
*Big Land Festival, Goose Bay, 1981*: J.R. Smallwood collection.
- LABRADOR BOUNDARY DISPUTE:** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B9-134).
- LABRADOR CITY.**

- Carol Project mining camp, 1961*: Town of Labrador City.
- Labrador City, 1963*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B6-33).
- Labrador City, 1988*: Iron Ore Company of Canada.
- LABRADOR CITY COLLEGIATE**. Center for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll:153).
- LABRADOR CURRENT**. Map by Keith Newman.
- LABRADOR FISHERY**.
- Floaters at Hopedale, waiting to press north*: courtesy TerraTransport.
- A group of fishermen at Battle Harbour*: courtesy TerraTransport.
- Battle Harbour*: A.P. Dyke.
- Station at Camp Islands*: A.P. Dyke.
- Labrador schooners at Lark Harbour (Belle Isle)*: Nigel Rusted.
- Floaters cleaning their catch, 1951*: Adelaide Leitch.
- LABRADOR TEA**. A.G. Ryan.
- LABRADORIAN**. *The Labradorian*.
- LABRADORITE**. Don Miewald.
- LADD, H. LONDON**. Canadian Committee on Labour History.
- LADLE COVE**. Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-110).
- LADNER, CHARLES**. United Church Archive, St. John's.
- LADYANDERSON**. Nigel Rusted.
- LAHEY, RAYMOND J.** Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- LAKE, H.B. CLYDE**. Holloway photo, courtesy Harold Lake.
- LAKE, HAROLD**. Courtesy H. Lake.
- LAKE MICHIKAMAU**. Map by Keith Newman.
- LAKE, SPENCER**. Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- LALLY COVE**. National Air Photo Library (A-12836-28). This aerial photograph copyright 1950 Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada, reproduced from the collection of the National Air Photo Library with permission of Energy, Mines and Resources Canada.
- LAMALINE**. *Mercantile premises at Lamaline, 1940s*: Atlantic Guardian photo / *Lighthouse at Allan's Island*: Donald Lane.
- LAMBERT, PATRICK**. Roman Catholic Archdiocese of St. John's-Frank Kennedy.
- LAMPREY, SEA**. Scott & Scott, courtesy Department of Fisheries and Oceans.
- LANCE COVE**. Center for Newfoundland Studies Archive (90-077).
- LANCES**. Scott & Scott, courtesy Department of Fisheries and Oceans.
- "**LAND AND SEA**". CBC St. John's.
- LAND SETTLEMENT**.
- Settlement at Haricot*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 56/5-5).
- Men loading hay at one of the settlements*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 56/5-6).
- Women at Haricot*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 56/5-1).
- Brown's Arm, 1939*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 56/7-1).
- LANE, C. MAXWELL**. Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- LANE, MICHAEL**. Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.
- L'ANSE AMOUR**.
- L'Anse Amour, 1989*: R. Cuff.
- Excavation for Strait of Belle Isle tunnel*: Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- L'ANSE AU CLAIRE**.
- Some men of L'Anse au Claire, posing in front of the church*: Them Days Labrador Archive (Z000.067).
- L'Anse au Claire, 1990*: Brian Bursey.
- L'ANSE AU DIABLE**. Courtesy Ruby Cabot.
- L'ANSE AU LOUP**.
- Olive and Leo O'Brien on a hay yard fence*: Them Days Labrador Archive (Z000.010).
- Panoramic view of L'Anse au Loup, 1960s*: A.P. Dyke.
- L'Anse au Loup, 1990*: Brian Bursey.
- L'ANSE AUX MEADOWS**.
- Village of L'Anse aux Meadows, 1971*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A40-111).
- Reconstructed Norse dwellings*: Brian Bursey.
- LAPOINTE, FRANK**. Courtesy Frank LaPointe.
- LARK HARBOUR**.
- Aerial view of Lark Harbour*: Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-114).
- Lark Harbour*: Donald Lane.
- LARKS**. A.G. Ryan.
- LATVIAN COMMUNITY**. Arnis and Sophie Lucis.
- LAURENCETON**. Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-116).
- LAWROCK**. Courtesy Queen's College.
- LAW OF THE SEA**.
- The Continental Shelf and 200 mile limit*: Map by Keith Newman.
- Tracker aircraft observing Soviet vessel*: Department of National Defence.
- LAW SOCIETY OF NEWFOUNDLAND**. J.R. Smallwood collection.
- LAWN**. Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-154:E1530).
- LAWRENCE, CHESTER**. Newfoundland and Labrador Sports Hall of Fame.
- LAWTON, J. KEITH**. Lawton's Drugs Ltd.
- LE GABOTEUR**. Courtesy Federation des francophones de Terre-neuve et du Labrador.
- LE GALLAIS, W.W.** From Prowse's *History*.
- LE MOYNE D'IBERVILLE, PIERRE**. From Prowse's *History*.
- LEAD COVE**. Brian Bursey.
- LEADING TICKLES**.
- 1879 chart*: courtesy Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.
- A part of Leading Tickles West*: Donald Lane.
- LEAMON, JOHN**. Courtesy Dicks & Co.
- LEAR'S COVE**. Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-118).
- LEASED BASES AGREEMENT**.
- Sir Winston Churchill watching Roosevelt's ship depart, Aug. 23, 1941*: Associated Press.
- Argentia naval base*: official U.S. Navy photograph.
- Looking for a job at Pepperrell*: U.S. Signal Corps.
- LEBANESE COMMUNITY**.
- Kalleem Noah*: from *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927*, courtesy Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- Members of the Sons of England benefit society*: J.R. Smallwood collection.
- LEE, KIM**. From *Newfoundland Directory, 1928*, Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- LEGGE, W.G.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- LEGION, ROYAL CANADIAN**. Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B5-170).
- LEGISLATURE**.
- The House during Sir J.S. Winter's speech on the Railway Contract of 1898*: Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (MF-292).
- Crowd in front of the Colonial Building 1910, Governor Williams reads the Proclamation of the death of Edward VII and the coronation of George V*: J.R. Smallwood collection.
- Last sitting of the Legislative Council, 1934*: J.R. Smallwood collection.
- The House of the Assembly, 1949*: J.R. Smallwood collection.
- Lieutenant-Governor Winter reading the Speech from the Throne*: Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive.
- Opening the new legislative chamber, February 28, 1991*: Ned Pratt photo.
- LEGROW, A.B.** Courtesy A.B. LeGrow.
- LEMARCHANT, JOHN G.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 27-40).
- LEMESSURIER, H.W.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- LEMESSURIER, S.L.** *Decks Awash*.
- LENCH, CHARLES**. United Church Archive, St. John's.
- LESTER, BENJAMIN**. Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B15-129).
- LESTER'S POINT**. Them Days Labrador Archive (J000.122).
- LETHBRIDGE**. R. Cuff.
- LETTO, SHIRLEY**. Canapress Photo Service, courtesy S. Letto.
- LEVITZ, LEONARD**. Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- LEWIN, H.M.S.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- LEWINGTON, A.J.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- LEWINS COVE**. Brian Bursey.
- LEWIS, PHILIP J.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B1-215).
- LEWISPORTE**.
- Loading lumber at Lewisporte, c.1900*: Holloway photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A10-46).
- Aerial view of Lewisporte, 1976*: National Film Board of Canada (76-2748Kb).
- LIBRARIES**.
- Harold Newell (centre) and staff of the Gosling Memorial Library, 1940s*: Atlantic Guardian photo.
- Library for servicemen at Goose Bay, 1944*: RCAF (GB-590-27112/44).
- Gander public library*: Newfoundland and Labrador Public Libraries Board.
- Queen Elizabeth II Library*: Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- Library at Woody Point*: John DeVisser photo, National Film Board of Canada (78-915Kb).
- LICHENS**. Derek Wilton.
- LIEN, JON**. Courtesy J. Lien.
- LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR**. J.R. Smallwood collection.
- LIGHTHOUSES**.
- Fort Amherst, 1976*: National Film Board of Canada (76-3512).
- View of Cape Bonavista lighthouse, from an old chart*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.
- Cape St. Francis lighthouse*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.
- Fort Amherst, 1912*: P.H. Cowan photo, J.R. Smallwood collection.
- Random Head lighthouse*: collection of Bert Cooper, courtesy Elizabeth Bustard.
- Stone lighthouse at Rose Blanche*: Paul Delaney.
- Gull Island lighthouse*: C-CORE.
- Point Amour*: Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- Cape Spear*: Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- LILLY, H.D.** Courtesy Barbara Lilly.
- LIMESTONE**. *Quarry, near Corner Brook*: North Star Cement.
- LIND, FRANCIS T.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- LINEGAR, W.J.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- LINERBOARD LIMITED, LABRADOR**. Newfoundland Book Publishers.

- LING.** Scott & Scott, Courtesy Department of Fisheries and Oceans.
- LION'S DEN.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A3-148).
- LIONS INTERNATIONAL.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- LIQUOR, BEER AND WINE.**  
*Group of men having a "swalley":* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NE 23-27).  
*P.J. Shea, wines and liquors:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B16-138).  
*Liquor coupons:* J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*"Near beer" label:* courtesy R. Cuff.  
*Patrons at the "Big Dipper", Gander, 1950:* Atlantic Guardian photo.  
*Liquor permit:* courtesy R. Cuff.  
*Newfy Duck:* Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive.
- L'ISLE ROUGE.** L'Heritage de l'Isle Rouge.
- LITERACY.** Literacy office, Avalon Community College.
- LITERARY INSTITUTE, METHODIST COLLEGE.** Courtesy Charlie Horwood.
- LITERATURE.**  
*R.J. Parsons: Newfoundland Quarterly.*  
*R.T.S. Lowell:* Centre for Newfoundland Studies.  
*M.F. Howley: Newfoundland Quarterly.*  
*Norman Duncan:* Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive.  
*Margaret Duley:* Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.  
*Art Scammell:* courtesy A. Scammell.  
*Irving Fogwill:* courtesy Harry Cuff Publications.  
*Harold Horwood:* J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Ted Russell:* courtesy Elizabeth Russell Miller.  
*Ray Guy:* courtesy Harry Cuff Publications.  
*Percy Janes:* courtesy Harry Cuff Publications.  
*Des Walsh:* courtesy Breakwater Books.  
*Pitman's A Rope Against the Sun:* courtesy Breakwater Books.  
*Johnston's The Time of their Lives:* Oberon Press.  
*Kevin Major:* Manfred Bucheit.  
*Fogwill Porter's* January, February, June or July: courtesy Breakwater Books.
- LITTLE BAY.**  
*A group of miners:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A33-154).  
*Wharf at Little Bay:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A10-55).
- LITTLE BAY EAST.** Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- LITTLE BAY EAST, FB.** The community of Little Bay East.
- LITTLE BAY ISLANDS.**  
*Little Bay Islands, c.1900:* Holloway photo, Public Archives of Canada (C-76109).  
*Aerial view of Little Bay Islands, showing the bridge to Mack's Island:* National Film Board of Canada (66-10259).
- LITTLE BAY WEST.** Courtesy Douglas Wells.
- LITTLE BELL ISLAND.** Les Cuff.
- LITTLE BONA.** National Air Photo Library (A 12103-94). This aerial photograph copyright 1949 Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada, reproduced from the collection of the National Air Photo Library with permission of Energy, Mines and Resources Canada.
- LITTLE BURNT BAY.** Ben Hansen.
- LITTLE CATALINA.** Phototobe.
- LITTLE FOGO ISLAND.** National Air Photo Library (A-11961-218). This aerial photograph copyright 1949 Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada, reproduced from the collection of the National Air Photo Library with permission of Energy, Mines and Resources Canada.
- LITTLE HARBOUR.** Brian Bursey.
- LITTLE HARBOUR EAST, FB.** Brian Bursey.
- LITTLE HARBOUR DEEP.** Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-130).
- LITTLE HEART'S EASE.**  
*Little Heart's Ease in summer:* Ben Hansen.  
*Little Heart's Ease in winter:* Brian Bursey.
- LITTLE, J. LEWIS.** From Lench's *History of Methodism in Bonavista*.
- LITTLE, JOHN M.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.
- LITTLE, JOSEPH I.** From Prowse's *History*.
- LITTLE, PHILIP F.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.
- LITTLE PORT.** Robert Cuff.
- LITTLE RAPIDS.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- LITTLE ST. LAWRENCE:** Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-154:E1528).
- LIVESTOCK FEEDS.** Masterfeeds, courtesy Darryl Vallis.
- LLOYD, WILLIAM F. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- LLOYD'S RIVER.** Department of Environment (Wildlife division).
- LOBSTER.**  
*Lobster being measured:* Department of Fisheries and Oceans.  
*Lobster traps:* Carla Krachun.
- LOBSTER COVE.** Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- LOBSTER HARBOUR.** Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-134).
- LOCKING, FRED.** Courtesy NAPE.
- LOCKS COVE, HARE BAY.** Courtesy George Elliot.
- LOCKSTON.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 26-29).
- LODER, MILLICENT.** Courtesy Harry Cuff Publications.
- LODGE, HELEN.** Presidents office, MUN.
- LODGE, THOMAS.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- LOGGING CAMPS.**  
*AND log house:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A41-103).  
*AND Co. camp, 1950s:* AND Co. photo.  
*The cook prepares a meal:* Atlantic Guardian photo.  
*Interior of an AND Co. bunkhouse:* Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive.  
*Abandoned camp at Noel Paul's Brook:* Brian Bursey.
- LOGY BAY-MIDDLE COVE-OUTER COVE.** Courtesy Harry Cuff Publications.
- LOMOND.**  
*The mill at Stanleyville:* Holloway photo, courtesy TerraTransport.  
*Lomond:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A4-113).
- LONG BEACH.** Brian Bursey.
- LONG, EUGENE.** Carla Krachun.
- LONG HARBOUR-MOUNT ARLINGTON HEIGHTS.** Brian Bursey.
- LONG ISLAND, NOTRE DAME BAY.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.
- LONG ISLAND, PLACENTIA BAY.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- LONG, JOSEPH J.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B9-96).
- LONG POINT.** Brian Bursey.
- LONG POND.**  
*Long Pond in the early 1900s, the Gut and the Lookout in background:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A12-150).  
*Aerial view of the shoreline at Conception Bay South:* Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- LONG RANGE MOUNTAINS.** Courtesy Harry Cuff Publications.
- LONGSHOREMENS PROTECTIVE UNION.** Courtesy L.S.P.U.
- LONGSIDE CLUB.** Rene Rubia.
- LOON BAY.** Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-138).
- LOONS.** A.G. Ryan.
- LOOP, THE.** Courtesy TerraTransport.
- LORD'S COVE.** Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-154:E1528).
- LOREBURN.** Courtesy Audrey King.
- LOTTERIES.** Atlantic Lottery Corporation.
- LOURDES.**  
*Lourdes land settlement, 1939:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 56-1-1).  
*Lourdes:* Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- LOVERIDGE, JOHN.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- LOWER COVE.** Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-154:E2145).
- LOWER ISLAND COVE.** *Aerial view, 1955:* Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-141).  
*Lower Island Cove, 1990:* Brian Bursey.
- LOWER LANCE COVE.** Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- LOYAL ORANGE ASSOCIATION.** *Group of out-port Orangemen:* courtesy Harry Cuff Publications.  
*An Orange parade calls on the Governor:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A36-152).  
*Orange Hall at Bonavista, 1945:* courtesy Harry Cuff.
- LUMBER COMPANY, HORWOOD.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- LUMBERMAN'S ASSOCIATION, NEWFOUNDLAND.** From *A History of the Newfoundland Lumberman's Association*.
- LUMINUS.** Courtesy *Luminus*.
- LUMPFISH.** Scott & Scott, courtesy department of Fisheries and Oceans.
- LUMSDEN.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- LUNDRIGAN, ARTHUR.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- LUNDRIGAN, HAROLD.** Courtesy H.W. Lundrigan.
- LUNDRIGAN, JOHN.** Courtesy J.H. Lundrigan.
- LUNDRIGAN, JOSEPH.** O-pee-chee.
- LUNDRIGAN, WILLIAM.** Courtesy H.W. Lundrigan.
- LUNDRIGAN'S LIMITED.** Courtesy Lundrigan's Ltd.
- LUSCOMBE, HAROLD.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- LUSH, LORRAINE.** Rostotski photo, courtesy Lorraine Lush.
- LUSH, THOMAS.** Office of the Speaker of the House of Assembly.
- LUSHES BIGHT-BEAUMONT-BEAUMONT NORTH.**  
*Lushes Bight from the air:* Francis Hull.  
*Entrance to Wards Harbour (Beaumont North):* Francis Hull.  
*The Parsons home, Lushes Bight:* Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-154:E1923).
- LUTHERAN CONGREGATION.** E. Steinbrink.
- LYDALL, MARY.** Courtesy M. Lydall.
- LYNX.** Department of Environment and Lands (Wildlife division).
- MCCALLUM.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B13-193).
- MCCALLUM, HENRY EDWARD.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- MCCARTHY, MICHAEL J.** Courtesy Harry Cuff Publications.
- MCCARTHY, VINCENT P.** Newfoundland Book

- Publishers.
- MCCLOY, PAUL.** Courtesy Paul McCloy.
- MCCOWEN, J.R.** Courtesy Royal Newfoundland Constabulary Historical Society.
- MCCURDY, EARLE.** Courtesy F.F.A.W.U.
- MCCURDY, S.G.** Courtesy Newfoundland Teachers Association.
- MCDERMOTT, HUGH J.** Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MACDONALD, GORDON.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MACDONALD, JAMES H.** Courtesy Roman Catholic Archdiocese of St. John's.
- MCDONALD, JOANNE.** Toronto Star.
- MACDONALD, KENNETH.** Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-075:5.05.277).
- MACDONALD, ROBERT GEAR.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- MCDONALD, W. BERNARD.** Courtesy town of Englee.
- MACDOUGALL, LAUCHIE.** TerraTransport.
- MACDUFF, JACK.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MCEVOY, JOHN B. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MCGEARY, JOHN.** United Church Archive, St. John's.
- MACGILLIVRAY, HENRY D.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MCGRATH, DESMOND.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MCGRATH, JAMES A.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MCGRATH, JAMES F.** From H.Y. Mott, *Newfoundland Men*, Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MCGRATH, JAMES MICHAEL.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MCGRATH, PATRICK THOMAS.** From H.Y. Mott, *Newfoundland Men*, Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MCGRATH, RICHARD T.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MACGREGOR, WILLIAM. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MCHUGH, GERARD. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MCISAAC, HAZEL. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MCIVER'S.** Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A15-1).
- MACKAY, A.M. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MCKAY'S.** Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- MCKENZIE, PEENAMIN.** Adelaide Leitch.
- MACKEREL.** Department of Fisheries and Oceans.
- MACKAY, LAWRENCE J.** Courtesy James M. Fleming.
- MCKILLOP, JOHN.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MCKINLAY, JOSEPH.** Courtesy Sandy McKinlay.
- MCLEAN, MARAGARET.** Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MACLEOD, ROBERT.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MCLOUGHLAN, JAMES. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MCNAIR, J.B.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MCNEIL, FRANCES.** Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (MF-276).
- MCNEIL, NEIL.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MCNELLY, A.J.W. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MCNICHOLAS, PATRICK.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MACPHERSON, ARCHIBALD.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- MACPHERSON, CAMPBELL.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MACPHERSON, CAMPBELL L.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MACPHERSON, CLUNY.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.
- MACPHERSON, ELEANORA.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- MACPHERSON, HAROLD.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MADDOCK, JOSEPH. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MAGAZINES.**  
The Newfoundland Quarterly: *Newfoundland Quarterly*.  
Atlantic Guardian: courtesy R. Cuff.  
Newfoundland Journal of Commerce: courtesy R. Cuff.  
Decks Awash: Provincial Reference Library.  
Them Days: courtesy *Them Days*.  
Newfoundland Offshore: Provincial Reference Library.
- MAHER, JOHN B.** Courtesy J.B. Maher.
- MAHER, PATRICIA.** Courtesy Sr. Williamina Hogan
- MAHONEY, JOHN W.** Courtesy J.W. Mahoney.
- MAIN POINT-DAVIDSVILLE.** Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A15-3).
- MAIN RIVER.** Department of Environment (Wildlife division).
- MAJOR, KEVIN.** Anne Crawford/Doubleday Canada.
- MAKINSON, GEORGE.** Courtesy Anita Atwill.
- MAKKOVIK.**  
*Makkovik in the early 1900s*: J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Makkovik, 1978*: Them Days Labrador Archive (H000.507).
- MALL BAY.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A1-94).
- MALONE, GREG. C.** Reardon photo, courtesy CODCO.
- MALONEY, AIDAN.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MANSFIELD, MONNIE.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MANUEL, EDITH MARY.** Courtesy Ernest Manuel.
- MANUEL, ELLA.** Dorothy Inglis.
- MANUEL, JOHN W.** Courtesy Ernest Manuel.
- MANUELS.**  
*Manuels, a popular summer resort in the early 1900s*: Holloway photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A1-61).  
*Villa Nova Orphanage*: J.R. Smallwood collection.
- MANUELS COVE-GILLARDS COVE.** National Air Photo Library (A-11962-30). This aerial photograph copyright 1949 Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada, reproduced from the collection of the National Air Photo Library with permission of Energy, Mines and Resources Canada.
- MANUFACTURING.**  
*Employees of Purity Factories in the 1920s*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NF-53-9).  
*James Pitts*: J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*United Nail and Foundry stove*: courtesy R. Cuff.  
Bellbuoy cigarettes: *Newfoundland Quarterly*.  
*Women employed in making nets at Colonial Cordage*: Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-079:2.1).  
Advertisement supporting local manufactures: *Newfoundland Quarterly*.  
1906 table of manufactures: from *Newfoundland in 1911*.  
Some of the first paper made at Grand Falls: Atlantic Guardian photo.  
*Imperial Tobacco Co.: Newfoundland Quarterly*.  
*North Star Cement Ltd., Corner Brook*: courtesy North Star Cement Ltd.  
*Koch Shoes Ltd., Harbour Grace, 1952*: Atlantic
- Guardian photo.  
*The Come by Chance oil refinery*: J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Electronic equipment assembly*: courtesy Instrumar Ltd.  
Value of manufacturing shipments, 1989: Department of Development.
- MAPLE TREES.** A.G. Ryan.
- MARAVAL.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MARBLE MOUNTAIN.** Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- MARCH, FRASER. NAPE.**
- MARCH, GEORGE BYRON.** Avalon Consolidated School Board.
- MARCH, JOHN.** Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Grand Falls.
- MARCONI, GUGLIELMO. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MARGAREE.** Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- MARINE SCIENCES RESEARCH LABORATORY.** Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MARINE SERVICES.**  
*The Bruce*: courtesy TerraTransport.  
*Captain Delaney and the officers of the Bruce*: courtesy TerraTransport.  
*The officers and crew of the S.S. Home c. 1902*: courtesy TerraTransport.  
*The express meeting the Bruce at Port aux Basques*: courtesy TerraTransport.  
*The Burgeo stuck in the ice*: Atlantic Guardian photo.  
*The Bar Haven*: courtesy TerraTransport.  
*The Sir Humphrey Gilbert in the Labrador Sea*: Canadian Coast Guard.  
*Monitoring ice thickness*: Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MARINER, THE.** Center for Newfoundland Studies.
- MARITIME ARCHAIC TRADITION.**  
*Burial mound at L'Anse Amour*: Brian Bursey.  
*Maritime Archaic skeleton and burial objects from Port au Choix*: Parks Canada.
- MARKLAND.** Brian Bursey.
- MARQUISE. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MARRIAGE.**  
*A St. John's "society" wedding from the turn of the century*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.  
*Wedding party at Merasheen*: courtesy Carla Krachun.  
*Modern outport wedding*: Justin Hall.
- MARSHALL, FREDERICK W.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MARSHALL, JACK.** Senate of Canada.
- MARSHALL, WALTER.** Courtesy William Marshall.
- MARSHALL, WILLIAM.** Carla Krachun.
- MARTEN AND FISHER.** Department of Environment (Wildlife division).
- MARTICOT ISLAND.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B6-183).
- MARTIN, ALBERT M.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MARTIN, MARTIN.** Them Days Labrador Archive (D000.797).
- MARTIN, MICHAEL.** Courtesy Doris Saunders
- MARY'S HARBOUR.** Ben Hansen.
- MARYSTOWN.**  
*Schooner under construction at Marystown, 1939*: Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 56-1-1).  
*Mortier Bay with the Marystown Shipyard at bottom, left*: Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- MARYSVALE.**  
National Air Photo Library (A 13269-66). This ae-



- rial photograph copyright 1951 Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada, reproduced from the collection of the National Air Photo Library with permission of Energy, Mines and Resources Canada.
- MASTIFF.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.
- MATE, MARTIN.** Courtesy M. Mate.
- MATTHEWS, KEITH.** Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MATTHEWS, WILLIAM.** Courtesy Opposition office.
- MATTIS POINT.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A15-7).
- MATRESS MAKING.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- MAXSE, HENRY B.F.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 27-47).
- MAY, ARTHUR.** John Sullivan photo, Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MAY, WILLIAM.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MAYNARD, ED.** Courtesy E. Maynard.
- MAYO, THOMAS.** Courtesy T.C. Mayo.
- MAZUMDAR, MAXIM.** Stephenville Festival.
- MEADEN, JOHN.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MEADOWLARKS, BLACKBIRDS AND ORIOLES.** A.G. Ryan.
- MEADOWS.**  
*Meadows Point, Bay of Islands:* Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A15-9).  
*Meadows:* Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- MEADOWSWEET.** A.G. Ryan.
- MEALY MOUNTAINS.** Brian Bursey.
- MEANEY, J.T.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MECHANICS SOCIETY.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NF 57-20).
- MEDICAL SHIPS.** Adelaide Leitch.
- MEDICINE.**  
*Practising doctors registered in Newfoundland:* Medical Audio-Visual Services, faculty of Medicine, MUN.  
*The old General Hospital, St. John's:* collection of Georgiana Cooper, courtesy Harry Cuff.  
*An early meeting of the Newfoundland Medical Association:* J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Nurses assisting a TB patient, 1930s:* collection of Georgiana Cooper, courtesy Harry Cuff.  
*The original Grand Bank hospital:* Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-071:6.03).  
*Statue of Dr. Grenfell outside the Confederation Building in St. John's:* Ben Hansen.  
*A Public Health nurse in the 1940s:* Atlantic Guardian photo.  
*A modern operating room in the early 1950s:* Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MEEKER, HOWIE.** Courtesy CNIB.
- MEECH LAKE.** Bill McCarthy photo/Prime Ministers Office.
- MELIS, HANS.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- MELROSE.** Brian Bursey.
- MEMORIAL UNIVERSITY OF NEWFOUNDLAND.**  
*Parade Street campus, 1925:* J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*J.L. Paton and his sister outside the College:* J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Faculty and graduates, 1930s:* MUN Presidents Office.  
*The first graduating class of Memorial University:* MUN Presidents Office.  
*The Henrietta Harvey Library:* postcard, courtesy Melvin Baker.  
*MUN Beothucks, Boyle Trophy champions 1964-65:* MUN President's Office.
- MUN campus, 1989:* Ben Hansen.  
*The School of Fine Arts, Sir Wilfred Grenfell College, Corner Brook:* Don Miewald.
- MERASHEEN.**  
*Panorama of Merasheen harbour:* courtesy Monsignor Dennis Walsh.  
*A part of Merasheen:* Rupert Jackson photo, courtesy Monsignor Dennis Walsh.
- MERASHEEN ISLAND.**  
*Indian Harbour:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A14-91).  
Map: Keith Newman.
- MERCER, FRANK G.** Courtesy John Parsons.
- MERCER, ISAAC.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MERRICK, ELLIOT.** Courtesy *MUN Gazette*.
- MERRITT'S HARBOUR.** Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- METEORITES.** Gerald Squires.
- METEOROLOGY.** Environment Canada.
- METHODISM.**  
*Rev. Laurence Coughlan:* United Church Archive, St. John's.  
*Clergy of the Newfoundland Methodist Conference, 1885:* MUN President's Office.  
*Outport Methodist church:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A30-131).  
*Alexander Street Methodist church, St. John's:* United Church Archive, St. John's.  
*The Methodist Conference in the early 1900s:* J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Laying the cornerstone of Gower Street church in St. John's, 1894:* J.R. Smallwood collection.
- METHODIST COLLEGE.**  
*The Methodist College:* United Church Archive, St. John's.  
*The College Home:* United Church Archive, St. John's.
- METHODIST GUARDS BRIGADE.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- MEWS, ALEX WHITEFORD.** From *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927*, courtesy Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MEWS, ARTHUR.** From *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927*, courtesy Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MEWS, GWEN.** Collection of Nancy Hickman.
- MEWS, H.G.R.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MEWS, MARJORIE.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MICE, VOLES AND LEMMINGS.** Department of Environment (Wildlife division).
- MICHAEL, LORRAINE.** Courtesy L. Michael.
- MICHELIN, HANNAH.** Them Days Labrador Archive (K000.182).
- MICMAC.**  
*Micmac women at Bay St. George, 1859:* Collection musee de l'Homme.  
*Chief Rubin Lewis and family, Bay d'Espoir, early 1900s:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A2-1).  
*Newfoundland Micmac attending St. Anne's day celebrations in Chapel Island, Nova Scotia:* Miawpukek Mi'kamawey Mawi'omi.  
*Micmac trappers:* Miawpukek Mi'kamawey Mawi'omi.  
Band council logo: Miawpukek Mi'kamawey Mawi'omi.
- MIDDLE ARM, GREEN BAY.** National Air Photo Library (A-12104-8). This aerial photograph copyright 1949 Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada, reproduced from the collection of the National Air Photo Library with permission of Energy, Mines and Resources Canada.
- MIDDLETON, JOHN.** Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-084:8.17).
- MIDLAND.** Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MIDWIFERY.**  
*Fogo midwife Margaret (Clench) Gill:* Courtesy Doreen Cuff.  
*First class of the Midwives Club: Newfoundland Quarterly.*
- MIFFLEN, JESSIE B.** Courtesy Harry Cuff Publications.
- MIFFLIN, ARTHUR.** Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-075:5.04.470).
- MIFFLIN, FRED.** Courtesy Fred Mifflin.
- MIFFLIN, HAROLD.** Courtesy Stella Mifflin.
- MILES COVE.** Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- MILITARY GARRISONS.**  
*A view of St. John's in the late 1700s, Fort Townshend at top, left:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B7-155).  
*Plantation of Charles Mahier at Placentia:* Parks Canada.  
*Sketch of the garrison at Placentia:* Parks Canada.  
*Fortifications at Placentia:* J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Artist's conception, French officer buying fish at Placentia:* Parks Canada.  
*A view of Fort William and St. John's Harbour:* J.R. Smallwood collection.
- MILITIA, NEWFOUNDLAND.** Newfoundland Militia District.
- MILLER, ARTHUR W.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- MILLER, ELIZABETH RUSSELL.** Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MILLER, LEONARD A.** Donald Lane.
- MILLER, LEONARD J.** Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-075:5.04.748).
- MILLER, P. FLORENCE.** *Newfoundland Quarterly*.
- MILLER'S PASSAGE.** Courtesy Douglas Wells.
- MILLERTOWN.**  
*Machinery from Lewis Miller's sawmill:* Atlantic Guardian photo.  
*Sawmill at Millertown, 1950:* Atlantic Guardian photo.
- MILLEY, SAMUEL.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- MILLIGAN, GEORGE S.** United Church archive, St. John's.
- MILLINERY.**  
*Lady Isabelle Morris:* J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Agnes Mitchell's millinery:* courtesy TerraTransport.  
*Mrs. Kate Murphy:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NF 7-19).
- MILLTOWN-HEAD OF BAY D'ESPOIR.**  
*Milltown:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B2-151).  
*Head of Bay:* Paul Delaney.
- MILTON.**  
*Cormack Monument:* Brian Bursey.  
*Interior, Pelly's brickworks:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B20-106).
- MINERALS.**  
*Minister of Mines and Resources, F.W. Rowe, presenting a boxed set of Newfoundland and Labrador minerals to Minister of Education J.R. Chalker:* Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive.  
*Gypsum deposit, Romaine's Brook:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A10-34)  
All other photos: Derek Wilton.
- MING'S BIGHT.** Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-154:E2156).
- MINING.**  
*Miners at Bell Island:* National Film Board of Canada (A48344).  
*Open pit iron ore mine, Labrador West:* Department of Mines and Energy.

- Portal to Bell Island iron mine:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A24-22).
- Timbering, Rothermere Mine, Buchans:* J.R. Smallwood collection.
- Loading copper ore at Sleepy Cove:* Ayre & Sons postcard, collection of R. Cuff.
- Mineral exploration crew engaged in drilling:* Paul Delaney.
- Abandoned Michelin mine site, Labrador:* Derek Wilton.
- Tilt Cove:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B15-110).
- Mining company pier at Pilley's Island:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B14-33).
- Colchester mine (King's Point):* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B4-247).
- Underground at Bell Island:* Ben Hansen.
- The "glory hole" at Buchans:* Department of Mines and Energy.
- Housing at Hope Brook gold mine:* Brian Bursey.
- Fluoride miners at St. Lawrence:* Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive (coll-154:E1531).
- Abandoned mine site at Bell Island:* Department of Mines and Energy.
- MINISTRIES AND OTHER DEPARTMENTS OF GOVERNMENT.**
- Employees of Her Majesty's Customs at St. John's, 1890s:* J.R. Smallwood collection.
- Post office employees at St. John's:* J.R. Smallwood collection
- The first provincial cabinet, 1949:* J.R. Smallwood collection.
- Peckford cabinet, 1985:* courtesy Neil Windsor.
- MINKS AND WEASELS.** Department of Environment (Wildlife division).
- MINT BROOK.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MISTLETOE, DWARF.** A.G. Ryan.
- MITCHELL, AGNES.** *Newfoundland Quarterly.*
- MITCHELL, HAROLD.** *Newfoundland Quarterly.*
- MITCHELL, THOMAS.** From H.Y. Mott, *Newfoundland Men*, courtesy Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MITCHELL, TIMOTHY.** Royal Newfoundland Historical Society.
- MOBILE.**
- Fishing stages at Mobile, c.1900:* Holloway photo, courtesy TerraTransport.
- View of Mobile in the 1980s:* Department of Development (Tourism branch).
- MOLL, HERMAN.** From Prowse's *History*.
- MONKFISH.** Courtesy Department of Fisheries and Oceans.
- MONKSTOWN.** National Air Photo Library (A 12102-22). This aerial photograph copyright 1949 Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada, reproduced from the collection of the National Air Photo Library with permission of Energy, Mines and Resources Canada.
- MONROE.** Donald Lane.
- MONROE, JAMES.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A23-98).
- MONROE, MOSES.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A23-90).
- MONROE, WALTER S.**
- Walter S. Monroe:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A23-102).
- Members of the House of Assembly, 1925:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (C3-50).
- MONTAGU, JOHN.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 27-21) — from a photograph in the Public Archives of Canada (C-6089:207-685).
- MONTAGUE, JOHN.** Courtesy Lloyd Montague.
- MONTAGUE, SHIRLEY.** Courtesy O'Brien's Music Store.
- MONTGOMERIE, STEWART.** *Newfoundland Herald.*
- MOORE, PHILIP F.** *Newfoundland Quarterly.*
- MOORE, THOMAS R. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MOORES, DOROTHY DUFF.** Courtesy Megan Nutbeem.
- MOORES, FRANK DUFF.**
- Frank Moores:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B11-4).
- Campaign literature: courtesy Megan Nutbeem.
- Moores greets Prince Philip:* courtesy Megan Nutbeem.
- MOORES, SILAS.** Courtesy Megan Nutbeem.
- MOOSE.** Department of Environment (Wildlife division).
- MORAVIAN CHURCH.**
- Mission headquarters at Nain:* J.R. Smallwood collection.
- Location of Moravian Mission stations:* map by Keith Newman.
- Mission buildings at Killinek:* Them Days Labrador Archive (A000.011).
- Moravian church at Makkovik:* Them Days Labrador Archive (H000.020).
- The church and hospital at Okak:* J.R. Smallwood collection.
- Moravian service at Nain:* J.R. Smallwood collection.
- Rev. F.W. Peacock, superintendent of Labrador missions 1941-71:* J.R. Smallwood collection.
- Abandoned mission at Hebron:* Brian Bursey.
- The church at Nain:* Brian Bursey.
- MORETON'S HARBOUR.**
- An aerial view of Moreton's Harbour:* J.R. Smallwood collection.
- The coastal steamer Virginia Lake at Moreton's Harbour:* J.R. Smallwood collection.
- MORGAN, H.B.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MORGAN, JAMES.** Courtesy J. Morgan.
- MORGAN, JULIA.** Courtesy M.O. Morgan.
- MORGAN, M.O. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MORGAN, PAMELA.** Denise Grant photo, courtesy Figgy Duff.
- MORINE, A.B.**
- A.B. Morine:* from H.Y. Mott, *Newfoundland Men*, courtesy Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- Sir Alfred Morine, 1928:* from *The Railway Contract of 1898 and after*.
- MORISON, DONALD.** *Newfoundland Quarterly.*
- MORISON, W.D.** From H.Y. Mott, *Newfoundland Men*, courtesy Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MORRIS, DON.** Carla Krachun.
- MORRIS, EDWARD P.**
- Edward P. Morris:* *Newfoundland Quarterly.*
- Sir Edward Morris, on the occasion of the opening of the Bonavista branch railway, 1911:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.
- MORRIS, FRANCIS J. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MORRIS, ISAAC C.** From *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927*, courtesy Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MORRIS, J.W.** From *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927*, courtesy Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MORRIS, PATRICK.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (C1-97).
- MORRIS, RAY F.** Courtesy R.F. Morris.
- MORRISSEY (EFFIE M. MORRISSEY).** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A33-123).
- MORRISSEY, JOAN.** Courtesy O'Brien's Music Store.
- MORRISVILLE.** Courtesy Reginald Kendall.
- MOSDELL, H.M.** From *Who's Who in and from Newfoundland 1927*, courtesy Memorial University of Newfoundland Photographic Services.
- MOSE AMBROSE.** North Shore Fortune Bay Development Association.
- MOSQUITO (South Coast).** Courtesy Maisie Fudge.
- MOSQUITO (St. Marys Bay).** Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A15-20).
- MOSS, WILLIAM.** Royal Newfoundland Constabulary Historical Society.
- MOTOR VEHICLES.**
- The St. John's Automobile Works, 1911:* *Newfoundland Quarterly.*
- Accident on the outskirts of St. John's:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (NE-46-24).
- Willys sedan, parked outside Government House:* J.R. Smallwood collection.
- A Canadian Army tank rolling up the beach in an unidentified outport:* Atlantic Guardian photo.
- Motor Annual, 1952:* collection of R. Cuff.
- Garage at Corner Brook:* Oldford Studio photo.
- The first CN "roadcruiser" bus:* CN photo (68415-7).
- MOTT, H.Y. J.R.** Smallwood collection.
- MOULTON ROBERT.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- MOUNT CARMEL-MITCHELL'S BROOK-ST. CATHERINES.** Brian Bursey.
- MOUNT CASHEL.** Ayre & Sons postcard, courtesy R. Cuff.
- MOUNT MORIAH.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- MOUNT PEARL.** City of Mount Pearl.
- MOUNTAIN ASH.** A.G. Ryan.
- MOUNTAIN, J.G.** From Prowse's *History*.
- MOWAT, FARLEY.** Centre for Newfoundland Studies Archive.
- MUD LAKE.**
- Muddy Lake Island and The Channel, 1978:* Them Days Labrador Archive (M000.772).
- Mud Lake United Church and the mission boat Glad Tidings:* Rev. Hector Swain.
- MUDDY BAY.**
- Muddy Bay Bight:* Them Days Labrador Archive (N000.041).
- Labrador Public School:* Them Days Labrador Archive (N000.018).
- MUDDY HOLE.** Courtesy Douglas Wells.
- MUGFORD TICKLE.** Adelaide Leitch.
- MUIR, CHARLES.** J.R. Smallwood collection.
- MULCAHY, M. NOLASCO.** Courtesy Sr. M. Nolasco.
- MULLETT, ABE.** Royal Canadian Legion, St. John's branch #1.
- MULLIGAN.** Them Days Labrador Archive.
- MULLOCK, JOHN THOMAS.** Courtesy Roman Catholic Archdiocese of St. John's-Frank Kennedy.
- MULLOWNEY, PIERCE.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (C1-202).
- MULRONEY, M. BRIAN.** Bill McCarthy photo, Prime Minister's Office.
- MUMMICHOG.** Department of Fisheries.
- MUNDEN, AZARIAH.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (C1-184).
- MUNDEN, WILLIAM.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (C1-214).
- MUNDY POND.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (C3-17).
- MUNN, JOHN.** From Prowse's *History*.
- MUNN, NORMAN.** Courtesy Elizabeth Fitzgerald.
- MUNN, ROBERT.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A23-122).
- MUNN, WILLIAM.** W.A. Munn: courtesy Munn & Co. Ltd.
- Munn's codliver oil: *Newfoundland Quarterly.*
- MURPHY, A.J.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.
- MURPHY, DENNIS.** *Evening Telegram.*

**MURPHY, JAMES J.A.** Courtesy Dennis Murphy.  
**MURPHY, JOHN JOSEPH.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.  
**MURPHY, JOHN JOSEPH.** Courtesy city of St. John's.  
**MURPHY, KATHERINE.** Courtesy Phoebe Steele.  
**MURPHY, LEO.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador(B3-98).  
**MURPHY, NOEL.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.  
**MURPHY, T.I.** Courtesy St Patrick's Hall School.  
**MURRAY, ALEXANDER.** Newfoundland Book Publishers.  
**MURRAY, ANDREW.** Courtesy Gertrude Crosbie .  
**MURRAY, HERBERT.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 27-52).  
**MURRAY, JANET MILLER.** Courtesy Gertrude Crosbie.  
**MURRAY, MYLES.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B1-254).  
**MURRAY, NEIL.** Manfred Bucheit.  
**MUSE.** Courtesy Jeff Cuff.  
**MUSEUMS.**  
*The Newfoundland Museum, Duckworth Street, St.*

*John's:* Ben Hansen.  
*Ceremony marking the closing of the Newfoundland Museum, 1934:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B18-49).  
*Southern Newfoundland Seamen's Museum:* John DeVisser photo, National Film Board of Canada (78-939K).  
*Twillingate Museum:* Department of Development (Tourism branch).  
*Exhibits at the Port Union Museum:* courtesy TerraTransport.  
*Apothecary Hall, St. John's:* Ben Hansen.  
*Exhibits at the Royal Newfoundland Constabulary Museum, Fort Townshend:* Royal Newfoundland Constabulary Historical Society.  
**MUSGRAVE HARBOUR.**  
*Aerial view of Musgrave harbour, the beach at Doting Cove, bottom right:* Lee Wulf photo, Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A19-93).  
*Musgrave Harbour:* Donald Lane.  
**MUSGRAVE, ANTHONY.** Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (VA 27-44).

**MUSGRAVETOWN.** Brian Bursey.

#### **MUSIC.**

*CLB band:* J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*British Society band:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (B15-106).  
*Choir at Hopedale:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador (A41-6).  
*Alfred Allen:* J.R. Smallwood collection.  
*Local production of a Gilbert and Sullivan opera, 1886:* Provincial Archives of Newfoundland and Labrador.  
*Georgina Stirling:* courtesy Newfoundland Museum.  
*Dance orchestra at Grand Falls, 1950s:* Atlantic Guardian photo.  
*Ralph Walker Group:* courtesy Shirley Sandoval.  
 Album cover: courtesy Figgy Duff.

**MUSIC FESTIVAL, KIWANIS.** Carla Krachun.

**MUSKRAT FALLS.** Department of Development (Tourism branch).

**MUSSELS.** Department of Fisheries and Oceans.



Cartwright, Sandwich Bay, Labrador 299



Battle Harbour Passage and Church -  
Labrador.

